



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



BAY
COUNTY



MICHIGAN




HISTORY
OF
BAY COUNTY, MICHIGAN
AND
REPRESENTATIVE CITIZENS

EDITED AND COMPILED BY
CAPT. AUGUSTUS H. GANSSE
BAY CITY, MICHIGAN

"History is Philosophy Teaching by Examples"

PUBLISHED BY
RICHMOND & ARNOLD,
GEORGE RICHMOND; C. R. ARNOLD.
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS.
1905.

Preface

HE aim of the publishers of this volume has been to secure for the historic portion thereof full and accurate information respecting all subjects herein treated, and to present the data thus gathered in a clear and impartial manner. If, as is their hope, they have succeeded in this endeavor, the credit is mainly due to the diligent and exhaustive research of the editor of the historic statement, Capt. Augustus H. Gansser, of Bay City. In collecting and arranging the material which has entered into this history, it has been his aim to secure facts and to present them in an interesting form. His patient and conscientious labor in the compilation and presentation of the data is shown in the historical portion of this volume. The record gives an interesting and elaborate description of the aboriginal inhabitants, the natural features and the early society of this section, the story of its settlement and a comprehensive account of the organization of Bay County and the Bay Cities, giving the leading events in the stages of their development and the growth of their industries to the present time, as set forth in the table of contents. All topics and occurrences are included which are essential to the usefulness of the history. Although the original purpose of the author was to limit the narrative to the close of 1904, he has deemed it proper to touch on many matters relating to the current year, especially such as refer to the union of the Bay Cities.

The reviews of resolute and strenuous lives, which make up the biographical department of the volume, and whose authorship for the most part is entirely independent of that of the history, are admirably adapted to foster local ties, to inculcate patriotism and to emphasize the rewards of industry, dominated by intelligent purpose. They constitute a most appropriate medium of perpetuating personal annals and will be of incalculable value to the descendants of those commemorated. They bring into bold relief careers of enterprise and thrift and make manifest valid claims to honorable distinction. If "Biography is the only true History," it is obviously the duty of men of the present time to preserve in this enduring form the story of their lives in order that their posterity may dwell on the successful strug-

gles thus recorded, and profit by their example. These sketches, replete with stirring incidents and intense experiences, will naturally prove to most of the readers of this book its most attractive feature.

In the aggregate of personal memoirs thus collated will be found a vivid epitome of the growth of Bay County, which will fitly supplement the historic statement; for the development of the county is identified with that of the men and women to whom it is attributable. The publishers have endeavored in the preparation of the work to pass over no feature of it slightly, but to give heed to the minutest details, and thus to invest it with a substantial accuracy which no other treatment would afford. The result has amply justified the care thus exercised, for in our belief no more reliable production, under the circumstances, could be laid before its readers.

We have given special prominence to the portraits of representative citizens, which appear throughout this volume, and believe they will prove a most interesting feature of the work. We have sought to illustrate the different spheres of industrial and professional achievement as conspicuously as possible. To those who have kindly interested themselves in the successful preparation of this work, and who have voluntarily contributed most useful information and data, we herewith tender our grateful acknowledgment.

CHICAGO, ILL., May, 1905.

THE PUBLISHERS.

—NOTE.—

All the biographical sketches published in this volume were submitted to their respective subjects or to the subscribers, from whom the facts were primarily obtained, for their approval or correction before going to press; and a reasonable time was allowed in each case for the return of the typewritten copies. Most of them were returned to us within the time allotted, or before the work was printed, after being corrected or revised; and these may therefore be regarded as reasonably accurate.

A few, however, were not returned to us; and, as we have no means of knowing whether they contain errors or not, we can not vouch for their accuracy. In justice to our readers, and to render this work more valuable for reference purposes, we have indicated these uncorrected sketches by a small asterisk (*), placed immediately after the name of the subject. They will all be found on the last pages of the book.

RICHMOND & ARNOLD.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

A BRIEF SKETCH OF EARLY MICHIGAN.....	17
---------------------------------------	----

CHAPTER II.

THE ABORIGINAL PERIOD.....	27
----------------------------	----

Virgin Forests, Trackless Swamps and Lake-Bound Prairies—"O-Sauk-E-Non," the "Land of the Sauks"—Indian Tribes and Chieftains—Manners, Customs and Modes of Life of the Aborigines—The Overthrow of the Sauks by the Confederated Tribes—The Indians as Found by the Pioneers—The Indians of To-day.

CHAPTER III.

THE COLONIAL PERIOD.....	48
--------------------------	----

The Onward March of Civilization—The Pale Faces Westward Bound—Years of Exploration, and Trading with the Indians—Trappers, Hunters and Adventurers—The Saginaw Valley for Years the Northern most Outpost of Civilization in the Northwest Territory—Indian Title to Land Extinguished—The Earliest White Settlers.

CHAPTER IV.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS AND SETTLERS.....	60
-------------------------------------	----

The Indians and Trappers Give Way to the Settlers—Planting of Settlements—Memoirs and Reminiscences of Prominent Pioneers—The Period of Reckless Land Speculation and "Wild-Cat" Banks—Indian Mounds and Legends—The Mound Builders—O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to and Other Indian Chiefs—Incidents of Pioneer Life on the Saginaw River and Its Tributaries—Character Sketches and Anecdotes.

CHAPTER V.

ORGANIZATION AND GROWTH OF BAY COUNTY.....	99
--	----

Early Land Transactions and Settlements—Hampton Township Erected—Early Elections—The Strenuous Fight for Separation from Saginaw County—Era of Prosperity—Early Official Transactions—Arenac County Erected—Census Figures and Some Vital Statistics—Synopsis of Election Returns—Some of Those Who Have Served in Official Positions—Roster of County Officials.

CHAPTER VI.

CREATION AND GROWTH OF THE CITIES, TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES OF THE COUNTY.....122

Incorporation and Growth of the Village of Bay City, the Successor of Lower Saginaw and Portsmouth Village—Chartered as a City—Roster of City Officials—History of the Villages of Banks, Salzburg and Wenona and of Their Successor, West Bay City—Roster of Village and City Officials—The Townships of the County with Historical, Geographical and Census Data—The Villages of Essexville, Kawkawlin, Pinconning, Auburn and "Iceburg, U. S. A."

CHAPTER VII.

NATURAL RESOURCES AND ADVANTAGES OF BAY COUNTY162

Climate—Easy Water Communication Provided by the Rivers and Saginaw Bay—A Paradise of Fish and Game—Rich Mineral and Agricultural Resources—Pine and Hardwood Timber—Extensive Underlying Deposits of Salt and Coal—Rich Soil and Fruitful Farms—"Garden Spot of Michigan."

CHAPTER VIII.

GREATER BAY CITY.—1865-1905.....166

Remarkable Evolution of the Bay Cities from Booming Frontier Lumber Communities to Hives of Varied Industries—The Rise and Decline of the Lumber and Salt Industries—Municipal Improvements—Public Buildings and Business Blocks—The Revival of the Lumber Industry—The Center of America's Beet Sugar Industry—Chemical Factories, Chicory Mills and Varied Industries—Discovery of Coal—Iron and Steel Industries—Mammoth Ship-Building Plants and Dry Docks—Fish and Game—The Fight for Consolidation—The First Officers of Greater Bay City—The Charter.

CHAPTER IX.

BAY COUNTY'S LUMBER, SALT AND COAL INDUSTRIES AND TRANSPORTATION FACILITIES..... 215

CHAPTER X.

SUGAR BEETS, AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTS, FISH AND VARIED INDUSTRIES.....237

CHAPTER XI.

THE BENCH AND BAR AND THE MEDICAL PROFESSION254

CHAPTER XII.

CHURCHES, RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES, HOSPITALS AND CHARITIES.....272

CHAPTER XIII.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS, LIBRARIES AND THE PRESS.....310

CHAPTER XIV.

FRATERNAL, BENEVOLENT AND LABOR ORGANIZATIONS.....326

CHAPTER XV.

BAY COUNTY'S MILITARY RECORD.....342

CHAPTER XVI.

MINOR MENTION—ODDS AND ENDS.....359

BIOGRAPHICAL.....367

INDEX

Biographical

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Allen, George A	724	Callender, William Elisha Crosby	472	Fitzhugh, William D.	373
Ambrose, Josiah Little, M. D...	483	Campbell, Sydney S., Hon.	531	Foss, Edgar B.	698
Ames, George W.	671	Chatfield, Clarence B.	666	Fowler, John	524
Andrews, Martin M.	376	Churchill, Worthy Lovell, Hon..	578	Fox, George R.	424
Appold, Christian	614	Clark, Dillon Prosser	584	Fox, Willis D.	629
Appold, Mary Barbary, Miss...	589	Clark, Henry	475	Francis, Griffith H., Hon.	403
Arnold, John C.	655	Clements, Henry	648	Francis, Adolph	647
Arnold, John G.	404	Clift, William Orrin	425	Frank, Ernst	382
Arnold, John M.	680	Carroll, John	393	Fraser, James	369
Arnold, Michael J.	598	Cobb, George P., Hon.	391	Friday, William H.	412
Atwill, Thomas	426	Cole, George S.	395		
Averell, Charles M., Capt.	427	Collins, Chester L., Hon.	421	Gail, Cyrus A.	385
		Collins, W. A.	407	Gallagher, Morton, M. D.	600
Babcock, Edward C.	684	Coman, Lucien S.	596	Gansser, August H., Capt.	690
Bailey, Arthur D.	464	Conover, Richard Field	397	Garland, Michael	565
Baker, Oscar W.	485	Corliss, E. E.	398	Gates, Otto B., Dr.	640
Barclay, Jonathan Smith, Hon..	588	Cressey, E. Wilson	558	Gilbert, Harvey, M. D.	713
Becker, Hiram B., Capt.	643	Cuthbert, Charles C., Serg.-Maj.	645	Gillespie, Richard	680
Beeckman, Peter	545	Cuthbert, William	568	Gillette, Hezekiah M.	417
Bentley, Oscar F.	466			Gres, Francis, Rev.	418
Berger, John	536	Davies, Meurig Lloyd	701	Greul, Paulus	710
Beyer, Frederick	605	Dunbar, Erastus Lord	405	Griswold, Harry	521
Bigelow, Charles A.	457	Dunham, Frederick William ...	532		
Birney, James Gillespie, Hon. ...	413			Haffey, Joseph P.	544
Birney, James, Hon.	408	Eades, Herbert Alfred, M. D. ...	523	Hauxhurst, John Walker, M. D..	668
Blodgett, Horace D.	436	Egbert, John W.	662	Hearit, John	712
Boehringer Brothers	386	Eickemeyer, Edward A.	431	Heinzmann, Christopher	467
Boes, Jacob F.	682	Emery, John H.	656	Herbolshimer, George A.	634
Borton, Bethuel	546	Endline, John	715	Hewitt, John C.	505
Boutel, Benjamin, Capt.	461	Englehardt, Charles F.	525	Hill, Isaac H.	603
Bradley, Nathan B., Hon.	371	Erwin, Robert W., B. S., M. D..	401	Hiller, Cyrus	447
Brockway, James E.	443	Evans, Edward E.	685	Hinman, William L.	436
Brown, Russell Warner, M. D..	624	Feinauer, John Andrew	620	Hitchcock, Charles W.	432
Bublitz, August	476	Fifield, Eugene	627	Hoffman, Frank H.	542
Buck, Homer E.	708	Fisher, Spencer O., Hon.	573	Hofmann, Andrew F.	646

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Horn, Charles	484	McDonald, Charles P.	723	Schultz, Julius	406
Horton, Heman	486	McEwan, William	388	Schutjes, H. J. H., Rev.	411
Howell, Chatford A.	556	McGuinness, John	720	Second National Bank, The Old	372
Hubbell, George B.	660	McGuire, Margaret L., Miss ..	411	Sermeyer, Frank	678
		McKinney, John Y., Capt.	608	Sharpe, John H.	615
Ittner, John P.	528	Meiselbach, Oscar F.	508	Shearer, Fred E.	630
		Merrill, Frank C.	491	Shepard, Theodore F., Hon.	502
Jennison, C. E.	368	Merritt, Walter	402	Sigelko, Joachim	676
Johnson, Elof L.	417	Miller, Frank A.	452	Simpkins, Abram	639
Johnson, Jonas	672	Mohr, Frank H.	545	Simpson, William W.	711
Johnston, J. Madison	593	Molyneaux, Thomas	721	Sims, Walter, Elder	636
Joslyn, Lee E.	433	Monroe, Robert	638	Slocum, Clarence H.	453
		Moritz, John B.	635	Smith, Peter C., Capt.	527
Kaiser, Julius	644	Mosher, George Learned	606	Snyder, John P., M. D.	507
Keating, Patrick, Sr.	563	Munger, Averton Edmund	526	Stewart, Allen L.	394
Kelley, William M.	590			Stewart, John A.	438
Kelley, William George, M. D.	618	Nabert, Bruno C.	541	Stevens, Jerome B.	536
Kelton, John M.	526	Nelles, Nelson	623	Stone, David F., M. D.	443
Kern, Chester A.	494	Nerreter, Charles	609		
Kern, John Chatfield	487	Newkirk, Charles F., M.A., M.D.	675	Taylor, Robbins B.	397
King, Robert L.	398	Nitschka, William	442	Thomas, Henry H.	702
Kohn, Joseph E.	493	Niven, Robert	673	Thompson, Dell H.	656
Knodle, Valentine	696	Nuffer, George A.	620	Thompson, Henry C.	677
Knaggs, J. W.	512	Nuffer, John M.	587	Timm, Fred	488
Knecht, Louis	570			Tobias, Lucious W.	653
Knight, Birdseye, Hon.	422	Orr, Brakie J.	633	Tough, George C.	704
Krabbe, Carl	413			Tupper, Horace, M. D.	367
Kraner, August	583	Padley, Richard	625	Tupper, Virgil L., A. M., M. D.	497
Kraner, Henry	583	Paige, Frederick D.	725	Turvell, Octave	660
Kuhlow, Charles F.	686	Peoples, William	558	Turner, George, Capt.	707
		Phelps, Perry	496	Turner, Henry	636
Laing, John B.	548	Poquette, Joseph	505	Tyler, Columbus V., Hon., M. D.	663
Landon, Henry B., A. M., M. D.	451	Porter, Edward W.	543	Tyler, Frank Elliott	679
Lane, Robert R.	646	Potter, James H.	613		
Langlois, Eutrope, Rev.	448	Powell, Salina, Mrs.	564	Underwood, Charles C.	595
Larouche, Peter	452				
Lefebvre, Edward Augustin, Rev.	599	Raby, Cyrelle	699	Van Poppelen, Henry	668
Lemieux, Honore	586	Radzinski, Alfred J., M. D.	454	Van Rooy, R. G., Rev.	577
Letourneau, Nelson	685	Rafter, Thomas, Rev.	471	Van Tuyl, Fred C.	717
Lewis, Adna G.	715	Randall, Floyd Hamilton, B. S.,		Vanbuskirk, Yetta, Mrs.	568
Lewis, L. R., M. D.	504	M. D.	503	Vanderbilt, Louis	405
Lijewski, Joseph	524	Reid, William	617	Vankleeck, James, Hon.	696
Lind, Peter, Hon.	569	Reilley, Edgar J.	585	Vennix, Gerardus	441
Linderman, Elizabeth, Mrs.	649	Richards, Paul	674	Vogtmann, John A.	722
Link, John A.	523	Rivard, Frank	538		
		Rivkin, Hyman	610	Wagner, Philip F.	719
Magill, William E., M. D.	597	Roecker, William G.	511	Wagner, William	626
Marston, Isaac, Hon.	657	Rosebush, Louis	725	Wait, Samuel F.	618
Marston, Thomas Frank	654	Ross, William M.	476	Walker, Clarence E.	455
Martens, Phillip	665	Rowden, John C.	604	Walsh, John	498
Masson, Eustache, Jr.,	664	Rueger, George, Sr.	713	Walsh, William C.	719
Maxwell, Andrew Crosby, Hon.	384	Ruhstofer, Lawrence	456	Walton, Frank Griswold	518
McClatchey, Albert	444	Ruterbush, Herman	693	Ward, William J.	482

INDEX.

13

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Weber, John L.	700	Williams, Walter W., M. D.	445	Wright, Hamilton Mercer, Hon.,	
Wedthoff, George E.	607	Wilson, Fitzland L.	649	B. A., M. A., LL. B.	533
Weiss, Andrew	492	Wilson, John, Jr.	508	Wyss, John G., Rev.	553
Wentworth, Justin	554	Wissmueller, Lorenz A., Rev....	537	Young, David H.	689
Wheeler, Chesley	616	Wittwer, Ernst A.	386	Young, Frank P.	661
Wheeler, Frank Willis, Hon. ..	617	Woodworth, Frank T.	481	Young, Sylvester C.	423
Wilcox, David	495	Woolson, John O., Capt.	501	Zagelmeyer, Alexander, Hon. ...	477
Willcox, L. G., Major	379	World's Star Knitting Company	694	Zube, Albert	474
Williams, Mary, A. W., M. D. ..	445	Wratten, Edward M.	683		

Illustrations

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Arbeiter Hall and Hose House		Hanson-Ward Veneer Co., Plant		Protestant Episcopal Church,	
No. 6	110	of	178	Trinity	36
Ames, George W.	670	High Schools—		Public Schools—	
Baptist Church, First	290	Bay City, East Side	44	Dolsen	44
Bay City Fire Dept.—East Side		Bay City, West Side	320	Fremont	44
Headquarters	152	Hill, Isaac H.	602	Kolb	320
Bay City Fire Dept.—West Side		Holy Rosary Academy	550	Park	320
Headquarters	110	Industrial Works and Railroad		Washington	44
Bay City Water Works,—West		Crane	226	Rafter, Rev. Thomas	470
Side	110	Johnston, J. Madison	592	Range Light,—Entrance to Har-	
Bay County Court House	92	Keating, Patrick, Sr.	562	bor	152
Bay County Poor Farm	92	Kraner, Mr. and Mrs. Henry and		Roecker, William G.	510
Beet Sugar Factory, Views in a	248	Family	582	Sage Library	320
Becker, Capt. Hiram B.	642	Landon, Henry B., A. M., M. D.	450	Salt Block of Kern Mfg. Co., A	178
Becker, Mrs. Lucy E.	642	Launch at the West Bay City		Sawmill of Kern Mfg. Co.	178
Boutell, Capt. Benjamin	460	Ship Building Co.'s Shipyard	134	Schutjes, Rev. H. J. H.	410
Campbell, Hon. Sydney S.	530	Lighthouse, New,—Entrance to		Shipyards of the West Bay City	
Catholic Churches—		Harbor	152	Ship Building Co.	134
St. Boniface	550	Lower Saginaw in 1837	26	Soldiers' Rest Monument	22
St. James'	36	Lower Saginaw in 1854	47	Sugar Beets, a Field of	248
St. Stanislaus'	290	Lumber-Yard of E. B. Foss &		Sugar Beets, Polish Women	
Center Avenue, Looking East ...	66	Co.	178	Weeding	248
Children's Home	290	Masonic Temple	204	Sugar Factory, German-Ameri-	
City Hall and Public Library...	54	Mercy Hospital	290	can	248
Coal Mines—		Merrill, Frank C.	490	Sugar Factory, West Bay City..	248
Wenona	226	Methodist Episcopal Churches—		Third Street Bridge	22
Wolverine, No. 3	226	First	36	Tobias, Lucious W.	652
Cobb, Hon. George P.	390	Madison Avenue	36	"Tom Dowling," Raft - Towing	
Collins, Hon. Chester L.	420	Michigan Central Railroad Depot	22	Tug	134
Cornfield in Bangor Township, A	226	Michigan Chemical Co., Plant of	76	Train of Logs	178
Crapo Block	66	Midland Street, Looking West ..	66	Tupper, Horace, M. D.	366
Dry Docks—		Nabert, Bruno C.	540	Turner, Capt. George	706
Floating	134	National Chickory Co., East Side		Vennix, Mr. and Mrs. Gerardus	440
Capt. James Davidson's	110	Mill and Yard of	76	Washington Theater Building...	204
Eickemeyer, Edward A.	430	National Cycle Mfg. Co., Factory		Wenona Beach	152
Erwin, Robert W., B. S., M. D.	400	of	76	Willcox, Maj. L. G.	378
Federal Building	204	Nelles, Nelson	622	Woodworth, Frank T.	480
First Building Erected in Bay		New Republic House	204	Woolson, Capt. John O.	500
City	92	Orr, Brakie J.	632	Wyss, Rev. John G.	551
Fisher, Hon. Spencer O.	572	Phoenix Block	66	Young Chemical Co., W. D.,	
Gansser, Capt. A. H.	16	Potter, James H.	612	Plant of	76
Globe Hotel, Old	92	Presbyterian Churches—		Young, David H.	688
Griswold, Harry	520	First	290		
		Westminster	36		



*Capt. Augustus H. Farnsworth.
Adj. Co. B. - 3rd Mich. Inf. -*

History of Bay County

CHAPTER I.

A BRIEF SKETCH OF EARLY MICHIGAN

Downward through the evening twilight,
In the days that are forgotten,
In the unremembered ages.

—*The Song of Hiawatha.*

Just one hundred years ago, on January 11, 1805, Congress passed the bill for the organization of Michigan Territory. Thus was created, from the then scarcely known and seemingly boundless Northwest Territory, a distinct community, which in the century to come was destined to develop and prosper, as one of the brightest stars in the constellation of our sisterhood of States.

To understand the history of Michigan, one must go beyond the territorial period and take a fleeting glance into the hazy mists of past and unknown ages. This period is entirely within the realm of scientific research. Prehistoric upheavals, the glacial period and the great floods, have given Michigan her present geological formation. Isolated rocks and the rich alluvian deposits on our soil indicate the action of floating ice and great floods. The Great Lakes, which bound Michigan on almost all sides and give to her unsurpassed transportation facilities, are the deep pools which lay

too low to be drained by the great upheavals which laid bare the land. Thus do the scientists account for the wealth of our mineral resources, the boundless fertility of plain and prairie, and the towering forests. Truly Michigan has been blessed with the richest gifts of Nature.

Prehistoric relics found all over the State show plainly that these blessings were appreciated and enjoyed by the aboriginal people who inhabited the Western Hemisphere. In scattered mounds and nooks and caves we find a multitude of signs, of crude utensils and fossils, that speak to us in a voiceless language of a past out of which no other tidings will ever come.

Ages have passed since then and a new era has dawned,—the aboriginal period. Dense virgin forests, trackless swamps, and lake-bound prairies form the background, and the only living beings are the savage red men and the wild beasts of the jungle. The great

waters are unruffled save by the Indians' bark canoes and the storms of heaven.

So pass other untold ages. But in the East "the morning light is breaking, the darkness disappears," and the rays of advancing civilization penetrate the gloom. Savage wanderer and prowling beast hear the footstep of the pioneer, and the known history of this great New World begins. The rude civilization of the copper-colored children of the forest, extending undisputed from ocean to ocean, is gradually but surely receding Westward before the older civilization of the pale faces. The hatchet, bow and arrow give way before the musket and flintlock. The wandering tribes are displaced by the founders of homes, the builders of cities and States.

From this point the history of Michigan is identical with that of all the American Colonies. Advancing civilization devoted itself to certain things, and when the desired results were accomplished, the genius of the age changed and historical facts assumed a different character. These tides in the affairs of nations are our historical periods, and in the course of events we now find Michigan in the period of voyage and discovery,—1634 to 1760. Explorers and adventurers went everywhere but settled nowhere. To make new discoveries was the universal passion, but only a few colonies were planted.

The first white man known to have visited the territory now embraced in the State of Michigan was Jean Nicollet, who was in the service of Governor Champlain, of Canada, then under French control. He skirted the western coast of Lake Huron and explored most of the large rivers entering there, including, without a doubt, an excursion up the greatest of them all, the Saginaw River. His first prolonged stop occurred at the present site of Sault Ste. Marie, in the summer of 1634, where he raised

the standard of France, and had some friendly interviews with the Indians, many thousands of whom made the shores of Lake Huron their hunting grounds. He visited Mackinaw, and retraced his steps to report the results of his explorations.

He was followed by the Jesuit missionaries, Raymbault and Jogues, who visited the Indians at Sault Ste. Marie in 1641, performed suitable religious ceremonies, and returned to their Eastern missions. In 1660, Pere René Ménard resolved to start a mission in that neighborhood. He spent the winter with Indians near Keweenaw Bay. Accompanied by a single Indian guide, he started for what is now Portage Lake Ship Canal, and was never more heard of. In 1665, Pere Claude Allouez started the first mission west of Lake Huron at La Pointe.

In the 20 years that followed, the Jesuits continued their explorations with prodigious activity. Foremost among them was Pere Marquette, who thoroughly explored the western shore of Lake Huron, traversing the Saginaw River, thence going north, and in 1668 he established the second mission at Sault Ste. Marie, which has ever since been inhabited by Americans and Europeans, and is the oldest permanent settlement in Michigan. The mission was a square fort of cedar pickets enclosing a chapel and house of logs, with a clearing, bearing crops of wheat, maize, peas, etc. In 1671, Father Marquette with a band of Huron Indians founded the mission of St. Ignatius, now St. Ignace. His grave is situated near the mission which he founded more than two centuries ago.

In order to gain a better foothold on the Great Lakes, and to foster and perpetuate the spirit of friendship in which the Ottawas and Hurons received the early explorers and missionaries, M. Talon, Intendant of New France,

sent messengers to call a great council of the Indians at the Sault in the spring of 1671. Fourteen tribes of the Northwest sent representatives to meet the French officers, who formally took possession of the country. Father Allouez was the interpreter, and after raising the cross and the lilies of France, he pronounced a glowing panegyric on his king, Louis XIV, pronounced the "chief of chiefs." Thrice was the chapel at the Sault burned to the ground in the next nine years, and thrice did Father Druilletes raise it from its ashes with indomitable energy.

The missionary was followed by the fur trader and trapper. In his frail birch canoe he skirted the shores of lake and river, penetrating the most secluded spots of the wilderness, satisfying his keen relish for adventure and carrying on a brisk trade.

On August 7, 1679, LaSalle, the great explorer and missionary, sailed the "Griffin," the first schooner to traverse the Great Lakes, through the St. Clair River into Lake Huron. A severe storm carried him into what is now Saginaw Bay, and thus early were the fine harbor facilities of the Saginaw River discovered and appreciated. The "Griffin" reached St. Ignace later that season and sailed up Lake Michigan to Green Bay, where the ship was lost in a storm.

On July 24, 1701, Antoine de la Motte Cadillac founded the first European settlement at Detroit with 50 soldiers and 50 artisans. The stockade fort was named Fort Pontchartrain, and log houses thatched with grass furnished ample protection to the settlers. Cadillac was recalled in 1710, and the colony grew but slowly in the next 50 years.

As a result of the disastrous French and Indian War, the district now embraced in Michigan was abandoned to the English, and in October, 1760, Maj. Robert Rogers took

possession of Detroit with a military force of 200 provincial rangers. With the raising of the English flag over this the most important post in the Northwest, the colonial period begins for Michigan. Mackinaw, Sault Ste. Marie and St. Joseph, the only other French posts in this territory, were occupied by the English in the fall of 1761. These places were the meagre results of a hundred years of French colonization.

The English were hardly in complete possession of this new country before their neglect and ill-treatment aroused the dormant passions of the Indians. The French missionaries had a strong hold on the red men, and in the war just ended they had fought the English with all the ferocity of their savage natures. In 1761 the Senecas and Wyandots conspired to surprise and massacre the garrison of Detroit, with its 2,500 inhabitants. The plot was barely thwarted by Captain Campbell, the commandant.

Pontiac, chief of the Ottawas, occupying that part of Michigan lying between Lake St. Clair and Lake Michigan, a born leader, effective in speech, crafty and daring in war, a thoughtful and far-seeing general, probably the greatest man his race has ever produced, conceived the idea of uniting all the Indian tribes between the Alleghanies and the Mississippi in an overwhelming and simultaneous attack against all the English frontier settlements, and most of the tribes in that vast country agreed to the massacre.

On April 27, 1763, the Indians held a great council of war on the Ecorces River near Detroit, where arrangements were made for attacking the posts early in May. On May 7th, Pontiac, accompanied by 60 apparently unarmed warriors, entered the fort at Detroit for a powwow with Major Gladwyn. This was at once one of the most dramatic and romantic

incidents in the early history of Michigan. The love of an Ojibwa Indian maiden for a pale face soldier foiled Pontiac's plot, and stopped a massacre, which if consummated would have retarded for years the advance of civilization. The Indian maiden warned Major Gladwyn of impending danger. Pontiac found the soldiers all under arms and ready for action when he entered, and the prearranged signal for the beginning of the slaughter was never given. On May 9th the savages proceeded to besiege the fort, and several white settlers outside of the stockade were ruthlessly murdered. On May 30th the Indians waylaid 23 batteaux, laden with stores and ammunition for the garrison, at Point Pelee. At daybreak the crews were massacred; one officer and 30 men escaped in a boat to Sandusky. In July, Captain Dalzell succeeded in bringing needed supplies to the besieged fort. On July 31st, Captain Dalzell tried a foolhardy sortie; Pontiac ambushed the party of 250 on Parent's Creek, now known as Bloody Run, killing the leader and 70 Englishmen and wounding 40 before they could regain the stockade. Famine compelled the Indians to go hunting in October, and during their absence the stores in the fort were renewed. General Bradstreet relieved the fort the following spring. Fort St. Joseph was captured by Pottawatomies May 25, 1763; Ensign Schlosser and three men alone escaped the massacre. On June 2, 1763, some Indians were playing ball near the gates of Fort Mackinaw, and the officers and soldiers, unsuspecting of danger, were looking on. The ball was thrown into the fort and the dusky warriors rushed after it through the gates; squaws handed to the warriors tomahawks they had concealed under their blankets, and another bloody massacre was enacted. Lieutenant Jamet and 69 men were killed and 27 were

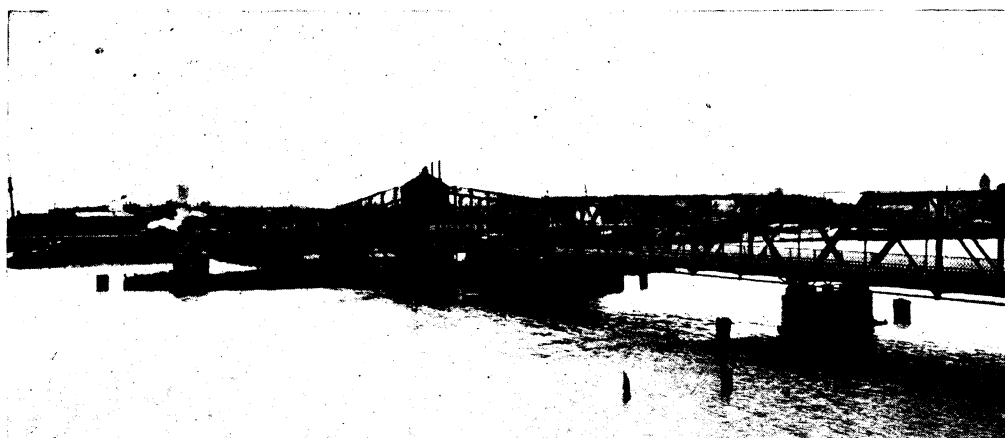
taken prisoners, to be tortured, but Pontiac eventually secured their release.

Pontiac captured eight out of 12 posts he attacked, hundreds of pale faces were killed, but his endeavor to drive the English from the interior of the continent failed. In August, 1764, Pontiac gave up the struggle. The war-whoops ceased to terrorize the valleys of Michigan, the outposts of civilization were rebuilt and the pioneers again took their axes and plows into the wilderness to create new habitations.

The War of the Revolution caused but little stir in this maze of wood and swamp, far removed from the scene of actual conflict, and by the Treaty of Paris, in 1783, England surrendered all this vast territory to the United States, who took possession in July, 1796, which marks the beginning of our territorial period.

The charter of this great new Northwest Territory was passed by Congress in 1787, and was framed with much wisdom, being the model of all future territorial governments in America. It provided for freedom of worship, a bill of rights, inviolability of contracts, encouraged schools and general education, proclaimed all waters free to commerce, and the sixth and last article declared that neither slavery nor involuntary servitude should ever be allowed in the new Territory. Thus at the very dawn of our political existence this vast region was pledged to education, freedom and equal rights for all. Gen. Arthur St. Clair, far-famed as an Indian fighter, was the first territorial Governor.

In 1802 the Lower Peninsula became part of the Territory of Indiana. In 1804, Congress passed an act providing for the disposal of public lands within the Territory, to which the Indian title had been extinguished, for the



THIRD STREET BRIDGE



MICHIGAN CENTRAL RAILROAD DEPOT, BAY CITY, E. S.



SOLDIERS' REST MONUMENT, PINE RIDGE CEMETERY

use of public schools. By this act was laid the germ for the University Fund of Michigan and of the Primary School Fund.

On January 11, 1805, Congress passed the act creating the Territory of Michigan. "It was to comprise all that portion of Indiana Territory lying north of a line drawn east from the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan, until it intersected Lake Erie, and lying east of a line drawn from the same southern extreme of Lake Michigan to its northern extremity, and thence due north to the northern boundary of the United States."

In June, 1805, Detroit was destroyed by fire, and when General Hull, the first territorial Governor, arrived, he found the people camped in the open fields with scanty food and clothing. Undaunted by misfortune, these pioneers erected a new city on the old site, and Detroit became the territorial capital. Instigated by Tecumseh, another noted Indian chief, the redskins again took the war-path in 1811, but the battle of Tippecanoe on November 7th of that year quieted this region.

Then came the second war with England. On July 17, 1812, the English captured Fort Mackinac, garrisoned by only 67 men. On August 16, 1812, General Hull surrendered Detroit to the English without a fight, and only his good record in the Revolutionary War saved him from being shot for cowardice and criminal neglect of duty. General Winchester, advancing to the recapture of Detroit, was surprised by the English and Indians under General Proctor at River Raisin, January 22, 1813, and compelled to surrender. The following night the Indians butchered all the wounded Americans and the helpless inhabitants of Frenchtown. Commodore Perry's victory over the English fleet at Put-in-Bay, September 10, 1813, opened the way for the recapture of Michigan. General Harrison's campaign

in Canada caused Proctor to leave Detroit, to fight the disastrous battle of the Thames, where Tecumseh was killed, and for the last time a foreign foe was driven from the territory. On September 29, 1813, Col. Lewis Cass took possession of Detroit, and on October 9th of that year he was made Governor of Michigan Territory.

The population of Michigan was small, less than 7,000, and confined to a few settlements on the eastern border. The great interior was an unknown wilderness, inhabited only by wandering Indians. The first steamboat on the Great Lakes, the "Walk-in-the-Water," reached Detroit in the summer of 1818, and after that Westward-bound pioneers came to Michigan in large numbers. Governor Cass made treaties with the Indians, secured the cession of their lands and proved to the outside world that the interior was something better than an unhealthy, impenetrable swamp, as it had previously been regarded. The lands were surveyed and opened to settlers. The building of public roads, and the opening of the Erie Canal in 1825, stimulated trade and commerce in the Territory, and by 1835 Michigan had more than 60,000 population, and clamored to be admitted into the Union as a State. A boundary dispute with Ohio, involving land on which the city of Toledo is situated, delayed the admission to statehood, and caused the exciting but bloodless "Toledo War." Governor Mason called out the Michigan militia and marched to Toledo, determined to prevent Ohio from organizing Lucas County. Congress hastened to pacify both parties, by giving Michigan the extensive territory comprising the Upper Peninsula while Ohio retained the disputed strip. Time has revealed the rich mineral contents of that Upper Peninsula and Michigan has never regretted the settlement.

The first State convention was held in De-

troit during May, 1835, and in October, Stevens T. Mason was elected Governor, Edward Mundy, Lieutenant-Governor, and Isaac E. Crary, first Representative to Congress. The Legislature in November, 1835, elected John Norvell and Lucius Lyon, United States Senators from Michigan. Finally, by act approved January 26, 1837, Michigan was admitted as the 26th State of the Union.

Internal improvements were the crying needs of the hour, and one of the first acts of the State Legislature provided for a loan of \$5,000,000 to construct and operate the Michigan Central and Southern railways. This work was begun in 1835, but by 1846 the State authorities were ready to dispose of the railroads to private corporations and the two partially completed roads were sold for \$2,500,000, which was much less than the State had expended.

Equally unsatisfactory was Michigan's experience with "wild-cat" banking. Fifteen banks were doing business in Michigan, when admitted to statehood. Among the theories of the times was the notion that banking, like farming or storekeeping, should be free to all. In 1837 a law was passed allowing any 10 freeholders to organize a bank with capital not less than \$50,000 nor more than \$300,000. The provisions for the security of the public were loosely framed and utterly worthless. Banks were started by mere adventurers. When the bank commissioners were making their rounds of inspection, the 30 per cent. of specie demanded by the law was carried from bank to bank during the night, so that on each day the commissioners counted the same coin, but for different people. Banks were located anywhere and everywhere. One was located in an old sawmill, and it was humorously asserted that a "hollow stump" to serve as a "vault" was all that was needed to start a bank. By

1839 most of the "wild-cat" banks were put out of business, but more than a million dollars worth of worthless bills had been put in circulation. In 1844 the general banking law was revised, and the State's finances placed on a safer basis.

In 1837, Governor Mason appointed Rev. John D. Pierce, a Congregational clergyman, engaged in missionary work among the pioneers of Central Michigan, as the first Superintendent of Public Instruction, not only of this State, but of the entire country. "Father" Pierce, as he was affectionately called, was the founder of the Michigan school system, and his plan, passed by act of the Legislature in 1837, contained most of the essential features of our present school system, a living monument to the wisdom and foresight of the founder of the Michigan schools. He placed the primary school money within the reach of every child in the State, and provided for the establishment of a State University, for the higher culture of advanced students.

In 1847 a colony of Mormons, led by James J. Strang, located on Beaver Island. By vigorous proselyting the colony of five families was increased to 2,000 persons by 1856. In that year internal dissensions arose, and Strang was assassinated. Soon after, the colony was dispersed by an armed band of fishermen from neighboring shores, and the Mormons were given only 24 hours to leave the State.

From 1701 the capital of the Territory and later of the State had been at Detroit. In 1847 the capital site was selected by the Legislature at Lansing, then covered by a dense forest, and 40 miles from any railroad. The selection was generally condemned and ridiculed at the time, but experience has proven the selection a happy one from every standpoint. A constitutional convention at Lansing in 1850

drew up a new constitution, providing for the election of all heads of departments direct by the people, and this was ratified by the voters.

When Michigan was admitted to the Union, the Democratic party was in power, and the Governor was a member of that party. Dissatisfaction with the existing financial mismanagement brought the Whigs into power under Governor William Woodbridge, 1839-1840. From 1841 to 1854, the Democrats were again in power. In 1854 the Republican party, on the anti-slavery issue, was organized "under the oaks" at Jackson, and elected its candidates, and with the exception of two terms—1883-85 and 1891-93—when the Democrats prevailed on free trade issues, the Republican party has continued in control of the political destinies of the State. Roosevelt carried the State by over 250,000 plurality in 1904, carrying every Republican with him.

Michigan, under War Governor Austin Blair, during the four years of the Civil War, furnished 93,700 men, of whom 14,855 died in the service of the nation. Few States were more prompt in furnishing financial and moral support to the United States government in its hour of direst need. When the late lamented President McKinley issued his call for 125,000 volunteers to serve in the war with Spain in 1898, Michigan furnished five regiments of infantry, the 31st, 32nd, 33rd, 34th and 35th, consisting of 5,376 enlisted men, and 235 officers. The 33rd and 34th regiments, Michigan Volunteer Infantry, served with General Shafter's army before Santiago, and the Michigan Naval Reserves, detailed on the auxiliary cruiser "Yosemite," saw service at Guantanamo and San Juan de Puerto Rico.

However, Michigan's greatest renown is in the arts and pursuits of peace. In 1837 the interior was sparsely settled, and the forests

and prairies showed few signs of human industry. Wagon roads were scarce and poor corduroy, and there was no completed railroad. Postal arrangements were inconvenient, and correspondence was an expensive luxury. Cities there was none. Schools, churches and newspapers were few in number and crudely equipped. The privations of pioneer life were many and severe. The passing years have changed the wilderness into more than a hundred thousand farms, in a high state of cultivation. Eight thousand miles of good railroads afford good market and traveling facilities. The Federal census of 1900 and State census of 1904 show a population of nearly 2,500,000 people, having 12,000 schools, 10,000 churches, hundreds of modern newspapers, city and rural telephone and mail lines, and miles of new electric transit lines. Hundreds of fast and commodious passenger and freight boats ply the Great Lakes and the rivers of Michigan.

Well-kept highways and an excellent county and State drain system have helped to develop and enrich the agricultural possibilities of the "Peninsular" State.

Lying in the very heart of this great State, the annals of Bay County are inseparably linked with the fortunes of Michigan. To understand the recital of local events, one must know and comprehend the varying historical periods of the State at large. Certain it is, that even as the vast country comprised within the confines of Michigan has provided many interesting and instructive records for the pages of our national history, and just as the achievements of Michigan's favorite sons have quickened our national life, and by deeds of valor and self-sacrifice, by industry, enterprise and culture, left their imprint on the "sands of time," even so has Bay County contributed its might to the greatness and prosperity of our

beloved commonwealth. Hence it is fitting and right that a review of the main events in the creation and government of the great "Peninsular" State, should precede the more detailed sketch of the "Garden Spot of Michigan,"—Bay County.

A song to thee, fair State of mine,
Michigan, my Michigan,
But greater song than this is thine,
Michigan, my Michigan.
The thunder of the inland sea,
The whisper of the towering tree
Unite in one grand symphony—
Michigan, my Michigan.

I sing a State of all the best—
Michigan, my Michigan.
I sing a State with riches blest—
Michigan, my Michigan.

Thy mines unmask a hidden store,
But richer thy historic lore,
More great the love thy builders bore—
Michigan, my Michigan.

How fair the bosom of thy lakes,
Michigan, my Michigan.
What melody each river makes,
Michigan, my Michigan.
As to thy lakes the rivers tend
Thy exiled ones still to thee send
Devotion that shall never end,
Michigan, my Michigan.

Rich in wealth that makes a State,
Michigan, my Michigan.
Great in the things that make men great,
Michigan, my Michigan.
Eager the voice that sounds thy claim
Upon the golden roll of Fame;
Willing the hand that writes the name—
Michigan, my Michigan.



LOWER SAGINAW (NOW BAY CITY) IN 1837.

CHAPTER II.

THE ABORIGINAL PERIOD

VIRGIN FORESTS, TRACKLESS SWAMPS AND LAKE-BOUND PRAIRIES — "O-SAUK-E-NON,"
THE "LAND OF THE SAUKS"—INDIAN TRIBES AND CHIEFTAINS—MANNERS, CUS-
TOMS AND MODES OF LIFE OF THE ABORIGINES—THE OVERTHROW OF THE SAUKS BY
THE CONFEDERATED TRIBES—THE INDIANS AS FOUND BY THE PIONEERS—THE IN-
DIANS OF TO-DAY.

So came the autumn, and passed, and the winter,—yet Gabriel came not;
Blossomed the opening spring, and the notes of the robin and bluebird
Sounded sweet upon wold and in wood, yet Gabriel came not.
But on the breath of the summer winds a rumor was wafted
Sweeter than song of bird, or hue or odor of blossom.
Far to the north and east, it said, in the Michigan forests,
Gabriel had his lodge by the banks of the Saginaw River.
And, with returning guides, that sought the lakes of the Huron,
Saying a sad farewell, Evangeline went from the Ozark Mission.
When over weary ways, by long and perilous marches,
She had attained at length the depths of the Michigan forests
Found she the hunter's lodge on the Saginaw deserted and fallen to ruin!

—Adapted from Longfellow's *Evangeline*.

Shade of Evangeline! A spot far-famed,
whence comes mysterious legends of the red
children of the forest! Scenes of which the
poets have sung and the artists reveled! His-
toric shores of lake and river, where emanate
romantic traditions and soul-stirring reminis-
cences! But yesterday the veiled wilderness,
beckoning to the explorer! To-day an equally
attractive field for the scientist and the statis-
tician! Wooded shores, ribboned by placid
streams that bring melodious greetings from
distant inland vales, stand guard over Lake
Huron's most favored harbor! With the vis-
ion of a seer, the poet portrays the scene, and
bemoans the tragedies of ages agone:

This is the forest primeval. The murmuring pines
and the hemlocks,
Bearded with moss, and in garments green, indistinct
in the twilight,
Stand like Druids of eld, with voices sad and prophetic,
Stand like harpers hoar, with beards that rest on their
bosoms.
Loud from its misty caverns, the deep-voiced neighbor-
ing lake
Speaks, and with rhythmic lullaby soothes the lisping
voices of the forest.

This is the forest primeval; but where are the
hearts that beneath it
Leaped like the roe, when he hears in the woodland the
voice of the huntsman?

* * * * *

Men whose lives glided on like rivers that water the
woodlands,

Darkened by shadows of earth, but reflecting an image of heaven?

—Adapted from Longfellow's *Evangeline*.

Truly this great country of ours has few localities more blessed by Nature, and few indeed can offer as much in folk-lore and tradition, than the far-famed valley of the Saginaw. Its very name is pregnant with historic lore of an heroic people. The primitive Indians called it "O-Sauk-e-non," meaning the "Land of the Sauks." Centuries ago, their exact number none can tell with precision, the Sauks, a warlike and powerful tribe of Indians, held undisputed sway over all the vast and varied region comprised in what is now Eastern Michigan.

If we are to accept the scientist's theory of the prehistoric glacial and rainy periods, and the subsequent upheavals, that gave to our globe its present formation, we may readily believe that one of the very last spots in this vast region to rise above the level of the all-pervading waters was this same valley of the Sauks or Saginaw.

The earliest explorers still found much of the valley a seemingly endless swamp, a tangle of primitive forest on its margin, alive with wild beasts of forest and prairie, with gamy myriads of the deep, and the winged hosts of this vast lake region. It must have been infinitely more impenetrable at the time the Sauk nation made this valley their favorite hunting ground, and seat of their great tribe councils. This valley is to-day a paradise of fish and game, and it will require no great stretch of imagination to picture to oneself the ideal living conditions presented here to the simple-hearted children of the wilderness. Wood for the camp-fire, water clear as crystal for the family cooking in their primitive earthen and stone vessels, fish and game for the mere sport of the hunter, and, last but not least, a safe re-

trete in times of trouble and defeat. For who but the native child of these vast forests would be able to thread its trackless wastes and treacherous river bottoms with safety and with dispatch? And the warlike Sauks no doubt knew the defensive value of river fords and sand ridge, of wood and plain. The Romans of the Old World sallied forth from their strong city to conquer the world, confident of a safe retreat in times of disaster and temporary defeat, and of quite a similar character are the annals of these earliest known inhabitants of this gem of the Great Lakes. Certain it is that the Sauks held a foremost place among the Indians of their day. Indian traditions are replete with the recital of their warlike deeds, even centuries after the tribe was wiped from the face of the earth by a combination of weaker tribes inhabiting other portions of the lake regions, who disliked the domination of the Sauks, and probably coveted their rich hunting grounds. Hardly half a century has passed, since this beautiful valley was indeed a happy hunting ground. Buffalo, elk, moose and deer roamed at will through the prairie-bound forests. Black and brown bears, wolves, panthers, wild cats and other wild beasts infested the wilderness, ferocious foes of almost equally ferocious aborigines. Even to this day most of these animals are to be found in the thinly settled portions of this section of Michigan. What wonder then, that the Sauks waxed strong, and that with all the fiery instincts of their savage souls they enjoyed a fight, and spoiled for lust of blood and conquest!

The earliest annals of Bay County tell of the Indian traditions of the Sauks, as they were handed down from generation to generation, an inspiration for young warriors, and a song of victory for the sages of the tribes, who on the very site of Greater Bay City extermin-

nated, in a desperate two-days battle, the last remnants of the once powerful tribe of Sauks.

Jean Nicollet, believed to be the first white man to have visited the harbor of what is now Bay City, in his explorations of the western and northern shores of Lake Huron in 1634 speaks of the land of the Sauks in his official report to Governor Champlain of New France. He was hospitably received by the Indians, after interpreters he had with him had overcome their fears, for he was the first white man most of them had seen. The next authentic report of the land of the Sauks is found in the annals of Pere Marquette and Pere Dablon, who about 1668 were exploring the western shore of Lake Huron, and the latter tells of a council with the natives on a great river, undoubtedly the Saginaw, which for a time was thought to be connected with the Mississippi River. This river flowed through the center of the land of the Sauks, which is described as extending from the western shore of Lake Huron to the eastern shore of Lake Michigan, and from Mackinaw in the north to the land of the Shiawassee in the south. The Indians then inhabiting this vast region were easily won over by the earnest and devoted missionaries.

Then the Black-Robe chief, the Prophet,
Told his message to the people,
Told the purport of his mission.

The Song of Hiawatha.

One must have read that immortal epic poem of Longfellow, to appreciate the beautiful story of the earliest meetings of the pale faces and red men on the shores of the Great Lakes, to picture in one's mind the weird scene of an Indian camp-fire in the wilderness, the wigwams of the chiefs, the shore lined with birch canoes, so necessary for the inhabitants of these regions, the solemn warriors smoking

the pipe of peace with the strangers they called "brothers," the eloquent address of Father Marquette, with a world-redeeming message, alas, so little understood by these children of the forest, whose one all-absorbing commandment for ages had been the old Hebraic dictum: "AN EYE FOR AN EYE; AND A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH." What a pity that the spirit of Pere Marquette did not always pervade the intercourse of the two races in these fair regions!

As no permanent mission was established south of Mackinaw, we can know but little that is authentic of these first meetings here, of Indians and explorers or missionaries. Undoubtedly the cross and lilies of France were duly raised over this rich valley, as they were all along the shores of Lake Huron. It was rare indeed in the rush of events of the closing years of the 19th century that a tribute was paid to the memory of the devoted men who opened to civilization wide reaches of fertile but unknown regions. Such a worthy tribute has been paid to the peer of all these explorers of the trackless Northwest, in naming one of the great highways of commerce, that traverse the vast region he was the first to really explore, the Pere Marquette Railroad, in honor of Father Marquette.

Almost two centuries had elapsed since the discovery of this country ere the first white explorers penetrated to this secluded spot, and even then they were satisfied with tracing the general courses of rivers and the trend of the coasts of the Great Lakes. This done, there comes another long period, during which the copper-colored children of the woods ruled supreme over their beloved hunting grounds. And it is the recital of their primitive existence, their feuds and wars, their hunts and expeditions, their religion and traditions, that lend to the annals of Bay County their roman-

tic interest. Residents of this county and State annually travel thousands of miles to visit some romantic spot of the Old World and an earlier civilization. Few realize the wealth of legendary and historic narratives, that find their scenes on the shores of Saginaw bay and river.

This chapter on the Indians who once inhabited these hunting grounds would not be complete without a passing reference to the race in general. Columbus thought he had discovered the Indies of Asia when he sailed to the West Indies in 1492, hence the inhabitants of the New World were called "Indians." Diligent research on the history and migrations of the primitive races of the world has failed to reveal the origin of this copper-colored race. To the red man of this Western Continent the chase was everything, and the illimitable hunting grounds, forest and prairie and stream, were the Indian's earthly paradise and the type of his heavenly home hereafter.

The American aborigines belonged to several distinct families or nations, and the tribe of Hurons which inhabited Michigan at the time of Father Marquette's exploration belonged to the Algonquin nation, which at that time was estimated to number 250,000 souls. They were nomadic in their habits, roaming from one hunting ground to another, according to the exigencies of fishing and the chase. Agriculture was but little esteemed. The Algonquins were divided into many subordinate tribes, each having its local name, dialect and traditions.

Of all the Indian nations, the Algonquins suffered most from contact with the white men. Wasting diseases destroyed whole tribes, and are to-day taking off the pitiable remnants of a once proud and powerful race. Before the aggressive spirit of the pale faces,

before his fiery rum and his destructive weapons, the race has withered to a shadow, and only a few thousand remain to rehearse the story of their ancestors.

Personal independence, a willfulness of action and freedom from all restraint, were their most striking characteristics, as their local traditions clearly prove. The authority of the chief extended no further than to be foremost in battle and most cunning in savage strategy. No man gave him his authority, and no man took it away. In the solemn debates of the council, where the red orators pronounced wild harangues to groups of motionless listeners, only questions of expediency were decided. The painted sachems never thought of imposing on the unwilling minority the decision which had been reached in council.

War was the all-absorbing passion of the red men. Revenge was considered the noblest of virtues, and hence all their interminable wars were undertaken to redress some grievance, real or imaginary, and never for conquest. The fight in the open, like the combats of the legions of the Old World, was unknown in Indian warfare. Their military strategy consisted of cunning and treachery, and their fighting was limited to surprise, ambush, and massacre. The vanquished seldom asked for mercy and never received it. Barbarous captivity, ransom, or burning at the stake were the lot of prisoners captured in war, and the diabolical ferocity of the savage warrior's nature invented ever new tortures.

Confederations formed at times among the tribes, when some emergencies demanded them, seldom outlived the great sachems who had formed them. In times of peace the red man was unsocial, solitary, a gloomy spirit of the woods. The wide forest was to him better than his wigwam, and his wigwam better than the village. The Indian woman was

a degraded creature, a drudge, the beast of burden for the lodge, and the social principle was correspondingly low. In matters of religion, the Indians were a superstitious race, but seldom idolaters. They believed in a Great Spirit, everywhere present, ruling the elements, showing favor to the brave and obedient and punishing the sinful. They called Him the Great Manitou. They worshiped, but never built any temples. They also believed in many subordinate spirits, some evil and some good, and their medicine men after fasting and prayer made revelations of this spirit world. The religious ceremonies of the Hurons were performed with great earnestness and solemn formality, and one of their favorite meeting grounds for centuries was on the western bank of the Saginaw River, about three miles from its mouth.

In the matter of arts the Indians were barbarians. Their houses were wigwams or hovels. Some poles set up in a circle, converging at the top, covered with skins and the branches of trees, lined and sometimes floored with mats made by the women, a fire in the center, a low opening opposite a point from which the wind blew—such was the aboriginal abode of our Indians, even as late as 1865, when one of the last great tribal councils was held on the outskirts of what was then the village of Wenona.

Indian utensils were few, rude and primitive. Poorly fashioned earthen pots, bags and pouches for carrying provisions, stone hammers for pounding parched corn, were the stock and store. A copper kettle was a priceless treasure. The warrior's chief implement was his hatchet of copper or stone, which he always carried. This hatchet was rarely free from the stain of blood. His bow and stone-capped arrow proved ample weapons for offense and defense. Old settlers still relate how

some famous chiefs in this very valley shot an arrow capped with iron clear through a full grown deer, at a distance of 200 yards.

The Indian's clothing was a blanket thrown loosely over his shoulders, and fastened about the middle with leather thongs. The material for his moccasins and leggings was stripped from the red buck, elk or buffalo. Fangs of rattlesnakes, claws of hawks, feathers of eagles, bones of animals, and even the scalps of enemies he killed, were hung about his person. He painted his face and body, especially when preparing for the war-dance, with all manner of fantastic and glaring colors.

Indian writing consisted only of quaint hieroglyphics rudely scratched on the face of rocks or cut in the bark of trees. Pontiac, a great chief of this region, and thought by many to have been the greatest man his race ever produced, was the only leader who ever had a commissary department among the tribes, with a system of making requisitions, by rudely drawing the article wanted upon a piece of hide, with his totem, the beaver, affixed. This requisition usually brought the desired article. But the artistic sense of the savage could rise no higher than a coarse necessity compelled the flight.

The dialects of the North American races have a resemblance among themselves, but have no analogy with the languages of other nations, unless it be with the monosyllables of the nomadic tribes of Central Asia. The Indian tongue had but few words, and abstract ideas rarely found expression. The Hurons of this vicinity had no word for "hunting," but one word signified "to-kill-a-deer-with-an-arrow!" There was no word for brother, but one word signified "elder brother" or "younger brother."

The Hurons were light and tall in build, agile, lean and swift of foot. Eyes, jet black

and sunken; hair, black and straight; beard, black and scant; skin of a copper-colored, reddish-black or cinnamon hue; high cheek bones; forehead and skull variable in shape and proportions; hands and feet small; body lithe but not strong; expression of the features more often sinister, than dignified or noble. Such was the Indian as the early settlers found him in these parts.

The Indian dance was a passion with them, but it was not the social dance of civilized nations, but rather the dance of ceremony, the dance of religion and of war. Sometimes the warriors danced alone, but frequently the women were accorded their one privilege, when they too would join the mystic circle, swinging round and round, chanting the weird, monotonous songs of their tribe.

The amusements of these children of the forest consisted of feats of daring, excellence in feats of strength, such as wrestling, shooting at a mark, running, jumping, racing in their swift canoes, playing at ball, and some gambling games with stones resembling dice, on which the passionate warrior would often hazard his entire possessions.

The pipe was the warrior's inseparable companion. The pioneers in these parts often saw them sitting and smoking for hours, apparently lost in a dream under the fascinating influence of their pipes. No race on earth has ever been so debased by strong drink.

The fire-water of the pale faces has done more to exterminate the Indians than all other agencies! The amount of spirits and liquor Poor Lo would absorb has only been limited by the amount he could secure. Such is a rough sketch of the aboriginal red man, who was rather than is!

That this was once one of the most thickly populated hunting grounds of the aborigines, is still attested, not merely by the traditions of

Bay County's pioneers, but also by the settlements of remnants of once powerful tribes at Indiantown, near Kawkawlin, at Saganing, near Pinconning, and at Quanicassee, just across our county's eastern border. Such is the logic of events that right or wrong, the weaker race has withered before the onward march of the Saxons. By the beloved rivers and in the solitude of the great forests the restless sons of the West will soon be seen no more! One by one they bid farewell to the hunting grounds of their ancestors. Let our people do what in their power lies to brighten the days still remaining of earth to the survivors of the primitive race that once called this vast continent their very own. To-day little more than their names remain on lake and hill and stream, and even these in the rush of events we pass unnoticed by!

And yet what a wealth of anecdote and romance gather about the earliest inhabitants of this valley. A few of these personal reminiscences will be better understood and appreciated, since we have reviewed Indian character, life and habits.

What is known to-day of the great tribe of the Sauks, who have given the title to Saginaw bay, river and valley, is derived entirely from the traditions handed down among the Indians of this part of the State from generation to generation. About 1835 there lived in an Indian shack on the bay shore, on the site of what is now Tobico, an old Chippewa chief, named Put-ta-gua-sa-mine, over whose battle-scarred head had passed more than 100 years—a wrinkled but active human oak in the primeval wilderness. He was as active as the average man is at 50, and his faculties were undimmed. Since early youth he had been the historian of his tribe. Some 80 years before, his grandfather had told him the traditional story of his tribe, and the extermination of

their bitterest foes, the Sauks, formed the most stirring chapter of his nation's legends. He had repeated it a thousand times around their campfires, tepees and councils, lest the braves of the nation should forget the glorious deeds of their ancestors, and their traditions and history be lost forever. He had appointed Nau-qua-chica-me as his successor, and verified his historic tales by the other old Indians of his tribe living in that vicinity. The late Judge Albert Miller, William R. McCormick, James Fraser, John Riley, Joseph Trombley, his brother Medor Trombley, two uncles of theirs,—Gassette Trombley and Leon Trombley,—James M. McCormick, Benjamin Cushway, and others of the early pioneers, often heard the Indian's recital, and no record of this vicinity would be complete without this, the most ghastly incident of the aborigines' traditions. The old warrior could repeat the tale a hundred times and not vary a hairbreadth in his recital.

The Sauks' main village lay on the ridge extending along the west bank of the river for about five miles from the bay. While the Indians roamed at will over all the Southern Peninsula of Michigan, still their favorite hunting ground was in this valley. Here it was they assembled for their tribe councils, their sundances, their feasts and their games. This village was never quite deserted. The old and infirm, the sick and wounded invariably came and lived here, for it offered every facility for their simple lives. Sometimes defeated in battle against distant tribes, the Sauks invariably rallied to the defense of this valley, and no foe ever passed its outer defenses and lived. From this stronghold they sallied forth to fight their Chippewa neighbors on the north, the Pottawatomies of Southern Michigan, and they even carried war against the Ottawas in Canada, until those troubled tribes could bear their aggressions no longer.

Some three centuries ago these three tribes called in the Menominees and Dakotahs of the West, and parts of the Six Nations of New York somewhere near where Port Huron is now located, and it was decided to destroy the Sauks and make their lands a general hunting ground for all these tribes.

Early the following spring the warriors of these several tribes assembled at Mackinaw, while another force was gathered on the eastern shore of Lake St. Clair. When all was in readiness, the Mackinaw confederates started down Lake Huron in bark canoes, the most imposing flotilla undoubtedly that sailed these lakes until Commodore Perry met and vanquished the English fleet at Put-in-Bay nearly three centuries later, for it was rare indeed that these feudal tribes ever acted together.

Apparently the Sauks knew nothing of the conspiracy, and with the breaking of a hard winter they had scattered to their several haunts, the largest number apparently remaining in this valley. Their enemies, true to their savage natures, planned to surprise this village. The fleet of canoes loaded with the dusky warriors stole along the west shore of Saginaw Bay, lay concealed in the wilderness near Tobico during the day and the next night divided to attack both sides of the Saginaw River at daybreak.

The Sauks slept in fancied security, little dreaming what a horrible death awaited them. With the first streak of gray across the dense forest, the savage horde broke from the woods near where the lower wards of the West Side are now located, and began a ruthless massacre. The Sauks living further up stream, hearing the whoops of the enemy, tried vainly to stop the latter's victorious rush. Finding themselves outnumbered, they slowly retreated, fighting every foot of the way, and finally sought refuge on the East Side, where the

upper wards of Bay City now stretch along the river.

This was just what their wily enemies had foreseen, for now the second force of confederates came rushing out of the forest that stretched from the bay for miles and miles to the south. On the ridge south of Lafayette avenue, the Sauks made a desperate stand, and a number of mounds have been uncovered where skulls and skeletons, thrown indiscriminately together, attest that hundreds fought and died here, and were buried in common graves.

Those that survived this slaughter retreated to the little island south of Stone Island, which they quickly fortified. The attacking force had left their canoes on the bay shore, but even the elements conspired against the doomed tribe of Sauks. A cold wave, so peculiar to this lake region, swept down from the north that night, covering the narrow arm of the river with ice, over which at the break of another day the merciless enemy charged, and completed the massacre. For ages after, numberless skulls lay scattered and buried on this fateful spot, which has ever since been called Skull Island. The tradition of the Chippewas recounts that 12 of the bravest Sauks, with their families, were saved from this final slaughter, as trophies of the great victory.

The force on the St. Clair now advanced up the Shiawassee and Flint rivers, where they joined forces with the victorious warriors from the Saginaw valley, and the other tribes of the Sauk nation were hunted to their death. On the Cass, Tittabawassee, Shiawassee and Flint rivers, the same bloody drama was renewed. Great battles were fought near the sites of the present cities of Flint and Flushing, where to this day mass graves of warriors are unearthed. The crushed skulls, the mark of the deadly tomahawk, arrow and battle-axe, show plainly that

the bloody traditions of these Indians are but too well founded.

A few escaped the massacre on the Saginaw, and the scattered tribes were undoubtedly warned on their more southern hunting grounds. But the confederates were all about them, and escape was impossible. Realizing that death was inevitable, the Sauks showed that at least they could die bravely, and some of the weird war-chants of the Indians of the lake region still recite the heroic deeds of the doomed race. Warriors, women and even children joined in the fight, and while their race was practically exterminated in the course of several weeks of fighting, the fugitives being hunted down like wild beasts by their infuriated enemies, still the victory was dearly bought.

When the man hunt through Lower Michigan had been completed and the confederates had assembled in council on the very site of Bay City, they had wearied of the slaughter, and the captives, kept for torture more terrible than any death in battle, were spared, and by mutual agreement sent west of the Mississippi, where the Sioux tribes took them under their protection in recognition of their heroic fight in the face of overwhelming odds. The rich hunting and fishing grounds, the main cause of the massacre, were thrown open for the common use of the tribes that had taken part in the expedition.

So passed the Sauks from the valley and the territory they loved so well.

In 1823, Major Long, of the United States Army, found the survivors of the Sauks on the St. Peters River, evidently descendants of the 12 families that were banished to the far West. In his official report, regarding their original haunts, he says, that these Sauks had a tradition that they did not always live in those parts, but that their ancestors lived on Saginaw Bay



TRINITY PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH,
Bay City, E. S.



MADISON AVENUE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH AND PARSONAGE,
Bay City, E. S.



S. JAMES' CATHOLIC CHURCH AND PAROCHIAL RESIDENCE,
Bay City, E. S.



WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERIAN
CHURCH,
Bay City, W. S.



FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL
CHURCH,
Bay City, W. S.

and Lake Huron, where the Great Spirit had created them, and given them wonderful hunting grounds until their tribe sinned against Manitou the Great, and were by the evil spirits driven from their happy hunting grounds.

In their far Western reservation, the Indian tribe which gave its name to the great bay, river and valley, in the very heart of Michigan, has dwindled to a mere shadow, and, according to the last report of the Indian commissioner, will soon be totally extinct.

Their conquerors have fared but little better, and their dearly bought victory was almost barren of results. For hardly had the allied Indian tribes decided to keep the conquered territory along the shores of the Saginaw as a common hunting ground, before the superstitious Indian found that the spirits of the slaughtered Sauks haunted the valley, for many Indians who came to hunt and fish in these parts were never more heard of. Quite likely a few Sauks escaped the massacre, too few for open war, and that they took bloody revenge on all their enemies who came to the shores of Saginaw Bay. The neighboring creeks, the trackless forest and the wide reaches of the bay offered a safe shelter to the fugitives and, knowing the country better than the wandering hunters, the skulking Sauks had the advantage over much superior numbers in that kind of savage warfare.

As late as 1840, a Chippewa chief named Ton-dog-a-ne told William R. McCormick and other visiting traders, that he had himself killed a Sauk in an accidental meeting of hunting parties, while he was still quite young. Fifty years ago the Indians frequently ceased hunting, because they had seen a place in the woods where the spirit of a Sauk had built his camp-fire and slept. The early settlers laughed at the Indians' superstitious fears, but nothing could induce them to enter the woods at such a time.

Another Indian tradition handed down by the Chippewa chief, Wa-sha-be-non, who lived to be nearly 100 years old, and who had heard it from his grandfather, told how this haunted hunting ground had been made a sort of penal colony to which every Indian who committed a crime under the Indian's crude code of laws was banished or to which he fled, rather than face the tortures and punishment inflicted by his tribe. To the average Indian this was the worst punishment that could be inflicted, but the criminal colony undoubtedly soon found that it was not at all a bad place to camp, to hunt and to fish, for the colony increased and thrived despite the avenging spirits said to be hovering over "O-Sauk-e-non," the doomed "Land of the Sauks." The mixing of warriors from many tribes brought with it in time a mixed Indian dialect, in which the language of the Chippewas, as the most numerous, predominated.

The picturesque and romantic interest in this valley center about these red children of the forest, and their contact with the earliest white trappers, traders and settlers, and innumerable stories are told by these pioneers, a few of which will round out this chapter on the aborigines, who once owned and lorded it over this valley.

The Hurons, to which race all of the tribes living about the Great Lakes belonged, were not very highly esteemed by the Indians of the East, the Six Nations. The French traveler and explorer, De Tocqueville, about the year 1830, started for the Wild West of those early days, the heart of Michigan, and sought the services of an Indian guide at Buffalo. An old Mohawk warrior cautioned him to beware of the native Indians of Michigan, and particularly in the haunted regions of "O-Sauk-e-non." The proud Mohawk called them a thievish race, vagabonds and skulkers, whom none could

trust, and the members of the party were so impressed with his recital of their treacherous deeds in the War of the Revolution and War of 1812, that an Ottawa warrior from Canada guided the party to the banks of Saginaw Bay, from where the savant made his scientific and geographical observations. He did not find the Indians of this region as bad as pictured. He gave them credit for many virtues which the pale faces would do well to imitate, among them being strict honesty. He found this virtue among all the tribes of the West, where they were not corrupted by intercourse with the pale faces. He found no bolts or bars in their habitations, and cites many instances of their integrity. An Indian was given a handful of tobacco, and in his tepee found a quarter of a dollar among the leaves. Early next morning he hurried to the donor and handed back the money. Being told that inasmuch as it had been given to him, he might as well have kept it, the Indian pointed to his breast and said: "I got a good man and a bad man here; the good man say it is not mine, and I must return it; the bad man say, he gave it to you and it is your own now; the good man say, that is not right, the tobacco is yours, but not the money; the bad man say, never mind, you got the money, go buy some drink; the good man say, you must not do so, and I don't know what to do, and think to sleep over it, but the good man and the bad man talk all night and trouble me much; so now I bring the money back, and feel very, very good again." Of the Chipewewa chief, Put-ta-gua-sa-mine, he wrote the following: "At a visit to his shack on the great bay of Saginaw, while the pipe of peace was going the rounds, I told him that I was pleased he did not drink the firewater of the white men, but that it grieved me to find his people drank so much of it. The Indian sage replied promptly: 'Ah, Uh,' with a suggestive

gesture, 'we Indians USE a great deal of whiskey, but WE do not MAKE it.'" This was a very pert Indian version of the scripture quotation: "He that delivereth it unto thee hath the greater sin."

The home relations of the red men have ever been the subject of interesting study, and the savants who early visited these parts gave vastly different views of the life of the aborigines during the first 30 years of the 19th century. Polygamy was not uncommon among the Hurons, the more influential chiefs usually having several wives. A missionary named Catlin made a study of the Indian tribes of Michigan, and he found that, like the tribes of the East, the drudgery of the family devolved entirely on the women. The women carried the baggage on the march, and erected the tepee when a camping ground was reached. The women gathered the fuel, started the camp-fire, cooked the simple meal and patiently served the lord of the household, who disclaimed all work, as fit only for pale faces and women. Even the little patch of corn was cultivated by the women. The warriors followed the chase or the war-path, leaving all domestic and agricultural cares to the women. For untold ages this had been the life of the red men, and when the white men invaded their hunting grounds, and compelled the Indian to till the ground, when he ceased to be a hunter and became a farmer, his whole existence was changed, and many people attribute the gradual extinction of the Indians to a pining away of the race for the wild and unfettered hunter's life of their ancestors.

While the Indian women were shown but little tenderness by the stoical warriors, and their miserable and degraded life was one incessant round of labor and care, there were many instances of touching devotion among the Hurons. A story is told of a dying Indian

woman, who expressed a great desire for a mess of corn. A famine in these parts made the gratification of her wish seemingly impossible, but her devoted husband lost no time. Through the almost untrodden wilderness he hurried to the settlement at Detroit, more than 100 miles away, told his troubles to a German pioneer, secured enough corn to fill his blanket, and immediately started back home with his load. The last few days of earth for his stricken squaw were cheered by the food secured under such trying circumstances.

While the pioneers found much that was laudable, and still more that was ridiculous and condemnable in the daily life of the red men, the children of the forest also found much subject for hilarity on the other side. In a council of the early pioneers, government agents, surveyors and trappers, with the Chippewas on the shore of Saginaw Bay, an aged chief reminded the white men that the Indians had not only a surer way of getting a wife than the pale faces, but that an Indian was also more certain of getting one eventually to his liking. Through a French interpreter his argument was given something like this: "White man court and court, maybe one whole year, maybe two year, before he marry. Well, maybe he get good wife, maybe no! Maybe her very cross, scold so soon as he wake in the morning, scold all day, scold all night! All the same he must keep her! White man's law say he must keep her! Well, how do Indians do? Indian sees good, industrious squaw, he goes to her, places two forefingers close beside each other, make two look like one, look squaw straight in face, see her smile, and take her home! No danger her be cross, no, no! Squaw knows he throw her away if she be cross, and take another! Squaw love to eat meat. No husband, no meat! Squaw do everything to please

husband, big chief brings plenty of meat, and we be happy always!"

The Indians never chastised their children, thinking that it would damp their spirits, check their love of independence, and cool their martial ardor, all of which the parents wished to encourage. Reason will guide our children, when they come to the use of it, argued the wise men of the tribe, and before that their faults cannot be very great. Boys were given uncontrolled freedom. Respect for their father and old age were alone inculcated into their young hearts. Among their own it was a great crime to steal or tell a lie, but to an enemy, and every pale face was long treated as a hereditary enemy, it was right to do so, for they must be injured wherever possible. The warriors endeavored by example to train the youth to diligence in hunting and fishing, and to animate them with patience, courage and fortitude in war, as well as to inspire them with contempt of danger and pain and to court death, which among the Hurons were qualities alone worth possessing. When a famous chief became too old to indulge in the chase, or to go on the war-path, he devoted his time to exhorting the youths of his tribe. In glowing phrases he would recount the great deeds of their tribe. Daily the children gathered about these aged chiefs among the tepees on the Saginaw, and DeTocqueville recites how they urged the young men to be brave and cunning in war, and to defend their hunting grounds against all encroachments. "Never suffer your squaws or little ones to want, and at all times protect them from insult and from danger. Respect the aged. Never betray a friend. Be revenged on your enemies. Drink not the poisonous strong water of the pale faces, for it is sent by the bad spirit to destroy our race." Alas! Too few heeded this last appeal, and pathetically it is written:

For plagues do spread, and funeral fires increase,
None can the wrath of the Manitou the Great appease
Since to the poisoned waters of the paleface, all are
slaves!

The sage chief counseled them to fear not death, for none but cowards really die. "The brave warrior goes to the happy hunting grounds, the coward becomes a tortured spirit before Manitou the Great. Love and adore the Good Spirit, who made us all, who supplies our hunting grounds, and keeps all alive." Then with hands and eyes uplifted toward heaven, he would recount his deeds in war and peace, and thank the Great Spirit for keeping him so long in health and strength. "Yet like a decayed prairie tree do I now stand alone among you. The friends of my youth, the companions of my sports, my toils and my dangers, rest their heads on the bosom of our mother earth. My sun is fast setting behind the Western hills, and I feel it will soon be night with me. But you will soon be men, then must you prove worthy of your forefathers!"

While the Ottawas and other tribes worshipped the sun, the Hurons were content to erect at odd intervals in their midst some hideous idol, which they adored as their talisman, until some defeat in war, a famine or other mishap to the tribe, appeared to indicate that the potency of their little Manitou was no longer a saving grace. About 1840 some missionaries held a church service on the west shore of the Saginaw River, two miles from its mouth. Trappers, hunters, fishermen and traders came together for miles around to hear once again a service so rare in the wilderness. A few Huron Indians stood outside of the circle of worshipers, speculating on the trend of the strange festival before them. They presumed the white men were asking for something, and the guileless children of the forest wondered if they were getting their loudly ex-

pressed wishes fulfilled by their Manitou. As the missionaries exhorted for an hour, and more, the Hurons concluded they were not getting much encouragement from on high. They marveled at the perseverance and eloquence with which this appeal to Manitou was pressed. When the pale faces joined in singing a plaintive hymn, one savage was heard remarking to the other: "Hear them now in despair, crying with all their might!"

A good story is told of the first territorial Governor—Stevens T. Mason. A number of workingmen were erecting a warehouse for the Governor on a cold fall day, and among the idlers looking on was a Huron warrior, in the scanty attire of his tribe. "Hark ye, friend," said the Governor to the brave, "why don't you work like these men, and get decent clothes to cover you?" "Why you no work, Governor?" replied the Huron. "I work with my head," said the Governor, "and therefore need not work with my hands. You go kill a deer for me, and I will give you a shilling." The Indian ere long brought the carcass of a good-sized buck. The Governor asked him why he did not skin it? "Deer am dead, give me my shilling, Governor. Give me another shilling and I will skin it for you," which was done, but the Governor plotted to get even. Some time after, the Governor wanted a message taken to the Governor at Toledo, and he hired the same Indian to deliver it, but as the Indian demanded an exorbitant messenger fee, Mason asked the brother official to chastise the red rascal. On the way this Indian met one of Governor Mason's regular employees, and by claiming that the Governor told him to give the letter to the Governor's old trusty, the latter was induced to deliver the letter to the Toledo disciplinarian, and got soundly thrashed for his pains. Governor Mason was very wrathful when he heard his trusty's report, but the sav-

age had vanished into the interior. At a council held in 1836, preparatory to the ceding of 40,000 acres of the Chippewas' reserve to the United States, Governor Mason found Chief Ma-sha-way occupying a prominent place among his nation. When asked why he had played such tricks on the Governor, he merely pointed to his forehead, saying: "Headwork, Governor, headwork!" The pioneers enjoyed many a laugh over the recital of the Governor's discomfiture.

DeTocqueville found that the majority of the tepees or wigwams along the Saginaw shore consisted of a few poles driven into the ground with a few mats thrown over them. In this far Northern latitude a good camp-fire was their substitute for warm bed clothes. In the dead of winter they often encountered famines, when a handful of meal and a bit of water was their only food for days at a time. Equally startling is his recital of the practices of their medicine men. A cave in the side of a sandhill was given a white heat, when those suffering from rheumatism and similar diseases entered the hot bath, and amid the steam and smoke looked like fiends infernal. After many incantations, the medicine men and the sick rush out of the inferno, straight into the ice-cold river. This must have been on the principle of "kill or cure," although numerous cures were actually effected by this drastic treatment.

The Indians of the valley enjoyed hunting, and did not follow their game merely for the sake of the venison. The Hurons loved the adventure and excitement of the chase and for their great tribal hunts they prepared by fasting, dreaming and other superstitious observances. A certain district which was to be hunted over was encircled, and the game driven to a common center, where it was killed in the primitive manner of the aborigines, for few firearms had found their way into this secluded

nook of the Northwest. In the early fall or early spring the Indians sometimes chased the game out on thin ice, when it was easily secured. Deer were much sought after for their hides and venison, but the trappers early taught the Indians of this vicinity the value of the beaver skins, and the Chippewas and kindred tribes of Huron extraction were far-famed hunters and trappers. They secured the beavers by placing themselves on the cut dike, which enclosed the busy beaver village, and when the beavers ran out to see why their water was running out, they were easily captured. In winter a hole was made in the ice, to which the beavers would come to breathe, only to be snatched by the remorseless hunters. A bear was never attacked by the Indians single-handed, if they could avoid a fight. Their tomahawks and stone or flint battle-axes made little impression on a fighting bear, and the warriors respected his prowess, and sang of it, as they did of the industry and intelligence of the beavers. Dogs were the only domestic animals found among the Hurons, and they were not well treated, being left to find their own food, and proving a nuisance to missionaries and travelers, but they were invaluable to the red man in the chase.

The Chippewas never ate their victuals raw, but rather overboiled them, and for a long time they had no use for salt, pepper or other condiment. An Indian chief, being invited by some trappers to a feast in the wilderness, saw them use some mustard, and out of curiosity put a spoonful into his mouth. The result can be imagined. Wishing to escape ridicule, he made desperate efforts to conceal his torture, but violent sneezing and tears streaming from his eyes told their own story. His hosts explained how mustard should be used, but the brave never after touched the "boiling yellow," as he called it. The Chippewas apparently had

cast-iron constitutions and capacious stomachs. They were known to live without food for many days, and seemingly did not suffer for it. On the other hand they would sit down to a feast, and prove regular gluttons, it being a rule with them to never leave anything on the table. All must be eaten, and the rule never troubled them much.

The remnant of Sauks in the Far West appear to have been more civilized than the Chippewas of Michigan, who drove them from this valley. Dr. Carver, for instance, found the Sauks' houses built of well-cut and well-fitted planks, with cozy rooms, while their conquerors in "O-Sauk-e-non" still lived in shabby shacks or shabbier tepees.

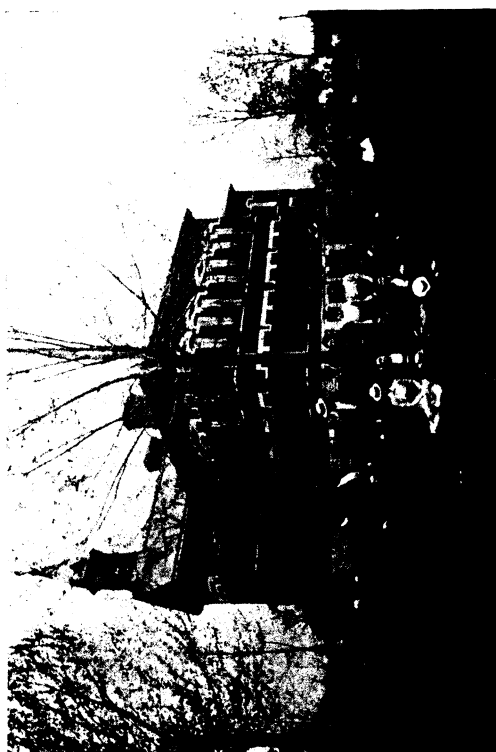
The war and ceremonial dances of the Indians living within the confines of what is now Bay County varied little from those of all other Western tribes. Usually some 40 or 50 warriors, and at times as many more squaws, would execute one of their fantastic dances about a huge fire. With their monotonous chant, a violent stamping of the feet, and peculiar contortions of the body and arms, they kept time with the chant, broken now and then by ear-piercing shrieks, and demoniac howls. The war-dance and the medicine-dance were pantomimes, and more elaborate than the other Indian dances. De Tocqueville rather liked the calumet, or pipe of peace dance, and also the marriage dance, given when some chief of note took unto himself a wife. In the Chippewa medicine-dance, their medicine men used animals' heads and all other imaginable toggery to complete their grotesque and startling make-ups. These Indian dances were an event along the valley up to 40 years ago, and whenever a dance was planned all the early settlers made an effort to be present. It broke the monotony of hard work and isolation for them, and while the Indian ceremonies were often shockingly suggestive, and in

the later years made even more diabolical by the Indians taking strong liquors to stir up their passions, before and during the dances, still it was in the nature of a weird show, and gave the scattered settlers an opportunity to meet and greet one another. The early German settlers from Franken, in Bavaria, who created the township of Frankenlust out of the wilderness, and whose sons and daughters are to-day scattered all over the county, thriving farmers and business men and women, being very devout, looked on these Indian dances with horror. To them the dances were savage idolatry, and for years they esteemed it a grievous sin to even look at the medicine-dance! Many of the other pioneers to the valley came to trade with the Indians, and some of the more adventurous even dressed as the aborigines did, and took part in the dances. Well might a Longfellow sing:

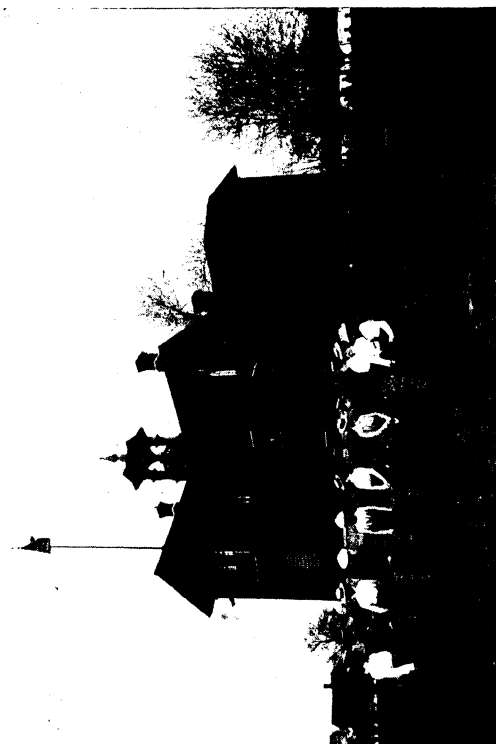
Should you ask where Nawadaha
Found these dances wild and wayward,
Found these legends and traditions,
I should answer, I should tell you,
"In the birds' nests of the forest,
In the lodges of the beaver,
In the hoof-prints of the bison,
In the eyry of the eagle!"
"All the wild-fowl sang them to him.
In the morelands and the fen-lands,
In the melancholy marshes!"

—Adapted from *The Song of Hiawatha*.

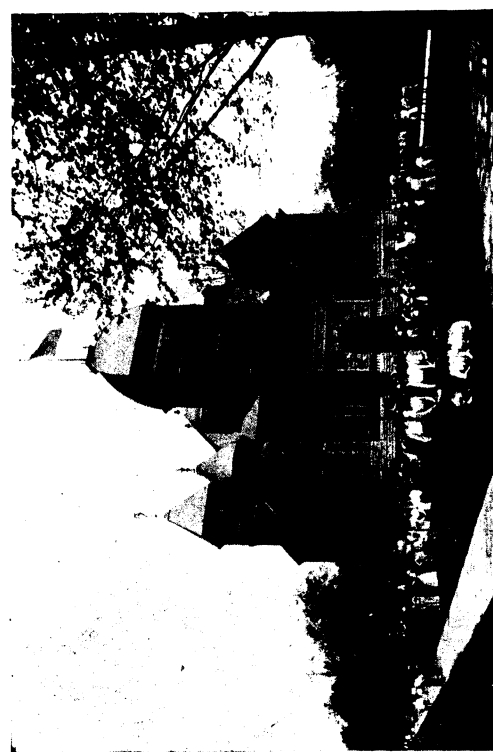
The Hurons were far-famed as orators, and the early settlers often listened for hours to Chief O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to and other great men of the tribes wandering about these parts recite the great deeds of their great warriors. They would tell of hunting with Tecumseh, and the old men of the tribe would grow eloquent in speaking of Pontiac, whom they had seen in all his splendor as a leader and orator. Their traditions tell us of his visit to the wigwams on the Saginaw, where he met in council the chiefs



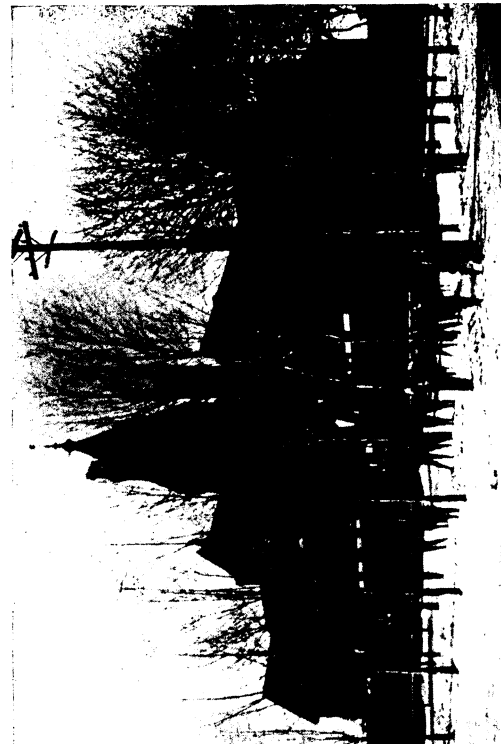
DOLSEN PUBLIC SCHOOL,
Bay City, E. S.



FREMONT PUBLIC SCHOOL,
Bay City, E. S.



WASHINGTON PUBLIC SCHOOL,
Bay City, E. S.



BAY CITY HIGH SCHOOL,
Bay City, E. S.

of the Chippewas, Dakotahs and Objibwas, on his mission of arousing all these scattered tribes for one concerted effort against the pale faces, who were slowly but surely dispossessing his race of their favorite hunting grounds. He could not stop the onward march of civilization, great as was his native genius and ability, but he did stir the hearts of the red men, as they had never been stirred before or since. His race has no written records, and the recital of his daring, eloquence and generalship is now but a tradition among the old men of the tribes he led. His deeds have been but charily commemorated by the historians of an inimical but stronger race. Of Pontiac the old chiefs were wont to tell, how he told the emissaries of the King of England, that he would call him "UNCLE" but never "KING." Pontiac, too, realized the advantages of this distant valley and, if we are to believe the traditions of his descendants, he frequently hunted in these parts.

Certain it is, that the valley was a favorite camping ground of the Indians. Along the shores of the Kawkawlin and the other tributaries of bay and river, from the time of the first pale face explorer to the present day, are found the mounds where sleep all that was mortal of these children of the forest and prairie. In some of them are found to this day the weapons, wampum and other trinkets, that were placed with the dead for use on their journey to another and a happier hunting ground. The Indian collection of the Pioneer Society in the Capitol at Lansing owes some of its finest specimens to this valley. The mass graves found by the early settlers spoke of death in battle and death in pestilence, for smallpox and the plague often brought whole tribes to the verge of extinction. So great were the attractions and advantages of this valley to the red men, that for centuries it was considered the most thickly populated by the red men of Michigan.

Not even the superstitions about evil spirits dwelling in the dismal forest on the shores of Saginaw Bay could keep the natives away from a spot so blessed with all that went to make it an ideal place for human habitations, whether those habitations be the wigwams of untutored savages, or the palatial summer homes of 20th century captains of industry.

When, in 1849, Longfellow entertained at his home in Boston the famous Ojibwa chief, Kah-ge-ga-bowh, he heard much of this wonderful valley, and much of the traditions and legends so beautifully blended together in his immortal poems, "Evangeline" and "The Song of Hiawatha," centered about these beloved hunting grounds of the race his genius immortalized. The Acadians driven from their homes find protection, food and profitable employment amid the hunting lodges of the Saginaw, although they are wanderers still and Evangeline seeks her Gabriel in vain on the banks of the Saginaw. He, too, is restless, seeking, hoping for that loving heart, that alas, was not to find him in this world, until his weary spirit was ready to soar to the spirit region, whence none return. And the pale faces who came in the middle of the 19th century, they, too, had heard this poet of the red men, and the enterprising colony on the west shore of the Saginaw River, which this very year will become the West Side of Greater Bay City, was named "Wenonah" after the mother of Hiawatha, who gave her beautiful young life that Hiawatha might live.

And the West-Wind came at evening,
Walking lightly o'er the prairie,
Whispering to the leaves and blossoms,
Bending low the flowers and grasses,
Found the beautiful Wenonah,
Lying there among the lilies,
Wooed her with his words of sweetness,
Wooed her with his soft caresses,
Till she bore a son in sorrow,

Bore a son of love and sorrow.
 Thus was born my Hiawatha,
 Thus was born the child of wonder;
 But the daughter of Nokomis,
 Hiawatha's gentle mother,
 In her anguish died deserted
 By the West-Wind, false and faithless,
 By the heartless Mudjekeewis.

—*The Song of Hiawatha.*

Can there be any doubt what region the poet had in mind, what scenes he pictured when he wrote:

Now, o'er all the dreary Northland,
 Mighty Peboan, the Winter,
 Breathing on the lakes and rivers,
 Into stone had changed their waters.
 From his hair he shook the snowflakes,
 Till the plains were strewn with whiteness,
 One uninterrupted level,
 As if, stooping, the Creator
 With his hand had smoothed them over.
 Through the forest, wild and wailing,
 Roamed the hunter on his snow-shoes;
 In the village worked the women,
 Pounded maize, or dressed the deer-skin;
 And the young men played together
 On the ice the noisy ball-play.

—*The Song of Hiawatha.*

Passing from the enchanted realm of the poet and seer to the ever present, grim reality, we find that the Indians were very numerous here when the first permanent settlers arrived, being variously estimated at from 2,500 to 5,000. As late as 1865 they numbered about 2,000, but after the tribe ceded its last reservation of 40,000 acres to the government, many of the Indian families removed to the agency at Isabella, and the Indian settlements at Saganing, Indiantown, and Quanicassee. Very reluctantly they gave up the arms of the huntsman, and took up the plow and the harrow. While some are very industrious and even successful as up-to-date agriculturists, the majority eke out a miserable existence in shacks but little bet-

ter than their ancestors used centuries ago. Intercourse with the white race, their changed lives, occupation and surroundings have robbed them of that robust physique and fiery spirit, which in past generations made a smoke-filled wigwam a palace for the hardy aborigine, and at all times preferable to the confinement of a white man's stone mansion. Broken in health, they are also broken in spirit. Little of romance clusters about the poorly clad, frail survivors of a once powerful race, who still live within this county. There is little about their poverty-stricken shacks that would induce one to call them, as of old, the noble red men! Time, exposure, and contamination with all that is most degrading and injurious in our own boasted civilization, are slowly but surely wiping out the last remnants of the nation of Hurons and the tribe of Chippewas.

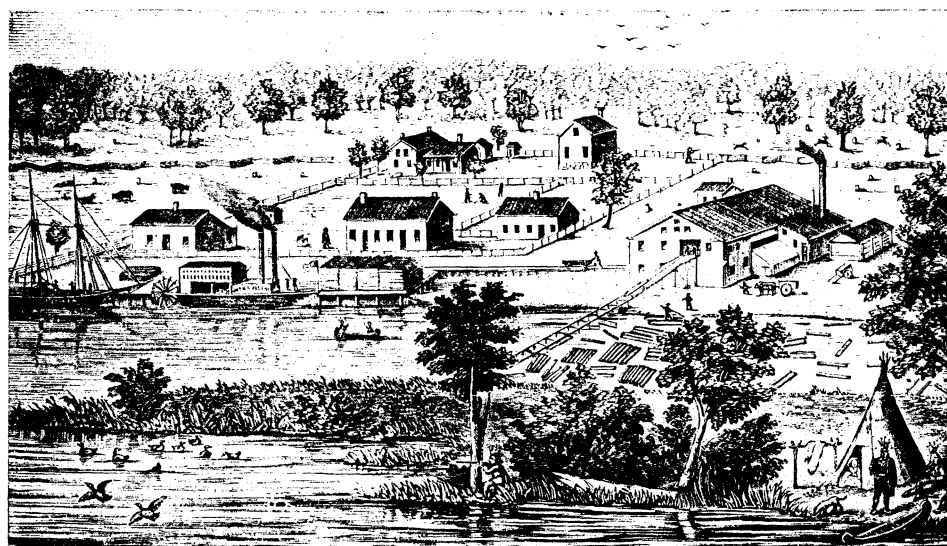
But lately, the community was shocked at the recital of a local Indian on a rampage. Filled with liquor, he terrorized a West Side resort with a vicious looking knife. A burly guardian of the peace stepped in, and the drink-crazed brave was easily landed in limbo, where next morning he begged meekly enough to be allowed to go to his shack on the Kawkawlin, where every cent he so recklessly squandered would have meant so very, very much to his helpless family. A week later we read, with pitying interest, of the pangs of hunger, of cold and privation in another such shack, where a poor Indian woman lies in the last throes of consumption, getting only such care and nourishment as the poor authorities of Bangor township can provide. Alas! How the once mighty race has fallen! But let us draw a veil over the grim scene! Let us as a strong and prosperous people, however, never forget that after all they were the original owners of all this vast territory, and that they received little enough, when they were dispossessed. Let us

accord them in their declining days something better than the crumbs that fall from our municipal table in alms and charities. They, too, are a twig from Adam's tree; they, too, have souls. And they, perhaps more than all other living persons within the confines of prosperous Bay County, should merit our sympathy, our encouragement, and substantial remembrance.

Thousands of dollars are annually sent from this part of Michigan to the yellow races in Asia, and the black races of Africa, for missionary effort, while a dying race of red men, at our very doors, to whom we really owe something, appear to be entirely forgotten. They have a smacking of our civilization, it is true, and most of them profess the God of our fathers. Let us then treat them as brothers, ay, as brothers in need, and accord them every encouragement in our power. Then when the sun shall have set on the last of the Hurons, we may have no vain regrets. For the blood and the bitterness of the past, where the rival

races met, we of to-day are not accountable! But we are responsible for these children of this Western Hemisphere, in this, our day and generation. Charity begins at home, and what heart-beat of our people is there to-day, that does not go out in sympathy and kindness to the poor, suffering and dying remnants of the American Indians at our very doors! Let justice be mingled with mercy and love, that the dying race may know and feel, that the pale faces are not forgetful even of the least of Adam's twigs within their borders! Let us make their last days on earth more cheerful, less painful, by the collective assistance and good cheer of our industrious, progressive, prosperous and Christian community, built upon the shores that not so very long ago were the undisturbed hunting grounds of Poor Lo!

Indulge, my native land; indulge the tear
That steals impassioned o'er a race's doom!
To us, each twig from Adam's stock is near,
And sorrows fall upon the Indian's tomb!



LOWER SAGINAW (NOW BAY CITY) IN 1854.

CHAPTER III.

THE COLONIAL PERIOD.

THE ONWARD MARCH OF CIVILIZATION—THE PALE FACES WESTWARD BOUND—YEARS OF EXPLORATION, AND TRADING WITH THE INDIANS—TRAPPERS, HUNTERS AND ADVENTURERS—THE SAGINAW VALLEY FOR YEARS THE NORTHERNMOST OUTPOST OF CIVILIZATION IN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY—INDIAN TITLE TO LAND EXTINGUISHED—THE EARLIEST WHITE SETTLERS.

Home of my heart, I sing of thee,
Michigan, my Michigan.
Thy lake-bound shores I long to see,
Michigan, my Michigan.
From Saginaw's tall and whispering pines
To Lake Superior's farthest mines,
Fair in the light of memory shines,
Michigan, my Michigan.

So often have we heard the stirring lines dedicated to our native State, that to the younger generation our commonwealth seems venerable, and ripe with the passing of countless ages. Yet history records but a single century, since from the almost unknown and seemingly unlimited Northwest Territory Michigan was carved and set up as a separate Territory in 1804. In the "Pioneer Room" of our Capitol at Lansing, there hangs a large colored map, once the property of a Bay County pioneer,—Capt. Joseph F. Marsac. It conveys more eloquently than words could describe the crude ideas regarding our geographical situation, and the wide reaches of territory comprised at that late day within the boundaries of a single township. In the same room hangs an oil painting, entitled "Detroit in 1820." It

shows a few scattered residences along the river front, dense woods in the background, and strange sailing craft upon the waters. At the time Michigan was created into a separate Territory, the interior was practically unexplored. A few scattered settlements, together with Detroit, comprised all that was tangible 100 years ago in that future garden spot of the universe,—Michigan, my Michigan!

With the Louisiana Purchase, the tide of immigration was drawn due Westward. Endless caravans crossed Kentucky, Southern Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, in the restless hunt of hardy pioneers for the El Dorado of the Middle West.

Adventurers, explorers, hunters and trappers alone turned aside to face the icy blasts of winter, and the fiery heat of summer, in the

wilds of the lake region of Michigan. Then, as now, much of that influx came across the Canadian border. The stories of Michigan's rigorous climate had no terrors for a race that faced and lived through the winters of Canada. The stories told by rambling Indians of the paradise of fish and game within this mysterious lake-bound region drew on these adventurers like a magnet. Neither hardship nor danger could stop their advance. Trackless prairies, dense virgin forests, and impenetrable swamps merely roused their curiosity and spurred them on to delve deeper into the mysteries hidden behind the thin curtain of civilization on the eastern borders of the Territory. The first adventurers found such a rich reward in beaver skins and similar trophies of the chase and the Indian trade, that others quickly followed, with varying success. Since for ages the Indians had lauded the Saginaw Valley as their richest hunting ground, it was but natural that these adventurers, hunters and trappers should push straight through to this El Dorado of the aborigines. Many a white man's hunting lodge was erected on the shores of Saginaw Bay and its tributary rivers, long before any written records preserved their deeds of daring in this wild land, among wild animals and almost equally ferocious aborigines. Gabriel the Acadian, the long-sought hero of folklore, builds his hunting lodge on the banks of the Saginaw, and for many moons enjoys the sport of kings among the denizens of forest and river. This was at a time when the Indians believed this "Land of the Sauks" was haunted by the evil spirits of that ancient race which they had almost exterminated on this very spot, and these superstitious children of the forest appear not to have interfered much with these daring huntsmen and fishermen. Their quarrel appeared to be in times of peace with the advancing mass of pale faces. Where settlements

were planted and the plow and harrow brought harvests from the virgin soil, there was no longer room for the wild game of forest and prairie, and hence the Indian huntsman must take his tepee and move Westward, away from the advancing tide of an older and better, but by him a detested, civilization.

Of the great Huron, Pontiac, it is written, that he stopped the expedition of Major Rogers, who was sent into this country about 1760 to drive out the French. "Why come you into our hunting grounds? My white brother has houses and lands and beasts, why should he take the red man's?" And when Major Rogers tried to convince the great chief that he came against the French and not against the natives, Pontiac shook his grave head and replied: "My white brother has the talking hand. We cannot compete with his slyness. Yet has he taken our lands, and stolen our strength! I appeal to any white man to say, if he ever entered my wigwam hungry, and I gave him not meat. If he ever came cold and weary, and I provided not good cheer. But then he came alone and as a friend! To-day you come as conquerors! My people have lost much. My people have suffered much. I will see. I accept your belts of wampum, but I stand in your path until to-morrow!" Major Rogers respected the suggestion to wait, and by sundown of the following day Pontiac had counseled with his chieftains and decided that peace was preferable to a war which could accomplish nothing for his race. He sent word to all the tribes of the lake region to permit the expedition to pass, and himself accompanied Rogers' column into Detroit. But his address furnished an insight into the natives' treatment of the first pale faces who entered their hunting grounds. The Indians felt instinctively that the daring pale faces who left civilization and their kindred far behind them, who dauntlessly

entered the primeval forest, and lived even as they lived, came not as enemies, but as friends.

So only can we explain how these first missionaries, these first hunters and trappers, came into the wilderness among this wild and untamed people, and lived to tell their many harrowing experiences. The daring adventurers felt safe because of their very weakness. The Indians felt assured, that those brave enough to be fearless must be friends. The Hurons treated the mass of pale faces as enemies, but almost invariably befriended the isolated adventurer. Many of these wandering pale faces returned this friendship in kind, marrying Indian girls and becoming so attached to the roving life and the crude hospitality of the Hurons, that they became adopted members of the tribe, and in that favored position did much to soften the natural animosity of the two races.

The earliest explorers of the Saginaw Valley invariably came singly and in pairs. For half a century these daring recluses came and went through the land of the Hurons, without attempting any permanent settlement or bringing their families with them. Detroit was their home. There they placed their wives, children and other relatives for safekeeping, for while no open act of hostility disturbed the region for years at a time, yet these hardy pioneers never knew when the sporadic toleration of the Indian would turn to malignant hate, and open friendship to treacherous massacre and bloodshed.

Instances were not uncommon, where these adventurers maintained two separate family establishments,—their original family behind the stockades at Detroit, and an Indian squaw and her children far in the interior. This dual life was prompted more by the instinct of self-preservation, than by a desire of these simple-hearted woodsmen to have a harem. Most of

the hunters and trappers who first visited and lived in these parts, before the opening of the last century, were devout Christians. Each had his patron saint, and few forgot to worship in the way of their fathers, although hundreds of miles separated them from their house of worship and its devoted shepherd. Such were the men who first penetrated the dense virgin forests, the trackless prairies and the for many years impenetrable swamps, which reached northward and westward from Detroit, and bordered the great bay and river in "O-Sauke-non!" For the hardships they endured, and the risks they ran, they reaped but a poor reward. Few saved anything for the future, and fewer still attained old age. They were driven onward by the spirit of the age! A story was often told around the camp-fires of early pioneers here, how in a pretty settlement of Ontario a sturdy farmer yearned to go into the unknown wilderness of Michigan. His family would go with him, yet they disliked leaving so much comfort and happiness behind. As a last recourse, the priest called on the restless parishioner and tried to dissuade him. "You want to go away from all your friends, to the bloodthirsty savages. From your lands, your cattle, your home, to wild and dangerous lands you cannot know. For your cow and her rich milk, you will exchange the wild and worthless buffalo. And how will your poor wife and babies live? Nay, Peter, you cannot, you must not go." But Peter was determined to go. "This country is getting crowded, it is too small, too narrow for me," he would reply. "There is free land and lots of it to the Westward, where my children shall become large landowners, and where I shall be better able to provide for my family. Here we are but poor farmers, and I am restless. Yonder is the profusion of the Lord spread out for us, but for the asking. I am going West," and

West he went. He tarried only long enough in Detroit to see his little family under the protecting wing of an old countryman of his, and then he plunged into the wilderness. For years he was one of the most successful traders among the Indians. Then came the great war, and one of the first to fall at the River Raisin massacre was the scout, Peter Moultaine. He was well known among the older Indians in these parts, who often spoke of his prowess and his knowledge of woodcraft. Perhaps he did not realize all his fond dreams of great wealth. Perhaps his family did not reap that greater independence which he pictured so glowingly ere leaving the community in Ontario they called their home. Restless he was to his dying day, but he was also undoubtedly happy in the free and adventurous life he had chosen for himself. Ambitious he must have been, and if all men were content, what would this world be? How long would the rich and beautiful plains of Michigan, how long this valley, have been left in outer darkness and oblivion, but for the spirit of exploration and adventure which animated Peter Moultaine and his compatriots?

Such was the career of most of the earliest white men to traverse the wilds of Michigan, and from their hunting lodges see the glories of creation on the wood-bound shores of Saginaw Bay. They came and went through the vast wilderness like phantoms of the night. Seldom did they tarry any length of time in any one place. Evangeline learned that to her sorrow, for ere she reached the banks of the Saginaw, after long and wearisome marches, the hunter's lodge was fallen in ruins and deserted! They sought the home of the beaver, the run of the finny tribes of river and bay, the trail of the bison herd, the antelope and the deer. Where game abounded, and the wandering red men had their tepees, there too

camped the border hero of our own State and county.

Years passed, eventful in romance and adventure, replete with war and war's alarms. The tide of pale faces Westward bound does not move steadily onward. Each new disturbance on the borders stops the onward march of civilization for a time. The forces of the savage aborigines and ambitious settlers drench the dividing line with the blood of the innocents, until both sides grow weary with the slaughter.

Then comes an interval of peace and quiet, and this is soon followed by another determined push forward and Westward by the hardy pioneers, reinforced by thousands of immigrants, who have crossed the Atlantic to escape the "Reign of Terror" in France, the blood-drenched plains of Europe during the Napoleonic wars, and the poverty and distress following in their wake. This wave of immigration has for years stopped on the outskirts of Detroit and in neighboring sections of Michigan. More than a century has passed since Father Marquette passed up the Detroit River and over the vast waters of Lake Huron and its tributary rivers. A few official exploring parties have since tried to trace the outline of lake and bay and river, and hundreds of daring adventurers have crossed the Lower Peninsula of Michigan in every direction, but none have come to make settlements, none have come to stay.

During all these years of exploration and trading with the Indians, the mouth of the Saginaw River has been a rendezvous for the two races in Michigan. The many rivers centering here, the wide reaches of the bay and lake, made it easy for the Indians to reach it in their bark canoes. Even the aborigines appreciated ready water transportation! Hence this valley

was for years the Northernmost outpost of civilization in the Northwest Territory. The Indian could carry heavy loads of hides and carcasses for long distances and in a short space of time, but he preferred to load them into his canoe and drift rapidly to the rendezvous where the white trader exchanged warm blankets, fiery rum, cheap trinkets, old-fashioned firearms, and similar stock in trade, for the Indian's trophies of the chase. At frequent intervals during the spring, summer and fall, these trading bees were held here, while during the long and bitterly cold winters the white traders rusticated in their protected shacks within the stockades at Detroit.

It is a matter of history, that Michigan was one of the last of the central tier of States to have its interior opened for settlement, but to the glory of this State be it written that this settlement cost less in blood and in treasure than did the settlement of any of our sister States. Undoubtedly the spirit of Father Marquette and the early missionaries exerted a powerful and a peaceful influence over the aborigines of this region. Equally certain is it, that the long years of intercourse with the rough but honest traders and trappers paved the way for that peaceful settlement. Occasionally the Indians of these parts clashed hard with the pale faces, and true to their savage nature the red men committed some beastly crimes, even in this valley. During the several wars between the French and English, and later between the English and the Americans, the warlike tribes along Lake Huron became easily involved, and brought on some bloody battles and sanguinary massacres. The intercourse of the pioneers was never free from danger. But on the whole, the settlement of Michigan was tranquil, compared to the records of the "bloody ground" in Kentucky, the years of bitter strife between the races in the

valleys of the Ohio, the Mississippi and the Missouri, and on the great Western plains.

In this very valley, and likely upon the very spot where the West Side of Greater Bay City is now situated, the great empire-builder of our commonwealth,—Lewis Cass,—held one of his numerous councils with the Indian tribes of this vicinity, and began the preliminaries for the treaties by which the Indians ceded peacefully, by extinguishment of the Indian title, more than one-half of Michigan, and large portions of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Wisconsin.

As we ponder over those masterful treaties with the crafty chieftains, we wonder if our great State has ever done full justice to Lewis Cass, our commonwealth-builder, the Secretary of War under Andrew Jackson, then Minister to France, the sturdy son of Michigan, who for 12 years stood with Webster and Clay in defense of the constitution, who was once the candidate of his party for President, and during whose second term in the United States Senate that strong movement began in Michigan against the extension of slavery North and West. He was a son of Michigan's colonial period, and typical of that generation of strong and good men. We owe much of our early progress to Lewis Cass.

With the close of the War of 1812, and the winning over of the hostile Indians, the roving adventurers went farther north, while in the south they were followed by pioneers looking for places to settle. The Indians gradually withdrew to the agencies and settlements provided for them by the several treaties.

A new era dawned for Michigan, and the Saginaw Valley was not long to feel its splendid isolation. The rays of advancing civilization are sweeping the horizon, and penetrating the darkest recesses of wood and glen. In the changeful tide of human affairs, there comes



CITY HALL AND PUBLIC LIBRARY, BAY CITY, E. S.

here the opportunity for the founders of homes and the builders of cities. Truly was it written:

Toil swings the axe and forests bow,
The fields break out in radiant bloom;
Rich harvests smile behind the plow,
And cities cluster round the loom!

Little more than 70 years ago this valley was still but a happy hunting ground. The sound of the woodsman's axe had never broken the forest solitude of centuries, and neither land nor water hereabouts had ever felt aught save the rudest, primeval civilization. The French philosopher and traveler, DeTocqueville, from his camp of exploration and scientific research on the banks of Saginaw Bay, penned for his "Democracy of America" these prophetic lines: "In a few years these impenetrable forests will have fallen; the sons of civilization will break the silence of the Saginaw! The banks of the mighty stream will be imprisoned by quays; its current, which now flows tranquil and unnoticed through a nameless waste, will be stemmed by the prows of vessels. We are the last travelers allowed to see the primitive grandeur of this solitude."

Prophetic words soon to be fulfilled. For the restless stream of immigrants is sweeping at last over the narrow limits of Michigan's earliest colonies and flooding the interior. But even the imagination of a DeTocqueville could not have forecast the wonderful transformation of the last half century. The silence of the Saginaw has been broken by a chorus of industry that has startled the commercial world. Out of the wilderness have been hewn thriving communities, beautiful to behold, and along the numberless rivulets and streams that ribbon the breast of the valley, there have been created such rich and bountiful farms as have well earned for Bay County its favorite title, "THE GARDEN SPOT OF MICHIGAN."

However, the period of which we write is still but 1813. Col. Lewis Cass has only just been made Military Governor of Michigan Territory. Commodore Perry's victory has settled forever the question, whether the English lion or the American eagle shall hold sway over this yet unfathomed wealth of agricultural and mineral resources, within the lake-bound shores of Michigan, and General Harrison's splendid victory at Tippecanoe has broken the power of Chief Tecumseh's confederation of Indian tribes. The master hand of the commoner is reaching out over the silent forests of Michigan's interior, and the light of government investigation is sweeping over the shores of Saginaw river and bay. The surveyor and Indian agent are quickly followed by the more venturesome of border pioneers. Listen and you will hear:

The martial tread of pioneers
Of nations yet to be,
The first low wash of waves, where soon
Shall roll a human sea.
The rudiments of empire here
Are plastic yet, and warm;
The chaos of a mighty world
Is rounding into form!

The first steamboat, the "Walk-in-the-Water," began regular trips between Buffalo and Detroit in 1818, and the immigrants Westward bound, having before them the long and wearisome trip in the prairie schooner across the Middle West, paused as they heard of this new El Dorado of the Northwest, now so easily reached, and thousands who had started for the Mississippi turned Northward and entered Michigan.

Governor Cass and Woodbridge, his secretary, were indefatigable in making their home-building within the State, peaceful, attractive and profitable. Wagon roads were the first great necessity, and after a good road

had been hewn around the shore of Lake Erie and from Detroit to Chicago, the Governor turned his attention to the central part of the State. He recognized the material advantages of the Saginaw Valley, and was ever lauding its rich soil, its boundless forests, its navigable streams, alive with fish, and its commanding position.

About 1825 the Erie Canal was opened for trade and this gave a new impetus to the trade of the Great Lakes, and enhanced the harbor facilities of Saginaw Bay. Steam and sailing craft, bound for shore trade and locating trading centers, sailed up the Saginaw River, and their stories of its beauty and natural advantages attracted general attention to this valley.

Southeastern Michigan was secured by treaty from the Indians through Governor William Hull in 1807. This left the Saginaw River and its tributaries in undisputed possession of the natives until 1819. In that year Governor Cass again came to the Saginaw Valley, and from September 10th to 22nd, conferred with the Indians about the terms of a new treaty. After weary hours of council and harangue, the final terms of that famous treaty were mutually agreed to, granting to the United States all but 40,000 acres of their territory. The reservation they retained was mostly on the west bank of the river, and reaching around the wide western sweep of Saginaw Bay, proving clearly that this was indeed their favorite hunting ground. Two Indian traders, Stephen V. R. Riley and Jacob Smith, who had married Indian squaws, and who with their children were treated by the natives as their own kindred, took an active part in adjusting the differences between the crafty Indians and Michigan's wise commoner. In appreciation of their services, they were allowed extensive land grants by the national government, the three sons of Mr. Riley,

—John, Peter and James,—being each given 640 acres. The tract of the eldest became the famous Riley Reserve, now entirely within the confines of Bay City.

In 1835 the people of Michigan, claiming their right under the ordinance of 1787, organized and put into operation a State government, and sent to the United States Senate, Lucius Lyon and John Norvell. For nearly 14 months these two representatives were kept in the corridors of the Capitol at Washington, until the boundary dispute between the young and ambitious State and the Congress was settled, as such disputes are usually settled, in favor of the stronger party,—the Congress. On January 26, 1837, Michigan entered the Union as the 26th State.

In that memorable year the Indians ceded their remaining 40,000 acres to the government, on condition that these lands be surveyed, and placed on the market at \$5 per acre for a certain period, the unsold portion to go for \$2.50 per acre. The Indians were to receive the entire proceeds of the sale, less the expenses of the survey and transfer. The cession was brought about through a visit to Washington by the famous Chippewa chiefs, O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to, Ton-dog-a-ne, Sha-e-be-no-se, Wos-so, Mose-ga-shink, Ma-sha-way, and Nau-quachic-a-me. They were accompanied by Charles Rodd, a half-breed interpreter, and Capt. Joseph F. Marsac, Henry O. O'Connor, Gardner D. Williams, and Benjamin O. Williams, prominent pioneers of the Saginaw Valley, who had the esteem of the Indians. President Thomas Jefferson was much impressed with the martial bearing of the far-famed chieftain, O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to, and during the visit he presented the brave with a gaudy colonel's uniform, in which he afterward appeared on all state occasions, and in which he was eventually buried. As a result of this visit to the capital

of the republic, a final council meeting was held on the Flint River, where the documents were duly signed and sealed. This was a momentous event, both for the Indians and the pioneers who had come to these parts. The Indians came from all directions, making the occasion one of a general reunion, and the Flint River witnessed a typical border scene. The Indians were in good humor, for their chiefs thought they had secured a good bargain. Visits in state were made between the more prominent chiefs and the representatives of the government. Huge council fires were the centers of different groups, where the silent Indian chief did the honors to his pale face brothers:

From the wigwam came the peace pipe
 Very old and strangely fashioned;
 Made of red stone was the pipe-head
 From the great Red Pipe-stone Quarry
 Blessed by Manitou the Mighty;
 And the stem a reed with feathers.
 Filled this pipe with bark of willow,
 Placed a burning coal upon it,
 Gave it to his guest, the stranger.
 —Adapted from *The Song of Hiawatha*.

What few white traders and settlers lived within a radius of 50 miles were there, for such an event was worth witnessing, and life in the wilderness offered few enough diversions. Stately Hurons, adorned in all their savage pomp, delivered orations that were deemed masterful by their people, as well as by the pioneers. The dance of peace was given three nights in succession, with all the weird accompaniments the chiefs could muster. A feast was spread to which all did full justice, and on the following day the assembly dispersed. Michigan now held undisputed title to all of the lands within the borders, at the very time when statehood was conferred upon the commonwealth.

With the cession of this last hunting ground

of the Indians, the colonial period draws to a close. Settlements now became very numerous, and there was the usual rush for lands in the newly opened reserve. The veteran hunters, trappers, and Indian traders, who had long followed the Indian trails of the Saginaw Valley, knew where the choicest parcels of land were located, and these land prizes fell largely to them.

A few land entries had been made in what is now Bay County as early as 1831, by Leon Trombley. He erected the first permanent log hut on the site where stand to-day the substantial business blocks on Water and Fourth streets. The government had tried for years to instill into the Indians a liking and aptitude for agriculture, and Leon Trombley was one of the Indian farmers of this district. He cleared half an acre of ground from underbrush, and planted some potatoes. This crop he left in charge of an Indian and his squaw, while he returned to Detroit to bring up his family. It was early fall when he returned. The instability of the natives as farmers was proven by this early experience, for the patch of potatoes had never felt the scratch of a hoe! The fertility of the soil, however, saved Trombley a supply of the tubers for the following hard winter, for to his intense astonishment the crop had matured without cultivation.

During the spring of 1832, Louis Masho erected a log cabin on the spot where Bousfield's mammoth woodenware works are now located. Gassette Trombley was another Indian teacher of farming on the west side of the river, about this same time. John B. Trudell, fisherman and trader, erected a log cabin near the present site of the Bay City Brewing Company's plant in 1834. Oddly enough, Trudell was by general repute the first total abstainer in these parts. In 1834 the government sent Benjamin Cushway, a blacksmith, to this sec-

tion, believing that the growing demands of the Indians' farms would require his services. The Indian, however, preferred his pipe dreams, his revels, hunts and sports, and there was little for Cushway to do. He erected his blacksmith shop and primitive cabin near the west approach to the Lafayette avenue bridge, and for years was a trader among the red men.

In 1835, Joseph Trombley left the employ of the American Fur Company, which had a flourishing agency in the valley, and with his brother, Medor Trombley, prepared to open a store of their own. The stock was purchased at Detroit, and shipped here on the schooner "Savage." The brothers selected a rather open spot in the wilderness bordering the river, lying high and dry where Water and 24th streets intersect. The store was built of pine logs, flattened on two sides, and was 25 by 30 feet in size. The brothers opened the first store in this end of the valley in time for the Indian payment in the fall of 1835. For many years they did a thriving business, exchanging their flour, pork, blankets, and similar useful articles, for the fur and venison of the Indians. The stock in trade had to be brought mostly by boat, as at that time there was only a turnpike from Detroit as far as Royal Oak, a distance of 14 miles, and a rough corduroy road as far as Pontiac. From there radiated many Indian trails, but these were impassable for men with heavy packs. The first Trombley land entry was made through Major Causley, United States land agent at Detroit.

These first colonists were rugged types of the hardy frontiersman. Of Joseph Trombley; it is written that he would start from Detroit before daybreak over the Indian trails with a pack on his back and arrive at Flint, 70 miles away, that same evening! In 1828, guided by two Chippewa Indians,—Was-a-wa and Beechance,—he sailed in a bark canoe along the

shore of Saginaw Bay to where Selbewaing is now located. Their sole food was the game they shot. Trombley did not find the water deep enough to suit him there, hence returned to Detroit. A log hut built at Carrollton by his uncle, Gassette Trombley, in 1819, sheltered him on a later trip of exploration in this vicinity, when he took up the fur trade business for John Jacob Astor.

Trombley was raised among the Indians, and excelled at all their favorite sports. Having defeated their most famous young chiefs in feats of strength and daring,—in shooting, wrestling, running, jumping, swimming, hunting or fishing,—they stood in mortal awe of his "big medicine," as they termed his rugged vitality, and for years he was a commanding figure in their councils. He occupied a foremost place in the councils, transferring the last Indian reservation to the government, and contributed as much as any other one man to the creation of a thriving and peaceful settlement on the site of Greater Bay City. Years after, it was his particular enjoyment to race on foot some friend who was riding a horse over the Indian trails to Flint and back the same day, a distance of 90 miles, and Trombley invariably won.

In 1836, during the height of the land speculation craze in the Northwest, Dr. Daniel Hughes Fitzhugh, living between here and Saginaw, decided to buy a parcel of land which Joseph Trombley also had in view. The latter heard that Dr. Fitzhugh had started for Flint on horseback, to close the deal. Trombley promptly gathered the necessary gold, piled it in his canoe, which he paddled to the Tittabawassee, and from there he ran practically all the way to Flint. He had the land entered and paid for before Dr. Fitzhugh and his horse arrived. During the early evening, Trombley returned after his canoe, showing his certifi-

cate to a trader named McDonald at that place. McDonald would not believe that Trombley had been to Flint and back in that short space of time, but lost his bet of a gallon of wine, when the mail carrier, who then delivered the few letters, proceeding this way on horseback, came along and acknowledged that Trombley had passed him that morning, going into Flint at top speed, and a few hours later had again passed him on his way home.

In 1836, Judge Albert Miller, who was the first school teacher in the valley, purchased some land from the Trombleys, and prepared to have it platted.

The stray colonists and hermit pioneers were soon to be surrounded by ambitious communities. A new era was dawning for the rich valley of the ancient Sauks. The rugged trapper and the trader were being followed by the farmer and the artisan. The sons of New England were hurrying to the far Northwest, just being opened. "Saginaw's tall and whispering pines" were becoming the rallying point of the sons of Maine, Vermont and New Hampshire, to whom the odor of pine was life itself. The silent scout who opened the way was disappearing, and ere long the mechanical industries, the workshop, the loom and the saw-mill replaced his hunting lodge and trader's tepee. His doings will be but a legend to the

next generation, and sound like a fable at the dawn of another century. Yet for nigh unto two-thirds of the elapsed period since Father Marquette first explored these regions, this silent, rugged outpost of civilization alone had kept watch and ward over this valley, so blessed by Nature. He has given way to the axe and the plow of the colonist, or hied himself farther North and deeper into his beloved solitude. And now the colonist in turn is swallowed up by the tide of immigration, and his individuality and his little clearing alike are lost in the booming frontier communities. Their lives and deeds are to-day little more than a memory.

Yet we know they chose wisely when they settled in these parts, and they smoothed over many rough places for the thousands that were soon to follow their daring lead. Little enough is known of their lives and their deeds, and but few of their names have survived oblivion in the passing years. But every thoughtful resident of this blessed valley must ever have a warm spot in his heart for the pioneers and colonists who dared the rigors and privations of the wilderness, and created amid untold dangers and suffering the garden spot on Saginaw Bay we call our home.

Land of the lakes! With reverence and love we cling
To thee, once rugged nurse of savage men!
Land of delight, where milk and honey flow!

CHAPTER IV.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS AND SETTLERS

THE INDIANS AND TRAPPERS GIVE WAY TO THE SETTLERS—PLANTING OF SETTLEMENTS—MEMOIRS AND REMINISCENCES OF PROMINENT PIONEERS—THE PERIOD OF RECKLESS LAND SPECULATION AND “WILD-CAT” BANKS—INDIAN MOUNDS AND LEGENDS—THE MOUND BUILDERS—O-GE-MA-KE-GA-TO AND OTHER INDIAN CHIEFS—INCIDENTS OF PIONEER LIFE ON THE SAGINAW RIVER AND ITS TRIBUTARIES—CHARACTER SKETCHES AND ANECDOTES.

Before these fields were shorn and tilled
Full to the brim our rivers flowed;
The melody of waters filled
The fresh and boundless wood;
And torrents dashed and rivulets played,
And bisons rested in the shade.

—Bryant.

Indian and pale face trapper alike retreated before advancing civilization. Like Daniel Boone, of Kentucky, who in his 92nd year emigrated 300 miles west of the Mississippi, because he found a population of 10 to the square mile inconveniently close, even so the border pioneers of Michigan. The buzz of a sawmill was the death knell for all that these children of the forest held dear in life, and they retreated hastily to other forest fastnesses when with an ominous crash the giants of the forest fell under the woodman's axe. Hence a complete change of inhabitants was noted in this valley, after the Indians left their favorite hunting grounds and retired to their several reservations. True, many of the bands came periodically to the valley, holding their councils and weird dances on the spots made sacred to them

by long associations, and by the traditions and customs of their forefathers. Death had claimed many of the Indians during that decade. An epidemic of smallpox during the winter of 1836-37 carried off hundreds in the valley, and old pioneers used to relate that many died and were left unburied, the bodies being eaten by the hogs and wild animals. The pioneers did all in their power to help the sick and starving Indians during that trying ordeal, and thenceforward there was little friction in this part of the State between the races. Indeed, as we review the records of early settlements in these parts, we are struck by the good-feeling, peace and good-will apparently existing between the pioneers and the Indians.

From the time that Jean Nicollet, Father Marquette, and other explorers visited the east-

ern shore of Lake Huron and the Saginaw basin, there were few years that did not find pale face trappers, hunters and adventurers in this valley. Most of these adventurers started from Detroit, and it often happened, that when they bade farewell to loved ones in that stockade, it was also the last time they were seen alive. They started for the land of the Sauks, and were never more heard of. Whether they succumbed to sickness, or fell a prey to wild beasts or Indians, none could tell, but these losses were invariably charged to the treacherous red men. The early pioneers of our land were almost as superstitious as the red men, and hence many of the Detroit settlers believed as implicitly, as did the Hurons, that "O-Sauk-e-non" was haunted. After the Americans secured jurisdiction over the Northwest, and hunting and warfare gave way to more peaceful pursuits, this valley became the goal of many traders. Here the Hurons came to hunt, to celebrate and to trade. They preferred to deal with the hardy traders who dared to come to this solitude, instead of carrying their furs to Detroit, where they often brought better prices. A number of these traders vanished as suddenly and as completely as though the valley of the Sauks had swallowed them. Other reckless spirits promptly took their places, and trade did not languish.

One of the most prosperous of the early traders was Louis Trombley, grandfather of Joseph and Medor Trombley, who half a century later did so much to develop this district. Louis Trombley was a goldsmith by trade. He did a thriving business with the Chippewas, making silver ornaments and medals for them, in exchange for their furs and game. He came to the Saginaw Valley about 1792 in a small boat. Shortly after he had begun building another small yawl, at the mouth of the river, trading meanwhile with the wandering bands

of Indians, he had a violent quarrel with an Indian, who thought he had been cheated in the trade of a muskrat spear. The Indian plunged a huge knife into Trombley, who with blood streaming from his wound leaped into his boat and started for Detroit. He never got there, and his relatives never learned whether he had been overtaken by the Indian in a canoe, and murdered, or whether he fell overboard. His upturned boat drifted ashore near Port Huron. His half-finished yawl was burned, and his stock of goods, left in his log cabin, was stolen. Such outrages were rare, however, in times of peace. The Indians admired the courage of these adventurers and needed their goods.

The intermarriage of white traders with Indian squaws did much to bridge over the chasm separating the two races wherever they met in the wilderness. Many half-breeds lived in this territory, and while a shiftless class as a rule, having apparently inherited all the bad characteristics of both races, still they were not as vindictive toward the early settlers as some of the red tribesmen, and usually warned the traders and trappers when mischief or war was brewing. But now that the Indian had parted forever with his great hunting grounds, these roving pale faces made common cause with the Indians, and retreated with them into the wilds lying north of here. Hence we find but few Indians spoken of in the early records of this vicinity. These authentic records begin, practically, with the last Indian treaty, completed on the Flint River in September, 1837.

While Michigan was yet a Territory, the government at Washington had begun the erection of a military road from Detroit to Saginaw, an undertaking made difficult by the large and numerous streams that had to be bridged. When Michigan became a sovereign State, this

work was pushed even more vigorously, yet it did not extend much beyond the Flint River when the first settlers came on from Detroit for the Saginaw Valley. Consequently a number of families tarried on Flint River, who had planned to go farther north.

James McCormick, a sturdy Scotchman, was among this number. Born at Albany, New York, May 25, 1787, he incurred the displeasure of his father, a Presbyterian, by marrying Ellen Garratt, a Universalist, of Garrattsville, in Otsego County, New York, which place was named after her father. By thrift and industry he accumulated what in those pioneer days was a nice competence. In 1830 he went on the bond of some friends for \$16,000, which later he had to pay, leaving him only \$300 with which to support a large family. He left Albany on May 1, 1832, for Michigan, then the Far West. The family went by canal boat to Buffalo, the trip requiring seven days; then on the steamer "Superior" to Detroit in 72 hours, a record-breaking trip, made possible by favorable winds, the steamer also carrying spars and sails. Detroit then had about 3,500 inhabitants. Leaving his family in rented rooms in a farm house, where the Bidle House in Detroit now stands, Mr. McCormick and his two oldest boys, Robert and James, took a wagon into the interior. Jenkins Davis was at that very time constructing a bridge across the Flint River. Hiring a pasture for the horse, the boys found employment on this bridge, while their father purchased, from a half-breed named Ewing, 125 acres of land situated on the north side of the Flint River, and which 30 years later became the center of the thriving city of Flint. Here he planted potatoes brought for that purpose, and as there were only two log cabins in that vicinity, and both occupied, he built a similar crude habitation, while his son James went to Detroit

to bring up the family. James was but 15 years old, but he was accompanied by a young school teacher from Grand Blanc, Albert Miller, who in after years became one of Michigan's most prominent citizens, and a leading pioneer of Bay County. The friendship between these two young men, begun under such peculiar circumstances, ripened with the passing years and proved an influential factor in the development of this community. The youngsters witnessed the Fourth of July celebration at the old Capitol in Detroit, erected in 1825 on the site now occupied by Cadillac Square. John Mosher carried the household goods with his team as far as Grand Blanc for \$25. James, with the one-horse wagon, carried Mrs. McCormick, his younger brother William R., and three little sisters. Often when the corduroy road became almost impassable, all had to get out and walk. At Grand Blanc, husband and brother met the family, and all camped out for the night. Mosher returned to Detroit, for his team could go no further, and McCormick and his sons began at daybreak to cut a way for their one-horse wagon through the wilderness. After two days of harrowing work, they reached the Flint River, the first settlers to get through by wagon. The family had plenty of potatoes and venison, but lacked all the other comforts of home.

On October 31, 1832, Archibald L. McCormick was born in this crude cabin in the wilderness, the first white child born between the Flint River and Mackinaw. Little did that sturdy pioneer and his brave wife dream what a future was in store for the child born under such primitive circumstances. When Archibald L. McCormick reached a man's estate, he drifted into Illinois, and at the breaking out of the Civil War he enlisted as orderly sergeant in Company B, 52nd Reg., Illinois Vol. Inf. For bravery at the capture of Island No.

10 in the Mississippi River, April 7, 1862, he was promoted to be 2nd lieutenant. At the battle of Stone River, January 2, 1863, he led his company in capturing a Rebel battery, and for bravery in action was promoted to be captain of his company. He was taken prisoner in one of General Grant's assaults on Vicksburg, and suffered terribly from sickness and privation. Being exchanged, he returned to Illinois to recruit both his health and his company, both of which objects were accomplished in time for the campaigns about Chattanooga. He was with General Sherman on his famous "March to the Sea." At the battle of Kenesaw Mountain, June 27, 1864, Captain McCormick and his company were selected to storm a battery sheltered by strong breastworks. "Remember the battery at Stone River" were his commander's parting words, which cheered the little band on its desperate errand. They silenced the battery, but Captain McCormick fell on the breastworks, pierced by seven bullets, a martyr to his country, and one of the many native sons given by Michigan, that our nation might live.

Such was the stock that blazed the way through the wilderness, that other and less hardy generations might enjoy the fruits of their labor, their hardships and privations, and prosper amid the many gifts which Nature has so richly bestowed on this valley. Such were the heralds of civilization in Michigan, the advance guard of social refinement and civil liberty. From the moment that these hardy pioneers left the older settlements behind them, and turned their faces resolutely Northwestward, their lives became one unending struggle, each day marked by sacrifice and toil and danger. They toiled in silence, and even their names have been lost to posterity. From the mists of obscurity that cover those years, and shroud the lives and deeds of the builders of

homes and cities in the heart of Michigan, there stand out clear and strong, like beacon lights on the surrounding waters, the lives of a few of those stalwart sons of the New World, like James McCormick and his worthy sons. Their life work is as an index to the lives of their equally hardy and industrious, but less conspicuous neighbors.

The Chippewa chief, Ton-dog-a-ne, was then at the head of the band that had the Flint River bottom for its hunting ground, and the sage Indian took quite a fancy to the McCormick family. He often told the head of the family about the rich lands and boundless forests at the mouth of the Saginaw River. About 14 miles south of Saginaw there was a clearing of some 200 acres in extent, on which several government instructors had for years endeavored to teach the roving Indians the art of raising crops, among them being the late Capt. Joseph F. Marsac and Gassette Trombley. McCormick inspected the clearing and liked it so well, that in 1834 he purchased 640 acres from Ton-dog-a-ne, for 25 bushels of potatoes and corn each year for 10 years. So great was the confidence of these Indians in McCormick that his mere word sufficed to bind the bargain.

The family was moved to the new location in Indian canoes, and for several nights their only shelter was their blankets. Half a century afterward these pioneers recalled how cruel it seemed to them then, to be left alone and without a roof over them, in the great, dark forest; especially cruel did it seem to the parents and older children who remembered their cozy home on the distant Hudson. A log house was built in the course of a few weeks, and in this the family lived until they came finally to Lower Saginaw, as Bay County was then called. The clearing was fenced in with rails cut from some walnut trees which grew in that section,—a

rather extravagant waste of valuable timber, as measured by 1905 timber values, for now walnut lumber is imported from Cuba and Central America and resawed at the J. J. Flood mill on the West Side of Greater Bay City, which mill is especially equipped for that work.

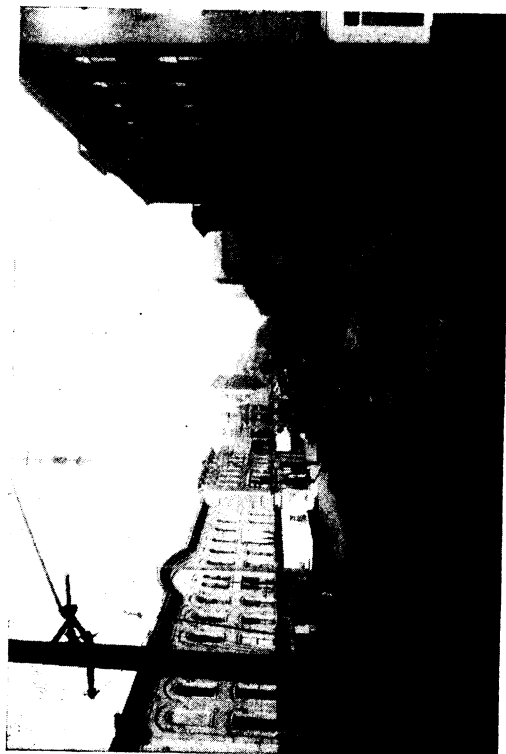
In 1835, McCormick sold 1,000 bushels of corn from this clearing to the American Fur Company, which carried it in boats to the Indians of the Lake Superior region, in exchange for beaver skins. An Indian trail through the woods, and even that impassable part of the year, was the only means they had of communicating with the few settlers north of them, unless they came by boat on the river in summer, or over the ice in winter.

A grist mill was sorely needed by these pioneers, and in 1835 McCormick went to New York, requiring 11 days to reach Albany, which was fast time in the days before the iron horse conquered space. He brought back with him a little grist mill, run by hand, with a handle on each side, which would hold a peck of corn, and would grind a bushel of corn in an hour! Other settlers had come to this end of Michigan in the meantime, and they would come many weary miles with their corn to use this primitive grist mill. That little mill was worth its weight in gold to the pioneers, and is worthy of a place in Michigan's pioneer collection.

This section of Michigan was overrun with land speculators during 1835 and 1836, and many of them tarried at the cabin on the Indian field. A field bed, holding 10 to 15 persons, was made for their accommodation before the fireplace, and was seldom empty. The water along the valley was much higher in those years than now, and after every rain the river-bottom trails would be lost to view. Several of these land lookers disappeared as mysteriously as some traders had done before them, and the

valley was still held to be haunted by evil spirits. Undoubtedly these land lookers fell victims to the treacherous waters. One party investigating the country in 1836, which they knew was soon to be opened for settlement, was caught in one of these tempestuous rains. For miles along the shore of the Saginaw River they looked in vain for a camping place. When they finally found a spot that was high and dry, they crawled ashore utterly exhausted from hours of paddling against the strong current. Some hours later the waters began to rise, and shortly after midnight they had to take to their canoe, for their camping ground was covered with several feet of water, which was still rising. All night long they struggled against the current and the storm in their frail canoe, and all thanked Providence when morning broke and the storm abated. Since much drift wood was carried down stream, their escape from drowning was really miraculous.

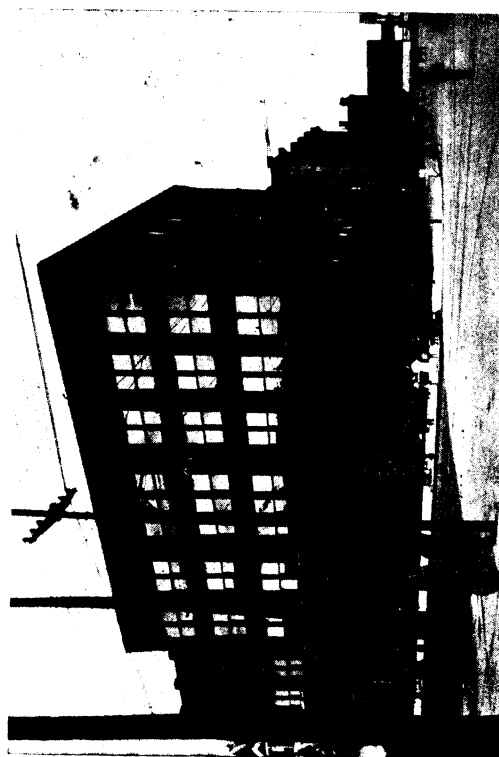
That same winter the McCormicks suffered with hundreds of other pioneers, from the bursting of the financial bubble, and the crash of "wild-cat" banks. James McCormick sold his surplus corn to Saginaw parties for \$1.50 per bushel, and the boys hauled it down in large, crude sleds on the ice. The corn was paid for in bills on the Flint Rapids Bank. When these bills were taken to Flint, it was found the "wild-cat" bank had failed the day before, and the pay for a whole year's labor had been lost! That same winter the Indians were dying by hundreds from smallpox, and as few were well enough to hunt or fish, they were actually starving. Chief Ton-dog-a-ne, sage warrior and friend of the pale faces, was among the first to cross the great river. Despite the loss of their entire crop of corn through the failure of the Flint "wild-cat" bank, the McCormicks gave liberally of all they had to the starving red men. Potatoes, corn, beans,



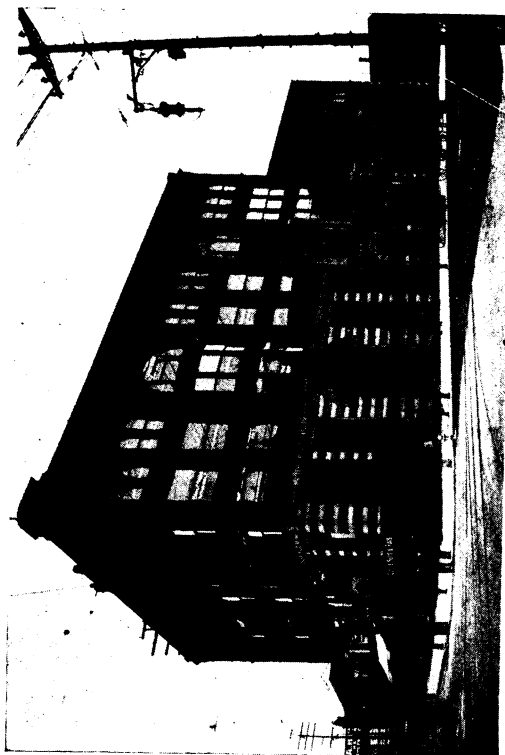
CENTER AVENUE, Bay City, E. S.—Looking East



MIDLAND STREET, Bay City, W. S.—Looking West
(Photograph taken April 15, 1904—snow 20 inches deep)



PHOENIX BLOCK,
Bay City, E. S.



CRAFO BLOCK,
Bay City, E. S.

pumpkins and squashes were piled up at the far end of the Indian field, so that the Indians could get them without endangering the health of the settlers. When spring came and the epidemic abated, the Indians showed their appreciation of the settler's kindness by giving him a lease without any remuneration for 99 years on the 640 acres he occupied. Judge Devenport executed the legal documents.

In September of that year the treaty was made with the Indians for their entire reservation. They refused to sell their lands, unless "the white man with the big heart" would be secure on his 640 acres, which they had given him in recognition for his help in their hour of dire need. Henry R. Schoolcraft, superintendent of Indian affairs, drew up the treaty, promising to secure McCormick's rights, but when the treaty was finally signed, sealed and delivered, that clause was found missing. In 1840 the government sold the tract, and the McCormicks were unceremoniously ejected from the land they had made productive through all those years of privation, toil and danger.

What was a loss to that pioneer family proved a blessing to Bay County, for in 1841 the McCormicks removed to their original destination, the banks of the Lower Saginaw. Undaunted by the vicissitudes of a long series of unfortunate events; disinherited by his father because he dared to choose his own helpmeet; defrauded out of the earnings of many years of hard work by the dishonesty of friends whom he had trusted; driven into the wilderness with his infant children and frail wife to begin life anew under the most trying circumstances; and now, after carving a farm out of the forest in his old age, driven even from that forlorn hope by the strong arm of the government, for which he had done so much as an advance guard in the wilderness; such was the

fate of this sturdy pioneer! But his spirits were undaunted and his energies still keen.

Aided by his energetic sons, Mr. McCormick once more packed up his earthly possessions and moved them by river to Portsmouth, now the south end of Bay City.

With a keen eye for business, the sturdy Scotchman looked on the majestic pines towering all about him, he listened to the stories of the unlimited pine supply of Northern Michigan, as told by the Indians and pale face traders. He conversed with late arrivals from Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, New York and the East. He learned that a multitude were crossing the Atlantic Ocean from Europe, seeking a New World, where personal liberty was established, and great opportunities awaited the industrious immigrants. Cities were building up, and the wave of immigration was spreading resistlessly Westward. The political unrest in Germany and Central Europe was sending a most desirable class of people to America, and most of these were going into the interior, determined to create homes for themselves in the virgin forests and prairies. Building homes and warehouses required lumber, and here was as fine timber as the sun ever shone upon. Then here was the great river, yonder the broad expanse of Saginaw Bay, an open door to the Great Lakes, opening an easy channel to the North, East and South, for the ships of commerce. With the eye of a seer he recognized the great opportunities offered by the lumber industry to this beautiful valley.

He found an idle sawmill in the little settlement of Portsmouth, erected in 1837 by the selfsame Albert Miller, who had helped to bring Mrs. McCormick and the children to her husband in their first clearing on the Flint River in 1832. The boys of those years were men now, in the full vigor of hardy manhood,

and brighter days dawned for the long suffering family. B. K. Hall willingly sold his interest in the idle mill to James McCormick, for during those years of panic following the "wild-cat" bank failures and still wilder land speculation, there was no demand for lumber in the valley or out of it. The McCormicks placed the sawmill in running order, arranged to sell their output to James Busby, brother-in-law to the late James Fraser, of Detroit, for \$8 per thousand, for clear pine, one-third down, the balance on long time credits, and started the machinery. Capt. George Raby, in the old "Conneaut Packet," carried the first cargo of lumber out of the Saginaw River, containing 40,000 feet of pine cut by the McCormicks' mill. They sold clear lumber at the mill to the Trombleys and others for \$10 in store trade.

At such prices and under such conditions, these pioneer lumbermen could not amass fortunes, as did their successors in that line of business in the years to follow. These pioneers merely blazed a way for the generation that was to follow them. Well has it been said of them, that they came 20 years too soon to become rich. But in the fullness of time they had a work to do, for by their perseverance, privations, hardships and industry, this valley was opened to the world, and made to blossom as a rose.

Typical of his age and generation was James McCormick. Too brave and stout-hearted to let succeeding disasters daunt his spirits, the wilderness merely roused his best efforts. Obstacles were made only to be overcome. Life was work and work was life. Even in his declining years he was blazing the way for his children and children's children.

Ere we take up the thread of narrative and resume the story of the development of this county, it will be well to note the closing scenes in the lives of these estimable pathfinders. For

five years James McCormick assisted his sons in the sawmill, and then death hushed his sterling heart forever. His devoted wife, who had uncomplainingly left ease and comfort behind, who had carried her children into the wilderness, given life to others in the crude log cabin in the valley, and raised and educated them all to the best of her ability, survived him by 16 years. She dispensed her hospitality in the old homestead in Portsmouth until 1854, when she gave up the duties of the household and retired for well-merited rest and repose with her children. She died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. John Malone, in Taymouth, Saginaw County, July 22, 1862. Her life was like that of a bright star, illuminating the wilderness. Pioneer husband and wife sleep side by side in Pine Ridge Cemetery. Over their sepulchre kind hands have raised a suitable monument with the following inscription: "To the Memory of JAMES and ELLEN MCCORMICK, Pioneers of the Saginaw Valley. They pitched their tent in the wilderness in 1832, and planted a vineyard; but the Master called them home ere they gathered the fruit!" *An honest man is the noblest work of God!*

The venerable couple had nine children who grew to maturity; Robert is a prosperous farmer in Illinois. Joseph went to Kentucky in 1831, and later settled in Kansas, where he died more than 20 years ago. Sarah, the third daughter, married Medor Trombley, the Portsmouth Indian trader, on August 26, 1847, a year after her father's death. The wedding was a simple affair, in keeping with the simplicity of their lives and the times. They started housekeeping at once in the frame building, erected by Medor Trombley in 1835. Seven children came to bless their union, among them Mrs. L. F. Rose and Mrs. John Greening, of Bay City. Archibald L., the hero who gave his life for the Union at Kenesaw Mountain,

was the fifth son. Elizabeth, the second daughter, married Orrin Kinney, a prominent farmer and well-known pioneer of this county. They still reside in the family homestead on Cass avenue, surrounded by their children and children's children. Ann, the first daughter, married John Malone, of Taymouth township, Saginaw County, where they settled on government lands, entered in 1838. The youngest son, Andrew V. McCormick, the first white child born in Taymouth township (on December 30, 1836), went to Illinois in 1854, served in the Union Army during the Civil War, and later became a prosperous farmer in Kansas.

James J. McCormick, the third son, shared in all the hardships and toil of the family's homebuilding in the Saginaw Valley. His rifle supplied the venison for the larder in the log cabin. He it was who transported the supplies to and from the homestead in the wilderness. Equally at home on horseback as in canoe, and knowing every Indian trail for miles around, he was much sought after as a guide by the land lookers. Born in Albany, New York, in January, 1817, he early evinced sound business judgment, and at the death of his father in 1846 he carried on the sawmill business in Portsmouth. While visiting his brother Joseph in Kentucky, in 1839, he met, wooed and won Jane Sheldon, who proved a fitting helpmeet during those pioneer days. She died in 1854. Two sons and one daughter (afterward Mrs. Edioni H. Bassett, her husband being at the head of the dry goods firm of Bassett, Seed & Company) survived her. Their eldest son also enlisted in the Union Army during the Civil War, where he contracted an ailment which caused his death in 1867.

The indomitable will and enterprise of James J. McCormick did much to develop the lumber industry of the valley. When he and his father bought the Hall mill in Portsmouth

in 1841, everything was at a standstill. Most men would have waited for something to turn up. Not so these McCormicks. They went to Detroit and sought a market for the pine they had cut. At home the settlers had neither money nor courage to erect new buildings. The McCormicks stepped in and put up buildings on long term contracts, with the lumber they cut, their early customers including Hon. James G. Birney, and the famous Indian traders and interpreters, Capt. Joseph F. Marsac, Medor Trombley and Joseph Trombley. This pioneer sawmill operator bought Captain Marsac's cottage and a parcel of land, by furnishing the lumber for a more palatial home for the veteran Indian fighter. The friendship which sprang up between James J. McCormick and the late Judge Albert Miller on the Indian trail to Detroit back in 1832, ripened into a business partnership, when in 1848 they jointly operated their little sawmill. None but the early settlers can know the ceaseless round of toil those men endured in cutting lumber in that mill. Both took their turns at the saw, and fixed up their books and other business matters when their other employees slept.

Then the gold fever swept over the land, and with thousands of others from every community in the country, and from every walk of life, James J. McCormick determined to "get rich quick" in the famous gold El Dorado of California. Having provided for the care of his wife and children, and arranged his business affairs, he bade them all farewell, and once more turned his face resolutely Westward. Having procured a team of oxen and loaded a wagon with the necessities required for the trip, he ferried them across the Saginaw River on a raft of hewn timbers, in March, 1849, and started solitary and alone across the unknown continent to the gold fields of California. An old acquaintance, Alfred Goyer, of

Genessee County, accompanied him part of the way. Later they met at a spring in California where they were watering their horses, but both had aged so, that they did not recognize one another until they spoke of their former residences. They shared each other's fortunes and misfortunes in the gold district after that, returning to the Saginaw Valley in 1851. Their experience had been identical with thousands of other gold seekers. Hardships and dangers were their portion and the reward fell far below expectations.

The hardy adventurer saved enough of the gold dust to begin the lumber business on a more extensive scale on his return, building a new sawmill near his residence, which he operated successfully until 1871, when he sold it to the Webster Company. In 1868 he erected the McCormick Block on Water street. He owned considerable real estate. He was a member of the first Council of Bay City and was elected mayor in 1869. He had a wide circle of devoted personal friends. He was a 33rd degree Mason.

William R. McCormick, the fourth son, was born at Albany, New York, August 16, 1822. He was 10 years old when his family made the perilous trip to the wilds of Michigan. For many years their only neighbors were Indians, and his only playmates were these red children of the forest. Their nearest neighbors at that time were Charles and Humphrey McLean, who lived 15 miles away, where Pine Run is now located. He often accompanied the Indians on their periodical hunting trips, and when but 15 years old was employed as interpreter and trader by an independent fur trading company on the Saginaw River. During the winter of 1837-38 he did chores for Major Mosley, who commanded the old stockade fort on the Saginaw, where he received such schooling as that young settlement of-

fered. In 1839 he determined to see the world, so against his father's wish he started on foot for his brother's home near Vincennes, Indiana. He took the Indian trail to Detroit, then followed the corduroy road as far as LaPorte, Indiana, and finally reached his destination, footsore, hungry and penniless. Having satisfied his craving for travel and sightseeing, he returned to the parental roof in 1840. He accompanied his father's family to Portsmouth in 1841, where he assisted in the work in the sawmill until 1846. He spent a few years in Albany, New York, where he married Angelica Wayne, and then came back to the valley he loved to call his home. In 1860 a stock company was formed by Judge Albert Miller, to bore for salt. William R. McCormick was chosen secretary and general manager. He superintended the boring, and at a depth of 600 feet the flow of brine was struck, which has ever since furnished the raw material for one of the valley's leading industries. This was the first salt well in Bay County. For many years he was active in the lumber and real estate business. He shared with Judge Miller for many years the distinction of being the oldest living pioneers of Bay County. He lived to see Bay City grow from a settlement of two log cabins to a prosperous community of over 20,000 inhabitants, whose buzzing saws were heard around the world, wherever the product of forest and stream entered into the creation of homes and the construction of ships.

For many years William R. McCormick collected data and relics pertaining to the early history of Bay County. We owe much to his pen. Michigan owes much of its pioneer collection to his foresight and forethought. That the lives and deeds of his parents and family are so well-known and so well-preserved, is entirely due to his memorandum book, which gives to us the most exact and interesting re-

view of pioneer life 70 years ago. His anecdotes of the early settlements and the Indians as he found them furnish one of the brightest chapters in the annals of Michigan, and give to men and events in this rich valley their proper place and proportion. Space forbids recounting all of his inimitable stories and reminiscences. A few will bear repeating, as a fleeting glimpse into an eventful and yet almost forgotten past.

In 1833 he accompanied Colonel Marshall on an exploring trip to the mouth of the Saginaw River and along the west shore of Saginaw Bay. Starting from Flint during the hot summer months, they soon struck a shallow spot in the river. A young Indian warrior helped them in getting their canoe around the low water, and the brave was given a swig of fire-water, which every pioneer carried in those days. They paddled 12 miles down the river and landed to prepare dinner. To their utter astonishment, ere long they perceived the self-same young Indian approaching their campfire. He told them he had come 12 miles to get another drink of the white man's firewater! Such was the craving for liquor which consumed Poor Lo!

Paddling down the river, they passed through great swarms of wild ducks, the ancestors of the flocks, which even now, in ever diminishing numbers, visit the shores of river and bay at certain seasons of the year. In the summer of 1833 the river was fairly black with them. A Chippewa Indian from the Wenonah village had 37 ducks, which he said he had killed with seven shots from a "squaw gun." If that old blunderbuss did such execution one can imagine what would have happened had he used a modern repeating shotgun.

The first habitation they saw, after leaving the fort stockade of Saginaw behind them, was the log cabin at Zilwaukee, known as the Mosby

House. Paddling swiftly with the current down stream, they soon passed the log cabin where the Indian squaw of the Frenchman, Louis Masho, and his half-breed children were fishing in the shade of a huge elm tree, where Bousfield's mammoth woodenware works are now located. Almost three miles further down stream they passed the log cabin of Leon Trombley, now the corner of Fourth avenue and Water street. They did not see another living soul until they reached the mouth of the Kawkawlin River, where an Indian trading shack was located, which was always a favorite meeting place of the redskins.

Colonel Marshall participated that night in a big powwow at an Indian village on the Kawkawlin, where the pipe of peace made the rounds, wise old Indians "orated" in a language their guest could not understand, and where considerable fire-water was consumed and charged against future catches of fish and game by the reckless sons of the forest. Indian games were in order the next morning, and young McCormick enjoyed the sport and the honors with the best of the young bucks.

Among the wise men of the tribe at this camp-fire was Neh-way-go, of the Tittabawassee band of Hurons. His wigwam was on the shore of Saginaw Bay, where the beautiful summer resort, Wenona Beach, is now situated. In his younger years this warrior had killed a son of Red Bird, a chief of the Flint band of Chippewas, who immediately demanded his life as a forfeit under the Indians' crude laws. Neh-way-go presented himself at the mourner's wigwam, and told the assembled warriors he had come to pay the penalty of his rash deed. Baring his bosom, he was thrice stabbed by the dead man's relatives, but none of the thrusts proved immediately fatal. Covered with his own blood he hurried back to his own people, when one of Red Bird's band saw

him and gave him another stab in the back. In spite of his wounds and loss of blood, his faithful young wife managed to bind up his wounds and nursed him back to life and health. Indian usage was satisfied, but Indian hate never. While still weak from his terrible wounds, he visited the Indian trading store of the Williams brothers on the Saginaw River. An Indian runner brought these tidings to O-sou-wah-bon's band camped on the Tittabawassee, and that burly warrior at once started with concealed knives to finish Neh-way-go. Bold as ever, the wounded Indian refused to enter his canoe when ordered to do so by Ephraim S. Williams. When the avenging native arrived, the Williams brothers disarmed him, pushed Neh-way-go into his canoe and his wife paddled him home, despite his protests that he was no coward, and would meet the avengers. The following year, while hunting, he met the Indian who had stabbed him in the back after his summary punishment, and Neh-way-go promptly killed him. Black Beaver, a noted chief of the Chippewas, took him to task at an Indian payment-meeting at Saginaw some years after, and in the fight that followed, Black Beaver was killed. Colonel Stanard, commanding the army post, issued a warrant for Neh-way-go's arrest, but the Indian preferred death at the hands of his own people to arrest and imprisonment by the soldiers. He told Ephraim S. Williams, the Indian agent, that he would present himself for such punishment as his tribe might inflict, but he never would submit to be arrested, which was a punishment fit only for cowards! The killing of Black Beaver had spread quickly through the Indian villages and from them to the few white settlements. When the day for the solemn Indian funeral rites had arrived, all the Indians and white settlers in the valley were assembled on the ridge west of the river bank.

The Indian's relatives were chanting the mournful funeral odes of their tribe, their faces streaked with black and white, symbolic of death and the life beyond in the happy hunting grounds. While the several thousand silent watchers were intent on the mysterious ceremonies, Neh-way-go came strutting over from his camp ground. He was attired in all the splendor of a warrior on the war-path. His knife and tomahawk were in his belt, and a flask of whiskey hung from his girdle. He was prepared for the long journey to the same happy hunting grounds to which he had sent Black Beaver. With solemn mien and majestic tread he came into the circle of mourners. The white settlers had provided a coffin for the dead. On this he sat, while he filled his calumet with kinnikinic, composedly puffing clouds of blue vapor skyward. Then he passed his pipe to the chief mourner, who scorned to take it. Next he passed his whiskey flask with the same solemn mien. This, too, was scorned. Then he sat down, opened his hunting shirt and bared his bosom. After a few moments of intense silence he addressed the mourners as follows: "You refuse my pipe of peace. You refuse to drink with me. Strike not in the back. Strike not and miss. The man who strikes and misses dies when next I meet him on the hunting grounds!" But no one stirred. No one offered to kill him. Then Neh-way-go arose, replaced knife and tomahawk and whiskey flask in his girdle, and with the same solemn mien passed straight through his enemies, pausing only long enough to taunt them for being cowards! When young McCormick saw him near his wigwam on the Kawkawlin, he was an old and weather-beaten warrior, of ready wit and convivial spirits. Years after, he fell a victim to the implacable hate of the relatives of Black Beaver, being shot while hunting on the Quanicassee.

On this same trip, Mr. McCormick saw, for the first time, the "Lone Tree," which was for years a landmark for the old settlers, and an omen for good among the Hurons. It was a vigorous ash tree, about two feet in diameter, standing solitary and alone in the prairie, where McGraw's prairie farm is now located. Canoeists on the river estimated by the tree they were two miles from Portsmouth and four miles from Leon Trombley's original log cabin in Bay City. In summer, with its rich foliage, and in winter amid the great white mantle of snow, it was alike conspicuous. And be it winter or summer, passing travelers invariably saw a large white owl perched in the tree-top. To the Indians this owl was sacred, and a pretty legend was woven about the tree. Often did the pioneers hear the orators of the Hurons repeat this legend, the most romantic inheritance left by them to their favorite hunting grounds of long ago. Ages ago, the exact number none could tell, a great and wise chief, Ke-wah-ke-won, ruled over the red people of this valley with love and kindness. When he felt that he would soon be treading the happy hunting grounds of the Great Spirit, he called his people together to bestow on them his last blessing, and to give them his parting admonition and advice. Amid the silent prairie, as yet untrod by the foot of the pale face, the clans were gathered, mournful witnesses of the last farewell of their brave and beloved chieftain. When he felt his pulse grow weaker, he lifted his voice calm and clear above the rushing waters of the stream at his feet: "My children," said he, "the Great Spirit has called me, and I must obey the summons. Even now the tomahawk is raised to sever the last chord that binds me to my children! The guide stands at the door to convey me to the hunting grounds of my father in the Spirit Land. You weep, my children, but dry your tears, for though I leave

you now, yet will my spirit bird ever watch over you. I will whisper to you in the evening breeze, and when the morning comes you will know that I have been with you through the night. But the Good Spirit beckons me, and I must hasten. Let my body be laid in a quiet spot, with my tomahawk and pipe by my side. You need not fear that the wolf will disturb my rest, for the Great Spirit, I feel, will place a watch over me. Meet me in the Spirit Land, my children—farewell!" They buried him in a lonely spot in the prairie, on the opposite side of the great river, with his face toward the rising sun. His last resting place was never disturbed by bird or beast. So had the Great Spirit ordered it.

In the course of time, a tree arose over the grave, and spread its branches over it like a protecting wing, and in that tree lived a beautiful white owl, which the Great Spirit had sent to watch over it. So long as this "Lone Tree" stood, and the owl watched over it, the Indians of the valley would thrive and prosper, but when the sacred owl would depart, their tribes would become scattered, and their race pass away. Strangely enough, all this came to pass. A great flood in 1838 laid bare the roots of the tree, and covered the prairie for miles and miles with water, killing all the trees that had withstood the previous rampages of the Saginaw. In 1837 the Indians gave up by treaty their last great hunting grounds in Michigan. During that very twelvemonth half their number were killed by smallpox, and their tribes became weak and scattered. The dead ash tree stood for several years longer, the white owl still keeping its vigil over the grave of Ke-wah-ke-won. In 1841, James J. McCormick came with his father's family to the wilderness in Portsmouth, as we have narrated. He knew nothing of the legend centering about that "Lone Tree," and the big white

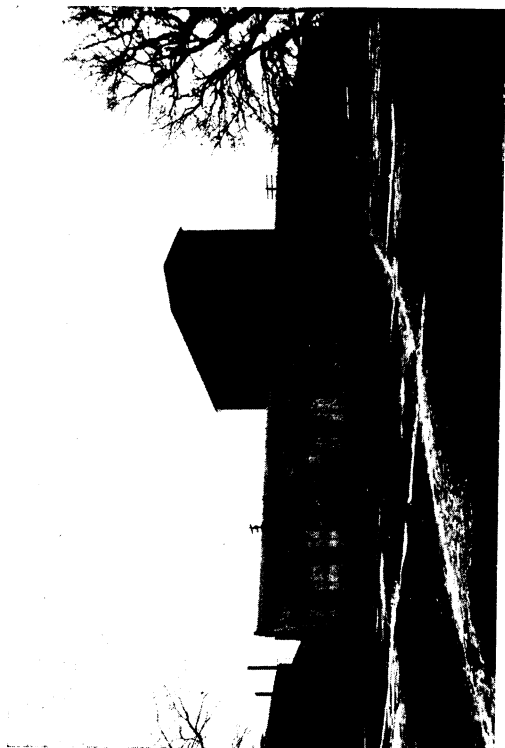
owl perched ever in its decaying branches. While out hunting ducks on the river shore and marsh, he shot and killed the owl. A few years after, the tree was prostrated in a storm, and the last vestige of it soon disappeared. With it disappeared the Indians. They lingered for a time about their old haunts, where once they had been undisputed masters. But the colony of pale faces was growing stronger, game was becoming more and more scarce, and Poor Lo must retreat further into the Northern wilds. About 1840 the *Philadelphia Evening Post* published a poem on the "Lone Tree" and its messenger from Manitou the Great, watching over the weal and woe of the Indians of the valley of the Sauks, written by Miss Mather, daughter of a prominent pioneer of Flint. Hon. Artemas Thayer, of Flint, was enjoying with his bride and two friends, including Miss Mather, his wedding trip, on the ice and snow covering Saginaw River, from Flint to Portsmouth, when they saw the "Lone Tree" and the far-famed white owl. Shortly after writing that poem, Miss Mather died while visiting at the home of Hon. Horace Greeley, in New York.

William R. McCormick delighted to repeat these weird Indian legends around his cozy fireside in after years. He was also indefatigable in gathering the relics which were found in large numbers in the sand hills and mounds of this part of the State. The oldest frame house in Bay City was built by the Trombleys in 1835, and in 1842 this was purchased by William R. McCormick's father. It stood then in a broad clearing on the western slope of an extensive mound, and is to-day the venerable old Center House on the corner of 24th and Water streets. In those mounds the McCormicks found many skeletons, much broken pottery of strange make, stone knives, stone axes, stone arrow-heads and stone spears. Most

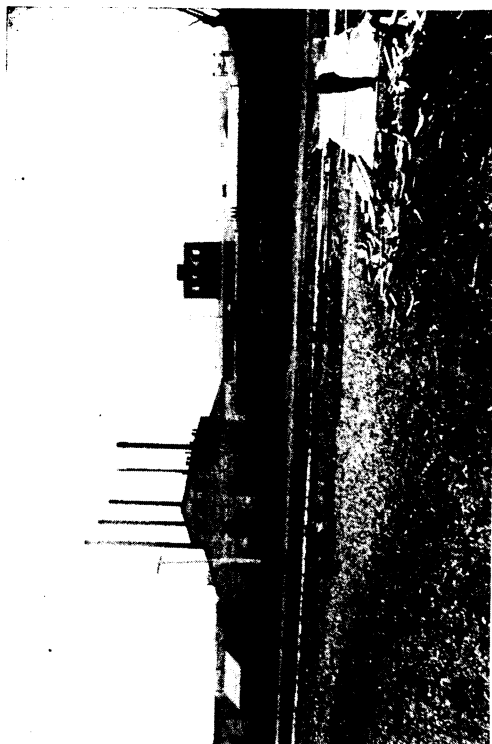
of the relics found in these and other mounds of this valley were presented by Mr. McCormick to the State Pioneer Collection, to museums all over the country, and to the Smithsonian Institute at Washington.

In company with kindred spirits, who loved to search these unexplored river banks for traces of other races, and for relics of a forgotten past, he searched through every nook and corner of this county. A review of their findings cannot fail to interest even the layman. He was a confirmed believer in the theory, that this valley was at some prehistoric period the advanced position of the mysterious race of Mound Builders. He saw these mounds in a state of nature 70 years ago. He saw them plowed over, dug up to admit foundations for large modern buildings, and a few sand ridges carried away bodily for building purposes.

One of the highest elevations in Bay County is the mound or ridge at the east approach to the Lafayette avenue bridge. In 1905 we find on it the massive buildings of the Bay City Brewing Company, a hotel, livery stable, the venerable old McCormick homestead, and, on the northern spur, the palatial home of Ex-Mayor George D. Jackson. The elevation comprises about two acres. When William R. McCormick first saw this conspicuous landmark, just 70 years ago, he found timber all about it, with the exception of a duck pond in the rear of the mound, about an acre in extent. In excavating for the massive brewery, Indian skeletons were found four to five feet below the surface, while five feet deeper down were found skeletons of another and apparently an older race, buried with oddly-formed burned pottery and quaint stone and copper implements. Some of these implements showed that this strange prehistoric people had the art of hardening copper, and of working in metals. Unfortunately these skeletons had crumbled away to such an



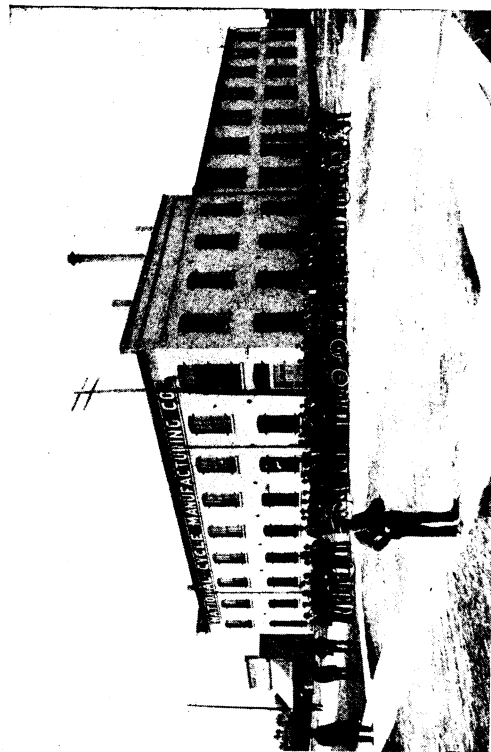
PLANT OF THE MICHIGAN CHEMICAL COMPANY,
Bay City, E. S.



PLANT OF THE W. D. YOUNG CHEMICAL COMPANY,
Bay City, W. S.



MILL AND YARD OF THE NATIONAL CHICORY COMPANY,
Bay City, E. S.



FACTORY OF THE NATIONAL CYCLE MANUFACTURING COMPANY
Bay City, E. S.

extent, that a touch, or a breath of air even, left nothing but a dust heap. In grading 22nd street, through the north end of this mound, three skeletons of very large stature were found at a depth of 11 feet, with large earthen pots placed at the head of each sarcophagus.

A large circular mound existed for many years near the C. J. Smith sawmill in the First Ward of the West Side, about 100 feet in diameter and from three to six feet above the level of the surrounding meadows. Old settlers found many strange stone weapons and other implements by grubbing around in this mound. It was leveled down and the dirt used to fill in a part of the river front, hence every trace of it is lost.

On the property of Hon. James G. Birney, at the west approach to the Michigan Central Railroad bridge, was another similar mound, but much higher than the Smith mound. The skeletons were much better preserved than any of the others, and the skulls were quite unlike those found in Indian graves. One well-preserved skull, with a circular hole through the forehead, made by some sharp instrument, which undoubtedly caused death, was presented by Mr. McCormick to J. Morgan Jennison, of Philadelphia. Some boys found an exquisitely worked canoe, of silver, about five inches long, with the ends dipped in gold. A kettle made of copper, wrought into shape by hammering, having no seams, was also found in this mound, and placed with Mr. Jennison's collection in the State Capitol.

Another mound was a half mile south of this one, and several skeletons were dug from its side by Charles E. Jennison, one of the few pioneers of those early days still living in Bay City. Copper kettles and other implements were also found in this mound.

A half mile further south we find, even to this day, one of the most commanding views of

the river. Early settlers found a spring of water here, clear as crystal, and just shade enough to make it an ideal camping ground for the Indians. Here, according to tradition, was the main portion of the Sauk tribe when they were wiped out by the confederated tribes. Here they made their most desperate stand against overwhelming numbers. And here their conquerors, the Hurons, would assemble all their tribes in the State for their perennial feasts, dances and councils. The main elevation covered three acres, and, like the McCormick mound almost directly across the river from it, there was a deep depression southwest of its abrupt sides. Down in that depression the soil is a clay loam mixed with black sand. North of the mound is a ridge of yellow sand, but the mound and the slope on its northern face were of the same soil as the facings of the mound. This led the explorers to conclude that the mounds were built artificially ages before the white race came to this country. Railroads dug up this mound for ballasting purposes, and the village authorities of Wenona cut a street through it, so that little remains of the original mound as the early settlers found it. During these excavations in this Fitzhugh mound, many relics were found, showing conclusively that it had been built by a strange people many centuries before. Among numerous skeletons were found quaint ornaments of silver, broken pottery, some of it with primitive ornamentation, together with the usual large number of burned stones and stone weapons.

The forts were very identical, usually from three to six acres in extent, with walls four to eight feet high, and 10 to 12 feet across at the top. The form of the mounds indicates that they are largely artificial, and with the primitive tools at the disposal of those ancient people must have required years to complete. The best proof of their construction by a human

race is the depression near each hill or mound, whose soil corresponds in each instance with the top dressing of these mounds, although the original surface soil is often of entirely different composition. Then their general plan and character show clearly that there was method and system in their work. Michael Dailey, the old Indian trader, Capt. Joseph F. Marsac, the much-traveled Indian fighter and explorer, and others, who often visited the Rifle and Au Sable rivers, reported a number of similar mounds and fortifications along those streams and their tributaries.

The Mound Builders appear to have had their outpost at the Straits of Mackinac, and to have been particularly numerous in the Saginaw Valley. Along the Cass and Flint rivers a number of mounds have been systematically explored, and the relics and skeletons added to the collection of antiquities. These relics are never found except in these elevations or mounds. William R. McCormick had his own theory about the many burned and broken stones invariably found in these mounds. He contended that their pottery would not stand the action of fire, hence they would heat stones, and cast them into their pottery to boil their water. Michael Dailey and others, who were fishing near Duck Island in Lake Huron, found kettles, bowls, weapons and implements very similar to those found in these mounds. Certain it is, that the oldest remains of civilization in America are those of the Mound Builders. Their vast earthworks in the Ohio and Mississippi valleys must have taken many generations to complete. Yet not even the faintest tradition remains to tell who built them. That they were a very civilized race there can be no question. They must have been mentally far superior to the savage races that supplanted them. Their sway extended at one time or other from Mexico to

Lake Superior. In the copper mines of our Upper Peninsula are found old shafts, with the wedges and chisels they used at their work, together with detached masses of copper ore. All our antiquarians are agreed that their works in Michigan were mere outposts. The main works are in the South. There are found pottery, ornaments of silver, of bone, of mica, and of sea shells from the Gulf of Mexico. Lance-heads, axes, adzes, hammers and knives of stone, exactly like those found in Bay County, are found in those great earthworks of the South. Spear-heads, lances and arrow-heads made of obsidian, a volcanic substance only found and used in Mexico, prove that they had some connection with that country. Crude spinning implements found in all these mounds prove that they knew the art of weaving and spinning, which was unknown to the Indians.

Some historians contend that these Mound Builders came originally from Mexico, and that owing to climatic conditions they were eventually driven back to their original homes, and that they are the ancestors of the Toltecs of Mexican history. Toltecs means architects or builders, which name would seem to have been a fitting one for that industrious race. Other historians contend that the entire race of Mound Builders was destroyed either by a great flood, an epidemic of disease, or a war to the death with a more primitive, but more numerous and more powerful race. But as we read the conjectures of historians and students of this ancient race, we cannot help but feel that even these prehistoric Mound Builders appreciated the splendid location of this valley for all the needs and comforts of the human race.

Nowhere in the Northwest are there as many relics of these prehistoric people to be found, than in this section of Michigan. Hunting for these evidences of an earlier civilization

formed, for many of the early pioneers here, an exhilarating diversion. They wearied of the chase and fishing became nauseating after a few years. Places of recreation there were none. Communication with the outside world was irregular, and confined to the receipt of newspapers often weeks and months out of date, and at their best containing but little real news. The settlements for years were few in number and widely separated, as if each new arrival sought solitude above all else. Often for weeks at a time these rugged settlers did not see a living person. Hence they devoted much of their leisure time to exploring the vicinity of their new homes. Then when they did meet at one another's firesides, they would exchange ideas on the many odd and strange things their investigations of a country that was entirely new to them had brought forth. Even in recent years many quaint relics, mostly of the Indian period, have been found along the rivers and the bay shore. Justice of the Peace Frank G. Walton, of the West Side, has a stone battle-axe that is believed to be the largest ever found in Michigan. It was picked up on the shore of the Kawkawlin River, which was always a favorite hunting ground for the aborigines. Unfortunately, the residents of Bay County have never had a permanent pioneer society, and consequently there has been no system in these researches. The demand for more room to accommodate the increasing business of Bay City has caused so many improvements, that most of the old landmarks and mounds have been obliterated and forgotten.

Little is known by the present generation of the names and deeds of our pioneers. At long intervals, outside enterprise gives to us a record of those early days, brought down to their respective periods, but that is all. This is not as it should be. The lives and deeds of our pathfinders and pioneers should never be

given over to oblivion. Their noble self-sacrifice, amid the dangers and hardships of life in the unknown wilderness, should prove an inspiration to the coming generations. Bay County should have an active pioneer society to keep alive the spirit of our forefathers, to treasure the stirring records of our early history and to delve deeper into the wealth of research still possible in this valley, beloved of the ancients.

No history of Bay County would be complete without a mention of the greatest of the Chippewa chiefs of the last century. One of the numerous bands of that tribe of the race of Hurons had their wigwams for many years on the banks of the Tittabawassee, a worthy branch of the Saginaw. About 1794 there was born in that band, O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to, one of the greatest chieftains of his race. His tribe consisted of a dozen bands, each headed by a hereditary chief, and these chiefs in turn elected the head chief. In 1819, although but 25 years old, O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to was chosen head chief, and was the leader of the Indians in the councils with General Cass, then Governor of Michigan Territory. He was then in the full vigor of young manhood, over six feet in height and, according to General Cass, at once a perfect type of the American Indian, an eloquent orator, and a born leader of his race. The pale face trappers who had married Indian squaws, and the half-breeds living with the Chippewas, together with many of the minor chiefs, were in favor of giving up at once all their possessions to the government, in return for a liberal money consideration. O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to alone opposed giving up their lands. In an address to more than 2,000 of his people, he held them spellbound for two hours. To General Cass and his staff he said:

"You cannot know our needs. You do not know our condition. Our people wonder what

has brought you so far from your homes. Your young men have invited us to come and light the council fires; we are here to smoke the pipe of peace, but not to sell our lands. Our American Father wants them. Our English Father treated us better. He never asked for our lands. You flock to our shores; our waters grow warm; our lands melt like a cake of ice. Our possessions grow smaller and smaller. The warm wave of the white man rolls in on us and melts us away. Our women reproach us, and our children want homes. Shall we sell from under THEM the spot where they spread their blankets? We have not called you here; yet do we smoke with you the pipe of peace."

He alone held out for the 40,000 acre reservation in which was included the hunting ground of his own band and, despite all that General Cass and his interpreters could do, O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to had his way, before the treaty was finally ratified. He loved this valley, and wanted it kept forever as the hunting ground of his people. Many stories of his indomitable will and bravery were told by the early pioneers. About 1835 two Indians of his band proceeded to settle a quarrel with their ever ready hunting knives, while under the influence of liquor. O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to jumped between them, and with his body stopped a cut intended by one of the warriors for the other. A portion of his liver protruded from the terrible cut in his side. While being nursed back to health, he sliced off the protruding piece of liver with his knife, threw it on the coals of the fire in his wigwam, and after roasting it, calmly ate it. To the warriors about him he remarked, that if there was a braver man in the Chippewa nation than he, he would like to see him. Incredible though this story may appear at this distance, it was vouched for 70 years ago by Joseph Trombley, Ephraim S.

Williams, and Peter Grewett, Indian traders of that period, and Mr. McCormick and Judge Albert Miller never doubted its accuracy. They knew this warrior, knew of his many other reckless deeds of daring, and never questioned the veracity of this incident. Strangely enough this operation hastened his cure. It also strengthened the hold he had on his tribesmen, for the Indian admires reckless daring above all other virtues.

O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to was one of the seven chiefs who went to Washington in 1837 to negotiate the sale of their remaining reservation. The sage chief recognized that the settlers were coming into that part of Michigan in such numbers, that its usefulness as a hunting ground would soon be gone forever, and he made his last stand for such favorable terms of sale, as he could command. President Thomas Jefferson rather admired the eloquent and imposing warrior, and he presented him with a solid silver medal, of oblong shape, five inches long, bearing this inscription: "Presented to O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to by Thomas Jefferson." On one side was the heroic figure of an Indian chief, and on the other a cut of the President. Red Jacket, the famous chief of the Senecas, was the only other living Indian who received this mark of distinction from Thomas Jefferson. After this treaty was ratified at Flint, where his eloquence again smoothed the way for a peaceful settlement, he did everything in his power to see that the Indians observed their solemn obligation to the white settlers, who then began to swarm over his old hunting ground. Yet it galled the proud chief to see his people driven to a mere corner of their former possessions. To the settlers it seemed often as if he courted death, and not infrequently he resorted to strong fire-water to quench the anguish of his stout old heart. With

heroic self-sacrifice he worked for his people when the Grim Reaper swept them away by scores during the smallpox epidemic.

He did not long survive the misfortunes of his tribe. While camping with his band near the Fitzhugh mound on the west side of the river, he felt his time had come. He called his people around him, and bade them farewell. His last words were for peace, and good-will to the settlers, many of whom he had learned to love and respect. He had loved this valley, and wished to be buried on the highest point of this vicinity. During the closing days of 1839 he was buried with great pomp and ceremony on the McCormick mound on the east side of the river.

Joseph Trombley, who had known and respected the old warrior for many years, furnished the lumber for the coffin. Some years later when lumber became plentiful and cheap in the valley, Mr. McCormick erected a little house over his last resting place, with a flag-staff over it, that could be seen for a long distance. Years rolled by, the little house was neglected and finally obliterated by people who built near by. In the course of time the mound was plowed over and crops grew over his sepulchre. In August, 1877, the city had grown to such dimensions, that the mound was wanted for building purposes. In excavating for a foundation, portions of a wooden box were found, in which was a skeleton wearing the uniform of a colonel of the Continental Army. Then it was recalled that O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to had been buried there, wearing the uniform President Jefferson had given him during his visit to Washington in 1837. The uniform was in a good state of preservation. His copper kettle was bottomless and badly demoralized by rust, but his tomahawk, knife and pipes were still by his side. The medal has never been found. The man who found the remains

kept them on exhibition until the Indians of the vicinity protested against this indignity to their great chief. By their request, Mr. McCormick buried the remains in his own dooryard, and a stone furnished by E. B. Denison marks the last resting place of O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to, the last great chief of the Chippewas.

After the death of Ton-dog-a-ne and O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to, Nau-qua-chic-a-me became the head of the Chippewas. He wandered about with his band, following the run of the fish and the little game left in these parts, finally settling with his band at Saganing, where he died in October, 1874.

Much missionary work was done among the natives after they retired permanently to their own settlements and reservations, and many became devout converts to the Christian faith. James Cloud was for many years the missionary among his tribesmen on the Kaw-kawlin. His work was one of helpfulness to his people and of love for his Master. For his years of labor he received nothing. So even in matters of religion these poor natives are left largely to their own resources, which are pitiable enough in the light of the 20th century.

The early settlers saw more of the Indians than they did of their own race, and consequently were much dependent upon them for many of the little acts of kindness that make life worth the living. Judge Albert Miller was always one of the best friends the Indians of this vicinity had, and he never wearied of championing their cause. He always contended that Poor Lo left to himself was not at all a wicked or mean person. He often related incidents in his own life to prove that the natives were both honest and hospitable. During the winter of 1835-36 he sent some horses and cattle down the Quanicassee River to feed, during the period of snow and ice, on the

rushes along that river. When it was no longer possible to get supplies to the men who were in charge of the animals, the latter were left to shift for themselves. Mr. Miller was living at the time near Crow Island. In April, 1836, he started with B. F. Trombley across the flooded prairie to look after his stock. Nearly a foot of water covered the low lands, but this did not stop these hardy pioneers. They crossed Cheboyganing Creek, then a roaring torrent owing to the floods, on a fallen tree, and reached the Quanicassee. None of the horses or cattle had been stolen, although a few horses had died. It rained all day, and a cold wave, so peculiar to this region of the lakes, froze everything that night. Rather than camp out in their frozen blankets another night, the two pioneers started for home. On the prairie the water was steadily rising and freezing, so that every step soon became an agony. The ice would not hold them up, and this continual breaking through soon wore out Trombley's moccasins, so he tied his mittens on his feet and followed closely in Miller's footsteps. But the cold was benumbing, and to make matters worse the fallen tree had been washed away, and there was no way to cross Cheboyganing Creek. As a last resort, Miller gave a lusty Indian war-whoop and to their great relief this brought an Indian in his canoe, who took the bleeding, starved and frozen travelers into his wigwam for the night. The two pale faces never forgot the terrors of that night, and next day when they reached Miller's cabin, two miles away, each looked as though he had passed through a serious illness. They were quite certain that they would have perished in that blizzard on the prairie, but for the timely help of that solitary Indian, who happened to be hunting ducks up-stream, and was returning to his lone wigwam, pitched in a grove of maple

trees, to gather maple syrup when the weather should mend.

In 1833, Judge Miller, who had been on a business errand to Midland, in the month of December, was thrown into the ice-cold water, while paddling down the Tittabawassee, and narrowly escaped drowning. He was 25 miles from home, and 16 miles from the nearest settler's cabin, so the prospects for drying his wet clothes seemed slight indeed. A few miles down stream he saw a lone wigwam on the river bank, and a lone Indian woman was preparing a meal. Miller told her his mishap, and was invited to come ashore and dry himself as well as dine, which he gladly did. He never happened near an Indian's camp in all the years that he traveled among them, that he was not invited to have the best in the wigwam, and at night the stranger was always given the best place in the tepee to sleep. He did not like their begging or drinking propensities, which grew worse with the passing years, yet during his entire life in the valley, Judge Miller remained the steadfast friend of the wandering red men.

The McCormick, Trombley and Williams families assuredly did much for the Indians of this valley and the natives showed their appreciation in many ways. The propensity of the red men for fire-water, and their begging often became very obnoxious to the early settlers, and is to this day the cardinal sin of the Indians of this State.

But to the settlers there were many offsets for these failings. Tailors and dressmakers were scarce in the settlements and the pioneers soon became accustomed to wearing moccasins and other wearing apparel made by the skillful hands of the Indian women. The larder of the pale faces was never empty, if there was any game for the red men to shoot. The Indians

enjoyed the many novelties introduced by the settlers, and often stood for hours watching some old pioneer run a spinning wheel, a blacksmith at the forge, a cobbler mending shoes, or a farmer in his field.

The Indian was full of curiosity, but apparently without any desire to imitate these arts of peace. The warrior could be amused by these novel industries, but to him they were at their best but arts to be practiced by women and slaves. The race of hunters and rovers could not adapt themselves to the life of a farmer or a mechanic. They did not have the power to adapt themselves to new and novel conditions, and to assimilate in a single generation the cardinal principles of another and a finer civilization, which faculty has made the Japanese people the marvel of the world in the opening years of this 20th century. For ages these aborigines had found in the chase at once their recreation and their livelihood. Could the Christians really expect this strange race to fall at once into their footsteps, and to change at their bidding their whole mode of life, of thought and action? Yet many of the early settlers in Bay County deemed the Indians a slothful, shiftless and almost worthless race. And certainly the Indians proved total failures here, both as farmers and fishermen. The pioneers found out at some cost of time and money, that the red men of the Northwest would never be to them what the Ethiopian negro has ever been to the South.

Our liberal but sometimes too philanthropic government has tried for years to give to the young braves a first-class education. Many Indian youths from the bands of this vicinity have attended school at the Carlisle Indian School. During all the years they spent at school they longed for the freedom and care-free life of their primitive shacks on the Kawkawlin and elsewhere, and in many cases

the young warriors had hardly graduated from these seats of learning, before they drifted back into the shiftless moods of their ancestors. Cases are not rare, where these Indian students turned their learning into evil channels. Not many moons ago a graduate from one of the Indian schools in this part of the State was found guilty of forgery. He found that an easy way to get ready cash. He had been taught the art of writing, but no pedagogue could instill into the red man the habits of industry and thrift common to the white race.

When one compares the red men of to-day with the aborigines as the pioneers of this county found them, we cannot fail to notice a slow but steady improvement along these lines. The Indian women especially have developed habits of thrift and industry that promise better things for the remnant of the race in the years to come. Comparatively few, however, have yet proven themselves equal to the task of getting something better than a scanty living from the acres they cultivate or the occupation they follow. Hereabouts they have been most successful in catching the finny tribes of the bay, probably because this business is more sportsmanlike after the manner of their forefathers. But the copper-colored citizen of to-day is not much different from the primitive Indian of the pioneer days. No race exhibits a greater antithesis of character than the native warrior of America. The pioneers found him daring, ruthless, self-denying and self-devoted in war, generous, hospitable, honest, revengeful, superstitious, commonly chaste, and slothful in times of peace. Since he was more numerous in the valley than the early settlers, he filled a large place in their everyday life and furnished all that is romantic and picturesque in the recital of their pioneer experiences.

The early settlers in this valley came mostly

from New York and the New England States, and were, therefore, familiar with the habits and the failings of their red neighbors. Their main characteristics were hospitality and genuine friendship. If one had a barrel of flour, it was divided with the others, share and share alike. No one was allowed to want for what another had. The food of the pioneers, like their clothing, was plain and substantial. Cheap, coarse cloth, often home-spun, or the hide and fur product of the Indians, furnished the wearing apparel of the pioneers, made to order by the thrifty and industrious housewives or their equally helpful daughters. Fine dresses of silk for the women were as rare an extravagance as broadcloth for the men. Fit or style was secondary to wearing qualities.

Since most of our pioneers came from the birthplace of the "town-meeting," they took from the first an active interest in the wise and honest government of their adopted State. Being prudent, intelligent and public-spirited, they were good and safe citizens.

They were not lacking in a healthy sense of humor. The region was wild and dreary enough to discourage the most sanguine, but the early settlers were not afflicted with melancholy. They were too busy and too vigorous to ever allow their life in the solitude to become monotonous or dreary. The records of those early days recite many laughable incidents among the pioneers, who were at all times anxious to have posterity understand that perpetrating practical jokes was one of the leading industries in the colony. Harry Campbell and Jule Hart divided the honors as the most popular jesters of the community, and few are the reminiscences of a humorous vein recited by the old pioneers that do not include these twain.

Harry Campbell was the faithful chorister of the first church meeting house in the settlement. One of his idioms consisted in starting the con-

gregation off with one of the popular airs of the day, instead of the announced hymn, keeping a sober face meanwhile, until the leader would remind him, that he had evidently turned to the wrong number. Sober as the deacon himself, Campbell would turn calmly to the hymn desired, only to repeat the mistake at the first opportunity.

George Lord (the future mayor of Bay City) and Jule Hart had fisheries on the bay shore, and shared for years the "fisherman's luck" which is to this day a proverbial and changeful quantity on stream and bay. One day Hart told Lord that his foreman Joe reported that the fish were running "like blazes," and he wanted extra men to pack and dress the fish. Lord hunted up all the idle men he could find along the river, and was just starting for the bay, when Hart came running up to announce that he had just heard from Joe again, and that the fish had stopped running. Lord saw he had been sold, and like an Indian bided his time for revenge. Some weeks after Jule Hart was enjoying a game of penny-ante in the saloon in the basement of the Wolverton House, which was the fashionable club room of those days. Lord saw his chance. An Indian had just entered with three muskrat skins. "Ugh!" said Lo, "Jule Hart, you buy um skins?" "Yes, give you ten cents for them. Here is your money, throw them in that corner!" The Indian did as he was told and departed, while Hart hardly looked up from the game. Lord hooked the skins out of the window, had a Frenchman stretch them on shingles, and sell them to Hart, who willingly paid for them. It looked like easy money, buying skins while the game went on. Meanwhile Lord and a confederate, who also had "one coming" for Hart, hustled around to get more "skinnners" for Hart, and every little while those skins would be hooked out of the win-

dow, and brought back in all manner of disguises. When the game came to an end, Hart rose from the table, remarking that he had lost at the game, but he had been buying a thundering lot of skins just the same. Imagine his surprise when he found but three skins in that corner. Just then Lord appeared at the window. "Say, Jule, it has been just as good a day for skins, as that day last fall was for fish!" Lord was made disbursing officer by the little settlement for the proceeds of the three muskrat skins, which were appropriated for the general good, in the manner common in those days.

At another time Hart noticed a well-dressed stranger about town, and soon was busy telling of the wonders of the valley and the hospitality of its settlers. A herd of ponies was grazing along the river bank, and Hart assured the stranger that anybody could have one of the ponies who could catch one. The stranger soon found several boys to help him catch a steed, and the fun was uproarious until the Indians owning the herd arrived. The stranger escaped with his scalp.

In the early pioneer days, hotels were few and far between, and travelers camped out wherever a roof could be found for shelter. A lawyer in Lapeer had a barn which was often used by travelers without so much as asking for the privilege. One day a new arrival drove his cow into the barn, put some hay in the loft and made himself at home. The lawyer soon after left for Bay City, so he told Rev. Mr. Smith, the Congregational minister of the little flock at Lapeer, that he had a good milch cow at his barn which he did not want to take with him, but that the cow had a peculiar habit of giving down no milk, unless she was milked before 5 A. M. The preacher allowed he was an early riser, and he was soon enjoying a bountiful supply of milk. One fine morning he was shocked by hearing a vulgar voice calling

him thief, robber and similar pet names. "I've caught you at last, you hypocritical, thieving parson, preaching honesty to the people, and robbing your neighbors of their milk. I'll break your head!" When the irate farmer got out of breath, the parson managed to say, that it was his cow, that the lawyer had given the animal to him, with the hay in the loft, the night before he left. Explanations and a good laugh followed the exposure of the lawyer's plot.

This lawyer had a penchant for donating other people's property to the churches and preachers of Bay City as well. He had a pile of hardwood in a field then outside of the city, but now one of the fine residence sections of Greater Bay City. A well-to-do farmer had a large pile of wood in an adjoining field. When a church deacon asked for a little help, the lawyer in a burst of generosity told the deacon that if he would haul it all off both fields at once, he might have it all. Needless to say that wood was promptly hauled to the minister's yard. After much excited inquiry, the farmer learned how his wood had been donated to the church, and it was surely burned beyond recall.

At another time he was asked to contribute something towards the erection of a new church in the settlement. The lawyer knew of a pile of lumber some Eastern parties had piled up on the river bank, and this lumber he promptly donated to the cause, insisting only that it be secured right away. By the time the owners came to look for it, the lumber had been both dedicated and appropriated, and the lawyer was lauded throughout the city as a big philanthropist.

When Albe Lull came to Portsmouth, he was told that the loons caught in the river were a delicacy fit for an epicure. Before long he caught a loon, and invited his neighbor in to share the delicacy. This neighbor was too busy

to participate, but the new arrival had the loon put on to boil at 10 A. M. At 12 Mrs. Lull reported that the loon was nowhere near tender, so they kept a roaring fire going, but by 3 P. M. the loon was still like adamant. The Lulls had all the persistence of the genuine pioneer, so that loon was kept boiling well into the next day, by which time the entire settlement began to take an interest in the Lull's culinary department, and eventually it dawned on the Lulls that they had tried to do the impossible, when they started to cook a loon.

Among the old settlers Squaconning Creek was pronounced "Squire Conning." Harry Campbell met a wandering dentist at Saginaw and induced him to row 18 miles to Portsmouth, to look after the mouth of "Squire Conning." At Portsmouth he was told that he had passed the "Squire's" mouth some miles up the river, whereupon the settlement enjoyed a good laugh. Incidentally the dentist found some work in his line down here, so he did not regret looking for the "Squire."

One of the early settlers to select the mound for his cabin was a rollicking Scotchman, named Thomas Stevenson. His one failing was the genuine Scotch "hot stuff," which he usually bought by the barrel. One of these barrels was delivered to Jule Hart, who kept it in his warehouse for his friends, old Tom himself getting a drink of it occasionally and cussing it furiously, as "poor Indian whiskey." Finally he wrote to Detroit asking about his barrel. They promptly replied that they had Jule Hart's receipt for it. Then Stevenson stormed down to Hart's warehouse, where a council of war had been held meanwhile and Tom's barrel filled with river water and carefully hid away. Stevenson found his barrel, cussed Jule for not finding it sooner, and overlooking it so long, and after some trouble and expense got it into the basement of his cabin.

Then he invited all the boys to come and have a drink of the "real stuff." After this characteristic introduction, the river water failed to tickle the palate of his hardy neighbors, and when the truth dawned on Tom Stevenson, it was time for Jule Hart to get busy at his fisheries on the bay shore, with a scout out to warn him if danger approached in the person of an extra-dry Scotchman. And it required a full barrel of the best "extra dry" before Tom would again allow the pipe of peace to circulate in the settlement.

Many good bear stories were told by the old settlers around their camp-fires, but none was repeated with more zest than Harry Campbell's. Probate Judge Sydney S. Campbell had Harry to dinner one day, and while Harry was toasting himself in front of the fireplace, the Judge came rushing into the house, shouting "bear" at the top of his voice. Bear were a common sight in the wilderness, and guns were equally common, so it was only the work of a minute before Harry was "hot footing it" through the clearing of stumps to the woods, which then began where Washington avenue's fine business blocks now stand. Scouting cautiously into the thick underbrush toward a big black object, Harry concluded that it must be a tame bear, for it showed no inclination either to fight or to run away. On closer inspection he found it was only a large, coal-black hog, and the laugh that followed the discovery might have been heard at Wenona, across the river, were the wind favorable. On the way back, Harry placed a six-inch charge into the old gun and bided his time. Presently Harry wandered down to the river and soon came hurrying back with the information, that a thundering large flock of ducks had just settled in the river near the fishing dock where Fifth avenue now reaches the river. Judge Campbell's sportsman's blood was up in an instant,

and the rest of the company followed as a matter of course. The Judge hurried to his favorite log, from which he never failed to bag his game, aimed carefully and "blazed away." The spectators were never quite certain which end of that gun was most fatal. It knocked the venerable Judge flat on his back, some distance east of the log, too sore for utterance, while the ducks were mowed down as by a cyclone. When the Judge came to, he wondered what had got into that infernal old gun. But Harry quickly set him right, by suggesting that probably he had been shooting ducks with a bear charge. All present saw the point, and are said to have joined themselves into a relief committee, vying with each other in relieving the sufferer by copious applications of whiskey internally and externally, with a little faith cure thrown in, by occasionally taking a little themselves to relieve the mental anguish of the duck hunter.

One of the earliest arrivals at Portsmouth was a retired merchant from New York State, who sought rest and solitude, and a chance to gratify his main passion, which was hunting and which was generally gratified. Yet his pleasures were not unmixed with alloy. He stammered a little, and when Judge Birney said to him one day: "This is a great place for change and rest," he replied promptly: "Th-th-this is a magn-ni-ni-nif-ificent place f-f-f-for b-b-b-both. The I-I-In-d-d-dians g-g-get your ch-ch-ch-change, and the tavern kee-kee-keepers g-g-get th-th-the REST." Of the same jovial soul was it written, that an anxious friend down East heard he had been killed by the Indians. A letter inquiring if this sad news were true came directly into the hunter's hands. He set the fears of his friends at rest by writing curtly: "Reports of my death are greatly exaggerated!"

Judge Miller was always positive that the

pioneers of this valley were an obliging lot. He used to quote this note which he received from a worthy German settler while he was teaching school in the South End: "Mr. Teecher: Pleas excuse Fritz for staying home. He had der meesels to oblige his vader, Louis Muller." A more vigorous epistle came from a robust Irishman: "Just you knock hell out of Mike when he gives you any lip and oblige, Tom."

The settlers seemed to agree with Oliver Herford, who wrote:

Some take their gold in minted mold,
And some in harps hereafter,
But give me mine in tresses fine
And keep the change in laughter.

Some of the irrepressible wags of that settlement were wont to tell this story of Ephraim S. Williams. During the Mexican War there was a camp meeting near Mosby's clearing on the river. The roving missionary asked Brother Williams to pray for the success of the American arms, which he did. In the course of his petition he said: "And, O Lord, do help the American arms, and do not forget the legs also. Take the arms, if you must, but spare the legs, spare the legs!"

One day while James Fraser and Medor Trombley were riding across the prairie to Quanicassee, they passed a little log cabin in the swampy wilderness. Mr. Fraser remarked that he pitied the poor man who lived here. This riled the occupant of the shack, who shouted through the open door: "Gints. I want yer to know I'm not as poor as you think. I don't own this 'ere place."

The greatest activity prevailed in the valley during the mosquito season. Some of the pioneers' mosquito legends would discount the best fish story ever told. Baking day was the mosquitoes' delight and the housewives' torment.

They organized a modern plan of campaign against the "animals," which was rigidly carried out, in more senses than one. After "shooing" out the kitchen and securely fastening the doors and windows, for fear the winged monsters would carry off the "dough," of which none of the pioneers had an over-supply, the brave women would begin the real exercises of the day by placing some maple sugar on the stove. The sugar smudge would often drive out the housewife, but it is nowhere alleged that these organized defensive measures ever seriously interfered with the business of the mosquitoes. But they had all the elements of a formidable demonstration, as the soldiers among the pioneers were wont to put it, and were comforting to reflect upon in after years. Alas, the mosquito does not recall altogether pleasant memories. They, at least, were no joke, if they were "suckers!"

Unwillingly, I own, and what is worse,
 Full angrily men harken to thy plaint;
 Thou gettest many a brush and many a curse,
 For saying thou art gaunt and starved and faint.
 Even the old beggar, while he asks for food,
 Would kill thee, hapless stranger, if he could!
 —William Cullen Bryant.

But we must turn from this page of mirth, and look again upon the more serious side of pioneer life in this settlement. Yet a good joke was the music and the spice of life for these pathfinders. Isolated in a wilderness they formed a world by themselves. And to this day they will tell you, that while the privileges and the diversions have multiplied with the years, yet their real enjoyment, the hearty ringing laugh and the rugged jest, have been lost in the whirlpool of modern business activities, and the rush of a multitude of strangers from strange lands.

But we have anticipated our narrative! The

recital of pioneer life has carried us beyond the years when William R. McCormick found but two log cabins along the entire river from the Carrollton sand-bar to the bay. Let us retrace our steps, and follow the development of our settlement as we glean it from the meagre records at hand.

In 1834, John B. Trudell built a log cabin near the McCormick mound, where he lived for 16 years with his wife, a daughter of Benoit Trombley; and Ben Cushway built his log cabin and blacksmith shop near the west approach of the Lafayette avenue bridge of later days. Leon Trombley (father of Mrs. P. J. Perrott and Louis Leon Trombley), who was an Indian trader and farmer, about this time declined to trade his horse for a whole section of land that to-day is in the very heart of Bay City. In later years he used to say, that he little thought then that this swamp, with its prairie grass high enough to hide a man, and with impenetrable woods, where the wolves howled continuously, would within 30 years become a thriving and attractive city. He kept his horse. But there were other Trombleys who had more faith in the future of this little-known valley. In 1835 we find Medor and Joseph Trombley building the first substantial frame house, with a warehouse in connection for storing the goods they exchanged for the Indians' furs and venison.

The persistent booming Michigan's interior had received from Governor Cass, and later from Governor Stevens T. Mason, showing that Michigan was not a hopeless swamp and a barren wilderness, together with easier transportation facilities, made Michigan the El Dorado of the West in 1835. The craze for land speculation was at its height in 1836 and 1837. The few traders and hunters in the Saginaw Valley during those years had nothing to do but show the country to these speculators.

They received liberal pay in bank-notes, which being largely "wild-cat" were as worthless and elusive as this terror of the backwoods itself. Among the first to recognize the advantages of this valley were Governor Mason and the late Judge Albert Miller.

James Fraser, born in Inverness, Scotland, February 5, 1803, the son of a soldier who had lost a leg in 1796, in the wars with the French, was another pillar among the elite who created a city and county out of this wilderness. Having accumulated a few thousand dollars by thrift and industry, he immigrated to the United States in 1829, coming straight to Michigan. He lost nearly all his money in a disastrous attempt at building a sawmill near Rochester, Oakland County. With less than \$100 he started a small grocery in Detroit, and started life anew. In 1832 he married Elizabeth Busby, a brave young woman of more than ordinary personal charms, whose parents had only the year previous emigrated from England. In 1833 he determined to settle on some land he had located on the Tittabawassee. From Flint the family entered the wilderness on the Indian trail, Mrs. Fraser and infant riding on an ingenious ox-sled he had built, while he and her parents rode on horseback. After getting his family settled in the solitude, he returned to Detroit to bring up some cattle for his ranch. Between Flint and Saginaw they became stampeded, and while chasing them he hung his coat with all the cash he had in the world, over \$500, on a tree near the trail! and never after found it. Long years afterward, when he had amassed a fortune, he used to say, that this was the greatest loss of his whole life. He cleared a nice farm, and planted a flourishing orchard, for years the pride of that neighborhood. But farm life was too tame for this man on horseback. He spent most of his time in the saddle, looking up lands, and in 1836 moved his family

to Saginaw, in order that they might be nearer his favorite haunts, the shores of Saginaw bay and river.

That same year Albert Miller bought land along the Saginaw River, in what is now Bay County, and proceeded to lay out the town of Portsmouth. At the same time, Mr. Fraser planned the purchase of the Riley Indian Reserve, given to that family of half-breeds by the government for bringing about the favorable treaty of 1819 with the Indians.

In September, 1836, this reserve was bought by the Saginaw Bay Company, which Mr. Fraser had organized, for the sum of \$30,000, an enormous price in those days. The stockholders included some of Michigan's most prominent citizens: Governor Stevens Thompson Mason, the first executive of our State, whose remains lie buried in New York,—they are now to be brought back to Detroit, to be buried on the site of the first Capitol of Michigan, Griswold Park, through the consent of his sister, Miss Elizabeth Mason, now of Washington, D. C., secured on the day following President Roosevelt's inauguration,—March 5, 1905; also Henry R. Schoolcraft (Indian commissioner), Frederick H. Stevens, John Hulbert, Andrew T. McReynolds, Horace Hallock, Electus Backus, Henry K. Sanger, Phineas Davis and James Fraser. The articles of association were executed February 9, 1837, and a deed in trust, naming Frederick H. Stevens and Electus Backus as trustees, was executed February 11, 1837. The company at once caused 240 acres to be surveyed and platted for a town, and named it "Lower Saginaw."

The boundaries of this embryo city were the present Woodside avenue, the river, a line 400 feet south of and parallel with 10th street, and a line 100 feet east of and parallel with Van Buren street. The energy and enterprise shown in making the purchase was continued

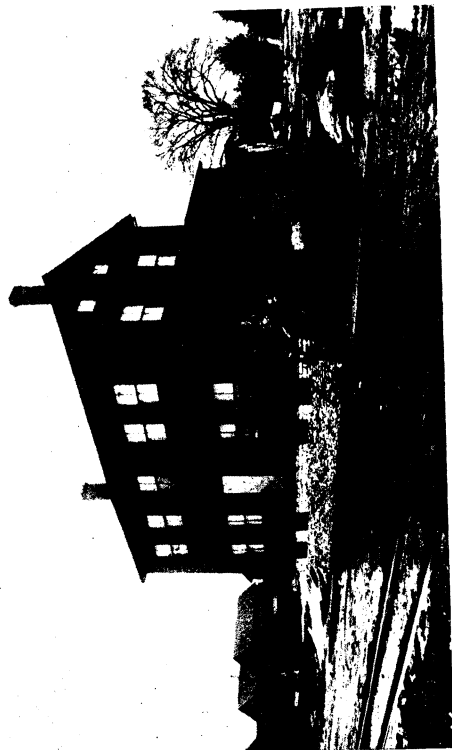
in laying out the future city. A dock and warehouse were built, and a large hotel was framed and lumber provided for its completion. A building was also erected to contain the "wild-cat" bank. The plans of the company were only just maturing, when the panic and financial crash brought the work to a standstill, and the stockholders of the Saginaw Bay Company to the verge of bankruptcy. James Fraser alone was able to tide over the storm.

In 1838 business in the valley was at a standstill, and the land-lookers vanished. The Saginaw County Bank, projected for Lower Saginaw, and the Commercial Bank of Portsmouth had bills engraved for circulation, but aside from those stolen while in transit from the engravers in New York, none was ever put into circulation. On March 1, 1838, Sydney S. Campbell and family arrived to take charge of the hotel, and with their advent begins the real history of Bay City proper.

In 1837, John Farmer resurveyed and replatted the town of Portsmouth for the Portsmouth Company, headed also by Governor S. T. Mason, and including Henry Howard, State Treasurer; Kensing Pritchett, Secretary of State; John Norton, cashier of the Michigan State Bank; John M. Berrien, of the United States Army, and Albert Miller, judge of the Probate Court of Saginaw County. That also was before the great financial crash came, and things for a season looked bright indeed for this valley. Judge Miller, B. K. Hall, Thomas Rogers and Barney Cromwell erected the first sawmill here in 1837. The first postoffice was established the same year at Portsmouth, with Judge Miller as postmaster, and Thomas Rogers as mail carrier, bringing mail once each week from Saginaw. Three or four letters each way, and a few weekly papers coming down, was the extent of the mail business for several years to come. Dr. J. T. Miller located

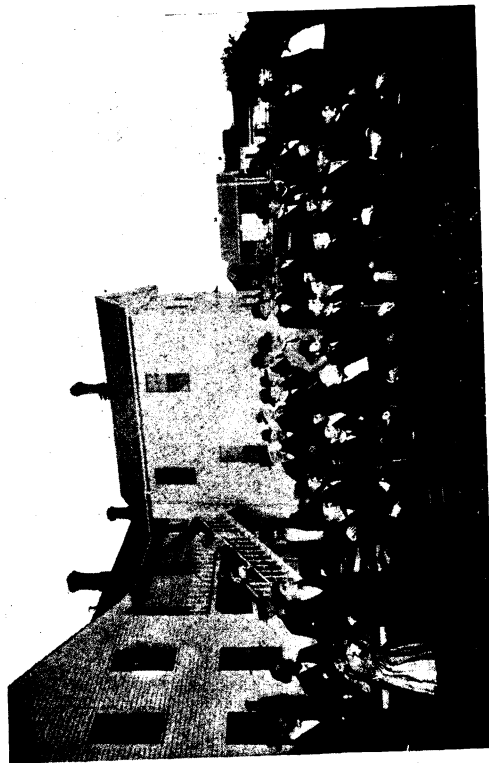
at Portsmouth about this time,—the first physician to begin practice here.

Mrs. Elizabeth Rogers, wife of Thomas Rogers, was the daughter of Dr. Wilcox, of Watertown, New York. She was an earnest student of medicine, putting up the prescriptions for her father, and when but 18 years old was often consulted by her father on difficult cases. In 1828 she married Thomas Rogers, coming with him to this county in 1837. For years she was the ministering angel of the early pioneers. Through storm and night she would hasten to the bedside of the sick and the dying, sometimes on horseback, more often on foot, through the woods, swamps and prairie, wherever the call of duty might be. For 15 years she was present at every birth in the settlement. During the epidemic of cholera she was the constant attendant of the sick and the dying, day and night. She would take no money and had no price. Some of the daily necessities of life sent to her home would be accepted, but nothing more. After 1850 many practicing physicians came to the valley, yet many of the old settlers would call Mrs. Dr. Rogers, as they fondly called her. William R. McCormick was taken with the cholera, and ever after credited Mrs. Rogers with saving his life. The Rogers family occupied a little block-house on the banks of the river in Portsmouth, and the venerable old lady never wearied in after years of telling her many harrowing experiences in those dismal years. The wolves howled so at night that the newcomers could not sleep. In time they became so accustomed to these nightly wolf concerts that they did not mind them any more, and often in after years she would start out to see a sick person with the howling of the wolves as accompaniment all the way. Often in the daytime she could see packs of wolves romping on the opposite river bank, where Salzburg is now located.

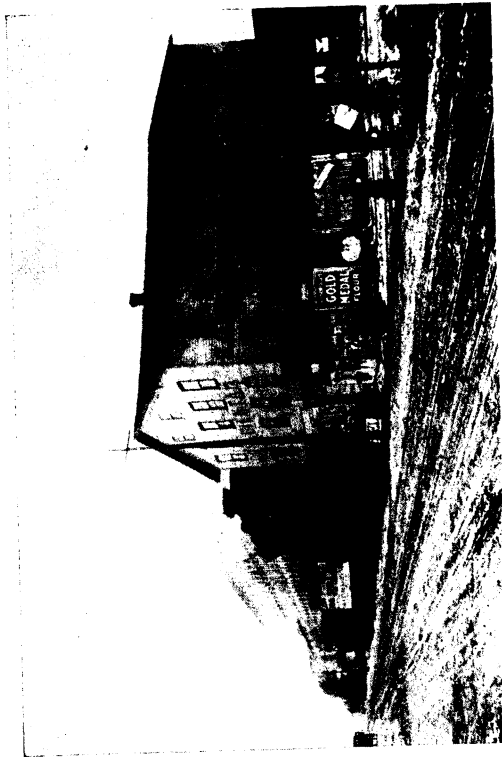


FIRST BUILDING ERECTED IN BAY CITY.

(Built by Medor Trombley in 1835, and still standing at 24th and Water streets, East Side.)



BAY COUNTY POOR FARM AND BOARD OF SUPERVISORS IN 1899.
(Buildings burned April 9, 1905.)



OLD GLOBE HOTEL,
Bay City, E. S.



BAY COUNTY COURT HOUSE,
Bay City, E. S.

One day two drunken Indians came to her door while her husband was away. She refused them admittance, when they secured an axe and proceeded to break down the door. She seized an iron rake, flung open the door and knocked the nearest redskin senseless with one blow, and the other was glad to make off. Then she nursed the wounded Indian back to consciousness and bade him begone. She was at once brave and tenderhearted, and gave the pioneers credit for all the noble characteristics she herself possessed. When the tide of commercialism swept over the valley, she frequently remarked the change. Our settlement has grown from three families to more than 20,000 inhabitants, she would say, but the greatest change is in the people themselves. They do not seem to be as hospitable, noble-hearted and generous, as they used to be. And the surviving pioneers readily agreed with her. She died July 16, 1881, in the community for which she had done so much during the trying days of the early settlement.

Cromwell Barney brought his family to this place in 1838 from Rhode Island and on May 22, 1838, there was born in the little block-house on the river bank, now Fourth avenue and Water street, Mary E. Barney, the first female white child born in Bay County, later Mrs. Alfred G. Sinclair, a well-known resident of Bay City. Barney was the messenger of the little settlement in those years, and frequently made the trip to Detroit in winter for supplies, which he would bring back on a little sled, requiring nine days for the round trip! The Barney farm, located within the boundaries of the First Ward of Bay City, was long a landmark in the county, and a street of that ward has been named after him. He later went into the lumbering business with James Fraser on the Kawkawlin River, where he lived until his death, November 30, 1851. He was a con-

spicuous type of the early pioneer. Upright and straightforward in all his dealings with his fellow-men, of unbounded energy, to whom idleness was a crime, he was one of the sterling builders of this community. In 1838, Cromwell Barney was working on the Globe Hotel, which is still standing, though considerably altered, at the corner of Water street and Fifth avenue. At that time the clearing along the river front extended only from what is now Third street to Center avenue, and east hardly as far as Washington avenue. Four block-houses comprised the settlement.

Mr. Fraser induced Sydney S. Campbell to open the Globe Hotel, the first hostelry here, his friends insisting ever afterward, that Syd's love of ease made it easy for him to doze in the wilderness. Born at Paris, Oneida County, New York, February 29, 1804, Judge Campbell did not enjoy many birthdays during his long and useful life. In March, 1830, he married Catherine J. McCartee, at Schenectady, New York, and immediately started life near Pontiac, Michigan. They were of that sturdy Scotch stock, which did so much to build up this valley. Their eldest son, Edward McCartee Campbell, was the first white boy born in Lower Saginaw. He built a brick business block on Water street, and looked after the Globe Hotel continuously for more than 45 years. The venerable old couple spent the last years of their life in the commodious farm house at Woodside avenue and Johnson street, surrounded by a large orchard, which 23 years ago yielded many a juicy apple to the humble scribe of these chapters, whose good fortune it was to be a favorite of the pioneers. The jovial old settler provided the children of the neighborhood with their pet rabbits and tame pigeons, and seemed never happier than when a group of youngsters would listen to his Indian yarns and play with his many pets.

Sydney S. Campbell was the first supervisor of Hampton township, elected in 1843, and was judge of probate of Bay County for 16 years after its organization. He used to tell the writer that it was a common thing for him to paddle 16 miles to Saginaw for one pound of tea. In 1839 he borrowed the government team of oxen and plowed up the site of the Folsom & Arnold mill, now the Wylie & Buell lumber-yard, and sowed a field of buckwheat, which he and his good wife harvested on a sail-cloth and stored it away in the loft of Campbell's hotel. That winter there was a scarcity of flour, and pioneers and Indians helped themselves to Mr. Campbell's buckwheat, which they ground in a coffee-mill in the "wild-cat" bank building, just across the way. Frederick Derr, a young mechanic, came here that year, and meeting Miss Clark, a young lady teacher who had been engaged to teach the young idea to sprout, promptly proposed, was accepted, and before night the blacksmith of the settlement, who was also justice of the peace, tied the knot in the smithy by simply pronouncing them man and wife. This was the first wedding here. Mrs. Derr lived only a year after the marriage, being the second person to be buried in the cemetery established by the settlers where Columbus and Garfield avenues now meet. A death in that little backwoods settlement cast a gloom over the population, which it took months to efface.

During the winter of 1838-39. General Rousseau and his brother, Captain Rousseau, with Dr. Rousseau, an uncle, were busy surveying new townships in this vicinity for the government, which had lately acquired a clear title to the lands from the Indians. Owing to the swampy nature of much of the land, this work could best be done when the ice and snow made them passable. In 1839, Louis Clawson, assisted by some of the well-known trappers

and traders of the valley, surveyed much of the territory along the shore of Lake Huron for the government. Tradition and speculation on those lands were giving way to scientific research and established fact.

In July, 1839, Captain Stiles with a chartered vessel brought Stephen Wolverton from Detroit to begin the erection of the old lighthouse at the mouth of the river, which is still standing, a picturesque landmark of those early mariners. It has since been replaced by a larger and more modern lighthouse. Capt. Levi Johnson, of Cleveland, finished the first one in 1841.

In September, 1839, the early settlers had a chance to see one of the large assemblies of Indians, which in years previous had been a common occurrence in the valley. Seventeen hundred Indians camped about the Globe Hotel and on the Fitzhugh mound on the West Side for two weeks, while John Hulbert, the Indian agent, distributed the final payment of \$80,000 for the purchase of their reservation, consummated in 1837. The Indians camped there for two weeks, and not one overt act is charged to them during their stay. It was an event the old settlers long remembered and often recalled. For a time Poor Lo lived high, but he had not the faculty of handling money, and fakers of all descriptions soon separated him from the fruits of his land sale.

In 1838, Capt. Joseph F. Marsac came here as Indian farmer and government agent, and he did his best to secure to the red men a safe method of keeping their money, and a few who followed his advice and invested their cash in real estate in this vicinity, reaped the harvest a few years later. Captain Marsac was one of the most popular pioneers here. Born near Detroit about 1790, he commanded a company at the battle of the Thames in the War of 1812. The Indians were fighting for the English, and when General Proctor wanted

messages taken back to Detroit, he selected an old scout, James Groesbeck, and Captain Marsac for the perilous undertaking. They hid in the daytime, and traveled at night, until the message was safely delivered to the American commander at Detroit. In 1816 he visited Chicago as interpreter and trader. That future metropolis of the West then contained but five block-houses. In 1819, General Cass sent for him to assist in passing the treaty of that year with the Indians, where Captain Marsac did excellent service. He rode on horseback with General Cass all over Michigan, as the Governor was determined to see how things actually looked in the much-abused interior. Commissioned by Governor Porter to raise a company of Indian fighters for the Black Hawk War, he got as far as Chicago, when news came that Black Hawk had been captured, and Captain Marsac's company of border scouts reluctantly returned home. In 1836 and 1837 he took a prominent part in the final treaties for the Indians' lands. He was a close friend of O-ge-ma-ke-ga-to, and did much to win over that powerful chieftain. His estimable wife, Theresa Rivard, was born at Grosse Pointe, Michigan, July 22, 1808, and in 1829 became the bride of the famous Indian fighter. They had six children: Charles, Octavius, for 12 years recorder for Bay City and Democratic candidate for another term for Greater Bay City; Mrs. Leon Trombley, Mrs. W. H. Southworth, Mrs. T. J. McClennan, and Mrs. George Robinson, all residents of the city their father helped to build. Captain Marsac died in the old homestead in this city, June 18, 1880.

On November 16, 1840, Capt. John S. Willson sailed into the river with his family, just ahead of a cold wave which froze up the river the next night, which remained closed until late the following April. He took his family

to the little block-house on Albert Miller's property in Portsmouth, where he lived until the McCormicks bought the homestead in 1842. Then he bought 27 acres of land on the river front, between the present 18th and 21st streets, building a cabin and planting an orchard. He spent the winters hunting and trapping, with good success, and in summer he sailed the 40-ton schooner "Mary" along the shore between Lower Saginaw and Detroit. In the fall of 1844 he was caught in a terrible storm off the mouth of the river, blown across the lake and shipwrecked on the Canadian shore, 80 miles above Goderich. He and his crew had to walk to that little port with frozen feet and without food. They could get no help until they reached Detroit, and from there they had to walk to their homes in the Saginaw Valley! The settlers had long since given boat and crew up for lost, and their surprise was unbounded when the hardy mariners arrived. Captain Willson's oldest daughter had died during his absence, and he gave up sailing for the less risky occupation of farming. Little did he dream that within 10 years his farm would become the site for a mammoth sawmill. The sturdy pioneers had 14 children, seven of whom survive. Captain Willson died in this city August 21, 1879, and his good wife did not long survive him. A suitable monument marks their last resting place in Pine Ridge Cemetery.

In 1840, Dr. Daniel Hughes Fitzhugh bought considerable land on the west side of the river, opposite Portsmouth and Lower Saginaw. In 1841 came Bay City's most famous citizen, Hon. James G. Birney, in pursuit of solitude and rest, which he found. Dr. Fitzhugh, James Fraser and Hon. James G. Birney were practically the sole owners of Lower Saginaw, having bought the rights and properties of the defunct Saginaw Bay Company. Theo-

dore Walker, of Brooklyn, New York, also held some of the scrip for the land, which he secured, for an unpaid tailor bill, from one of the bankrupt stockholders of the original company. Little did he dream that some day this discredited bit of paper would bring him wealth and a new home. He came here in 1842, and for years after was one of the town's most eccentric characters, until death claimed him in 1870. The lives of these three projectors of Bay City,—Fitzhugh, Fraser and Birney,—are so closely identified with the growth and development of these cities that their personal sketches belong of right to the section of this work devoted exclusively to biographies. The first six years of their activity in the new settlement were rather monotonous.

In 1842, Frederick Backus brought a stock of goods and opened the first store in Bay County, in the vacant warehouse on the river front.

In 1843, Michael Dailey, the Indian trader and interpreter, opened his trading house at the mouth of the Kawkawlin River, and began his travels about Northern Michigan, which gave him a well-merited repute as a fur hunter and pedestrian. Each winter he would take his blanket and pack and follow the shore of Lake Huron as far north as the Straits of Macinac and even the shores of Lake Superior. On one of these trips he met the two Indians who were handling Uncle Sam's mail with a dog train, at Sault Ste. Marie, bound for Lower Saginaw. The Indians were on snow-shoes, and calculated to go 50 miles each day. This did not discourage Mr. Dailey, who led the Indians a merry pace for 150 miles, finally left them, and came into this settlement some hours ahead of the dog train. In 1857, Mr. Dailey married Miss Longtin, daughter of an estimable pioneer, and having unbounded confidence

in the future of this settlement invested all his earnings in real estate, which eventually became very valuable. The last years of his life were spent in the family homestead on Washington avenue and First street, suffering much from rheumatism due to exposure and over-exertion in his younger days.

In 1843 the settlement was separated from Saginaw township and created into Hampton township. In 1844 the first school house was built near the north end of Washington avenue, and Israel Catlin arrived. Hon. James G. Birney held religious services in this building, with the often dubious assistance of the irresistible Harry Campbell. In 1845 the late P. J. Perrott joined his fortunes with the settlement. J. B. Hart and B. B. Hart came in 1846.

In April, 1846, Hon. James Birney, of Connecticut, came to visit his father. His experience on this trip is a vivid reminder of the primitive conditions still existing in the interior of Michigan at this time. He journeyed from Flint to Saginaw by the stage, a springless wagon drawn by two ponies, over a road of corduroy and mud, each worse than the other, with plenty of trees and roots adding excitement and jolts to the trip. After waiting two days at Saginaw for a boat to bring him down, he hired an Indian for 75 cents to paddle him down. He surprised his famous father while the latter was working in mud and water up to his ankles on a line fence where St. Joseph's Church is now located, then a long way in the wilderness.

In 1847, James Fraser proceeded to carry out his pet scheme of converting these majestic pine trees into lumber, and the lumber into the circulating medium of the realm, by constructing the first sawmill in conjunction with Hopkins and Pomeroy.

In the winter of 1847, H. W. Sage, of New

York, who later did so much to develop the west side of the river, came with Deacon Andrews and Jarvis Langdon, of Elmira, New York, and Joseph L. Shaw, of Ithaca, New York, to negotiate with Mr. Birney for some of the property in the settlement, whose fame was gradually finding its way to the business centers of the East. They put up at the Globe Hotel, where they found only one little bed available for strangers. They cast lots to see who would sleep in the bed, and three drew lucky numbers, while Deacon Andrews drew the floor, but as the latter was old and in poor health, Mr. Sage took his place on the pine knots. After several nights on the floor, Mr. Sage concluded he had had enough of rough pioneer experience and salt pork thrice daily, so on the Sabbath Day he hired a sleigh and, despite the Deacon's scruples about traveling on the Lord's Day, hied himself back to civilization.

In 1847, Daniel H. Futzhugh, Jr., built what was then considered an extravagant house on the corner of Third and Water streets.

In 1848 the fortunes of the settlement began to brighten, and soon a boom was in full swing. In 1848 there were added to the population,—Curtis Munger, who opened the second store in the settlement; and Edward Parke, an experienced pioneer. Thomas Carney and wife came to look after the boarding house being built for the sawmill employees, and J. S. Barclay and wife reinforced the Scotch colony in this outpost of civilization in the north woods, as Deacon Andrews described it, after regaining his equilibrium and his cottage in the East.

J. L. Hibbard came to clerk in the Munger store in 1849, as did Alexander McKay and family and J. W. Putnam, who erected homes on the river front in keeping with the

modest pretensions of the settlement. Old settlers assure us that life in the colony was now picking up. The social forces consisted of the Mesdames Barney, Barclay, Cady, Catlin, Campbell, Hart and Rogers, all of whom belonged to the "social set" and kept perpetual open house, where they disseminated the local news with conscientious promptness and due diligence. A serpentine foot-path winding in and out among the stumps on the river bank furnished an ample thoroughfare for the equippages of the little settlement. But the tall and whispering pines on the Saginaw had been heard in the business centers of the country, and soon there came "the first low waves, which soon will be followed by a human sea."

The settlement is growing apace in 1850, and space will forbid calling the roll of these new arrivals. The little community soon began to grow by leaps and bounds. The axe of the woodsman is heard all along the shores of the river, the clearings are increasing in number and in size, new cabins and cottages, more or less pretentious, are springing up under the merry music of hammer and saw, new mills are furnishing work for new arrivals, new business places are opened up, the river is alive with craft of all descriptions, roads are opened to the south and east, fisheries prosper, and farms are in bloom, where once the whip-poor-will was undisturbed. The settlement is outgrowing its last suit of homespun, and the boundaries are being steadily pushed eastward, northward and southward, while an equally ambitious community beckons to Lower Saginaw from the village of Wenona across the river. The settlers have become villagers and citizens. The reminiscences of the pioneers must give way to the record of achievements in the fields of commerce and industry. The

pathfinders have shown the way! The multitude will soon follow. Ever new shoulders are being put to the wheels of progress and development. The long drawn out and hard fought battle of the early settlers with dangers, priva-

tions, toil and hardships is clearly won. The "Garden Spot of Michigan," but yesterday a howling wilderness, has been revealed even under the primitive work of the pioneers. Another new era is dawning in this blessed valley!

CHAPTER V.

ORGANIZATION AND GROWTH OF BAY COUNTY.

EARLY LAND TRANSACTIONS AND SETTLEMENTS—HAMPTON TOWNSHIP ERECTED—EARLY ELECTIONS—THE STRENUOUS FIGHT FOR SEPARATION FROM SAGINAW COUNTY—ERA OF PROSPERITY—EARLY OFFICIAL TRANSACTIONS—ARENAC COUNTY ERECTED—CENSUS FIGURES AND SOME VITAL STATISTICS—SYNOPSIS OF ELECTION RETURNS—SOME OF THOSE WHO HAVE SERVED IN OFFICIAL POSITIONS—ROSTER OF COUNTY OFFICIALS.

Up to our altars, then, haste we and summon
Courage and loveliness, manhood and woman!
Deep let our pledges be: Freedom for ever!
Truce with oppression, never, oh never!
By our own birthright-gift, granted of Heaven—
Freedom for heart and lip, be the pledge given!
—Whittier.

The Saginaw Bay Company, led by the late James Fraser, and organized February 9, 1837, named the embryo city they had surveyed and platted "Lower Saginaw," which name the settlement retained for 20 years. Lower Saginaw contained 240 acres within the limits now bounded, roughly speaking, by Woodside avenue on the north, Columbus avenue on the south and by Grant street, then away out in the wilderness, which formed the eastern boundary.

In 1836 the late Judge Albert Miller purchased a tract of land some three miles from the mouth of the river, which lay somewhat higher above the river level than the surrounding country, and therefore to his practiced eye offered the best opportunities for early settlement. This tract includes the district now lying south of Columbus avenue and west of

Garfield avenue, the western portion of which now constitutes the greater part of the Fifth, Sixth and Seventh wards of Bay City. After being surveyed and platted, it was named Portsmouth. Judge Miller recognized the immense value of the vast timber belt then skirting the river, and his first enterprise was the erection of a sawmill in 1837, the first at this end of the river, designed to furnish prospective settlers with an easy and cheap means of erecting their humble cabins, and also to supply the other sections of Michigan south of the Saginaw River, which during those years of colonization in the "Peninsular" State, were rapidly being populated.

The subsequent panic throughout the country, particularly disastrous to the development of the interior of our State, crushed for a time all the prospects of these two prospective set-

tlements. In 1838 the affairs of the Saginaw Bay Company, opened under such auspicious and enterprising circumstances, went into chancery, and its bright prospects were blighted. But the original projectors never lost faith in the future of this end of the valley.

In 1840, Dr. Daniel Hughes Fitzhugh took advantage of the recent survey by government officials of the Indian reservation on the west shore of the Saginaw River, by purchasing several of the more desirable parcels of land lying directly across the river from Portsmouth.

It will be noticed that all these early land transactions dealt in the few locations directly on the river bank, where elevations, natural or artificial, removed the danger of the perennial floods at that time. During the following 60 years the waters have gradually receded, the river banks have been artificially dammed, and the river channel deepened at its mouth, so that every foot of the rich, low river bottoms has been made available for farms and for factory sites. Could the pioneers of 1840 have foreseen these favorable changes with the passing years, they would undoubtedly have invested in much more of the valley property, the choicest parcels of which then sold for \$5 an acre, and what is now some of the choicest city property was then bought for \$3 an acre. But even at that price it required some foresight and faith in the future of these lowlands, for any large purchases. For the settlements at the mouth of the Saginaw River were the outpost of civilization in the interior of Michigan for many years.

In 1840 there was not a single known white settler between here and Mackinaw, and Fort Mackinac itself was only a military outpost, with a mission for the Indians. On the old map owned by Captain Marsac the country north of here showed but crude outlines of a

few of the many large streams that pour their waters into Lake Huron. Ouisconsin, as the State of Wisconsin appears on that map, was scarcely known beyond the outskirts of the first settlements on its southeastern border. The entire country from this valley to Mackinaw was included in the township of Saginaw, with the exception of a part of Arenac, which was attached to Midland for judicial purposes.

In 1842 the projectors of Bay City made an effort to secure a separate township organization, and in the winter of 1843 the Saginaw County Board of Supervisors erected the township of Hampton, which included at the time all the territory from the lower end of the Saginaw River to Mackinaw. This vast territory was named Hampton by Hon. James G. Birney, in honor of the country seat of his wife in New York State, Hampton-on-Hudson.

The organization of Hampton township was completed in March, 1843, and on April 1, 1843, the settlers held their first election in the Globe Hotel. William R. McCormick's hat was the ballot-box and it was a standing joke of the old settlers ever after that he wore a hat large enough to hold all the votes between here and Mackinaw. The more superstitious of the settlers had cause for reflection when it was found that just 13 citizens were present and eligible to vote. Hon. James G. Birney, who that very year was nominated for the second time by the Liberty party for the highest office in the gift of our people, the presidency of the United States, received six votes for supervisor, while the proprietor of the settlement's only hostelry received seven votes, and thus Sydney S. Campbell was declared duly elected to attend the board meetings at Saginaw, and privileged to paddle his own canoe for 16 miles each way for glory and the prestige of the settlement.

That first vote has been subject to consid-

erable critical analysis. That party spirit ran high is evident by the close vote. Just why James G. Birney, one of the brightest and most advanced citizens of the country, without a doubt Bay County's foremost citizen, who had done much to bring about the separate organization of Hampton township, and who was at that very time bending every energy and dollar he had in the world to the development of this little settlement, should be defeated by the jolly tavern-keeper, has been the subject for discussion and conjecture. The Democratic party was then still in the ascendancy in the land, and Supervisor Campbell belonged to the dominant party. Perchance the party whip and party loyalty was as effective in 1843 as it certainly is in 1905. Or mayhap the refreshing influence of the tavern was more persuasive in securing votes, than pre-eminent ability, public-spirited effort or the undivided interests of the little settlement. Be that as it may, the contents of William R. McCormick's hat showed that a majority of the settlers wanted Sydney S. Campbell on the board, and his election was duly celebrated far into the night by the successful "party," differing from our modern-day celebration of election victories only in point of numbers.

Old residents are authority for the deduction, that there was more good cheer dispensed as a result of that first election on the soil of embryo Bay County, per capita of population taken into the reckoning, than was dispensed in these parts in November, 1904, when the popularity of President Theodore Roosevelt landed him in the White House by the largest electoral as well as popular vote ever given a presidential nominee, and incidentally resulted in a landslide for the local Republican ticket in Bay County, every candidate on that ticket being elected, with hundreds of votes to spare, against an unusually strong ticket on the other side.

Judge Campbell in later years enjoyed many jokes about that first election in Hampton township, while some of the best emanated beside his own fireside. He served as supervisor for a number of years, being succeeded by George Lord, who came here from Madison County, New York, in the winter of 1854, and who built the Keystone mill on the West Side. He had hardly settled here before public office and honors were showered on him by the little community, and during the next 20 years he held a number of the highest offices in the gift of the people here. He was a robust type of the early pioneers, who liked a joke as well as his predecessor, Judge Campbell, and both were correspondingly popular. He represented this community on the board of Saginaw County at the time the agitation was on for creating a separate county down here, and was bitterly opposed by the supervisors of Saginaw and Midland townships. When Midland set up for itself, he was active in securing the organization of another township on the west side of the river, and in 1855 the Midland board organized the township of Williams, comprising townships 14, 15 and 16 north, range 3 east, and all of Arenac County.

How thinly this vast territory was settled in those early years, is best shown by the vote at presidential elections. Michigan being admitted to Statehood in 1835, the first presidential election took place in November, 1836. Oddly enough, Saginaw County, which then included all the territory from the Flint River to Mackinaw, is credited with giving 165 votes to Martin Van Buren, Democrat, while not a single vote is credited to "Tippecanoe" Harrison, the Whig candidate. Undoubtedly the Democratic politicians of that day and of this vast territory knew at that early day how to manipulate returns and votes. Four years later, in 1840, Van Buren received 100 votes, to Har-

risson's 89. In 1844, President Polk received but 104 votes, to 107 for Henry Clay, the Whig candidate. These several elections not only show a slow but positive increase in population, but they also show much change of sentiment.

This vote of 1844, as recorded in the Capitol at Lansing, would also show that this settlement of future Bay City did not show due respect and appreciation for the distinguished lawyer and citizen who for the sake of principle, in defense of human liberty, equality, and the very birthright of the human race, had given up his slaves, much of his earthly possessions, had forsaken the charming scenes of his childhood in "Old Kentucky," and all the comforts and luxury of his Southern home, to seek exile in Michigan, where freedom was all that the word implies, and not merely an idle phrase. For nowhere do we find that one single vote was cast in this election of 1844 for Bay County's most distinguished pioneer, Hon. James G. Birney, who in this very election received 62,300 votes for President of the United States on the ticket of the Liberty party. While thousands of his fellow-citizens in other parts of the country were by their votes honoring the grand old man and his principles, his neighbors in the wilderness, for whom he was doing so much, do not appear to have voted for him at all! Yet this sterling citizen, defender of liberty for all, an earnest preacher in the wilderness, eloquent in his defense of the enslaved black race of the South, who through a long life practiced all the Christian virtues, this pioneer in our own backwoods settlement, received in the very next year (1845) 3,023 votes for Governor of Michigan on his party ticket. The county did better by him in this election, giving him 37 votes, but even these are paltry returns for all that he daily did for these hidebound partisans.

James G. Birney came upon the political

arena just 20 years too soon! Had he been eligible in 1860, the whole trend of our country's history might have been changed. But it was his duty in life to "blaze" a way for future generations. His self-sacrifices and his eloquent championship of the down-trodden slaves of the South showed the way for the next generation of abolitionists, who completed the work he had so well begun. He was a leader in that great movement, when leadership meant social exile and banishment from his native hearth. He was one of the prophets in the wilderness, who was figuratively crucified for the cause he served and that world-wide humanity he loved. And he was as eminent and successful a pioneer in this valley, as he was in that movement to free the slaves of the South.

That his preaching was not utterly lost upon his neighbors, is shown by the vote of 1848, when this vast county gave Gen. Lewis Cass, the famous Indian fighter and territorial Governor of Michigan, 183 votes on the Democratic ticket, while Gen. Zachary Taylor, Whig, received 118, and Martin Van Buren, Free Soil candidate, received 47 votes. Those 47 votes were cast for the principles James G. Birney fought for. The tide had not yet set in, that would sweep old prejudices away, but the first low waves were rolling, even here. In 1852 the vote for President was as follows: Franklin Pierce, Democrat, 694; Gen. Winfield Scott, Whig, 367; John P. Hale, of New Hampshire, Free Soil, 73. The younger generations of this settlement were most impressed with the spirit of their tutor, and he lived to see the work he did in the vineyard of his Master bear good fruit in the organization in July, 1855, under the oaks at Jackson, of the Republican party, embodying all the principles for which he fought.

This little settlement was represented at

the birth of the "Grand Old Party" by the late Gen. Benjamin F. Partridge, Judge Albert Miller, John McEwan, and Col. Henry Raymond. The movement started by Judge Birney and his compatriots had now gained full swing, and through the entire North there rang the songs of Whittier and Longfellow, and the eloquence of Daniel Webster and his co-laborers in the halls of state at Washington, while thousands of volumes of "Uncle Tom's Cabin" were sold in Michigan. The result of this propaganda is evident in the last election held jointly by this community as part of Saginaw County in 1856. John C. Fremont, Republican, received 1,042 votes, to 1,222 for James Buchanan, Democrat. It will also be noted that the vote of this vast region had almost doubled in those short four years. Verily many good citizens had entered the wilderness in Michigan's interior since 1850 and a large proportion settled here.

In 1850 the work of building up a prosperous community in these wilds of Lower Saginaw, begun in earnest in 1842 by Hon. James G. Birney, the late James Fraser and Dr. Daniel Hughes Fitzhugh, began to show excellent results. Capitalists with money to invest, professional men with energy and ability, brainy mechanics and enterprising merchants, came to swell the population, undaunted by the primitive means we then had of communicating with the outside world, or the still more primitive environs of the settlement itself. The acute business men of that army of hardy pioneers and home-builders recognized in this location with its wealth of pine and other timber, and its many probable though undiscovered and undeveloped natural resources, a business diamond cut in the rough, and their judgment has been verified by subsequent events.

By 1856 this settlement became ambitious,

and the pioneers were no longer satisfied to be a mere tail to the Saginaw kite, and around their firesides and in public meeting places they demanded a title more distinctive for their rising community. In that year Hon. James Birney came here to carry on the business enterprises of his worthy father, and one of his first public acts was the introduction of a bill in the Legislature in January, 1857, providing "That the name of the village of Lower Saginaw, in the Township of Hampton, State of Michigan, be, and the same is, hereby changed to Bay City." The bill was passed and approved February 10, 1857, Governor Bingham willingly signing the bill, for Saginaw had given him an adverse vote, while the little settlement, which was not yet incorporated as a village, had shown some of the spirit of the leading pathfinder of the community in registering its sovereign will. This success spurred the ambitious settlers on to new efforts for a separate county organization.

In November, 1854, Jonathan Smith Barclay, one of our county's pioneer business men, builder and owner of the famous old Wolverton House, managed to secure the nomination and election to the Legislature from Saginaw County. In 1855, aided by Judge Albert Miller and Daniel Burns—another of the galaxy of irrepressible sons of Scotland among our pioneers—a bill to create Bay County was introduced and later defeated by only a narrow margin, despite the bitter antagonism of both Saginaw and Midland, both of whom coveted this rich belt on the shores of Saginaw Bay. Gen. Benjamin F. Partridge is the historian of this memorable contest for recognition by his fellow-citizens of embryo Bay County, his sketch being published in pamphlet form by the Board of Supervisors in 1876. It now occupies a conspicuous place in the State Pioneer So-

ciety's "History of Michigan." The opposition in the "Third House" was pronounced strong, numerous and influential.

The determination of the now thoroughly aroused settlement was equal to the emergency, however, and, having a good and just cause, won out over seemingly insurmountable obstacles, just as, 48 years later, equally public-spirited citizens won out over a similarly obdurate Legislature, in the endeavor to unite the sister cities. Then as now there were lukewarm citizens, conservative men who thought that possibly the matter was a little premature, who wanted to wait and see, who wanted to leave well enough alone, who were afraid we were not yet old or rich enough to stand alone, just as 48 years after equally conscientious and good citizens thought and argued, that we were not yet old enough or well enough balanced to "stand together." It is interesting to note that the progress of events for separation from Saginaw in 1857 were very similar to the course of events that UNITED the two Bay Cities in 1905. With a divided House behind them, and with seemingly insurmountable obstacles before them, there were able and willing spirits in the community who dared to do the impossible. They insisted that the separate organization of Bay County, as they had determined to name the new constituency, was proper and right, and being RIGHT was not something to be ALLOWED by an unwilling Legislature, but something that should be at once CONCEDED.

In 1856 Hon. T. Jerome, of Saginaw, was elected to the Legislature from that county, and Henry Ashman, from Midland County, with the express understanding that they were to frustrate all efforts for the creation of Bay County, and both stood resolutely by their guns. Their opposition was at all times honorable and above board, but none the less

strenuous. The Legislature being almost unanimously Republican, the settlers here wisely decided to send, as their missionaries, the leading residents of that political faith. There journeyed to Lansing, in behalf of a separate and distinct county organization, a large committee headed by Hon. James Birney, Gen. B. F. Partridge, Col. Henry Raymond, William McEwan, John McEwan, Judge Albert Miller, and as many other settlers as could spare the time from their urgent daily duties of life.

The act creating Bay County was drawn by Chester H. Freeman, one of the first lawyers to come to this wilderness, and the description of territory was drawn by Gen. B. F. Partridge, himself an able surveyor and civil engineer. But the representatives of Saginaw and Midland counties did not want the bill to pass in that form, hence they added Section 2, which after a prolonged struggle before the Legislature was finally accepted by all parties as a compromise. The act creating Bay County was as follows: "Section 1: That the following territory (then followed the description) shall be organized into a county, which shall be known and called Bay County, and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the inhabitants of the other organized counties of this State are entitled. Section 2: This act shall be submitted to a vote of the electors of Bay, Saginaw, Midland, and Arenac Counties, at the township meetings to be holden in said county (here followed provisions how the vote should be taken), and in case a majority of the said votes upon the approval of this act shall be in favor of such approval, then this act shall take effect upon the 20th day of April, 1857; but if a majority of said votes shall be against such approval, then this act shall not take effect, but shall be void."

The anomaly of the wording was caused by

the worthy member from Midland, who also wanted his people to have a vote in killing off the ambitions of "those mosquito fighters" at the mouth of the river, as the inland settlers were wont to refer sneeringly to the men who dared to seek homes amid the malaria and desolation of the wild and wooded lowlands. The member from Saginaw was willing to have the bill pass in this thrice altered way, satisfied to leave the matter to his constituency, and happy himself to be rid of the bother on the floor of the House. The representative from Midland County urged the claim of his county for the privilege of voting on this proposition, which seemed to concern them so little, with the undoubted purpose of later urging the reasons why Midland and not Saginaw should have that sneered at, but none the less growing, settlement near the bay.

By mutual consent the bill as thrice amended was passed by the Legislature on February 17, 1857, and was duly signed by Governor Bingham. The territory included in Bay County by this act was taken partly from Saginaw and Midland, and included all of Arenac County, which was attached to Midland for judicial purposes. It comprised township 13 north, range 6 east; all the north half of township 13 north, range 5 east, that lies east of the Saginaw River; all of township 14 north, ranges 3, 4, 5 and 6 east; all of townships 15, 16, 17 and 18 north, ranges 3, 4 and 5 east; all of townships 19 and 20 north, ranges 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 and 8 east; and the Charity Islands in Saginaw Bay. All this territory lies around the shores of Saginaw Bay, including the valleys of the Saginaw, Kawkawlin and Pinconning rivers, which are still within the boundaries of Bay County proper, and the Pine Rifle and Au Gres rivers, now in Arenac County, and the Quanicasse River, now in Tuscola County. In this entire

territory but two townships were regularly organized—Hampton and Williams. The changes of the original boundaries have come since then; as this vast territory became settled, the inhabitants wanted to set up housekeeping for themselves, much as Bay wanted to do in 1855, and did do in 1857. To our credit be it said, we have never compelled other communities to fight for their rights, as Bay County had to do, until the Supreme Court set things right in May, 1858.

In accordance with the provisions of the enabling act, Bay, Saginaw, Midland and Arenac counties all voted on the proposition on the first Monday in April, 1857. In embryo Bay City a new light had dawned since the bitter fight was waged against the new county at Lansing, and some of those who were most emphatic in opposition to the separation now became the most urgent advocates of a separate county. Once again note the parallel between the evolution of the forces of progress and development in the fight for separation in 1857, and the endeavor for UNION in 1905. When the votes were counted at Birney Hall that rainy April evening in 1857, the entire settlement was out in the storm, anxiously awaiting the result.

The vote of Bay County was almost unanimous in favor of the separate organization, the vote being 204 for separation, and only 14 against! Saginaw and Midland counties voted almost as unanimously against the separation, as was to be expected, and they forthwith contended that the act creating Bay County was null and void, and the Circuit Court at Saginaw continued to claim jurisdiction over Bay County. Most of the conservative and peace-loving residents of Bay were resigned to their fate, and proceeded to accept the discouraging consequences of that election with such good grace as they could command. Not so Hon.

Chester H. Freeman, the framer of the act, and one of its sturdiest champions. He contended from the day the act was passed, that the Legislature did not intend to have Saginaw and Midland vote on it, and that the words "at the township meetings to be holden in SAID county" clearly proved that the election was to be held by Bay County alone. A handful of stalwart and progressive citizens alone took Judge Freeman's view of the case.

Determined to have a settlement of the case one way or the other, the township authorities called an election of county officers to be held the first Monday in June, 1857. So little faith did some of the more conservative settlers have in this election, that they did not even take the trouble to vote, and consequently less than half as many votes were cast for the first county officers as had previously been cast in favor of the separate county organization. The officials elected, however, were determined to see the case through on its merits, and the following day qualified for their respective offices, to which they were later duly entrusted by the Supreme Court: Sheriff, William Simon; clerk, Elijah Catlin; treasurer, James Watson; register of deeds, Thomas M. Bligh; judge of probate, Sydney S. Campbell; prosecuting attorney, Chester H. Freeman; circuit court commissioner, Stephen P. Wright; surveyor, B. F. Partridge; coroner, William C. Spicer. These were the first county officials of Bay County, and the ticket was as well balanced as any ever named since at the polls.

Hardly had this organization been perfected, when Saginaw and Midland protested the election as illegal, and for some months things were badly mixed in the valley. The collection of taxes and all proceedings in court were practically paralyzed. Litigants would start suit in Bay County, and if the judgment was against them would promptly appeal to

the Saginaw Circuit Court, claiming Bay had no jurisdiction and vice versa.

Thus matters drifted with clash of jurisdiction and worse confusion, until even the most ardent separationists advised giving way and postponing the organization of Bay County until a more opportune time. But Judge Freeman stood like the proverbial stone wall. Daniel Burns was charged by Dr. Dion Birney with having committed a perjury in Hampton township, June 29, 1857. Hon. John Moore, prosecuting attorney for Saginaw County, represented the complainant, and Chester H. Freeman, prosecuting attorney for Bay County, was retained by Daniel Burns, who entered into the spirit of this test case with all the zeal he could command. Although all the leading lawyers in Michigan expressed the opinion that the act creating Bay County was null and void, Judge Freeman decided to carry this test case to the Supreme Court. Before going to this last court of appeal, he once more tried to get the Legislature to put Bay County on its feet. But the Saginaw and Midland representatives were as immovable as before. Then Judge Freeman tried a stratagem that nearly succeeded. He drew a bill, defining where the court should be held in the judicial district in which Bay City was situated which, had it become law, would have established Bay County at once as a separate organization. Here is the outline of the bill: "It is hereby provided that the circuit judge of the district in which Bay County is situated shall hold court in Bay City, in said territory, and shall hear, try, and determine all suits commenced in said circuit court in said territory, and all appeals to the same." The final section confirmed jurisdiction in this territory! This bill met the approval of the Governor and of the Saginaw and Midland representatives and promptly passed the House on Friday. As

the Governor had left the Capitol, and did not return until Monday, this bill was not signed; when about to sign, the Governor on reading it again before signing, recognized its force, called the opposing representatives' attention to it; as Messrs. Jerome and Ashnum wished to recall it, it was never approved. The Republican party leaders at Lansing were not very anxious to create another new county, which they had reason to believe would be largely Democratic, and they hastened to put a quietus on the settlement's ambitions. So anxious were some of the local Democratic party leaders of those years to have Bay County recognized as a separate organization, that they promised to send Hon. James Birney as the first representative from this county, in case it was then recognized. This was not an idle promise, for Judge Birney soon after entered the State Senate from this senatorial district.

The stalwart defenders of Bay County's interests never faltered in the face of these repeated rebuffs. Realizing that there was no hope for the county in the Legislature, they turned resolutely to the courts for a settlement of their case. Chester H. Freeman and Stephen P. Wright prepared to carry the *Birney vs. Burns* suit to the Supreme Court, and they called in as assistant counsel Hon. William M. Fenton, of Genessee County. The defendant, Mr. Burns, through his attorney, Judge Freeman, filed a bill of abatement, alleging that "the said supposed offense, if any was committed, was committed within the jurisdiction of Bay County, and not within the jurisdiction of the Saginaw Circuit Court." Upon this plea, issue was taken, and the case was made and certified to the Supreme Court, and was heard at the May term, at Detroit.

Judge Freeman had staked his reputation as a lawyer upon the result of this suit, and he prepared a full and exhaustive argument in the

case. Unfortunately the strain and worry over this case brought on a fever, so that at the very time the case was brought up, Judge Freeman was prostrated. Mrs. Freeman promptly gathered up all the papers in the case, together with Judge Freeman's arguments, and sent them all to Mr. Fenton, at Flint. The case had meanwhile attracted State-wide attention, as citizens of all the counties interested asked the opinions of various attorneys throughout the State. When Mr. Fenton reached Detroit, he was urged by some of the most prominent attorneys in the State to let the case go by default, as he would only lay himself liable to ridicule and defeat. He was assured that not a single attorney, aside from Judge Freeman himself, had any faith in the case of Bay County. Fortunately for Bay County, Mr. Fenton was an honest and fearless citizen, and he assured his advisers that he knew of points in the case which they overlooked, that he had promised Mrs. Freeman to see the case through to the end to the best of his ability, and this he was now prepared to do. He had not gone far into the argument, before the listening jurists conceded that there was some plausibility to his line of reasoning, and before he closed many of the most eminent practitioners became themselves convinced that Bay County had taken a perfectly legal and proper course under the circumstances. Seldom had any case aroused such wide-spread interest among the members of Michigan's bench and bar, and many were the arguments pro and con that May evening in the metropolis of the State, on the chances of the Supreme Court sustaining the little settlement on the Saginaw River. The case was submitted just before the close of court that afternoon, and Mr. Fenton and the few Bay citizens who had wandered up to Detroit to hear the case slept but little that night. At the opening of court next morning,

the now famous decision was handed down, sustaining every contention of Bay County, and declaring the county duly and properly organized. The decision is found on page 114, 5th Michigan Reports, First Cooley.

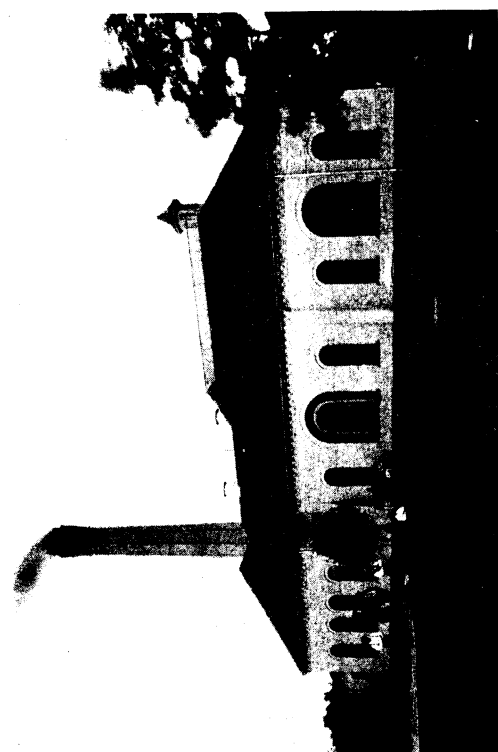
A messenger who had been waiting for the decision for hours, started on a speedy horse to bring the news to Bay County, this being a faster route than coming by stage to Saginaw and by canoe down the river. But the news first reached here by the Detroit boat, which left shortly after the Supreme Court had rendered its decision. The progressive and enterprising citizens who had never lost hope in the establishment of a new county, with the county seat in their midst, were naturally elated, and even the more easy-going and indifferent citizens came out of their hard shells long enough to take part in a genuine backwoods celebration. Thomas Rogers and a corps of willing and muscular assistants, having no cannon to sound the glad tidings, hammered the old anvil until the welkin rang with the merry music. Old fowling pieces were brought forth, loaded to the muzzle, and their explosion sounded to the up-river settlers like a battle down the river. All the instruments of music and of noise were called into use, and good cheer flowed, as it only could flow, in an open-hearted and primitive community.

The venerable recorder of those far-reaching and exciting events reports in the quaint style of those years, that this cannonading did drown some of the sleepy ideas of some of the sleepy people of this infant city, and did awaken them to a realization that from their little hamlet there did lead a sure road to prosperity and wealth, did they but realize it, and try it out. "The glad news brought the people to their right senses! Since then the city and county have rushed along the rough track of building up and burning down, and rebuilding in more

substantial style." So far, General Partridge.

In view of events in recent years, one would almost believe that the effects of that early stimulant had worn off, that some of our able citizens have again wandered away from that vitalizing road that by the value of our natural resources must lead to prosperity and success. Verily we are dozing off again, resting on our oars, drifting with the tide, waiting with the stoical indifference of the original aborigine inhabitant of this region for something EASY to turn up. And to the south and east and west of us, more enterprising and wide-awake communities in Michigan were snatching from our slumbering brow the honor, prestige and business, of being the third city in Michigan. But happily for us, like our ancestors of 48 years ago, over many obstacles and seemingly impassable barriers, we have pursued our courtship; Wenona of old has won forever and ever the strong arm and devoted co-operation of the older community. Joined always together by the commercial ties created by the mighty Saginaw, it remained for the revival of 1905 to unite those which had ever belonged together. And just as the victory of Bay County in 1858 roused the slumbering energies and gave renewed hope to the pioneers of Bay County, so let us strive to gain new hope, new life, new enterprise, progress and prosperity from the united strength of the consolidated cities.

Certain it is, that this valley in 1858 at once assumed a place in the State it had not previously occupied. The little settlement at once found a place on the maps of the country. Those already here sent the good tidings to friends in distant localities, and a stream of settlers was soon coming this way. Business and professional men like to be in a county seat, and the new dignity of Bay City attracted some of the men who later did much for the city and county. The men already here felt the vitaliz-



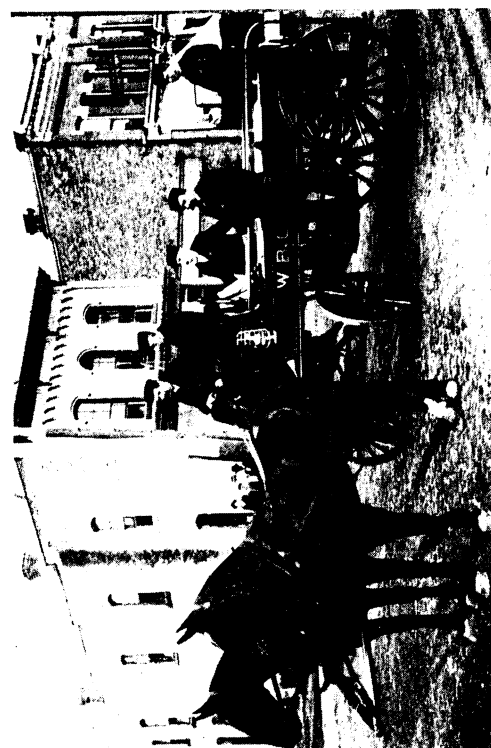
WATER WORKS,
Bay City, W. S.



ARBEITER HALL AND HOSE HOUSE, No. 6,
Bay City, E. S.



CAPT. JAMES DAVIDSON'S DRY DOCK,
Bay City, W. S.



BAY CITY FIRE DEPARTMENT,
West Side Headquarters

ing influence of the new spirit which seemed to animate everything and everybody, and the men of means, who often clung timidly to their cash, preferring to have it lie idle in distant banks, now called this vital spark home, to combine with the brawn and sinew of labor for the mutual benefit of both. New mills were erected. Stores were stocked with merchandise that at first seemed all out of proportion to the demand or needs of the rising community, only to be exhausted within a few short months and requiring replenishing. That "business creates business" was proven on every hand. The money that one enterprising citizen put into circulation drew out the hidden gold of his neighbor. Fortunes were accumulated in the next 30 years in every avenue of business and trade. The wheels of trade, industry and commerce, stopped for many years by the panic of 1837, were again set in motion all over the country, and nowhere was this vitalizing influence felt more keenly than in this "neck of the woods."

Bay City was advertised from ocean to ocean by this tenacious fight of a handful of men for recognition in the councils and the business of the great young State of Michigan. The rivalry between the older community at Saginaw and its robust offspring at the head of navigation began in earnest, and soon became a by-word throughout the country. However keen and strenuous that rivalry may have been and is now; however frequently it may have verged to a point where the rest of the State held its breath in anticipation of a general riot call, one thing this rivalry has always done for the valley: It has given us publicity and unlimited free advertising abroad. And since competition is the life of trade, and publicity its handmaiden, this keen rivalry has at least done as much as all other factors combined, to call the attention of the restless world outside to

the wonderful advantages of this valley of the Sauks, so blessed by Nature, and so well developed by its pioneer sons. The first clash came when Bay wanted to set up housekeeping for itself, and through the indomitable spirit of its leaders, Bay won. Many have been the clashes between the vigorous old colony above the Carrollton sand-bar, and the vigorous settlement in the lowlands near Saginaw Bay, but the most far-reaching clash was that legislative and legal battle fought to a successful issue by the cohorts of Bay in 1858.

The county officials elected the previous June immediately took up their official duties, except William Simon, sheriff-elect, who had removed from the county; B. F. Partridge was appointed in his place. The first meeting of the Board of Supervisors was held August 10, 1858. Hampton township was represented by Sydney S. Campbell and Williams township by George W. Smock. Judge Campbell was unanimously elected chairman and, by the same unanimity, Mr. Smock became the committee of the whole. It was also unanimously voted by these two supervisors, that the chairman was entitled to a vote on all questions coming before the board. Suggestive of the times and the place was the first disbursement of the board, when they paid \$88 to Indians for 11 wolf certificates, and \$24 to pale face hunters for three wolf certificates. They also paid \$70.43 for constable bills, indicating that the justice courts were grinding merrily, although the justices' fees amounted to only \$66.61. Some enterprising citizen demanded \$10 for posting election notices, but the board concluded \$5 was enough for that service, which amount was allowed. They also allowed August Kaiser \$1 for boarding prisoners. Judged by that standard, the cost of living must have been trivial in 1858 in this settlement, compared to the accredited rates of 1905. While the set-

tlement was still in its swaddling clothes, still the supervisors, after due diligence and impartial application of their tax yard-stick, found the assessed valuation to be \$530,589, while their tax levy for the first year was \$1,165. As one looks at the several pictures of Bay City and vicinity about that time, one would find it difficult to size up the property exposed to view at anything like the imposing array of figures, produced officially by that able two-man board. Evidently no one was overlooked, and every dollar's worth of property was made to pay its fair and equal share for the privilege of prospering with the prosperous and promising young community. The county officials were not paid in accordance with their evident worth, but rather in strict accordance with the visible means of the county as then constituted. The energetic prosecuting attorney, Judge Freeman, received the then princely sum of \$50 per year for his public services, and the other officials were paid in proportion. The supervisors appointed E. N. Bradford, Israel Catlin and Jule B. Hart as superintendents of the poor, for verily "the poor ye shall have always with ye." The poor board held its first meeting October 10, 1858. The county treasurer's report showed that county poor orders to the amount of \$78.14 had been paid, and \$2.85 remained in the poor fund.

Things moved fast in the new county, and the two-man board was soon more than doubled by the creation of new townships. In February, 1859, Arenac was erected into a township, with Daniel Williams, N. W. Sillibridge and Daniel Shaw on the Board of Inspectors. Peter Marksman was elected supervisor, but being unable to act, M. D. Bourasso was appointed and became the third member of the board. A special meeting was called in March, 1859, when the board erected the township of Portsmouth, with J. M. Miller, Appleton Stevens

and William Daglish on the first Board of Inspectors, and Appleton Stevens was elected supervisor. Shortly after, the township of Bangor was created, with Scott W. Sayles as the first supervisor chosen by the constituency then residing on the west bank of the Saginaw River. Dr. George E. Smith represented Hampton in the fall of 1859. He was chosen chairman of the board, then consisting of five members.

The election in November, 1858, brought about some changes in the county officials, the successful ones being as follows: Nathaniel Whittemore, sheriff; Thomas W. Lyons, clerk; W. L. Sherman, circuit court commissioner; T. W. Watkins, surveyor. Those honored with succeeding terms were as follows: Chester H. Freeman, prosecuting attorney; Thomas M. Bligh, register of deeds; James Watson, treasurer; Sydney S. Campbell, judge of probate.

In the fall of 1858 a cheap wooden building for jail purposes was erected on what is now Sixth street, near Saginaw street. Sheriff Partidge did not have any vicious prisoners, for the shack would not have held them for a minute. This primitive bastile was destroyed by fire in 1863.

At the first meeting of the Board of Supervisors in 1858, the county seat was located in Bay City. The following year the enterprising supervisor from Portsmouth nearly kidnapped the distinction from the larger settlement. When the aroused Bay Cityans heard of the invasion of their prerogatives in that smooth manner, they made a counter demonstration and at the next session of the Board of Supervisors the county seat was restored to Bay City.

The projectors and sponsors of Bay City had a fair idea of the probable trend of the county's development, when they set aside two

lots on Center avenue, where the Court House and County Jail are now located, for the prospective county headquarters.

The first case in the Probate Court of Bay County was the appointment of Michael Winterhalter as administrator of the estate of Frederick Wintermur, deceased.

The Legislature in February, 1883, created Arenac County, taking most of its territory from Bay County, including the following townships, and in order to indicate their population we append with each the vote cast by each at the presidential election in 1880: Arenac, 63; Au Gres, 61; Clayton, 62; Deep River, 76; Lincoln, including the village of Standish, 80; Mason, 34; Moffatt, 31; Standish, 69; Whitney, 49. Arenac was organized by the supervisors of Bay County immediately after their organization in February, 1859, and was important at that time because of the lumbering along the Rifle River. Au Gres was organized by the same board in February, 1870. Its first supervisor was W. R. Bates, then a young attorney, later representing Bay in the House at Lansing, 1871-72, and in 1905 we find him United States marshal for Eastern Michigan! Lumbering along the Au Gres River was its main industry while the township belonged to Bay. Clayton township was also organized in February, 1870, while Deep River and Standish were organized by act of the Legislature in February, 1873, Moffatt and Mason by the Board of Supervisors in 1874, and Whitney was erected as a township on October 16, 1879.

On the first Monday in June, 1883, this offshoot of Bay held its first county election, naming men who for years had stood high in the counsels of their foster county. The following were the first officers of Arenac County: George Keeney, sheriff; P. M. Angus, treasurer; William Smith, register of deeds;

F. E. Carscallen, clerk; John Bullock, judge of probate; Larry McHugh, prosecutor. The last named official later moved to Bay County, served as county drainage commissioner for a term of years, and in this year of grace, 1905, this old soldier bobs up serenely as candidate for first justice of the peace of Greater Bay City on the G. O. P. ticket! While Bay County thus lost nine townships by the simple stroke of a pen at Lansing, Bay City has never lost their business. Then, as now, Bay City was the mart for the residents of Arenac, and then, as now, Point Lookout on Saginaw Bay in Arenac County was the most popular camping ground for Bay City folks during the heated season of midsummer. Many Bay Cityans have moved across the northern county line, creating new ties that still bind these good neighbors together. During the Encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic for Northeastern Michigan at Standish, September 14-16, 1904, Company B, 3rd Infantry, M. N. G., of Bay City, 75 strong, were the honored guests of the Arenac County people at Standish, camping on the Court House square. They were made to feel, as their hosts put it, that "they were right at home," for was not Bay County the "mother of Arenac"? And the greater the prosperity of Arenac County, the better will be the business of Bay City.

The first authentic figures on Bay County's population were secured in the United States census of 1860, when the county was credited with having 3,164 people. The growth of the county is well indicated in the official census returns of the next 40 years. In 1864 the population of Bay County was 5,517; in 1870 it was 15,900; and in 1874, 24,832. The next 20 years were the booming years of the lumber industry, and the rural townships secured the overflow in the way of lumber camps, traders and settlers. The population in 1880 was

38,081; in 1884, 51,221; in 1890, 56,412; in 1894, 61,304; and in 1900 Bay County had 62,378 inhabitants, with a total area of 437 square miles. This was the last Federal census. The State census in 1904 shows that Bay County contains 13,422 families, with 32,108 males, 31,340 females and a total population of 63,348.

Since the male population is found to outnumber their fair sisters, we have one of the reasons why there are so few spinsters in Bay and why Cupid is so extremely busy. We find that 10,234 marriages have been performed in Bay County since the present license law went into effect, in 1894, and 587 marriages were performed in 1904.

The birth rate in this healthy valley has never given cause for complaint, and our virile race is growing nicely, with no signs of race suicide, so much mooted in the older and decrepit civilization of the Far East. Bay County was blessed with 1,378 babies in 1899; 1,266 in 1900; 1,382 in 1901; 1,512 in 1903, and the last year found it difficult to overcome this encouraging increase, but managed it by just one little "dumpling," the total births for 1904 being just 1,513.

These vital statistics still further prove that Bay County is a good place to live in, since Nature has been aided by man's ingenuity and industry, creating thriving farms amid the once malaria and mosquito-breeding swamps and lowlands, by reviewing the ledger that is the end of things, just as the births are the beginning. Since 1890 there have been 9,307 deaths in Bay County, of which number 968 occurred in 1904.

Since President Roosevelt has called public attention to the divorce evil, through his special message to Congress, in January, 1905, urging Congress to pass some general divorce law, because some States are too lax in protecting the

sanctity of the marriage vow, it will be especially interesting to note that despite Judge T. F. Shepard's endeavor to grant decrees only in worthy cases, where in his judgment both the individuals and the community would be better off, were the marriage ties severed, the list of divorces in Bay County,—the 18th Judicial Circuit,—grows constantly. Under the provisions of the law of 1897, 40 divorce cases were filed here in 1899, of which 19 were granted. In 1900, 56 divorces were started and 38 granted. In 1901, 62 divorces were asked for and 42 granted. 1902 showed the high-water mark for divorces in Bay County, as well as throughout the country. The reaction and revulsion of public sentiment, is plainly evident in the figures for the last three years. In 1902, 67 divorce suits were started and 54 granted! In 1903 we find 80 pending; 55 were started, 41 were granted, 1 refused and 1 withdrawn. In 1904, 64 were pending, 65 were started, 32 were granted, 1 refused, 2 withdrawn, and 25 were contested and are pending, together with 39 others, where there is no contest! At this March term (1905) of the Circuit Court, Judge Shepard has refused one of the most conspicuous divorce cases, owing to the prominence of the contesting parties, the case being *Moore vs. Moore*, and in his finding he recites that their applications are based on such differences as arise daily in the lives of married people, but are wisely passed over or adjusted, and might have been in this instance, resulting among other things in ruining the husband's dental business, and the wife's application as well as the husband's cross bill for divorce were refused.

Bay County, with its sons of many nations, has ever presented an interesting study for the statesman and the politician. A review of our popular vote for 47 years will show that while Michigan, the birthplace of the Republican

party, has ever since 1854 stood with that party, Bay County until very recently voted with the minority. Here are the figures: 1858.—For Governor: Wisner, R., 140; Stuart, D., 270. Bay's first presidential vote came at the most critical juncture in the history of our country, when Abraham Lincoln held up the banner of the liberty-loving North, held in 1840 and 1844 by Hon. James G. Birney, of Bay City! Yet if we are to judge by the vote, Birney's work had been best appreciated away from home, for Bay gave the martyr, Abraham Lincoln, R., but 311 votes, to Douglas, D., 324! For Governor, Austin Blair, R., 306; Barry, D., 327. In 1862, Blair, R., 256; Stout, D., 390! Evidently the peace party had a strong following in Bay! In 1864, Lincoln received 462; General McClellan, D., 584! For Governor, Crapo, R., 460; Fenton, D., 586. By 1866 the war has been successfully ended, and many battle-scarred veterans are seeking this peaceful and prosperous valley to begin life anew in the realms of industry, in field, mill or factory, and the vote shows the impetus of these veterans, for, in 1866, Governor Crapo received 713 votes, to Williams, D., 737, and in 1868, General Grant carried the county for the first time for his party, with 1,176 votes, to Seymour, D., 1,081, while for Governor, Baldwin, R., received 1,157 votes, to Moore, D., 1,098. In 1870, Bay showed signs of backsliding, Governor Baldwin receiving 1,186 votes, to Comstock, D., 1,101. In 1872, General Grant polled 1,948 votes, to 1,270 for Horace Greeley, and 46 Prohibitionists went on record for their party faith, while Bagley for Governor received 1,943 votes to Blair, Lib., 1,341. In 1874, Governor Bagley lost the county by a vote of 1,742 to 1,943 for Chamberlain, D. By 1876 the reaction was complete, Gen. Rutherford B. Hayes receiving but 2,407 votes to 2,840 for Samuel J. Tilden!

The influx of German immigrants is also noticeable in the vote on Governor, Crosswell, R., receiving but 2,405 votes, to Webber, D., 2,859! In 1878, Governor Crosswell received 1,387 votes to Barnes, D., 1,592. In 1880, General James A. Garfield's popularity here carried the county by 2,404, to 2,068 for General Hancock, D., while Jerome, the Republican candidate for Governor, lost it by 2,367, to Holloway, D., 2,438, and Governor Jerome fared even worse in 1882, with 2,156, to 3,318 for Begole, Fusionist (who was elected that year), and 818 for May, National.

This was the first election the writer witnessed in this country. Although but 10 years old, I noticed that my father, with most of the German residents, was a stalwart Democrat, and that the French, Polish and other residents of foreign birth voted the Democratic ticket straight. Let me say in passing, that our beloved mother disagreed with father, being a stalwart though silenced Republican, loving the memory of the martyr Presidents—Lincoln and Garfield—and her influence was paramount with her children, for her two sons cast their first vote in after years for the political faith of "MOTHER," and her two daughters in their voteless way have ever been ardent missionaries for the "G. O. P." Often in the years that followed, with the gradual change in the political complexion of Bay County, have I wondered if in other homes other mothers were exerting that same influence in the same direction. For it is certain that few of the old stalwarts have changed their political faith or tenets, and that the change has been almost entirely brought about by the "First Voters," the rising generation in Bay. This is particularly true of the native children, and the sons of German and Polish settlers. It is less noticeable in the voting districts where the French and Irish vote is largely represented.

But to resume: In 1884, Grover Cleveland carried Bay 4,963 votes, to James G. Blaine, 2,916, and St. John, Prohi., 161. It should be noted that Cleveland received 3,436 Democrat votes, and 1,534 Greenback and Anti-Monopoly votes. Gen. Russell A. Alger, now United States Senator from Michigan, in 1884 received but 2,930 votes in Bay, to 4,683 for Begole, Fus. In 1886, Cyrus G. Luce received 2,957 votes for Governor, to Yapple, Fus., 4,305. In 1888, Gen. Benjamin Harrison fared a little better, getting 4,378 votes, to Cleveland, D., 5,714, and Fiske, Prohi., 127.

In 1888, Governor Luce secured 4,364 votes to W. R. Burt, Fus., 5,422. Governor Luce, one of Michigan's sterling sons, and a public man of the old school, died at his home, Coldwater, Michigan, March 18, 1905, of heart failure, aged 80 years. He was a rugged representative of the common people, and an honest defender of the public interests. With him the Republican party went out of power for one term, for in 1890 E. B. Winans, D., was elected Governor, Bay giving him 5,152 votes, to Turner, R., 3,216. In 1892, General Harrison received 4,587 votes; Grover Cleveland, D., 5,714; Bidwell, Prohi., 187. That year John T. Rich redeemed Michigan for the Republicans, Bay giving him 4,652 votes for Governor, to Morse, D., 5,783.

In 1894 Bay County had the honor of naming the Democratic candidate for Governor of Michigan, Hon. Spencer O. Fisher, formerly Mayor of West Bay City and Congressman from the 10th Congressional District, being selected to contest the second term of Governor Rich, the sage farmer and statesman, who in 1905 is still in the public service as collector of customs for Eastern Michigan. This gubernatorial contest, in which Bay County supported a favorite son, was made remarkable by caustic recriminations within the Democratic party itself. Congressman Fisher owned a fine

white horse, which for years has been and in 1905 is still in demand, for use in public parades and on public occasions. This horse led an Orangemen's celebration parade on Orangemen's Day, the owner permitting ALL celebrations to use that horse, but even this horse was made a campaign issue, and as "Fisher's White Horse" is still a fixture in Michigan folk-lore and local political annals. Bay gave 4,933 votes to Hon. Spencer O. Fisher, and 4,365 to Governor Rich.

The campaign of 1896 went down in local political history as the hardest fought campaign and while the vote eventually showed but a narrow margin for the silver-tongued Bryan of the Platte, yet for a time it looked like a landslide. The Greenbackers, Fusionists and Democrat all rallied to his standard, and many stalwart Republicans wandered from the fold, and only prodigious work saved a stampede locally. Thousands were on the streets of Bay City on the night of that memorable election. The advocates of "Free Silver" had their inning when the vote of Bay was announced as giving William Jennings Bryan 6,296, the late lamented President William McKinley, 6,037, General Palmer, Gold Democrat, 151, and Levering, Prohi., 63. Later in the night, as the returns from the State and country at large came in, the local minority partisans started a celebration in honor of the national victory of their standard-bearer. This same campaign brought out another of Michigan's foremost sons, in Hazen S. Pingree, the famous shoemaker and philanthropist of Detroit, who in his race for the office of Governor carried Bay by 6,307 votes, to Sligh, Fus., 6,030. Then came the war with Spain, and with it the turning of the political tide in Bay County, for in 1898 the late Governor Pingree received 5,617 votes to 3,899 for Whiting, D., 76 for Cheever, Prohi., and 24 for Hasseler, Soc. Labor. As secretary of the Republican County Committee,

the writer was in the thick of this friendly but spirited fray. Bay sent almost the entire Republican county ticket into office, and for the first time in many years the judge of probate, county treasurer, county clerk, circuit court commissioner, Representatives and Senator were of that faith.

The election of 1900 was chiefly remarkable in demonstrating that the change of sentiment in Bay was permanent, for President William McKinley carried the county by 6,462 votes, to 5,081 for Bryan, D., and 233 for John G. Woolley, Prohi., and 23 for Eugene Debs, Soc. Lab. Gov. Aaron T. Bliss, of Saginaw, received 5,896 votes, to 5,907 for Maybury, D., in 1900; and in 1902 he received 3,824 to 4,223 for L. T. Durand, D. The old rivalry between the cities of the Saginaw Valley had brought Bay County into the 1900 convention at Grand Rapids for Justus S. Stearns, of Ludington, and undoubtedly contributed to the adverse vote for the up-river resident at both these elections. It may be interesting to future generations to know the political division in the several townships and wards of Bay County, as shown in this table giving the vote for Governor in the election of 1900, and the population for the different civil divisions, according to the U. S. Census of that year:

	Population 1900.	Aaron T. Bliss, Republican.	Lorenzo T. Durand, Democrat.
Bangor township	1,195	133	83
Beaver township	1,539	136	102
Frankenlust township	1,395	78	135
Fraser township	1,656	180	99
Garfield township	555	106	20
Gibson township	761	92	34
Hampton township	3,319	261	344
Kawkawlin township	1,864	163	140
Merritt township	1,562	121	122
Monitor township	2,150	145	193
Mount Forest township ...	350	65	33
Pinconning township	2,104	196	147
Portsmouth township	1,363	129	85
Williams township	1,818	193	143

Bay City	27,628	2,522	3,067
1st Ward	3,213	280	412
2d Ward	1,304	223	184
3d Ward	1,265	159	125
4th Ward	3,529	350	362
5th Ward	2,533	224	298
6th Ward	1,943	160	217
7th Ward	1,318	172	129
8th Ward	6,492	280	728
9th Ward	1,458	227	144
10th Ward	1,933	129	265
11th Ward	2,640	318	203
West Bay City	13,119	1,376	1,160
1st Ward	2,025	191	212
2d Ward	3,396	283	337
3d Ward	1,475	176	159
4th Ward	2,477	287	190
5th Ward	2,008	216	143
6th Ward	1,738	223	119
TOTAL FOR COUNTY.	62,378	5,896	5,907

The Prohibition, Socialist and Socialist Labor parties polled 264, 13 and 49 votes, respectively, making the total vote of the county 12,129.

In the general election of November, 1904, record-breaking in its results, President Theodore Roosevelt carried the county by the largest majority in its history, receiving 7,615 votes to 3,095 for Parker, D. The Prohibitionists polled 245; Socialists, 76; Social Labor party, 53; and People's party, 23. The Republican candidate for Governor, Fred M. Warner, polled 5,777 votes to 4,939 cast for Woodbridge N. Ferris, D.; 220 for James M. Shackleton, Prohi.; 63 for Clayton J. Lamb, Soc.; and 37 for Meeko Meyer, Soc. Labor. The other candidates for State offices on the Republican ticket ran far ahead of Governor Warner, in most cases receiving twice as many votes as their Democratic opponents.

18th Judicial Circuit.—One of the hottest fought elections for judicial honors was fought out on April 3, 1899, with the following results: Judge Theodore F. Shepard, R., 4,571; Hon. Archibald McDonell, D., 3,315; Ex-

Judge Andrew Maxwell, Independent, 1,751. The term of office is for six years. At the April election, 1905, Chester L. Collins, R., and Edward E. Anneke, D., are the contestants.

Bay County has for years taken a prominent part in the councils of the State. From the very organization of the county to this day, some of our ablest citizens have given freely of their time and experience to the service of the State, while still others have served in the halls of state at Lansing.

On March 31, 1871, Hon. James Shearer was appointed one of the three building commissioners who planned and superintended the construction of the magnificent Capitol of Michigan at Lansing. Hon. James Birney represented Bay County at the constitutional convention at Lansing, May 15 to August 22, 1867, and Hon. Herschel H. Hatch attended a similar convention, representing Bay County, August 27 to October 16, 1873. William A. Bryce of Bay was Secretary of the State Senate, 1863-4.

The State Senators from Bay have been: James Birney, 1859; Nathan B. Bradley, 1867; Harrison H. Wheeler, 1871-73; John D. Lewis, 1874; Charles Frost Gibson, 1881-82; Daniel Campbell, 1883; Columbus V. Tyler, 1878-79 and 1889; Mendel J. Bialy, 1895; Frank L. Westover, 1901-04; A. O. Heine, 1905.

The representatives from Bay have been: Henry Raymond, 1859; Theophilus C. Grier, 1867; Luther Westover, 1869; Isaac Marston, 1872; George Lewis, 1873-74; Nathan Knight, 1877-79; Andrew Walton, 1879; Gen. B. F. Partridge, 1881-83; George P. Cobb, 1881-82; James A. VanKleeck, 1883; Hamilton M. Wright, 1883-85; Martin W. Brock, 1887; James A. Green, 1887; John Briske, 1889; Alexander Zagelmeyer, 1889; Birdsey Knight, 1891 and 1894; Christopher Mohr, 1893; John

H. Holmes, 1893; Sam. K. Bradford, 1895; John Donovan, 1895-99. (Mr. Donovan was "THE ONLY DEMOCRAT" in the Legislature of 1897, and was known far and wide as "Donovan of Bay," and "Mr. Donovan, the Democratic Party in the Legislature." He voted often with the opposition, making meritorious legislation unanimous, but as often fought stoutly, solitary and alone, for the things he deemed right. He was the nominee of his party for Secretary of State in 1902, and received a flattering vote from his neighbors in Bay County.) George L. Lusk, 1897-1900; John Washer, 1897-98 and 1903; G. W. Willis 1901; Michael Riegel, 1901; John E. Bonser, 1901; Clarence L. Sheldon, 1903-04; J. E. Brockway, 1905; Adam Walker, 1905. Newcomb Clark, 1883-86, was Speaker of the House, 1885-86.

The following State appointees have hailed from Bay: Commissioner of insurance.—Col. Henry S. Raymond, 1885-91, and William E. Magill, 1891-93; State salt inspector, Jabez B. Caswell, 1897-01; deputy State game warden, Theo. Trudell, 1900-06; deputy State labor commissioner, Richard H. Fletcher, 1905-08.

The following residents of Bay have been elected or appointed to high official positions in Michigan: Lieutenant-Governor, Hon. James Birney, 1861; Auditor Generals,—Emil Anneke, 1863-66, and Henry H. Aplin, 1887-91; State land commissioner, Gen. Benjamin F. Partridge, 1877-78; Attorney-General, Isaac Marston, 1874; regent of the University of Michigan, James Shearer, 1880; brigade commander, Michigan National Guard, Gen. Charles R. Hawley, 1894-96; Members of State boards from 1902 to 1904: State Medical Board, Dr. Henry B. Landon; State Dental Board, Dr. Frank O. Gilbert; State Agricultural College, Thomas Frank Marston; Industrial Home for Girls, Mrs. May Stocking

Knaggs; Michigan Home for Feeble Minded, Dr. N. R. Gilbert; Michigan State Agricultural Society, Eugene Fifield (president 1904-05) and W. E. Boyden; Michigan Department Commandery, G. A. R., 1901, James VanKleeck; aide-de-camp, 1903-04, Maj. L. G. Willcox; State Homeopathic Society, Dr. James H. Ball (general secretary 1903-05); State Teachers' Association, E. D. Palmer (secretary, 1903-05); Michigan Woman's Press Association, Mrs. Martha S. Root (vice-president, 1902-03), (deceased 1903); Republican State Central Committee, Dr. N. R. Gilbert, 1904, and Devere Hall, 1905; Democratic State Central Committee, John E. Kinnane, 1904-05; Prohibitionist State Central Committee, Lewis R. Russell, 1904-05.

The following residents of Bay County have been honored as presidential electors: Seth McLean, 1884; Harry P. Merrill, 1888; Worthy L. Churchill, 1892; Major Lyman G. Willcox, 1900 (elector-at-large); Maj. E. B. Nugent, 1900; Homer E. Buck (elector-at-large) 1904; Edgar B. Foss (messenger to deliver the electoral vote of Michigan to President Roosevelt at Washington), 1904-05.

The following residents of Bay County have been elected Representatives in Congress: Hon. Nathan B. Bradley, 1875-77; Hon. Herschel H. Hatch, 1883-84; Hon. Spencer O. Fisher, 1885-88; Hon. Frank W. Wheeler, 1889-90; Hon. Thomas A. E. Weadock, 1891-94; Hon. Rousseau O. Crump, 1895-1902 (deceased May 1, 1901); Hon. Henry H. Aplin, 1901-02. For the first time since the organization of the 10th Congressional District, as now constituted, Bay County has not the honor of having the Representative, Hon. George A. Loud, 1903-06, hailing from Au Sable, Iosco County.

Bay County has two prosperous building

and loan associations. The Mutual Building and Loan Association of Bay County was incorporated in 1890, with a capital of \$2,000,000; the following are the officers: President, Henry H. Norrington; secretary, Thomas E. Webster; treasurer, Charles R. Hawley. The Savings, Building and Loan Association of Bay County was incorporated in 1887, with a capital of \$1,000,000. The officers are: President, Henry B. Smith; secretary, Allen G. Plum; treasurer, M. M. Andrews.

Every township in Bay County is now reached by rural free delivery, the fine road system and well-distributed population making the laying out of routes easy for the Federal officials. The post offices of the townships are being continued as heretofore, only five being discontinued when the rural service went into effect. The post offices are: Arn, Auburn, Bay Side, Bentley, Bertie, Crump, Cummings, Duel, Essexville, Garfield, Glover, Hamblen, Kawkawlin, Laredo, Lengsville, Linwood, Loehne, Michie, Monitor, Mount Forest, Munger, North Williams, Pinconning, Tebo, Upsala and Willard.

The roster of county officials since the organization is as follows:

Judges of Probate.—Sydney S. Campbell, 1858-66; Herschel H. Hatch, 1867-70; J. W. McMath, 1871-74; John Hyde, 1875-78; Thomas E. Webster, 1879-87; Hamilton M. Wright, 1888-99; Griffith H. Francis, 1900-05.

Sheriffs.—William Simon, 1858; B. F. Partridge, 1858; Nathaniel Whittemore, 1859; Jonathan S. Barclay, 1860-61; R. H. Weidman, 1862-63; Patrick J. Perrott, 1864-65; John G. Sweeney, 1866-67; Patrick J. Perrott, 1868-69; Myron Bunnell, 1870-73; Martin W. Brock, 1874-77; George Washington, 1878-81; Charles F. Marsac, 1882-84; Martin Brennan, 1885; Benson Conklin, 1886-89; Henry

Gunterman, 1890-93; Alexander Sutherland, 1894-95; Henry Gunterman, 1896-99; Henry Kinney, 1900-03; John Hartley, 1904-05.

County Treasurers.—James Watson, 1858-61; Algernon S. Munger, 1862-67; Curtis Munger, 1868-71; Charles Supe, 1872-73; W. H. Fennell, 1874-75; Jacob Knoblauch, 1876-77; James A. McKnight, 1878-79; Charles Babe, 1880-81; William E. Magill, 1882-83; Charles Babe, 1884-85; William E. Magill, 1886-89; W. V. Prybeski, 1890-93; Michael Riegel, 1894-97; Charles J. Smith, 1898-1901; Alexander Zagelmeyer, 1902-05.

County Clerks.—Elijah Catlin, 1858; Thomas W. Lyon, 1859; Scott W. Sayles, 1860-61; Nathaniel Whittemore, 1862-65; Harrison H. Wheeler, 1866-67; H. A. Braddock, 1868-75; William M. Kelley, 1876-83; William Gaffney, 1884-89; George Reilley, 1890-93; Frank L. Westover, 1894-97; Ludwig Daniels, 1898-1901; John G. Buchanan, 1902-03; Warren D. Richardson, 1904-05.

Registers of Deeds.—Thomas M. Bligh, 1858-59; F. A. Martin, 1860-61; August Kaiser, 1862-63; Bernard Wittauer, 1864-67; T. A. Delzell, 1868-71; H. M. Hemstreet, 1872-77; William G. Beard, 1878-79; William G. McMath, 1880-81; William G. Beard, 1882-83; John Savage, Jr., 1884-87; W. A. Pettapiece, 1888-91; Henry Fenton, 1892-93; Lewis Anders, 1894-97; John Boston, 1898-99; George E. Wedthoff, 1900-05.

Prosecuting Attorneys.—Chester H. Freeman, 1858-59; Theophilus C. Grier, 1860-61; Luther Beckwith, 1862-65; Isaac Marston, 1866-69; C. H. Dennison, 1870-71; Theron F. Shepard, 1872-73; G. M. Wilson, 1874-77; Alfred P. Lyon, 1878-81; Henry Lindner, 1882-83; John E. Simonson, 1884-85; James A. VanKleeck, 1886-87; Curtis E. Pierce, 1888-91; Lee E. Joslyn, 1892-93; I. A. Gilbert,

1894-97; Edward E. Anneke, 1898-1903; Brakie J. Orr, 1904-05.

The county officers for 1905 are as follows: Circuit judge, Theodore F. Shepard; judge of probate, Griffith H. Francis; sheriff, John Hartley; county clerk, Warren D. Richardson; county treasurer, Alexander Zagelmeyer; register of deeds, George E. Wedthoff; prosecuting attorney, Brakie J. Orr; circuit court commissioners,—Wilkie A. Collins and George Roy Fox; coroners,—Fred C. Van Tuyl and Fred LaFrance; county school commissioner, John B. Laing; county surveyor, G. Edwin Turner; county agent, William Grandy; county road commissioners,—Fred A. Kaiser, Hugh Campbell, George L. Frank, William Houser, Frank Kusmierz and Gustav Hine; county poor superintendents,—Charles Anderson, August Meisel and William Maxson; drain commissioner, John G. Weggel.

The Bay County Board of Supervisors for 1904 was constituted as follows:

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Townships and Wards.</i>
Stewart M. Powrie	Bangor
William Peoples	Beaver
John J. DeYoung	Frankenlust
Henry B. Lints	Fraser
William H. Reid	Garfield
Ezra Truax	Gibson
Birdsey Knight	Hampton
Peter Bressette	Kawkawlin
C. A. Howell	Merritt
Henry Moeller	Monitor
John Anderson	Mount Forest
George Hartingh	Pinconning
William Wagner	Portsmouth
Linus W. Oviatt	Williams

BAY CITY.

John C. Bacon	First Ward
Lorenz Weber	Second Ward
Daniel M. Pierce	Third Ward
Franklin M. Olmstead	Fourth Ward
John Combs	Fifth Ward
Frank Hewitt	Sixth Ward
Charles Schuessler	Seventh Ward

Anthony Wrybske Eighth Ward
Louis C. Garrison Ninth Ward
Warren Curley Tenth Ward
Henry Fehrenbach Eleventh Ward
Frank T. Woodworth Mayor, Bay City
Thomas W. Moore Comptroller, Bay City
Brakie J. Orr City Attorney, Bay City

WEST BAY CITY.

Patrick Lourim First Ward

J. H. Little Second Ward
Frank H. Davis Third Ward
Joseph E. Logan Fourth Ward
August Jonas Fifth Ward
S. R. Birchard Sixth Ward
George M. Staudacher.....Comptroller, West Bay City
William E. Magill Treasurer, West Bay City
John M. Roy City Clerk, West Bay City
John R. Cotter President, Essexville
Edward Jennings President, Pinconning

CHAPTER VI.

CREATION AND GROWTH OF THE CITIES, TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES OF THE COUNTY

INCORPORATION AND GROWTH OF THE VILLAGE OF BAY CITY, THE SUCCESSOR OF LOWER SAGINAW AND PORTSMOUTH VILLAGE—CHARTERED AS A CITY—ROSTER OF CITY OFFICIALS—HISTORY OF THE VILLAGES OF BANKS, SALZBURG AND WENONA AND OF THEIR SUCCESSOR, WEST BAY CITY—ROSTER OF VILLAGE AND CITY OFFICIALS—THE TOWNSHIPS OF THE COUNTY WITH HISTORICAL, GEOGRAPHICAL AND CENSUS DATA—THE VILLAGES OF ESSEXVILLE, KAWKAWLIN, PINCONNING, AUBURN AND “ICEBURG, U. S. A.”

Having brought the available data of Bay County down to the present day, we must turn back to the pages of time, and review the inward development of the units comprising the county,—the townships, with their thriving little villages, and, above all, the twin cities, which until this year of grace, 1905, have been compelled by circumstances to live together in constant social intercourse, in joint business pursuits and transactions, one community of interests save that of political unity. It is well in this first year of the united cities, in the year which will ever be commemorated and blessed as the birth-year of Greater Bay City, to review the creation, growth and organization of the little hamlets and frontier cities, which first formed the nucleus of the metropolis of Northern Michigan.

BAY CITY.

The new life and energy and impetus given the river bottom settlements by the securing of

the new county seat, in 1858, brought with it rosy visions of a mighty city, and the residents of Bay City at once planned to incorporate their village. The disappointed ones from Saginaw and Midland counties had their hammers out for Bay, and the anvil chorus was working overtime. But at the winter session of the Legislature, in 1859, Bay City was duly incorporated. In the 46 years since that incorporation the growth and development of that ambitious little village, on the border of an almost unknown wilderness in 1859, have surpassed the fondest hopes and expectations of its incorporators. Years after, when the new City Hall with its imposing high tower was being constructed, that veteran pioneer, Judge Sydney S. Campbell was taken to its cupola, and shown the beautiful panorama of the now beautiful city. The sight seemed to bewilder the sage pioneer. All he could say was: “Wonderful, wonderful,” and “Who would have thought it!”

When the village of Bay City was incor-

porated, it had probably 700 inhabitants. It was still a crude, booming, frontier lumber manufacturing settlement. The river front for some miles on the east shore was cleared of timber, the clearing extending back as far as Washington avenue. Most of the homes of the settlers stood in these clearings, with stumps all about, and the village could lay no claim to pastoral beauty. The place had ample school accommodations for the rising generation, Judge Birney, Dr. Fitzhugh, James Fraser and Judge Miller of the neighboring town of Portsmouth doing much for the settlers' education. The spiritual welfare of the pioneers was not neglected, and even the Indians had their own place of worship at this time on the banks of the Kawkawlin. The lumber industry furnished employment to the community, and offered ever greater opportunities for the owners and operators of sawmills. The seemingly inexhaustible supply of pine and other timber, and the constantly increasing demand for manufactured lumber brought new sawmills at ever shortening intervals. The fishing industry also furnished employment to many hardy fishermen, and fish formed one of the most important exports of the village. So busy were the pioneers with the cutting down and sawing of the pine trees, and the catching of the finny tribes in Saginaw bay and river, that farming was attempted only in isolated cases, and the fertile soil had to wait for future generations to reap the bounteous harvests which bless this valley, season after season. There was easy and ready money in lumber, and pine could be secured for a song. It was only after the pine trees had fallen under the axes of the picturesque backwoodsmen, and been devoured by the insatiable maw of many saws, that the virgin soil received the attention it merited. But for all that the village was highly prosper-

ous. Wages were high, and living commodities were still simple and reasonable.

The boundaries of the new village, as it was incorporated, included all of the original plat of Bay City, and the territory originally in Portsmouth, extending from Columbus avenue to Lafayette avenue, which formed the section line. This was an error, for the lines of Portsmouth were then drawn along 24th street, and this block was for a time without both the municipal lines. At a later session of the Legislature this error was corrected by making the southern line of the village of Bay City extend to 24th street.

The first village election was held in the Birney Hall on Water street, May 2, 1859. Calvin C. C. Chilson and Dr. Louis Fuchsius were judges at the polls, and Albert Wedhoff was clerk. There were cast at this election 155 votes, of which Curtis Munger, merchant, received 92 votes for the office of president, against 63 cast for George Lord and Jonathan S. Barclay. Charles Atwood was elected recorder, John F. Cottrell was elected treasurer, while the trustees chosen were Albert Miller, James J. McCormick, Henry W. Jennison, Israel Catlin, Henry M. Bradley and Harmon A. Chamberlin.

The first meeting of the trustees was held in a room over the store of Jennison Brothers, located on what is now Water street and Fifth avenue, and where, oddly enough, 46 years later we find the Jennison hardware store, with its great business managed by the descendants of those early pioneers. The trustees did little more than organize on May 5, 1859, but at another meeting, held May 23, 1859, they completed the government of the village by appointing John A. Weed, village marshal; Henry M. Bradley, street commissioner, while the assessors named were Algernon S. Munger and

William Daglish. Evidently things politic were managed somewhat differently during those early years, than they are in this year of grace, 1905. The gentlemen named for assessors not only did not seek the honor, but felt that their private affairs did not allow them to do justice to the public duties. Consequently the village trustees appointed in their stead A. G. Sinclair and Charles D. Fisher. But Mr. Sinclair was equally scrupulous in the matter, and Col. Henry Raymond was chosen on June 6, 1859.

One of the first official acts of the trustees was the ordering of board walks on Washington avenue from First to Tenth streets, and the opening of Jefferson street and Madison avenue, north of Center avenue. On June 3, 1859, Hon. James Birney was appointed attorney for the village at a salary of \$75 per year! On June 27, 1859, a general tax for village purposes of \$1,047 was certified to by the assessors, and they also levied a highway tax of one-half of one per cent. The efficient fire department of this community had its inception on December 19, 1859, when Israel Catlin, Henry M. Bradley and Harmon A. Chamberlin were appointed a committee on fire protection; on January 4, 1860, they were authorized to rent a sufficient amount of leather hose for use until spring, and they also procured a triangle for the hose house.

The first year of the village was rich with promise of future greatness and development. The government census showed a population of 810 in Bay City, and 3,164 in Bay County. Saginaw County, even after losing Bay two years previous, had 12,693 people. This first year of Bay City as an incorporated community was marked by a large increase in population, and new impetus in the financial and social conditions. The first salt-well was sunk in

1860, the lumber industry assumed larger proportions, and a few enterprising farmers proceeded to carve farms out of the wilderness of swamp and pine stumpage. The pioneers felt the need of better connection with the outside world, and about 11 miles of the plank road toward Tuscola County had been built before snow came that fall, and naturally the earliest farms were situated largely on this important highway. It has ever since been known as the Tuscola road. It was for years a toll road, and toll houses were doing business there during the first drive the writer took over its well-worn surface in 1882.

A roster of the village officers reads as follows: 1861: W. L. Fay, president; Sydney S. Campbell, recorder; B. Whittauer, treasurer. 1862: James Watson, president; J. L. Monroe, recorder; August Kaiser, treasurer. 1863: Curtis Munger, president; Nathaniel Whittemore, recorder; C. Scheurman, treasurer. 1864: Curtis Munger, president; Nathaniel Whittemore, recorder; C. Scheurman, treasurer. 1865: Jule B. Hart, president; P. S. Hiesordt, recorder; Ernst Frank, treasurer.

In January, 1865, the village showed a population of 3,359, and the Legislature was asked to give the community a city charter, which was granted.

On the first Monday in April, 1865, the city of Bay City perfected its organization, by electing a full set of city officials, including aldermen for the three wards into which the ambitious settlement had been divided. The pioneers of that city of a little more than three thousand souls, hardly foresaw that in the course of events, just 40 years later, at the election on the first Monday in April, 1905, this city of Bay City would be united in wedlock to the equally healthy and beautiful city across the river, and that the family thus united

would bring over 41,000 people within the boundaries of the new and greater city of Bay City.

At the time Bay City was chartered, the site of future West Bay City was a beautiful grove of oaks and stately pines. The little elevation extending back from the river was a favorite camping ground of the wandering Indians, and their bark and hide wigwams gave the western landscape a pretty and picturesque setting, as viewed from Bay City. But there was little evidence of the rapid development in store for that side of the river in the years to come. There was a settlement near the mouth of the river, which in 1865 became Banks, and an equally ambitious burg opposite Portsmouth fostered by Dr. Daniel Hughes Fitzhugh, which was called Salzburg by its German pioneers, a name which is still all its own. Since the years of agitation about uniting all these scattered and yet connected little communities under one head, the people have often expressed wonder why they were not all included in the charter provisions of Bay City as originally drawn by the Legislature in 1865. But in view of the foregoing it will be apparent, that there was really nothing but virgin forest and a few roving Indians to take in at that time on the west bank of the river. In 1864, H. W. Sage began the erection of his "Big Mill" directly across from the heart of Bay City, and workingmen were hurrying to the new lumber El Dorado, but it was not until May, 1866, that the village of Winona was incorporated. Hence Bay City did not take in anything originally, except the central portion of what is now included in the corporate city limits.

The first election of city offices in Bay City resulted as follows: Hon. Nathan B. Bradley, mayor; William T. Kennedy, recorder; Ernst Frank, treasurer. In this year of grace,

1905, Hon. Nathan B. Bradley is still with us, the same public-spirited, enterprising, beloved and esteemed citizen, that he was just 40 years ago! It is a rare anniversary in the life of a community and in the career of a public official. And during all those 40 years our "First Mayor" has been indefatigable in the work of building up these communities, and in blessing its inhabitants. He is to-day the "Grand Old Man" of our city's surviving pioneers, just as Hon. James G. Birney was the "Grand Old Man" of the pioneer days of our county. Nor is Mr. Bradley alone in celebrating this anniversary, for the first city treasurer of Bay City, Ernst Frank, is still actively engaged in his business pursuits, occupying a suite of offices in the Crapo Block, from whose lofty pinnacle can be gained a fine view of the new greater city, so far ahead of anything the first officials of our city perceived even in their fondest dreams. Both of these veteran officials and sterling citizens held many offices of trust and responsibility in the years following the incorporation of our city, and contributed much to the development of the city and county.

The first Board of Aldermen was as follows: First Ward: George W. Hotchkiss and Jerome B. Sweet; Second Ward: Alexander M. Johnson and Jeffrie R. Thomas; Third Ward: James Watson and Herschel H. Hatch. Hon. Herschel H. Hatch is in 1905 a resident of Detroit, and one of Michigan's most distinguished lawyers. He, too, filled many places of trust and responsibility in this city, county, district and State, and lives to enjoy the 40th anniversary of the birthday of this city, and of his entry upon its public duties. On April 11, 1865, these councilmen fixed the bond of the treasurer at \$3,000, and appointed Thomas Carney, Sr., street commissioner; Theophilus C. Grier, city attorney; C. Feige, city marshal; and Andrew Huggins, city surveyor.

One of the first requirements of this bustling little "sawdust" town was more ample fire protection, and at a special election held the first Monday in September, 1865, the people voted in favor of purchasing a steam fire-engine. Accordingly on September 30th the aldermen ordered the sum of \$4,997.47 spread on the city tax-rolls for the ensuing year, and by resolution, adopted November 18, 1865, the new "Silsby" fire-engine was duly accepted. The valuation of the city's property during the first year of its existence was placed at \$633,000.

Hon. Nathan B. Bradley came to Bay City in 1858, engaging in the lumber business, in which he has ever since been more or less interested to this day. He was one of the first lumber manufacturers to add the making of salt to his sawmill plant, using the refuse as fuel for the salt plant. In 1865, with that foresight which has ever made him the foremost citizen in all public enterprises in Bay City, he interested others with himself and applied for and secured a charter for building a street railway in the new lumber town! Verily things were moving fast! Only seven years before, the supervisor from Portsmouth had to come down in a canoe, because the Indian trail and river road were both difficult and uncertain as a means of reaching the heart of the settlement, and now these settlers already have metropolitan ideas and want an up-to-date street car service! It is also to be noted in passing, that those sturdy pioneers did not enter any protest against giving away valuable franchises, about bartering away the people's rights without adequate return, such as have become the fashion of these latter days. In 1865 the residents of this booming lumber town welcomed the prospect of rapid and easy transportation, such as the horse cars furnished all over the country at that time. Mr. Bradley was the secretary-

treasurer and one of the managing directors for many years of the local street railway system. He served this growing community with eminent distinction in the State Senate, 1866-67, and in 1872 was elected to the 43rd Congress. He served on the committee of public lands, doing much to develop the interior of Michigan, which then contained much of the country's public lands. He also secured large appropriations for dredging the Saginaw River and the harbors of his district, making them navigable for lake boats of the deepest draught, both of which measures were of vital importance to the commercial development of this city and county. The first mayor of Bay City stood like a stone-wall in defense of the electoral bill in the 44th Congress, believing it the only peaceful solution of the all important question. During all the 40 years since Mr. Bradley first guided the public affairs of the growing city, he has been conspicuous in every discussion of important public questions. He has presided at many city, county and district conventions, and there has not been an important political campaign during that long period that has not found him fighting in the very van for the principles he holds dear. Yet the love and esteem in which he is held by the entire community attest the fact, that he has never stooped to the guerrilla tactics, so common in partisan warfare during the heat of political campaigns. He has set the good example of placing his citizenship first! Partisan considerations come thereafter. Hence while his neighbors might differ with him on questions of national economy and the particular manner of conducting our national affairs, yet they were, after all, his fellow-citizens, whom he knew to be as honest, as earnest and as sincere as he was himself.

The writer has no apology to offer for this transgression upon the tide of events in the

city and county. For the first mayor of Bay City is to-day such a bright and living example of all that is noble, progressive, charitable, forceful and worthy of emulation by coming generations, that the pause in the narration of municipal events is really but an indicator of one of the leading factors in their consummation. It is usually easy enough to carry on a city government that has been well organized and properly started, and hence more importance attaches to the charter organization than to subsequent administrations, that had the benefit of the experience of the earlier officials. The esteem in which the first officials of Bay City were held, and the ability with which they served their young constituency, is best attested by the many honors subsequently conferred on Mayor Nathan B. Bradley and on City Treasurer Ernst Frank, who served continuously until April, 1869, and again in later years, and on Recorder W. T. Kennedy, who served until April, 1867.

The roster of city officials from that day to this includes many prominent names in the annals of the city, men who stood high in the business world, and others who stood equally high in their chosen professions. Here is the list of the successors of the first officials:

Mayors.—James Watson, 1866-67; W. L. Fay, 1868; James J. McCormick, 1869; Algeron S. Munger, 1870; G. H. Van Etten, 1871; Appleton Stevens, 1872-75; Archibald McDonell, 1876-77; George Lord, 1878; John H. Wilkins, 1879-82; Hon. T. A. E. Weadock, 1883-84; George H. Shearer, 1885-87; Hon. Hamilton M. Wright, 1888-89; Hon. George D. Jackson, 1890-95; Hon. Hamilton M. Wright, 1895-97; Alexander McEwan, 1897-1901; Dr. William Cunningham, 1902-03; Frank T. Woodworth, 1904-05.

Recorders.—Nathaniel Whittemore, 1868-70; I. G. Warden, 1871-77; T. A. Delzell,

1878-85; James B. Barber, 1886-92; Octavius A. Marsac, 1892-1905.

Treasurers.—I. G. Warden, 1869; August Kaiser, 1870; Lucien S. Coman, 1871-74; C. S. Braddock, 1875-76; Charles Supe, 1877; E. Wood, 1878; Jacob Knoblauch, 1879-80; Joseph Cusson, 1881-82; Charles Babe, 1883-85; William G. Beard, 1886-87; Albert Jeffrey, 1888-91; Ernst Frank, 1891-95; Ludwig Daniels, 1895-99; H. A. Gustin, 1899-1903; Edward E. Corliss, 1903-05.

Comptrollers.—R. McKinney, 1869; George Lord, 1870-74; Patrick J. Perrott, 1875-76; W. H. Fennell, 1877-78; C. F. Braman, 1879-89; Capt. William Keith, 1889-97; G. F. Ambrose, 1897-1901; Thomas W. Moore, 1901-05.

The present city officials are as follows: Mayor, Frank T. Woodworth; recorder, Octavius A. Marsac; treasurer, Edward E. Corliss; comptroller, Thomas W. Moore; city attorney, Brakie J. Orr; city engineer, Capt. George Turner; chief of the fire department, Thomas K. Harding; chief of police, N. N. Murphy; police justice, William M. Kelley; street commissioner, Henry Fox; pound masters,—John Rowell, Sr., and Michael Domrowski; librarian, Capt. Aaron J. Cooke; superintendent of water-works, E. L. Dunbar; superintendent of schools, Prof. John A. Stewart.

WEST BAY CITY.

BANKS.—In 1851, Joseph Trombley, the far-famed Indian trader and pioneer, had 25 acres of his large land holdings on the west bank of the river, platted into village lots, which Thomas Whitney, of Bangor, Maine, who erected the first sawmill in that locality, named in honor of his birthplace, Bangor. In 1865 "Uncle Sam" established a post office in this little settlement, and finding another post

office with the same name in Michigan, had it changed to Banks, which 40 years later still marks this enterprising portion of Greater Bay City. The village of Banks in 1865 was situated on section 16, in the township of Bangor, and had 350 inhabitants.

The village of Banks was incorporated by act of the Legislature, April 15, 1871, and this act was amended March 31, 1875, by extending the boundaries, which then included "all of Sections 15 and 16 lying north and west of Saginaw River, and the east half of the southwest quarter of Section 17, and all of said lands being in town 14 north range 5 east are made and constituted a village corporate by the name and title of the village of Banks."

The first village president in 1871 was Robert Leng, a prominent salt manufacturer. Under the new charter, the recorder, treasurer, and assessor were to be elected, instead of appointed, and this first election proved unusually interesting. Fred W. Bradfield, now manager of the Bay City Hardware Company, and still a resident within the old corporate limits of Banks, was elected president without opposition. Since most of the inhabitants were of French extraction, the officials elected reflected the predominant nationality. John B. Poirier won out for recorder with 40 votes to spare, Robert Leng was chosen assessor, with 53 majority, while Bernard Lourim, treasurer, had no opposition. The trustees were Joseph Trombley, John Brown and Peter Smith. The village management was very public-spirited, especially in the matter of public schools, the improvement of roadways, and the securing of new industries. In 1877, by act of the Legislature, Banks became a part of West Bay City.

* * *

SALZBURG.—In 1862 Dr. Daniel Hughes Fitzhugh platted a strip of land fronting on

the west bank of the river, and extending from the Lafayette avenue bridge north to the section line. The Laderach and other German families had settled here in 1861, and as the salt excitement ran high in the valley in those years, they named the embryo village Salzburg, after the ancient town of Salzburg in Austria.

The village was never incorporated, yet fought vigorously against consolidation, together with its northern neighbor, Wenona village, in 1875, when the central division sought to absorb the wings. In 1868 the post office was established in the flourishing village, and as Frankenlust and Monitor townships became settled, and the population rapidly increased, this office did a thriving business. In 1877, Salzburg became a part and parcel of West Bay City, but the southern suburb of the West Side will ever be known by the appropriate name accorded the hamlet by the early pioneers.

* * *

WENONA.—The beautiful grove of oaks and pines extending along the little sand-ridge above the river bank and river bottom, directly opposite Portsmouth and Bay City, was a natural park, as beautiful and pleasing to the eye as any park ever artistically laid out by the hand of man. It was the favorite camping ground of the Indians, and Indian trails led to this picturesque park from all directions. It was picked out by Henry W. Sage, capitalist and lumberman of Ithaca, New York, during his first memorable visit here in 1847, as a very likely location for a booming lumber town. Yet the years rolled by and, while the less desirable east side of the river grew and prospered, "Jolly Jack" Hays in his lone cabin, the man who operated the only ferry across the river for years, and the Indians, who at all seasons of the year returned to their favorite

camping ground, were the only people who enjoyed the many natural advantages offered by this site. The trail through the woods to Midland, 20 miles to the west, began here. On the edge of the grove stood the little cottage of George King, the second settler, and near by was the little school house, where the children of Bangor township were taught, and which also was the town hall of the few scattered settlers.

In 1862 Henry W. Sage proceeded to carry out the plans for building a sawmill on this promising site, which appeared to have waited all these 16 years for the return of the master mind that had so quickly grasped the advantages which appealed to later arrivals apparently in vain. After long and almost futile negotiations for the desired site, then owned by Dr. Daniel Hughes Fitzhugh and Mrs. Elizabeth P. Birney, who naturally desired to drive a sharp bargain, the late James Fraser succeeded in harmonizing the differences, and the great lumber firm of Sage, McGraw & Company transferred their activities from Lake Simcoe, in Canada, to the site of future Wenona, in 1863. They at once proceeded to erect the largest sawmill in the world, and the magnitude of the enterprise drew the attention, not only of this country, but also of Europe, to the shady groves of Wenona.

The little settlement gathering about the mammoth mill grew with leaps and bounds. The company at once laid out a village, selling the lots, 200 by 50 feet in dimensions, for \$200 each, and named it Lake City, but when they applied for a post office, it was found that another village in Michigan had prior claims on the name. The wives of Messrs. Sage and McGraw then decided to call it Wenona, after the lamented mother of Hiawatha, in the book of Indian legends and traditions of that name,

written by Longfellow, and then at the height of its popularity.

In May, 1866, the village of Wenona was incorporated by the Board of Supervisors, which described the village as lying in section 20, township 14 north, range 5 east. The first election was ordered held on June 1, 1866, at the school house in Bangor township, and C. F. Corbin, J. B. Ostrander and W. D. Chambers were named as election inspectors. The following village officials were elected: President, Maj. Newcomb Clark; trustees,—John G. Emery, William D. Chambers, Martin W. Brock, Lafayette Roundsville and Marcellus Faxon; clerk, Harrison H. Wheeler; treasurer, David G. Arnold; marshal, Ainsworth T. Russell; pound master, J. B. Ostrander; assessors,—John G. Sweeney and James A. McKnight; street commissioners,—Wilson O. Craft, Hiram C. Allard and Ainsworth T. Russell; fire wardens,—William Swart, Ainsworth T. Russell and John H. Burt.

In February, 1867, the Legislature granted a charter to Wenona, and on April 2, 1867, the charter election was held, resulting as follows: President, David G. Arnold; recorder, Maj. Newcomb Clark; treasurer, George A. Allen; assessor, James A. McKnight; trustees,—J. G. Emery, M. W. Brock, Carlos E. Root, Wilson O. Craft, Lafayette Roundsville and Harrison H. Wheeler. The charter was drawn by Maj. Newcomb Clark, the first president of Wenona, and speaker of the House of Representatives, 33rd General Assembly of Michigan. He was educated at Oxford Academy, served with distinction through the Civil War, with the 14th Regiment, Michigan Infantry, and later with the 102nd Regiment, U. S. (Colored) Infantry, and came to Wenona in 1865. For many years he held offices of trust in the rising community, and contributed much to the business

development of the village and later of the city. Treasurer Allen, Assessor McKnight and Trustee Roundsville are still residing here, having watched through the varying fortunes of 40 years the gradual growth and increasing importance of the place that was infinite enough when it first assumed a place on the map of the county and State. They will likely live to see the cities united in April, 1905, and assume the place in our nation's constellation of great cities, to which they are entitled.

It was Major Clark who drew up the special charter, and carried it to Lansing for the Board of Trustees. He placed it in the hands of Hon. Nathan B. Bradley, then State Senator, and it was made effective in short order. While such men as Mr. Bradley served this constituency at Lansing, there was no "railroading" of home rule measures. The people through their accredited representatives had merely to express their wishes, and the representatives saw to it that they were gratified without alteration of any kind.

The roster of village officials contains the names of some of the most enterprising pioneers, and the few survivors are among the most prominent and prosperous of our citizens, as the following roll of those who succeeded the first officials, will show: Village presidents,—Harrison H. Wheeler, 1867; David G. Arnold, 1869 and 1874; E. T. Carrington, 1870; C. F. Corbin, 1871; Lafayette Roundsville, 1872; S. A. Plummer, 1873; James A. McKnight, 1875; George Washington, 1876. Village recorders,—C. P. Black, 1868; Maj. Newcomb Clark, 1869; O. J. Root, 1870; E. C. Haviland, 1871; Maj. Newcomb Clark, 1872; T. P. Hawkins, 1873; C. F. Corbin, 1874; A. S. Nichols, 1875; E. S. Van Liew, 1876. Village trustees.—J. G. Emery, 1868; Wilson O. Craft, 1868-69; J. B. Ostrander, 1868; W. D. Chambers, 1868; Lafayette

Roundsville, 1868-69; Martin W. Brock, 1868-70; C. W. Rounds, 1869; W. F. Hicks, 1869 and 1871; C. P. Black, 1869 and 1876; S. A. Plummer, 1870-72; George A. Allen, 1870 and 1872; C. F. Corbin, 1870; David G. Arnold, 1870 and 1876; James A. McKnight, 1870, 1873 and 1876; A. Agans, 1871; R. Stringer, 1871; W. M. Green, 1871-73; O. J. Root, 1871; P. Irwin, 1872-73; William Moots, 1872-73; George Kiesel, 1873; George G. Van Alstine, 1873-74; George Harmon, 1873; E. T. Carrington, 1874-75; A. S. Nichols, 1874; W. E. Lewis, 1874-75; Alex. Laroche, 1874-75; T. P. Hawkins, 1874-75; Perry Phelps, 1875-76; R. H. Chase, 1875; John G. Kiesel, 1876; Benjamin Pierce, 1876.

Wenona had high ambitions in 1868, when it secured the Michigan Central Railroad line to Jackson, and it is pertinent in this consolidation year of 1905, to know that on March 2, 1867, at a trustee meeting to grant the railroad the right of way through Wenona, one of the enthusiastic citizens announced that Wenona was disposed to be magnanimous to Bay City folks, who should be allowed to take the cars over there for the outside world, and that if Bay City applied in good form for annexation to Wenona, the application would be granted!

Nor was this assumption merely a play of words, for in 1877 Wenona reached out and annexed to itself its not too willing neighbors,—the village of Banks on the north, and the village of Salzburg on the south,—and all three little burgs disappeared from the map, while by act of the Legislature there sprang up in their place the promising city of West Bay City. The residents of Wenona said this consolidation was a forcible illustration of the oft-repeated maxim: "In union there is strength!" The Legislative act was called "An Act to consolidate Wenona, Banks and Salzburg, to be known as the city of West Bay City," and the

boundaries included so much of the township of Bangor as formerly belonged to Wenona and Banks, and the plat. of Salzburg included within the described limits.

The little city was divided into three wards, and the charter election was held on the first Monday in May, 1877. The vote in the First Ward was taken in the old Banks town hall, P. Lourim, Robert Leng, Alex. B. Moore, Thomas B. Raymond and Ephraim J. Kelton being the inspectors. The Second Ward held its election in the council rooms, David G. Arnold, T. P. Hawkins, James A. McKnight, Spencer O. Fisher and George G. Van Alstine being the inspectors. The Third Ward vote was taken at Davis' Hotel, Frank Fitzhugh, J. W. Babcock, Bartholomew Staudacher, Aaron Wellman and Robert Elliott being the inspectors.

The first officials of West Bay City were as follows: Mayor, David G. Arnold; recorder, E. S. Van Liew; treasurer, W. M. Green; aldermen: E. J. Kelton, C. E. Root, William Davis, William J. Martin, W. I. Tozer and Michael Hufnagel. The mayor was an old and respected citizen of the rising community, and together with the Board of Aldermen did much in the next year to secure better fire protection, better roads and other local improvements. The salaries were fixed as follows: Recorder, \$400; comptroller, \$800; city attorney, \$200; marshal, \$300; harbor master, \$100; while the mayor and aldermen received the munificent sum of 50 cents per session! This did not deter many good men from serving the city in an official capacity, as is shown by the following roster of city officials, until the consolidation of the East and West sides in 1905.

Mayors.—David G. Arnold, 1877; George Washington, 1878; William I. Tozer, 1879-80; William E. Magill, 1881-82; Hon. Spencer O. Fisher, 1883-85; S. A. Plummer, 1886-87;

William J. Martin, 1888-91; Rousseau O. Crump, 1892-1895; Peter Lind, 1896-1901; John Walsh, 1902-03; C. J. Barnett, 1904-05.

Recorders.—E. S. Van Liew, 1877-81; Henry C. Thompson, 1882-83; William H. Phillips, 1883-87; William Stewart, 1888-89; William H. Phillips, 1890-91; John C. Angell, 1892-93; George L. Lusk, 1894-99; Fred G. Sweeney, 1900-1901; John M. Roy, 1902-1905.

Comptrollers.—William E. Magill, 1885-86; Alexander Zagelmeyer, 1887-88; James A. McKnight, 1889-90; F. C. Thompson, 1891; Charles Glaser, 1892; James Scott and Charles Glaser, 1893; Charles Glaser, 1894; Henry S. Lewis, 1895-96; F. W. Ingersoll, 1897; Frank G. Walton, 1898-1900; John Boston, 1901-03; George M. Staudacher, 1904-05.

Treasurers.—W. M. Green, 1877-81; Andrew Weir, 1882-83; James A. McKnight, 1884; H. W. Weber, 1885-86; D. McLaughlin, 1887-88; Theo. E. Bissel, 1889-90; W. M. Green, 1891-92; R. C. Tasker, 1893-96; August J. Bothe, 1897-1900; C. M. Larue, 1901-02; William E. Magill, 1903-1905.

THE TOWNSHIPS OF THE COUNTY.

BANGOR.—On petition of 18 freeholders, led by John G. Kiesel, John Gies, Charles Nickel, Scott W. Sayles, Frederick Kiesler and Mathew Miller, of Hampton township lying north and west of the Saginaw River, the Board of Supervisors on March 22, 1859, erected the township of Bangor, and on April 7, 1873, the township held its first election. Scott W. Sayles, John Raymond and Frederick Kiesler were the inspectors, and Scott W. Sayles was chosen supervisor. When West Bay City was chartered in 1877, Bangor lost most of its territory, wealth and importance. In 1864, for instance, Bangor paid \$6,457.40 in

county taxes, while for some years after losing the three villages the tax was less than \$800, and the assessed valuation dropped from \$259,885 in 1866, to a little over \$100,000, in 1880. Since the land comprising Bangor has been thickly settled, some of the most important coal mines have there been opened, and the township is again taking a prominent place in the affairs of the county, despite its mutilation. The population in 1880 was but 271, while in 1894 it was 843, and in 1900, 1,195. Bangor township is bounded by Monitor and Kawkawlin townships on the west, West Bay City on the south and west, the Saginaw River on the east and Saginaw Bay on the north. The township officials for 1905 are: Supervisor, Stewart M. Powrie; clerk, N. D. Zimmer; treasurer, Charles Lind; highway commissioner, George Walker; School Board,—Nicholas Casper and Stephen Corbin; justices of the peace,—Joseph Carrier and John Zentz.

* * *

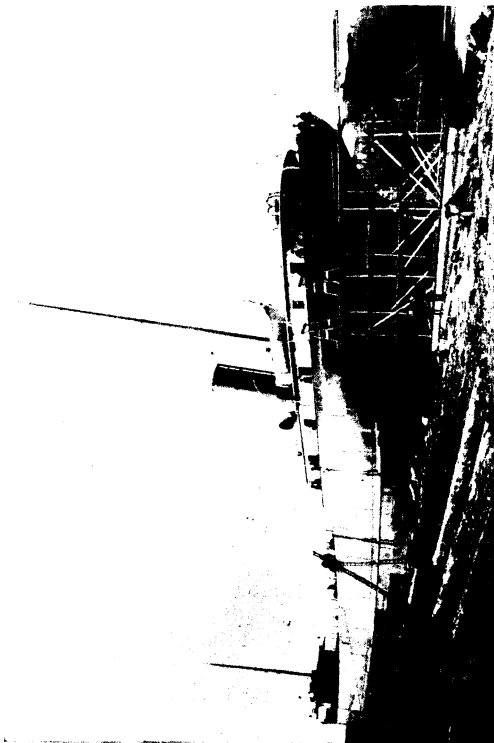
BEAVER.—In February, 1867, the Legislature created the township of Beaver, by taking from Williams "Towns 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20 north, range 3 east." On the first Monday in April, 1867, the first election was held at the home of Levi Willard.

The inspectors were Levi Willard, Josiah L. Wellington and Oscar H. Kellogg. Levi Willard was the first supervisor. The new township was bounded on the north by Fraser (now Garfield) township, on the east by Kawkawlin township, on the south by Williams township and on the west by the Midland County line. It lies 10 miles west and five miles north of Bay City. During its early years considerable lumbering was done in its vicinity and the pioneers had no trouble selling their hay and other products right at their doors. Later the Midland Branch of the Mich-

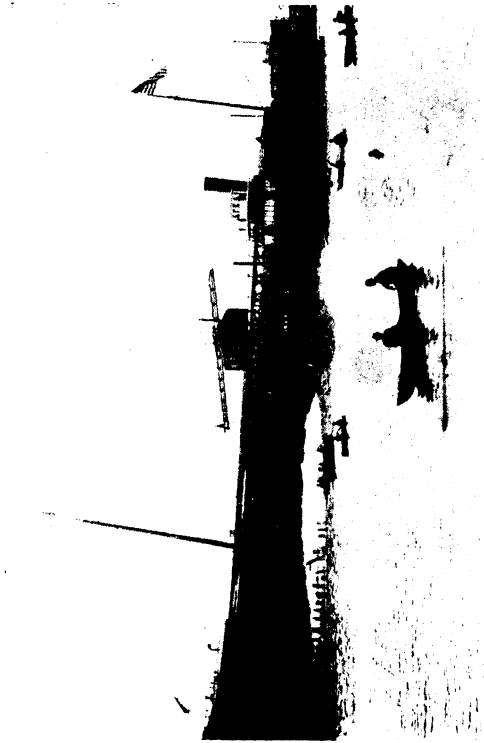
igan Central Railroad was constructed five miles to the south, on an east and west line through Williams township, and an excellent road system provided excellent means of disposing of the products of their rich farms. As late as 1873 there were less than 50 families in the township, and the land brought from \$2.50 to \$5.00 per acre. In 1905 this same land, since improved, drained and cleared, brings from \$75 to \$125 per acre. Branches of the Kawkawlin River thread all portions of the township. The population in 1870 was 161; in 1880, 350; in 1894, 1,236; and in 1900, 1,539. The present township officials are: Supervisor, William Peoples; clerk, John Endline; treasurer, Charles B. Craig; justice of the peace, Frank Nowak; highway commissioner, George Buchler. There are postoffices at Willard, Loehne and Duel villages.

* * *

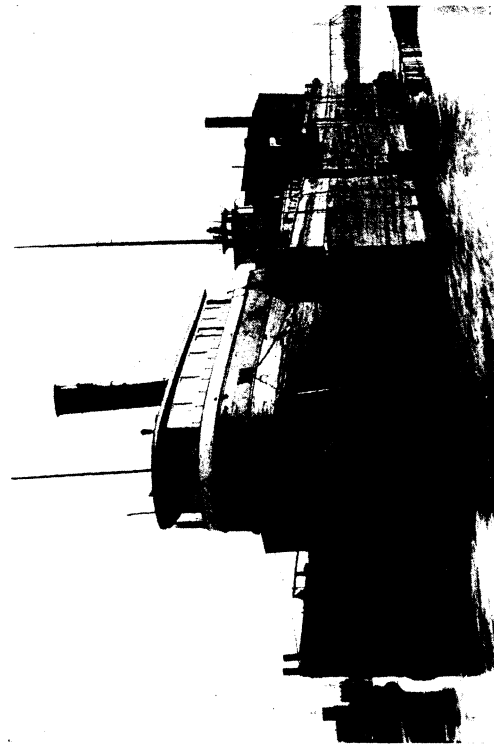
FRANKENLUST township is bounded on the south and west by Saginaw County, on the north by Monitor township and on the east by the Saginaw River. When the Legislature in February, 1881, took the township of Kochville from Saginaw County, it gave to Bay County at once one of its richest and most interesting additions. Rev. Ferdinand Sievers, born in Lunenburg, Germany, May 18, 1816, was left an orphan at the age of seven years. His uncle, Rev. Philip Sievers, educated the promising boy, who graduated from Goettingen University in 1838. After teaching school for three years, he studied theology at the universities of Berlin and Halle, taught for three years more to accumulate a little fund of his own, and in 1847 was ordained for the Lutheran ministry. Led by Rev. Mr. Sievers, a number of German families immigrated to the Saginaw Valley in 1848, and with commendable perseverance and foresight estab-



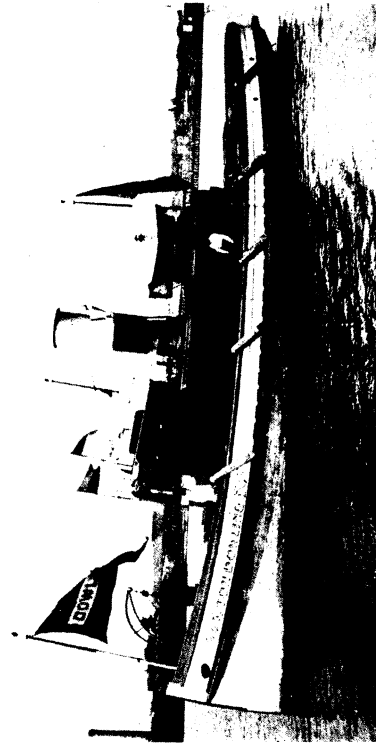
SHIPYARD OF THE WEST BAY CITY SHIP BUILDING
COMPANY



A LAUNCH AT THE WEST BAY CITY SHIP BUILDING
COMPANY'S SHIPYARD



FLOATING DRY DOCK



THE RAFT-TOWING TUG "TOM DOWLING"
(A noted character of the Saginaw River.)

lished the now prosperous township of Frankenlust. In May, 1850, Rev. Mr. Sievers married Caroline Koch, daughter of Rev. Frederick Koch, who had left the comforts of home to follow her affianced to the wilds of Michigan. Eleven children blessed their home, crude enough during the early years. Seven survive, but like most of the descendants of these early pioneers of far-famed Frankenlust, they have scattered over the surrounding townships and to other pastures new. The early history of Frankenlust is the story of the life-work of Rev. Mr. Sievers and his devoted colony. Their judgment in selecting that neighborhood has been verified by the passing years.

Frankenlust is one of the richest townships, for its soil is fertile, its location higher than the east shore of the river, and by thrift and industry these hardy pioneers and their descendants have made it a veritable garden spot in the State. Here it was that the infant beet sugar industry found experienced and willing culturists, and the prosperous farmers of Frankenlust willingly invested in the German-American Sugar Factory built at their very doors on the cooperative plan, and which in 1904 had a most profitable season's campaign. The discovery of coal added three mines to the industries of the township, and as a fine fire clay is found in these coal shafts, another industry of great possibilities is just beginning in the township,—the manufacture of building and paving brick. A busy little village has sprung up around the white spire of the German Lutheran Church at Amelith, while well-kept roads point the way to Bay City.

German hospitality is proverbial, hence the cozy farms and inviting cross-road hostleries of Frankenlust township are the most popular outing places in the county. A drive over those well-kept roads, past thriving little settlements and well-kept farms, either during the heat of

summer, or over the snow on a crisp day in winter, is one of the townspeople's delights. It usually produces an appetite for the good things to eat which always grace the tables of these hospitable people. The township has five school districts, and four churches, three of them German Lutheran, and the fourth, German Methodist.

Upon the application of 75 freeholders, the Board of Supervisors of Saginaw County erected Frankenlust township, then known as Kochville township, on October 12, 1855, including "Town 13 north, Range 4 east; sections 6, 7, 18, 19 and the north half of Section 30, Town 13 north, Range 5 east; and Sections 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 36, Town 14 north, Range 4 east." The first election was held April 7 1856, at the home of Adam Goetz, in the little village of Kochville. G. Stengel, J. P. Weggel and J. S. Hebelt were the inspectors, and the following officers were elected: Supervisor, Luke Wellington; clerk, John C. Schmidt; treasurer, Andreas Goetz; school inspectors,—J. G. Helmreich and Caspar Link; highway commissioners,—William Butz, Heinrich Hipser and Paul Stephan; justices of the peace—Luke Wellington and Louis Loeffler; poor commissioners,—George Henger and Andreas Goetz. Fifty-nine votes were cast, and the action was practically unanimous, the German settlers sympathizing with the oppressed black race of the South. They had left their native land seeking the land of liberty, and they had found peace and personal freedom in the wilds of Michigan, and their hearts went out to the chattel slaves of other days.

In 1851-52, John A. Leinberger carried "Uncle Sam's" mail on foot between Saginaw and Bay City. He would go up one day, and come back the next. One day he met the late James Fraser, Bay County's famous "man on

horseback," in the woods, where both were following an Indian trail. Fraser asked Leinberger why he did not get a horse to carry him and the bag those 16 miles, and on being told that he could not afford the luxury of a horse, at the exorbitant value of horses in these wilds, Fraser told him to go to Fraser's stable and take his pick, which was promptly done the following day. Meeting Fraser soon after on the same trail, Leinberger asked how much he owed for the horse. "Well, John," Fraser replied, "when you get able, you can pay me \$50, and if you never get able, keep the horse anyhow." That horse helped John Leinberger over many a rocky place in the road, and by dint of thrift and industry he soon owned one of the finest farms in Frankenlust. Since the Frankenlusts sold all their farm products in Bay City, they long desired to join the new county near Saginaw Bay, and in 1881 they kept John A. Leinberger at Lansing to lobby for the separation. Having brought about the union with Bay County, he was elected the first supervisor, and for years represented Frankenlust on that board. He had 10 children by his first wife, and was married again in 1883.

The population of Frankenlust was 768 in 1880; 1,266 in 1894, and 1,395 in 1900.

The pioneers erected a log hut, 30 by 40 feet, in the wilderness in 1850 for a house of worship, and a frame church, 38 by 70 feet, was built in 1870. The year 1905 will be made memorable in the township by the erection of a large and handsome new brick and stone church, the material for which is now being gathered, and work will begin this spring.

The opening of the coal mines has brought new life and activity to Frankenlust, but it will require some time for the staid, quiet and devoted German farmers to become accustomed to the influx of coal miners from other States,

with customs and manners so foreign to their own, and clashes between the younger generations are not infrequent. The present township officers are: Supervisor, John J. De-Young; clerk, Philip Martens; treasurer, George C. Schmidt; justice of the peace, J. C. Neumeyer; highway commissioner, Fred Kolb.

* * *

FRASER township was created at the session of the Legislature in 1875, and included "Town 16 north, Ranges 3, 4 and 5 east." On the first Monday in April, 1875, the settlers of Fraser township met at the home of William Michie, and elected their first officials. Mr. Michie, Albert Neville and B. W. Merrick were the inspectors. William Michie was elected supervisor; B. W. Merrick, clerk; and Albert Neville, treasurer. Fraser is one of Bay County's largest townships. It is bounded on the east by Saginaw Bay, on the north by Pinconning township, on the south by Kawkawlin township, and on the west by Garfield township. The Michigan Central and Detroit & Mackinac railroads traverse Fraser, stations being located at Lengsville, Michie and Linwood. Many French Canadians were among the early pioneers, and they have exercised a growing influence over the development and the destinies of the township.

Lumbering has been carried on for years in the township. After the virgin forest was denuded of pine, came the demand for the previously ignored and despised hardwood timber, and ere long the last giant of the primeval forest in that section will have fallen before the axes of the industrious settlers and lumberjacks. As the forest disappears, new farms spring up, and the locality will soon compare favorably with the older townships.

Among the pioneers of this township are a few men with interesting incidents in their ca-

reers, one of which will bear repeating. William Fitch, at the age of 21, was a sailor before the mast on the schooner "Henry Watson" when, in 1857, she collided with the brig "Giddings" on Lake Erie. With a boy as the only other survivor, he navigated the ship into the harbor at Buffalo, and was promoted to be captain of the ship. By 1868 he had wearied of a sailor's life and having a good opinion of Bay County, which he had often visited in his lumber craft, he purchased a farm in Fraser township. There were no roads, and his team of oxen were his only help in erecting his large log hut, and his barn, 38 by 28 feet in size, with posts 10 by 10 inches and 16 feet long. He cleared the land with his own hands, solitary and alone. Twice, falling trees injured him, once breaking his leg, and next breaking his arm. He was of herculean strength. He would take a barrel of flour, placed in two sacks, one on each shoulder, and carry it nearly four miles to his log hut. The first supervisor, William Michie, was murdered near his home in Fraser township in 1882. The post office at State Road Crossing is named in his honor.

The population of Fraser township was 301 in 1880; 1,444 in 1894, and 1,656 in the United States census of 1900. The present township officers are: Supervisor, Henry B. Lints; clerk, Benjamin F. Parsons; treasurer, Joseph Loyer; justice of the peace, John Vincent; highway commissioner, George W. Meddaugh.

* * *

GARFIELD.—On October 18, 1886, the following residents of Fraser township petitioned the Board of Supervisors to grant them a separate township: Elof Johnson, Gustav Menten, Valentine Knoedel, Owen Hazen, James Potter, Samuel L. Bishop, Francis Gallagher and Urban Lewenson. On October 19, 1886, the committee on township organization,—J.

M. Reichard, Charles Fischer, Fred Schoof, J. Lourim and Jacob Dardas,—reported favorably on the petition, and by a vote of 18 ayes and no naves the board concurred. In accordance with the action of the board at this session, the township of Garfield was organized, taking in the west half of Fraser township. Garfield township is bounded on the north by Mount Forest township, on the east by Fraser township, on the south by Beaver township, and on the west by Midland County. The first town election was held on April 4, 1887, and the following town officers were elected: Supervisor, Elof Johnson; clerk, Joseph H. Waldron; treasurer, Charles Johnson; school inspectors, —Erick Erickson and James Potter.

There is still considerable hardwood timber standing in Garfield, while the farms cleared show the soil to be fertile, while the North Branch of the Kawkawlin and the Michie drain furnish both a water supply and drainage. The Garfield stone road gives a ready means of getting to market, and has done much to develop the interior of the township. The post offices are at Tebo and Crump, the latter named in honor of the late Hon. R. O. Crump, Member of Congress from this district. The population in 1894 was 302, and 555 in 1900. Industrious and thrifty Swedes form the bulk of the population, who have their own church services. The township also has ample public school facilities for the scattered population. The voters are largely of Republican faith, casting 98 votes to their opponents' 21 at the last election for Governor. The present township officials are: Supervisor, William H. Reid; clerk, W. V. Renner; treasurer, Francis Conrad; justice of the peace, Joseph Duben; highway commissioner, Alonzo Dodge.

* * *

GIBSON township was erected by the Board

of Supervisors on December 3, 1888. On October 18, 1888, the following residents of Pinconning township petitioned for the separation: Garrett J. Stanton, Charles L. Bingham, S. S. Morris, William Carter, W. J. Shirley, L. A. Pelkey, Dr. W. B. Abbott, J. Edmunds, H. Shook, H. Gardner, Z. W. DeGraw, B. W. Stewart, J. Barie, M. Dowley, A. E. Bell, M. G. Bentley, Frank E. Bentley, E. M. Burlingame, O. G. Davis, Peter Edmunds, C. Peterson, O. S. Bentley, James Johnson, Ed. Walsh, Samuel McGlinchey, Abram Edmunds, William Edmunds. The organization was to date from April 1, 1889, and on the first Monday in April, 1889, the town meeting was held at the school house in School District No. 5, Peter Edmunds, Frank E. Bentley and O. G. Davis being inspectors of the election. The following town officers were elected: Supervisor, Murray Bentley; clerk, Edward Walsh; treasurer, Smith Bowers; school inspectors, Andrew Faulds and Lafayette Dento.

Gibson township is bounded on the north and east by Arenac County, on the south by Mount Forest township, and on the west by Midland County. The branches of the Pine and Saganing rivers traverse Gibson from west to east. It will be seen that Gibson township is really a projection into Arenac County, and the people of that county, which formerly was a part of Bay, have ever since their separate organization been trying to pry Gibson from Bay and add it to their own southern border. The eastern part of Arenac want the county seat at Omer, while the western part want to keep the county seat at Standish. Since Omer is more centrally located, Standish has to keep constantly on the alert to prevent the honor going to her enterprising rival on the east. The Standish people figure that with Gibson township added to Arenac County, the

position of Standish as county headquarters would be secure for all time. The Michigan Central Railroad passes through Standish and hence is interested in the fight for Gibson because the Detroit & Mackinac Railway touches Omer.

These combined interests made an almost successful attempt to kidnap Gibson from Bay County in the legislative session of 1903. Representative J. J. McCarthy of Standish, Arenac County, introduced the bill, well backed by Senator Doherty of that district. The Bay County representatives turned up missing one fine day, and next morning Bay was notified that one of its most promising townships had been taken away, without one word of protest from Representatives Washer or Sheldon. Despite the protests from Bay, the separation bill was rushed through the Senate, Senator F. L. Westover also turning up missing, and as the Bay representatives made no protest the efforts of Hon. T. E. Webster and others were unavailing. The bill was signed by Governor Bliss and Bay had but 12 townships left.

When the citizens of Bay County realized their loss, they went to work with a will to save Gibson. The supervisors carried the case into the courts, claiming among other things that this steal of Gibson divided the 24th Senatorial District, contrary to law, besides causing no end of confusion in the affairs of the township and county. Judge T. F. Shepard of the 18th Judicial Circuit decided the case in favor of Bay; his decision was later sustained by the Supreme Court of Michigan and Gibson brought back into the fold. The three representatives of Bay, who allowed the disruption of the county without active opposition, were relegated to private life at the 1904 election, and any future attempts of Arenac to profit at the expense of Bay will be vigorously contested.

As a matter of fact, Bay is one of the smallest counties in Michigan, owing to the large portion taken out by Saginaw Bay.

The residents of Gibson township are as earnest in their desire to remain with Bay County, as we are to have those sturdy pioneers remain. They are many miles nearer to Standish than they are to Bay City, but they will soon have stone road communication all the way, the splendid macadamized road system reaching out year after year in their direction, and the Gladwin Branch of the Michigan Central crosses Gibson from north to south, furnishing a ready and cheap means of reaching the metropolis of Northern Michigan. Gibson had for years paid its share of this stone road tax, and by the forced separation stood to lose it all. The township and county affairs were naturally much muddled during the interim between the legislative separation and the Supreme Court reunion, but these matters have now all been satisfactorily adjusted, and things are moving as smoothly as if though nothing had ever happened in our sisterhood of townships.

Gibson township has the same rich black and clay loam soil which makes farming in Bay County so easy and profitable, and many of the farms there had enough standing hardwood timber to more than pay for themselves. Bentley is the shopping center and post office of this flourishing young community. The residents are public-spirited, look well after their schools and their spiritual welfare, and have many road and drain problems to solve in the immediate future. Like their neighbors in Garfield, they are of the political faith of Lincoln, Garfield and McKinley, almost to a unit, and by their vote have contributed much in recent years to the remarkable change of Bay County's political complexion. The population in 1894 was 494, and 761 in 1900. The

present town officers are: Supervisor, Ezra Truax; clerk, John C. Smith; treasurer, Matthew Loeffler; justice of the peace, Samuel Yeager; highway commissioner, Charles Shoultes.

* * *

HAMPTON.—The history of Hampton township, the first organized in Michigan north of Saginaw, is the early history of Bay City, Bay County, and the northern part of the Lower Peninsula of Michigan, from 1843 to 1857, when the county was organized. This township during its first years comprised more territory than many famed kingdoms of the Old World! As these outlying districts became settled, they secured separate organizations, until to-day the township comprises but "23 full sections, and 11 fractional sections." Its boundaries are Saginaw Bay and Saginaw River on the north, Saginaw Bay and Tuscola County on the east, Merritt and Portsmouth townships on the south, and Bay City, the Saginaw River and Portsmouth township on the west. Since Bay City became a separate corporation, the village of Essexville is the ambitious "capital" of Hampton, and the founders of the one are the pioneers of the other. Joseph Hudson and Ransom P. Essex, who came in 1850, were the first settlers of Hampton township proper. Their descendants have done much to develop the rich farming country, which in 1850 was largely marsh, swamp and bayou. Huge ditches and numerous drains have been aided by a slight drop in the water level of the Great Lakes in leaving that rich alluvian soil in an ideal condition for cultivation.

Three nationalities have distinct settlements in Hampton. The large colony of Hollanders, settled south and east of their pretty church property, found their advance guard in Henry

Rooiaker, Gerardus Vennix, A. Van Wert, Peter Vanerp, Anthony Walraven, Charles Goddeyne and P. Van Hamlin, pioneers of 1857-60. The German colony, located in the southern section of Hampton, was led by Carl Wagner, Charles Wintemeyer, William Roecker, Michael Englehardt, Charles Weber, Philip Weber, Joseph Scheimer and John Meyer, all of whom took up the privations and incessant toil of pioneer life in Hampton in 1857-59. Louis Guilette, who married the widow of Leon Trombley, one of Bay County's first traders and settlers, and Joseph Paul DeCourval, were the first of the French Canadian nationality to appreciate the opportunities of Hampton, the former locating on a farm in 1858, the latter following the lumber and shingle business there since 1866.

One family has been signally honored by the township. Hon. Nathan Knight, a native of Maine, came to Hampton township in 1856 and hewed a farm out of the wilderness. He represented the Bay City district in the State Legislature of 1877-80, was justice of the peace for 10 years, and supervisor for 14 consecutive years. In this office he was succeeded by his son, Hon. Birdsey Knight, who is still in the harness, and who also served four years in the State Legislature,—1891-94,—from this district. Father and son were Democrats, but their personal popularity carried them safely over several political landslides in their bailiwick.

Joseph Eddy came to Hampton in 1858, and five sons and one daughter reside there now. Three sons,—George P., Edward and Albert H.,—served through the entire Civil War in Company F, 23rd Reg., Michigan Vol. Inf., the former two being mustered out, when peace came to bless the land, as lieutenants, the last named with the rank of sergeant.

Hampton township has a beautiful location

on Saginaw Bay, and the wooded ridge which skirts Saginaw Bay below Oak Grove, the most popular resort for family picnics on the bay, will some day surely rival the booming summer resorts on the west shore of the bay. The Center and Woodside avenue stone roads, with excellent cross-roads and all the facilities of the belt line railway, which skirts Hampton and connects with all the railroads centering in Bay City, give unrivaled shipping facilities to this rich farming country. The early pioneers paid \$2.50 per acre of water, with here and there a visible speck of land thrown in for good measure, but by hard work, systematic draining and dyking in the lowest places, Hampton has been made one of the brightest flowers in this most favored garden spot of Michigan, where farm property ranges now from \$100 to \$250 per acre.

The industries of the township center in Essexville, and it was there that the first beet sugar factory, the Michigan, was built in 1898, to be closely followed by the mammoth Bay City Sugar Factory. The projectors of these factories selected these sites because they are in the very center of the most fertile lands in the county, lands owned and tilled by a sturdy race of intelligent and industrious farmers. Mere land grubbers could never succeed in raising profitable sugar beets. The soil must be right, then it must be thoroughly and properly prepared, the planting must be done as early as will be consistent with a proper germination of the beet seed, the thinning out requires good judgment and thorough work, and no crop requires such freedom from noxious weeds, as do the sugar beets. Frequent cultivation is essential to their full and sweet development. Fine discrimination is also required in their harvesting. It will not do to pull them too early, for every day of the ripening season adds sugar to their contents. Neither

must they be left too long, lest they fall victims to one of the periodical cold waves, and freeze fast in the ground, as has happened to farmers in Hampton. Then, too, freedom from dirt and proper topping will reduce the loss from tare at the sugar factory, and a proper appreciation of the food value of the beet tops and the beet pulp at the factory will mean much profit to the beet grower. It will readily be seen that few farm crops require such constant study and close attention, but the wise farmers of Hampton township and the county at large also know, that no other crop will yield such liberal and certain returns.

Since Hampton township has the distinction of having the first beet sugar factory in Michigan, a word on the industry in this connection is both opportune and appropriate. Hampton also had two of the first chicory factories, one on Borden avenue, which was destroyed by fire, and merged with the other plant recently enlarged and still doing a thriving business on Center and Livingston avenues, just east of the city limits. The location of these infant industries at the doors of Hampton reflect credit on the farmers tributary to these hives of industry. The investment of several million dollars was staked on the ability of these veteran farmers to supply the raw material needed and while there have been seasons when the farmers did not provide the acreage desired for a full operation of all these mammoth plants, still the experimental stage has been safely passed and, with better understanding all around, beets and chicory will take a foremost place in the crop rotation of the successful farmers of Bay County. Since these factories are operated late in fall and early winter, they offer employment to the sons of the country folk at the precise season in the year, when work on the farm is slack. Every acre devoted to sugar beets or chicory removes

the competition of that acre from farm truck and other farm crops, which have ever since commanded higher prices. Hampton and the other townships have been correspondingly prosperous in recent years. Hundreds of mortgages have been lifted and hundreds of farms improved with the cash proceeds of these new industries. One has but to drive over the fine roads of Hampton to appreciate the amount and extent of improvements carried out on the farms of the township, to appreciate how much good has been accomplished in six short years! Hampton's growth has been in keeping with these additions and improvements. The population in the State census of 1874 was 1,247; in the national census of 1880, it was 2,016; in 1894 it was 3,204; and in 1900 it was 3,319. In the fall election of 1904, Hampton gave a clean Republican victory, for the first time in its history, and on March 13, 1905, the village of Essexville also elected a Republican ticket, for the first time in many years. The present officers of Hampton, elected in April, are: Supervisor, Hon. Birdsey Knight; clerk, William J. Stagray; treasurer, Frank Sirmeyer; justice of the peace, John H. Sharp; highway commissioner, John VanSumer.

* * *

KAWKAWLIN.—On January 7, 1868, the Board of Supervisors erected the township of Kawkawlin by detaching its territory from Bangor, upon the petition of O. A. Ballou, Samuel Woods, John Sutherland, Charles Radcliff, Patrick Reynolds, Jeremiah Mack, Alex. Baird, A. G. Sinclair, Charles Powell, E. E. Gill, Paul Leme and Owen A. Maloney. The first annual meeting was held at the home of O. A. Ballou, in the village of Kawkawlin, on the first Monday in April, 1868, at 10 o'clock in the forenoon. O. A. Ballou, John Sutherland and Dennis Stanton were the election in-

spectors, and Alexander Beard was the first supervisor from Kawkawlin. The township is bounded on the east by Bangor township and Saginaw Bay, on the north by Fraser township, on the west by Beaver township and on the south by Monitor township.

Kaw-kaw-lin, as the Indians pronounced it, is said to have been one of the aborigines' favorite hunting grounds, and well it might have been. The old German settlers still say that when the primeval forest was first seen by white men, it was blacker and denser than the historical Black Forest of Europe. The Indians called the river "O-gan-con-ning", or "the place of the pike," for then as now the streams of that vicinity were favorite haunts of the pike.

One of the oldest trading posts between the pale face trappers and traders and the Chippewas was at the mouth of the Kawkawlin, where O-at-ka summer resort is now situated, and Neh-way-go, the dare-devil warrior of the To-bi-co band of Indians, had his wigwam not far from where the modern water-works plant erected by West Bay City a few years ago is located.

Reluctantly enough, the Chippewas sold the 6,000 acres of their reservation along the north bank of the Kawkawlin in the treaty of 1837, for it was an ideal haunt for game of all kinds. The government sold it ere long for \$1.25 per acre, and the purchasers realized fortunes from its wealth of pine and other timber.

From 1842 to 1864 "Uncle" Harvey Williams kept the Indian traders' station at the mouth of the Kawkawlin, and he was much beloved by the red men. His wise counsel and generous conduct did much to smooth the way for the first pioneers of Kawkawlin.

In the winter of 1844-45, Israel Catlin built the first sawmill in the midst of this

virgin forest on the Kawkawlin, utilizing the water power of the stream. For many years after, great log drives were brought down this river to be cut in the mammoth and modern sawmills at Bay City.

During the height of the logging operations along the Kawkawlin and its tributaries, the depth of the water in that river each spring was always a question of vital importance to the sawmill operators and employees. If the water was not sufficient to float the huge log jams, they would remain hung up all season. Equally vital was the question of snow for the many logging camps during each winter, for without snow it was a hard problem to get the logs to the streams. In later years water sprinklers were used to make icy roadways for the immense loads of logs that were drawn from the logging camps to the banks of the rivers.

In 1847 the first church, a humble mission for the Indians, was built on the banks of the Kawkawlin. The place is called Indiantown, and is still one of the main settlements of the natives in the county, but the numbers have been slowly but surely diminishing. With the stoicism ever characteristic of his proud race, Poor Lo at the dawn of the 20th century bears his deplorable lot in grim silence. The old men of the tribe recall the days when all this wealth of timber and prairie was all their own, and the comparison of those wild and care-free days with their hard lot at present cannot inspire satisfaction. The industrious and thrifty pale faces settled all about the remnant of the red men, preach by their every-day lives an eloquent sermon on the only means by which to reach a higher plane of living, and how to attain the comforts of this progressive age. But apparently it is beyond the power of the average aborigine to forsake the deadliest foe of their race, and to take up "the white man's

burden"! A very few have lifted themselves above the latter day level of their race, while most of them are now devout Christians.

Frederick A. Kaiser emigrated from Germany in 1849 and took up the work at the Kawkawlin's first sawmill for the late James Fraser. In 1862 he bored for salt, and during the next 15 years built a number of sawmills in that paradise of pine and hemlock. He was the founder of the villages of Kawkawlin and Pinconning, connected the two backwoods lumber camps by railway and did much to develop the natural resources of that section of the county. He cleared considerable of the land of its timber, and demonstrated that the valley of the Kawkawlin is one of the richest farming districts of the State, and thereafter the township became rapidly settled. When the lumber jack left, with his axe and saw, the farmer followed with the plow and harrow, and pastoral wealth and beauty now grace the shores of the Kawkawlin.

The population of Kawkawlin township in 1880 was 1,118. In 1894 it had grown to 1,627, and to 1,964 in 1900. The real estate valuation in 1882 was \$298,462. There were 452 school children in 1883, and the chronicler of those years notes with pardonable pride, that there were 67 births in the township, including "three pairs of twins"! On the other hand the Grim Reaper gathered but 12 inhabitants to the Great Beyond, the healthful climate staying his hand in most instances, until the burden of many years enfeebled the pioneers. The townspeople were busy building roads, drains and bridges during those years and their task is still far from done. This very year of 1905 several new steel bridges are planned to span the Kawkawlin and its tributaries, the stone road system will be extended and repaired, and new drains begun. The township spent \$1,600 for school purposes in 1883, and is still keeping

up and enlarging this good work. The officers of the township for 1905 are: Supervisor, Peter Bressette; clerk, Robert D. Hartley; treasurer, John Murphy; justice of the peace, George Goulette; highway commissioner, Fred D. Paige.

* * *

MERRITT township, which is bounded on the north by Portsmouth and Hampton townships, on the east by Tuscola County, on the south by Saginaw County and on the west by Portsmouth township and Saginaw County, was erected by the Board of Supervisors at a session held July 8, 1871, upon the petition of 12 freeholders of Portsmouth township. On June 8, 1871, 31 residents of the territory affected asked for separation. When the supervisors fixed the boundaries of the new township as including "all of Township 13 north, Range 6 east, also Sections 1, 2, 3, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14 and 15, same Township, Range 5 east", some of the residents of these nine sections on range 5 east protested vigorously against the separation. Their protest was filed on June 13, 1871. Two weeks later 11 of the remonstrators relented, and the separation and erection of Merritt followed. The first election was held at the home of Joseph Gerard on the Tuscola plank road. Gen. B. F. Partridge, Henry Hess and Martin Powell were named as election inspectors. Henry F. Shuler, a pioneer resident of Merritt, was elected to represent the new township on the Board of Supervisors.

Hundreds of acres of Merritt township have been redeemed for cultivation by draining, chiefly through the large Quanicassee ditch. These lands are exceptionally fertile, and all went well until Denmark and Gilford townships of Tuscola County directed their drainage into the natural depression in the southeast corner of Merritt, since which time the town-

ship has been involved in an almost interminable legal tangle with their neighbors of the next county. Bay County has taken a hand, by voting some of the funds necessary to carry on the legal battle. Up to date the victory rests with Merritt township, which has secured an injunction restraining the Tuscola County people from flooding Merritt. The Tuscola farmers are fighters, however, and the courts are still considering the efforts of Tuscola to dissolve the injunction.

Among the earliest settlers in Merritt were Rev. Thomas Histed and wife, who came here from Vassar with \$3 in money, eight bushels of potatoes and a little flour. After cutting an opening through the woods for road purposes, building a cabin and draining his land, he created a fine farm. His crops were often destroyed by spring freshets and heavy rainstorms. He always found time from his farm work to preach the Gospel to his neighbors, who came many miles through the woods to hear the message of salvation. In 1854, Martin Powell was employed in the sawmills of Bay City, and with his savings located 160 acres in Merritt township at one shilling per acre! After clearing it and making it habitable, he sold 30 acres for \$1,450, and the rest is constantly increasing in value, being worth to-day about \$100 per acre. Samuel M. Brown located and moved on his farm in Merritt township in 1859. Ex-Supervisor B. Schabel received 38 cents for 12 hours work in the Bay City sawmills during 1857-58, when lumber was down to \$5 per thousand, and wisely bought 160 acres of marsh lands, which by dint of his industry are to-day ideal farm property. Nicholas Thayer, Robert Whiteside, William Treiber, John Fegert, Frederick Beyer, A. Lovejoy, DeWitt Burr, Joseph B. Hazen and John M. Lefever were among the first permanent settlers of the township.

The prosperous little farm community at Munger station, on the Bay City Division of the Michigan Central Railroad, is the trading center for Merritt township, and Arn is another thriving little settlement on the same railroad a few miles further south. Horace D. Blodgett, one of Merritt's earliest settlers, is postmaster at Munger; C. A. Howell, for many years supervisor from Merritt; Henry Horton, for years representing the township on the Republican County Committee; and F. R. Tenant are among the best known and highly esteemed residents of the township.

With the advent of the beet sugar and chicory factories in Bay City, farm property has advanced in value in Merritt township, and some of the banner crops in the county are harvested by its intelligent and industrious farmers. The township had but 26 farms in 1883, while to-day there are more than 200. The school facilities are excellent, and each of the leading denominations is represented by its house of worship and its devoted flock of parishioners.

The sinking of the What-Cheer coal mine in 1904 marks a new era for Merritt. The mine has one of the finest coal veins yet uncovered in Bay County, and all the surrounding territory has been covered by coal leases, with indications of a number of other mines going down in that vicinity in the near future. The farmers of the county at first sold the coal leases outright, but experience has taught them that a good royalty is more profitable, and this is now their favorite course of action. The discovery of coal on the east side of the river will enhance farm values still more, and the hardy pioneers, who dared to enter the wilderness to bring order out of chaos and thriving farms from malaria-breeding swamps, or their descendants, are now reaping the well-merited harvest. The population of Merritt township was 1,217 in

1894, and 1,562 in 1900. The new railroad planned to cross the "Thumb" of Michigan from Bay City to Port Huron will pass Munger, and it is said that the coal mine people are back of the enterprise, in order to get a direct route to deep water, and from there to the Eastern market.

Munger township was named in honor of Curtis and Algernon S. Munger, the veteran merchants of Bay City, who early invested in some choice farm property in Merritt township. The township officials elected in 1905 are: Supervisor, C. A. Howell; clerk, Fred Beyer; treasurer, Adam J. Schabel; justice of the peace, H. M. Rademacher; highway commissioner, Frank Laclair.

* * *

MONITOR township was created by the Legislature of 1869, including "Sections 30 and 31, Town 14 north, Range 5 east, and all of Town 14 north, Range 4 east, except Sections 1 and 2". The first election was held at the home of Owen C. White, on the first Monday in April, 1869. Owen C. White, William H. Needham and William Hemingway were inspectors of election. William H. Needham was the first supervisor. The officials of Bangor township objected to the organization of Monitor, claiming it was done for political purposes, but since Bangor was then a very large township, the petition was granted. Monitor township is bounded on the north by Kawkawlin and Bangor townships, on the east by Bangor township and West Bay City, on the south by Frenkenlust township and on the west by Williams township.

The first settlers in Monitor were descendants and members of the German colony which settled Frankenlust, and the township has many of the characteristics of the older settlement. J. Rittershofer, Henry Kraner, P. Graul,

Charles Baxman, G. Schweinsberg and John Hunn were among the advance guard. Thomas Kent and five sons, James Felker, W. H. Needham, Jeremiah Waite, Fred Shaw, William Gaffney, Joseph Dell and T. C. Phillips were among the earliest pioneers of Monitor. The wilderness was unbroken from the banks of the Kawkawlin to the Indian trail through Frankenlust. William Hemingway purchased 40 acres in 1858 in section 32. To reach his land he had to go to Kawkawlin over the corduroy road, up the Kawkawlin River in a dug-out canoe to the South Branch, then over a meandering Indian trail four miles south. After erecting a log hut, his first work was the clearing away of the trees and underbrush for a roadway large enough to pass a team of oxen, which roadway was used for many years after. Mr. Needham always pronounced Monitor one of the healthiest spots in Michigan, and as proof pointed with pride to his 12 children—six boys and six girls—all of whom attained their maturity. Joseph Dell settled on his "eighty" in 1859, cutting the trees, splitting the rails and erecting his log house, with rough oak flooring, and roofed with oak "shakes"!

Since then the township has been practically denuded of timber, and some of the finest farms in the county are within its borders. The Midland stone road runs straight through the center of the township, and just north of this fine highway is the Midland Branch of the Michigan Central Railroad, from which a number of spurs run to the coal mines, offering excellent shipping facilities to the farmers. Much of the township was marsh and swamp when the first pioneer swung his axe in the silent forest, but many ditches and drains have reclaimed every acre for cultivation, and the two beet sugar factories on the West Side secure much of their supply from Monitor. The village of Kawkawlin is in Monitor township, and another

thriving little settlement in the southwest portion of Monitor clusters about the German church and school erected in 1880. The township has four other schools, all of which are well attended. During its early years the township contained much railroad land exempt from taxation, which made the tax burden rather heavy for the pioneers. Henry Moeller, Samuel Hardy, Bernard Carroll, William Gillet, William Gaffney, and T. C. Phillips have done much for the schools of the township.

T. C. Phillips was one of the earliest business men in Bay City. In 1863 he served on the enrolling board of Bay County, this being the 85th subdistrict of Michigan, together with the late Judge Isaac Marston and R. P. Essex, of Hampton. Through the solicitation of Mr. Phillips at the War Department at Washington, Bay County's quota of men for the conscription was reduced 45 men, which meant a saving of \$15,000 to the county, while the untiring efforts of the board to secure single and non-resident men was another material advantage locally. In 1870, Mr. Phillips was appointed postmaster at Bay City. In 1878 President Rutherford B. Hayes issued the now famous civil service order, and Mr. Phillips tendered his resignation in the following terse letter: "I tender my resignation as postmaster of Bay City, to take effect as soon as my successor shall be appointed and qualified, for these reasons: I am now a member of the Republican State Central Committee, and chairman of the Bay County Republican Committee, and your civil service order obliges me to resign either the position of honor or profit. I therefore resign the office of profit"! And he forthwith retired to "Ne-bo-bish" Farm in Monitor. What a contrast between those sturdy pioneers in public affairs, and our own modern day ideals, or lack of them!

In 1872 the equalized valuation of Monitor

township was \$45,023, while in 1882 it had increased to \$274,220. The population in 1874 was 554; in 1880 it was 931; in 1894 it had grown to 1,784; and in 1900, largely owing to the influx of coal miners, it was 2,150. The officers of Monitor township in 1905 are: Supervisor, Henry Moeller; clerk, Charles Thureau; treasurer, John H. Popp; justice of the peace, W. P. McGrath; highway commissioner, Fred Schmidt.

* * *

MOUNT FOREST township was erected by the Board of Supervisors on January 14, 1890. The following residents of Pinconning township petitioned for the separation: John T. Lynch, Clarence Fairchild, Charles Miller, Michael Paul, Lawrence, Joseph and George Wasielewski, Hugh Stevenson, John Barie, Fred Moore, George Collins, John Jankowiak and George Capter. Supervisor George Barie, of Pinconning approved of the petition, and thus sections 1 to 36, township 17 north, range 3 east, were set apart as the new township of Mount Forest. Mount Forest township is bounded by Gibson township on the north, by Pinconning township on the east, by Garfield township on the south and by Midland County on the west.

The first election was held at the home of Clarence Fairchild, and John T. Lynch, Clarence Fairchild and Charles Miller were the election inspectors. The following were the first township officials: John T. Lynch, supervisor; Cash Kelley, clerk; John L. Hudson, treasurer; Henry V. Lucas, school inspector.

Since Mount Forest is the youngest, so is it also numerically the weakest, of the 14 townships of Bay County. But its fine track of hardwood timber has been opened up with branch logging-railways from the Gladwin Branch of the Michigan Central Railroad, and

the last large belt of primitive forest in Bay is gradually falling before the advancing settlers and pioneers. Fifteen years ago the logging camps followed the rivers, where the water furnished a somewhat erratic but cheap transportation for the logs. In this 20th century the "Captains of Industry" simply construct spur tracks into the timber tracts, and these are doing much to open up this virgin section to settlement.

Many of the settlers are Polish emigrants, rugged sons of toil, who know and appreciate the difference between the tyranny of darkest Russia, where every avenue of progress is closed to them, and the independence, enlightenment and opportunity open to all the children of men. The disastrous war which Russian autocracy is waging against progressive Japan has driven many emigrants to these shores within the last year, and a good proportion have gone into the wilds of Mount Forest to make their homes and their fortunes.

The village of Mount Forest on the Gladwin Branch is the trading center and post office for Mount Forest township, and lies a little west of where the Garfield stone road will cross Mount Forest. The population of Mount Forest township was 265 in 1894, and 350 in 1900. The next decade will find this more than trebled. The present township officers are: Supervisor, John Anderson; clerk, James Quigley; treasurer, James Bryce; justice of the peace, William Pregor; highway commissioner, William Quigley, Jr.

* * *

PINCONNING TOWNSHIP was created by act of the Legislature, approved February 28, 1873, in conjunction with Deep River and Standish townships, which with Arenac then

belonged to Bay County, but have since been erected into separate county organization. Originally Pinconning consisted of township 17 north, ranges 3, 4 and 5 east. The first town meeting was held at the warehouse of Kaiser & VanEtten, on the first Monday in April, 1873. E. B. Knight, Louis Pelkey and H. Packard were the election inspectors, and Joseph U. Meechin was the first supervisor chosen at this election.

The Indians, who long made this part of the Saginaw Bay region one of their main fishing and hunting grounds, called the Pinconning River "O-pin-nic-con-ing", meaning "potato place," for wild potatoes grew abundantly in this neighborhood, and cultivation has since made this the potato belt of the county. The White Feather River in the northern part of the township was also named by the Indians in honor of one of the most famous Chippewa chiefs of the last century, who took the cruel "sun bath" on its shores. The large Indian settlements at the mouth of both rivers are gradually dwindling away, but an old log mission church is a vivid reminder at the mouth of the Pinconning of the earliest efforts in Michigan to Christianize the natives.

As early as 1850, Louis Chapell owned and operated a small water-mill at the mouth of the Pinconning, and in 1853 L. A. Pelkey began fishing there. The entire township was covered with pine in those years, and the giants of the forest soon attracted attention. In the early "sixties" lumber operations began along both rivers, and when Frederick A. Kaiser of Kaw-kawlin entered the field, the township enjoyed a genuine boom. In 1871 a fierce and destructive forest fire swept over part of these woods, leaving a wide trail of havoc and destruction behind. In 1873 Kaiser & VanEtten laid out the village of Pinconning, and the place has prospered until 1905 it is the leading village

outside of Essexville, which latter is really but a suburb of Bay City.

In recent years the pine barrens have been taken up by practical farmers, and the township is rapidly taking its place as an agricultural community among the older and earlier settled townships. The hardwood timber is now quite valuable and ere long the last vestige of the great forest of Pinconning will have disappeared.

Mount Forest township was carved out of Pinconning in 1890, so that at present Pinconning is bounded on the north by Arenac County, on the east by Saginaw Bay, on the south by Fraser township and on the west by Mount Forest township. Many of the inhabitants, including a number of Indians, make a living by catching the finny tribes in river and bay, and many others still find work in the surviving sawmills, stave and heading mills and shingle mills, which in a comparatively small way are clearing up the remaining timber north of Bay City. The population of Pinconning township was 2,166 in 1894, and 2,104 in 1900. This apparent loss in numbers is due to the decline of the lumber industry, the scattering of the Indians and the removal of many settlers to the newly-opened townships on the west and northwest. The pretty village of Pinconning is the natural mart of the township and its neighbors of the west and north. The Mackinaw Branch of the Michigan Central Railroad has fine depot facilities at Pinconning, which is also the southern terminal of the Gladwin Branch of the Michigan Central; Woodville is the last station in Pinconning township on the Gladwin Branch, and White Feather on the Mackinaw Branch. The township has long been clamoring for stone road connection with Bay City, and the splendid stone road system of Bay County, one of the finest in the United States, is gradually being

extended to Pinconning. This township is better drained than some of its southern neighbors, and has less trouble and expense to keep up the drain system. Great improvements are annually being made to the township roads. The school system of the township is of a very high order, the village offering excellent school facilities, in addition to the little rural seats of culture and learning. The township officials for 1905 are: Supervisor, George Hartingh; clerk, L. A. Pelkey; treasurer, William T. Morris; highway commissioner, Peter Codey.

* * *

PORTSMOUTH. On March 25, 1859, the Board of Supervisors of Bay County erected the township of Portsmouth, and Appleton Stevens was its first supervisor. Being the oldest settlement, and lying somewhat higher than the village of Bay City, there was for some years a keen rivalry as to which of the two settlements should be the county seat. The trend of business, however, was to the north, to get nearer to Saginaw Bay, where many of the early settlers found profitable employment in fishing and trapping, and eventually the younger settlement forged to the front.

In 1855, William Daglish purchased a large portion of the plat of Portsmouth village, and had it surveyed and replatted by A. Alberts. Later additions were made to the plat by Medor Trombley and A. H. Ingraham. The settlement prospered with the passing years, new industries springing up along the river front, and an army of industrious mechanics and laborers, many of them from Germany and Poland, supplied the brawn and sinew for these manufacturing enterprises. In 1866, when the village was still independent of Bay City, the equalized valuation of Portsmouth was placed at \$152,300, while in 1882, with the village consoli-

dated with Bay City, the valuation was \$288,705.

By act of the Legislature, approved April 15, 1871, "Sections 19 to 36, the same being the south half of Township 13 north, Range 6 east" were detached from Saginaw County and added to Portsmouth township. The supervisors now considered Portsmouth too bulky, so on July 8, 1871, they erected the township of Merritt, taking the territory largely from Portsmouth, and against the protests of all the settlers residing on "Sections 1, 2, 3, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14 and 15, Town 13 north, Range 5 east." But these differences were duly adjusted, and at the July meeting the supervisors allowed the tax levy for Portsmouth, including the amount for building a new town hall.

In 1873 the village of Portsmouth was consolidated with Bay City. All the township officials resided in the village, and their last act was to vote the money for paying for the town hall, and to deed the lot and building to Bay City! The officers of the reconstructed township sued the retiring treasurer for all the moneys remaining in his possession, which they secured, but the property remained with the city.

On April 1, 1873, the Legislature took the remaining portions of two sections, added 13 sections from Merritt and nearly six from Hampton, and created Portsmouth township as now constituted. The reconstructed township held its regular town election on April 5, 1873. Gen. B. F. Partridge was chosen supervisor, which office he filled for more than 10 years thereafter. Henry Hess was chosen town clerk, and Nelson Merritt, town treasurer.

The township contains some of the richest farms in the county, and has always been well managed. The township officials have provided excellent drainage, good roads and three school houses for educational and meeting pur-

poses. The business of the inhabitants is done entirely in Bay City, which is easily reached over two fine stone roads and the South End electric car system. Its present officials are as follows: Supervisor, William Wagner; clerk, Fred M. Hubner; treasurer, Herman Ruterbush; justice, Oscar F. Meiselbach; highway commissioner, William Alberts. The population of Portsmouth township was 1,222 in 1894 and 1,363 in 1900.

* * *

WILLIAMS township was erected by the Midland County Board of Supervisors in 1855, and originally comprised all of towns 14, 15, 16 north, range 3 east and all of Arenac County. Charles Bradford was the first supervisor. In 1857 Williams township became part of Bay County, being with Hampton, the only organized township in the new county. George W. Smock was the first supervisor to represent Williams on the Bay County board. As the pioneers penetrated further into the wilds to the north and created new homes and new communities, they set up townships of their own, until to-day Williams is exactly six miles square, being bounded on the north by Beaver township, on the west by Midland County, on the south by Saginaw County, and on the east by Monitor township.

The pioneers, who made Williams one of the oldest settlements, laid the foundation for its prosperity as well as their own and their descendants'. In the fall of 1854 a party of land prospectors, including John Gaffney, Charles Bradford, George W. Smock, William Spofford and Charles Fitch were so well pleased with the well-watered region now constituting Williams township, that they forthwith went to the public land office at Flint and purchased the land upon which they soon after settled. John Gaffney felled the first tree on

November 18, 1854. About that same year, William W. Skelton, A. J. Wiltse and Amos Culver located near what is now North Williams. In 1855 came Samuel Rowden, John C. Rowden, David Jones, Josiah Perry, John Plant, and they were soon followed by other settlers who appreciated the many advantages of Williams township. Amos Culver and O. N. C. White erected the first square log house, with comb roof, and when Mrs. Culver and family arrived in January, 1855, the roof was only partially completed!

As we review the privations and the hardships of our pioneers, we are apt to forget that the women did as much practical work, dared and suffered as much as any of the sterner sex. Mrs. Charles Bradford came to Williams township in February, 1855. A cousin, Lyman Brainerd, who also pitched his shack in this wilderness, carried her daughter, only 18 months old, for seven miles through the wood following the "blazed" trail cut by the pioneer surveyor, C. C. C. Chillson, on the line where he predicted the Midland road would be built, through mud, snow, ice and slush, to the log hut of her husband! Roving Indians were as common as roving packs of wolves, and both equally to be feared when hungry, thirsty or out of sorts. A blanket on a hard cot of oak slabs was a luxury after the hard day's work was over, while food and medicine had to be brought seven weary miles over the "blazed" trail from Bay City.

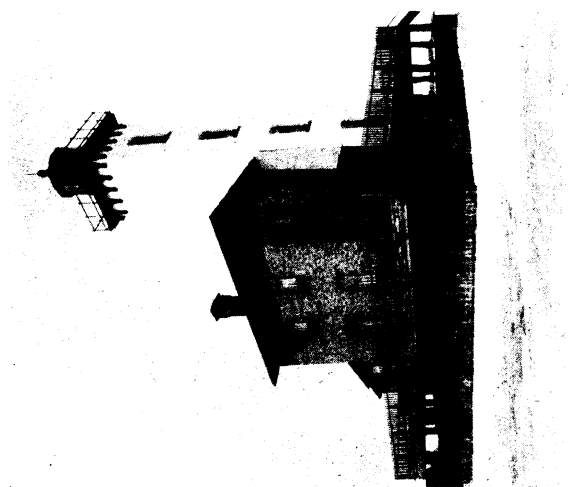
Amid such wild surroundings and under such dismal circumstances, with only the rugged husband and father for comfort and help, there was born to Mrs. Amos Culver, in 1855, the first white child to see the light of day in Williams township. In 1856 the first school was established at the home of Charles Bradford; Mrs. Charles Fitch, wife of one of the five original settlers, was the first teacher. The

first marriage in Williams was also performed at the home of Charles Bradford, Otto Roeser, justice, tying the nuptial knot for William Hendrick and Mrs. Arvilla Stewart. Little Miss Bradford, who was carried into the wilderness when 18 months old, became the township school teacher at the age of 17, and for 14 consecutive years served Williams township in that capacity with credit to herself and profit to the scholars. The Bradfords were direct descendants of the illustrious William Bradford, second Governor of Plymouth Colony in Massachusetts and one of the Pilgrim Fathers.

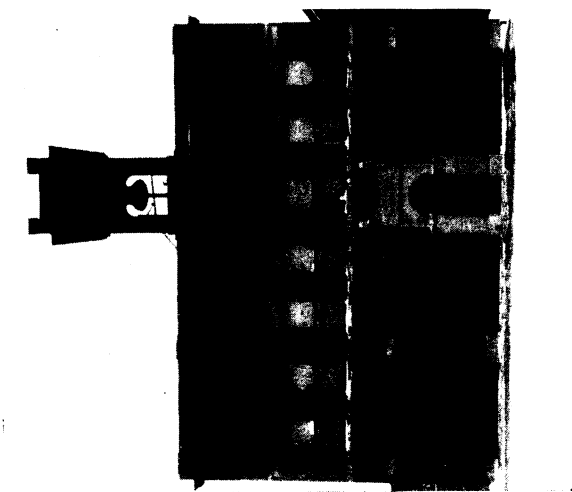
In 1866 the now thriving hamlet of Fisherville, named after the redoubtable Hon. Spencer O. Fisher, Congressman, gubernatorial candidate and one of Bay County's most able and prominent citizens, was known as "Spicer's Corners," where Hotchkiss & Mercer operated a sawmill, which was cutting plank for the Bay City and Midland plank road, and incidentally did a grist-mill business on a small scale.

A resident of Williams in 1866 enumerated the Methodist Bible class at North Williams, supplied with preaching every two weeks; a Universalist class, with preaching every four weeks; and a Sunday-school kept regularly, with a good library in connection. In the southern part of the township they also had a Sunday-school class, with occasional preaching, and altogether the institutions of religion and ethics were not totally neglected in the wilds of Williams.

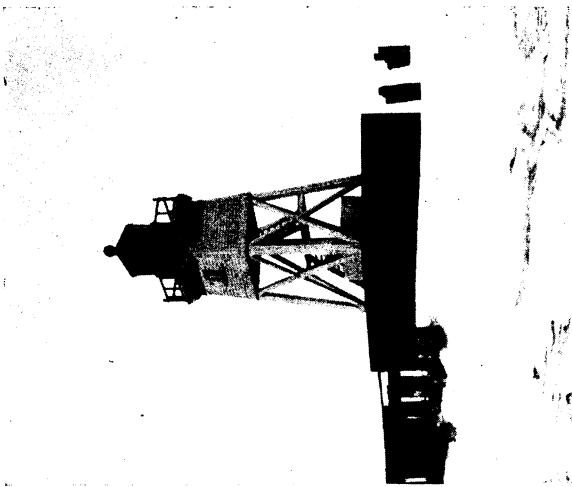
The township grew more ambitious by 1868. The same resident, mentioned in the foregoing paragraph, urged the need of a post office, invited settlers to try Williams, where wild lands with good soil and fine pine and other timber could be bought for \$5 per acre, and lauded the plank road, then completed,



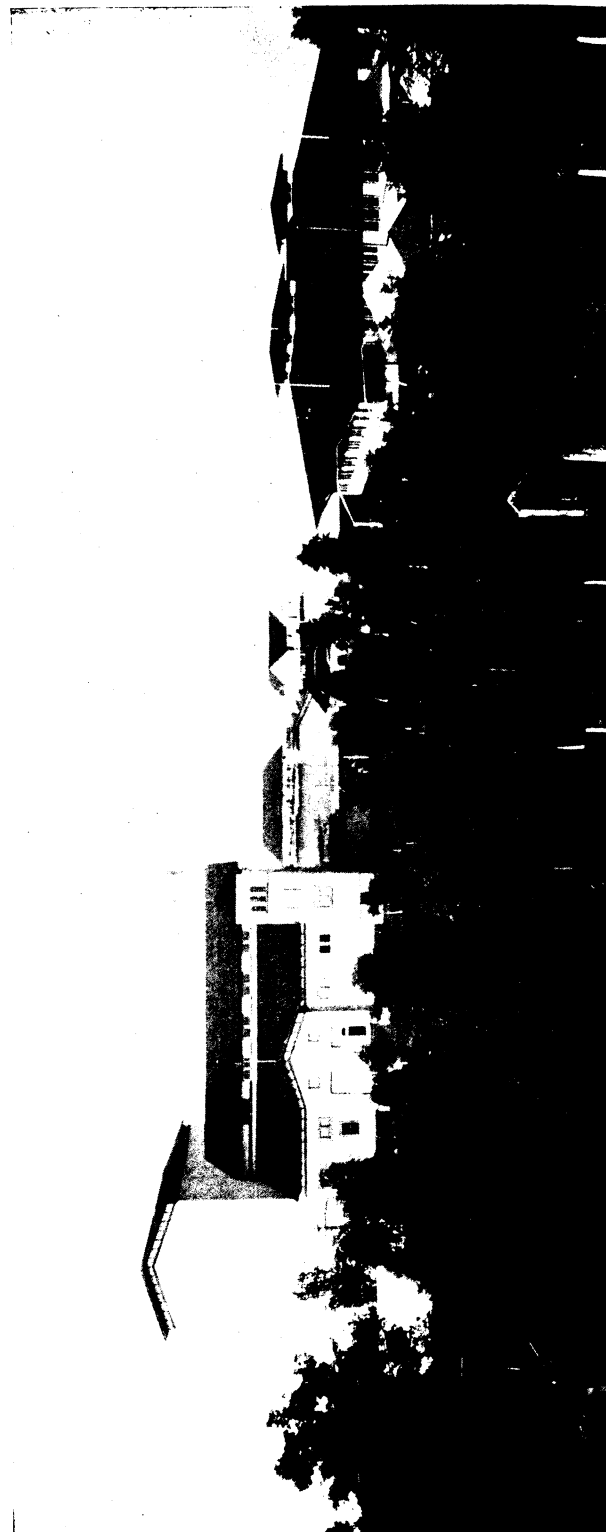
THE NEW LIGHTHOUSE AT THE
ENTRANCE TO THE HARBOR



BAY CITY FIRE DEPARTMENT,
East Side Headquarters



THE RANGE LIGHTHOUSE AT THE
ENTRANCE TO THE HARBOR



VIEW OF WENONA BEACH FROM THE TOP OF THE ROLLER COASTER

which gave the settlement an easy road to market, and doubled the value of the farms, as the pioneers were not slow to notice. In 1868, Williams could boast one blacksmith shop, two saloons, and a Good Templar lodge of 43 members. Two sawmills and one shingle mill were being operated in the midst of the great forest.

By 1868 Williams township proper had over 300 inhabitants; in 1880 the population was 866; in 1894 it was 1,752, and in 1900 it was 1,818. In 1868 the township polled 47 votes; in 1900, 301.

The soil is a rich loam, lying high enough for cultivation, and the pine stumpage offered good grazing for cattle. From the first the soil has been easily tilled and very productive. The old plank road has been superseded by the stone road which is as far superior to the rotten old planks, as the original plank road was ahead of the "blazed" trail. The Garfield stone road crosses Williams township north and south, with fine cross roads, so that the road problem is well solved. The Midland Branch of the Michigan Central Railroad crosses the very heart of Williams, and since coal exists beneath the entire township the industrial development of that neighborhood will be both substantial and rapid. Four feeders of the South Branch of the Kawkawlin River furnish the water supply and drainage, aided by numerous drains and ditches, all leading to the Kawkawlin.

The Polish settlers of that vicinity have built a fine house of worship at Fisherville, while the churches at the pretty village of Auburn supply the several denominations. Williams has an excellent school system, and post offices at Auburn and North Williams. Some of the largest and richest farms in the State of Michigan are situated in Williams township, monuments to the industry, perseverance, and

intelligent cultivation of its pioneers and their descendants. The town officers at present are: Linus W. Oviatt, supervisor; George W. Matthews, clerk; E. E. Rosenkrans, treasurer; A. H. Buzzard, justice; August Constantine, highway commissioner.

VILLAGES.

VILLAGE OF ESSEXVILLE.—In 1849, Joseph Hudson, a roving sailor, chanced to visit this harbor, and during a prospecting tour was favorably impressed with the prospects of the low-lying lands on the east bank of the Saginaw River and very near its mouth. Returning to Connecticut to marry Fidelia D. Essex, he told her brother, Ransom P. Essex, of the promised land in the Northwest. In 1850 Mr. Essex took up 80 acres of low land and Mr. Hudson 40 acres adjoining, on which the thriving village of Essexville is now situated. Until 1855 the two pioneers followed the fishing business, but later took up farming.

In 1867, Mr. Essex set aside eight acres for village lots, the tract being the "west half of the northeast quarter of section 14, town 14 north, range 5 east." He called this embryo village "Essex" but the early settlers attached a "ville", and so the name has remained to this day,—"Essexville". An addition was soon laid out, to accommodate arriving settlers, and the humble homestead of the Essex family is to-day in the center of a hustling suburb of Greater Bay City.

The village of Essexville was incorporated by act of the Legislature in February, 1883. The charter election resulted as follows: President, J. R. Hall; clerk, William Felker; treasurer, George Hall; assessor, Louis Felker; highway commissioner, William Leighton; constable, H. VanWert; trustees,—Philip Dargis, S. A. Hall, Joseph Hudson, Anthony Johnson, John Garber and John Widen.

Owing to the location of the village near the mouth of the river, the land lies low and required, first of all, much drainage, before roads and fields became useful to the settlers. Woodside avenue, through the village and east to the county line, was one of the county's earliest and best stone roads, replacing planks. Fine cross roads run north and south from Woodside avenue to the Center avenue stone road. The old horse car system came early to Essexville, furnishing easy though somewhat slow communication with the business center of Bay City some three miles away, as judged by the standard of 1905, when modern electric cars speed over the same route every 20 minutes.

The first school house in Essexville was built in 1870, Miss Corbin, teacher. In 1879 it was destroyed by fire, and immediately replaced by the commodious and well-arranged, two-story brick school, which has ever since furnished ample opportunity for the ambitious children of the village. As might be expected, the large and prosperous settlement of Holland and Belgian farmers, largely increased by immigration during 1873-75, soon erected their own church and parochial school house, which are to this day two of the prominent landmarks and seats of learning and worship in Essexville. The tall spire of St. John's Catholic Church is visible for miles around and on a quiet Sabbath morning the sweet chimes of the bells in the church belfry bid the community to worship. Well may the German poet, Theo. Koerner, sing:

Sweet day, so pure, so calm, so bright,
The bridal of the earth and sky.
Yon' chimes, so sweet, my soul's delight
Wing thoughts from earth to realms on high.

Essexville was for some years a field for missionary effort by the churches of Bay City. In 1870 the Methodist Episcopal Church established a mission, and in 1872 Trinity Protest-

ant Episcopal Church established a mission and later built a chapel. In 1879 Rev. J. B. Dawson, a Congregational missionary, organized the now prosperous Congregational society, with a house of worship at Essex and Langstaff streets, dedicated in 1883. The First Baptist Church of Essexville, on Dunbar and Langstaff streets, has prospered in recent years. Rev. W. P. Lovett in March, 1905, resigned the pastorate, having accepted a call to Grand Rapids, Michigan.

Holy Rosary Academy, a three-story preparatory school adjoining St. John's Catholic Church and School, was destroyed by fire on March 10, 1904, and one of the Sisters of St. Dominic, enfeebled by age and infirmities, died two days later at Mercy Hospital, as a result of jumping from the second story and exposure in the bitter cold night. The Sisters lost all their personal property, as did a number of pupils from out of the city who slept there. Owing to the lack of modern fire-fighting apparatus, Essexville has lost thousands of dollars worth of property and a number of industries in recent years. Holy Rosary Academy is being rebuilt in March, 1905, but on Lincoln avenue, within the city limits, where fire protection has ever been effective.

Essexville has from its infancy been the home of a number of flourishing fraternal and benevolent societies. Lighthouse Lodge, No. 235, I. O. O. F., was organized July 1, 1874, with nine charter members and has to-day a large membership. This lodge and Elmira Lodge, No. 102, Rebekahs, own the Odd Fellows' Block on Woodside avenue in Essexville. The Knights of the Modern Maccabees, Ladies of the Modern Maccabees, Modern Woodmen of America and Independent Order of Foresters have thriving lodges in the village. The Maccabees have their own hall on Woodside avenue. The Hampton Band is the leading

musical organization of the village. In 1882 Essexville had a "Reform Club", which had its own hall on Woodside avenue, S. W. Green being president. Evidently the desired reforms were accomplished in time, for the "Reformers" as an organization have long since passed from view. The work of enforcing law and order and accomplishing reforms now rests entirely with the minions of the law,—Justice William Felker, the village marshal and the sheriff's office,—and the law-abiding villagers cause them little trouble. Roving tramps and inebriates cause most of the arrests.

Essexville has for years had the post office of Hampton township. Although rural free delivery has in recent years provided a more speedy and modern mail service, still the post office continues to do a prosperous business for "Uncle Sam," under the able management of Dr. E. F. Crummer.

The Bay City Boat Club four years ago gave up its old club house in Essexville and built a modern club house a half mile nearer the mouth of the river. It is situated near the last bend of the Saginaw, commanding a fine view of the bay and of the summer resorts to the north and west, and the power and sailing yacht regattas held during the summer are over a course that is visible from the broad and shady verandas of the club house, and are always enjoyed by the villagers of leisure.

The business section of the village stretches for nearly a mile along Woodside avenue, and is gradually expanding to meet the requirements of the increasing population, especially in the rural sections tributary to Essexville. In 1882 the village had 1 apiary, 1 blacksmith, 1 boarding house, 1 shoemaker, 1 druggist, 3 grocers, 2 hotels, 1 ice dealer, 1 livery, 1 meat market, 1 saloon and 1 wagon-maker. In 1905 we find all these places of business more than

doubled, the saloons showing the largest increase in numbers. There are now several large general stores, a hardware, dry goods and shoe store, photographer, music teacher and three practicing physicians.

Like other business centers of the valley, the industries of the village have undergone a complete change in the last 15 years. Carrier & Company built the first sawmill in 1867, with a capacity of 8,000,000 feet of lumber per year. The Rouse mill was built by J. M. Rouse in 1870-71. In January, 1878, his sons,—E. F. Rouse and William B. Rouse (the latter now village president),—took charge of the mill, which then cut 12,000,000 feet of lumber annually, built a salt-block in connection, producing 90 barrels per day, and operated it so long as the supply of logs held out. The lumber statistician of 1879 also counted the McEwan mill as part of Essexville, and while it has been within the limits of Bay City its employees came largely from this village. Then came the mill of J. R. Hall and the shingle mill of S. A. Hall, and still later Boyce's mammoth sawmill and salt-block brought new life and business to the bustling lumbering community. Then came the \$2 tariff on Canadian logs and with a single stroke of the pen at Washington, the lumber industry of the western shore of Lake Huron and on Saginaw Bay was totally destroyed. One by one Essexville's sawmills closed down, were torn down, removed or fell a prey to the fiery elements. Peniman & Courval's shingle mill near the mouth of the river is all that remains of this once booming lumbering community.

In 1898 Essexville profited by the experiments with sugar beets carried on for a term of years by Hon. Nathan B. Bradley, C. B. Chatfield, Rev. William Reuthert and other pioneers of that now flourishing farm and factory,

industry, the Michigan Sugar Factory being built under the stimulus of a State bounty that year. This was the first beet sugar factory in Michigan; it was incorporated in 1897, capitalized at \$200,000, and with these officers: Thomas Cranage, president; Hon. Nathan B. Bradley, vice-president; E. T. Carrington, secretary-treasurer. In December, 1898, the Bay City Sugar Company was incorporated with a capital of \$600,000, being officered as follows: W. L. Churchill, president; Capt. Benjamin Boutell, vice-president; Eugene Fifield, secretary-treasurer. By January 1, 1900, this mammoth five-story sugar-house began its first beet-slicing campaign. The question of refuse molasses from these factories was solved a year later when the Michigan Chemical Company was organized by Pittsburg capital, and the following summer the first high-proof spirits were manufactured, the government taking most of the output for use in its manufacture of high-power explosives.

These, with the chicory factory on Borden avenue, since burned down and consolidated with the Center avenue factory, just south of the corporate limits of the village, and a number of large fishing institutions, comprise the present industries of the village. Many of the villagers have turned their attention to cultivating sugar beets during the summer, finding employment in the sugar and chemical factories in fall and winter. The Boyce Coal Company was organized in 1899, A. A. Boyce, president; G. J. Boyce, secretary-treasurer, with offices on Pine street. The erection of the Hecla cement plant just across the river from Essexville, with a capitalization of \$5,000,000, furnished employment to hundreds of villagers, and, when the concern settles its internal troubles in the courts, will prove a bonanza to Essexville and its inhabitants. The Essexville coal

and wood yard built by William B. Rouse two years ago, and now operated by Charles Gardner, fills a long-felt want. The population of Essexville was 1,639 in 1900.

The dividing line between Greater Bay City and Essexville is about the center of Woodside avenue, east of Atlantic street, and many of the villagers are looking forward to the time when their community will form a ward of the great city. The main objection is the bonded indebtedness of the city, while Essexville has not one dollar of bonded debt. But this might be arranged on a mutually satisfactory basis, and the consolidation would at once give Essexville access to the municipal lighting plant, the water-works, with the much needed fire protection, the High School, for which the villagers must now pay extra, permanent pavements, improved drainage, and all the other modern advantages of an up-to-date city. That many of the villagers see this union of village and city in the not very far future is proven by the defeat of the proposition to bond the village for \$50,000 for a village water-works plant, at the election on March 13, 1905. Consolidation will give them this water service, then why erect a separate plant? The dividing line is slender, the social and business interests closely interwoven, and ere long all the people residing on both sides of the Saginaw River, for five miles from its mouth, will comprise one city of more than 50,000 inhabitants, and Essexville is destined to be one of the busy wards of the greater city.

The village election held on March 13, 1905, was one of the most spirited in the annals of Essexville, and more remarkable because only one candidate of the Democratic ticket won out, after that party had ruled the destinies of the village for years. Following was the vote:

PRESIDENT.	
William B. Rouse, Rep.	165
J. R. Cotter, Dem.	119
Rouse's majority, 46.	
CLERK.	
O. A. Lloyd, Rep.	135
F. O. Guindon, Dem.	149
Guindon's majority, 14.	
TREASURER.	
W. C. Rothermel, Rep.	143
Jacob Van Hamlin, Dem.	130
Rothermel's majority, 13.	
ASSESSOR.	
Martin Richards, Rep.	154
William Felker, Dem.	127
Richards' majority, 27.	
TRUSTEES.	
E. F. Crummer, Rep.	152
W. Portlance, Dem.	130
Crummer's majority, 22.	
Archie Deary, Rep.	144
Charles Wise, Dem.	133
Deary's majority, 11.	
William Burgess, Rep.	154
Henry Hudson, Dem.	123
Burgess' majority, 46.	

* * *

VILLAGE OF KAWKAWLIN.—One of the prettiest and most enterprising hamlets in Bay County is situated on the banks of the placid river, which gives it its romantic Indian name. The earliest settlers clustered about the quaint little water-mill built by the late James Fraser, and later operated by O. A. Ballou & Company, Frederick A. Kaiser's steam-mill, and the ford used by the Indians in their travels. In 1855 this village consisted of the two mills, five cottages, two log huts, several Indian wigwams, and one hundred million mosquitoes to the square mile. The pioneer Kaiser and his sturdy German wife never had any altercation at the dinner table, because they always had to keep muffled, to prevent being devoured by these winged demons of the swampy river bot-

tom! Thomas Munn, Edward McGuinnes, Michael McGuinnes, Cromwell Barney, John Sutherland, the late Dr. T. A. MacTavish, Jans Jacobsen, Amos Wheeler, Calvin E. Bedell, Edwin M. Parsons, Carl Schmidt, George A. Schultz and John C. Westpinter, who came in 1852, were among the home-builders of this village in its pioneer days.

The fellow-citizens of genial "Tom" Munn know that there could not have been many dull moments in the village, while Tom was there, and the pioneers tell many amusing stories of pioneer life on the "raging" Kawkawlin. One day in November, 1873, a lovesick and not overly bright young fellow wandered into the settlement, and before the week rolled around had received the icy mitt from all the young women of the town, to whom he proposed in short order. A fun-loving Scotchman thought he saw a chance to relieve the mosquito season. A beardless boy of feminine looks was toggged up, Mr. Masher duly introduced, and the weird courtship duly started. A fellow named Smith made some insulting remark to Mr. Masher's "girl" one evening, and next morning a warrant was secured before a fake justice, a mock trial was held, and Smith fined \$15, to the delight of Mr. Masher. To settle matters he proposed to marry, and before night the fake justice had tied the knot. Then Smith bobbed up to spoil the wedding ceremony by demanding another trial, which was duly held next morning and Smith acquitted. In the same instant another fellow stepped forward to claim his wife, now Mrs. Masher, and the "girl" was promptly arrested for bigamy, to Mr. Newlywed's horror! But his horror became aggravated when some wag tore off the "girl's" bonnet and other toggery. Tableau! Mr. Masher was set adrift on the Kawkawlin and drifted out of sight forever, but never out of mind in the settlement!

The spirit of the community also found expression in breezy rhymes. Here is a sample :

No fightin' or brawlin is heard in Kawkawlin
And the only contention is at the ball park!
'Tis here that the white man gives the red man his right
hand,
And helps him, as Penn did, to paddle life's bark!

Canadians in dozens, with "Old Country" cousins,
Are fleeing the maple leaf, thistle and rose;
And westwardly sally, to Kawkawlin valley,
To find richer homes where the prairie grass grows.

We have a fair river, a bountiful giver,
Of all sorts of fishes that dwell in the sea;
While placidly resting, or fearlessly breasting,
Its current, the wild duck is waiting for me.

We turn out together, in fair or foul weather,
To help any neighbor we think is in need;
Each man to the other is a scriptural brother,
Despite nationality, color or creed!

In 1861 the first school was opened in a little frame building, and Miss Carrie Chelsea, now Mrs. C. C. Faxon, of West Bay City, was the first teacher. The venerable lady has achieved in the 44 years since passed a foremost place for philanthropy, and earnest work in the missionary and temperance field. The post office was established in 1868 and D. Stanton was the first postmaster. The Presbyterians and Methodists held church services about 1863, and 10 years later substantial church edifices graced the thriving village. Social Lodge, No. 148, I. O. O. F., was organized December 13, 1871, two members being admitted by card, and seven by initiation. It has grown continually since then, and with the Pine Grove Lodge of Good Templars, shares the honor of being the earliest fraternal and benevolent organizations in the village. The Knights of the Maccabees, Gleaners, Independent Order of Foresters, Modern Woodmen of America and Masons have strong lodges in

the village. Many of the members live in the surrounding country.

In 1862, O. A. Ballou, A. M. Switzer and Dr. W. E. Vaughn, the latter still a resident of Bay City, operated for a few years a chemical plant for the manufacture of hemlock extract. It was the predecessor of a number of large chemical plants erected in Bay City since. Kawkawlin has had several genuine earthquakes, owing to the tendency of the H. H. Thomas dynamite plant, just south of the village, to create a terrific noise and a rocking of the universe, whenever it takes one of its periodical flights into space and minute particles! Window glass for miles around is at a premium on such occasions, and, more unfortunately still, a number of lives have been lost by these terrible explosions.

The village has suffered a number of times owing to fierce fires raging through the remaining forests and underbrush of the vicinity. One of the most destructive fires occurred on March 25, 1880, when the handsome home of the oldest pioneer, Frederick A. Kaiser, was destroyed by fire caused by defective flues in the heating apparatus. Mr. Kaiser was in Bay City on the eventful morning, and his son and hired men were at work. About 10 o'clock a son-in-law, living over a mile distant, looking toward the Kaiser home, saw flames and smoke pouring from the roof. Mounting a horse he rode the animal under the whip the entire distance, the exertion killing the faithful beast. Most of the furniture was saved but the house, valued at \$16,000, was totally destroyed.

Just south of the village, in a beautiful grove of forest kings, on a little bluff overlooking the river and valley, facing the fine stone road, is "Riverside Farm," one of Bay County's prettiest and most famous ranches. It is the homestead of the Marston family, and was for years the beloved retreat of the late Hon. Isaac

Marston, justice of the Supreme Court from 1875 to 1883, being chief justice in 1880 and 1881. He also filled, by appointment from Governor Bagley, a vacancy that occurred in the office of Attorney General of Michigan, this being prior to his elevation to the bench. "Riverside Farm" has for years had the distinction of being one of the model farms of the entire country, and is far-famed for its large herd of blooded cattle, mainly Jerseys. The Judge has a worthy successor at "Riverside Farm" in his son, Thomas Frank Marston, who served for years on the State Board of Agriculture, being president of the board during the administration of Governor A. T. Bliss, and has lately been reappointed to this board by Governor Fred M. Warner.

Like Frankenlust on the southwest, Williams on the west and Portsmouth and Merritt on the southeast of the county, Kawkawlin is noted for its hospitality. The dust and smoke-begrimed employees of factory and workshop in Bay City know and have no greater recreation, than a drive over the fine roads, where macadamized stone has replaced corduroy, mud and finally plank roads, to the cozy, well-stocked and hospitable homes of the villagers and farmers of Kawkawlin.

* * *

PINCONNING VILLAGE. — "Pinconning: Change cars for Mount Forest, Bentley and Gladwin." Such is the stentorian announcement of the pleasant-faced conductor on the "Mackinaw Flyer" of the Michigan Central, as the train pulls into the pretty village on the Pinconning River. We are 18 miles from Bay City. The trunk line to the Straits of Mackinac runs due north, the Gladwyn Branch almost due west to Mount Forest, and then northward to the county seat of Gladwin County. As the townships to the north of Bay City are

being settled, the importance of Pinconning as a trading center naturally increases.

The village dates from 1872, when Frederick A. Kaiser and George H. Van Etten built and operated the first sawmill there. They built a unique railroad of 3 by 5 maple rails for 18 miles into a timber belt that gave 140,000,000 feet of lumber. They platted 100 acres on both sides of the railway; the streets running north and south were named: Waters, Warren, Kaiser, Manitou and Van Etten, while those running east and west were numbered from one to six. With the later additions, these are the streets of the village to-day. A large general store was started by the firm, and a post office established. Pinconning township now has rural free delivery advantages, but the post office is still in much demand. George Barie is the popular postmaster of Pinconning.

With the falling of the last pine tree in that lumbering section, the palmy days of the village ended for a time. The mills were wiped out by fire or torn down and removed nearer their timber supply. But the settlers followed the lumber jack, and ere long Pinconning took a new and permanent lease of life, so that in 1887 it was incorporated and reincorporated in 1891. In the census of 1900 it had 729 inhabitants.

The business section of the village has been repeatedly wiped out by fire, but, as often Pinconning rose from the ashes and always with more pretentious hotels, stores and homes. The fine brick school was destroyed by fire in 1904, and in 1905 an even more modern and handsome brick and stone school has replaced it. The Maccabee Hall is one of the conspicuous two-story structures, and furnishes ample auditorium space for the public meetings and entertainments of the village. The first church was the Indian mission at the mouth of the Pinconning River. In 1884 the Methodist

Episcopal and the Presbyterian Church were built, and almost every denomination is represented in this little hamlet. Women's clubs and social organizations assist in furnishing diversion and enlightenment for the progressive villagers.

Practically every line of retail trade is represented in the village, the stores are well-stocked and well-kept, and the enterprising merchants know the value of paint in keeping things looking bright and new on the outside, and clean within. Two hotels and several taverns provide for the comfort and good cheer of transient visitors and industrious villagers. The fraternities are well represented in Pinconning, there being lodges of Masons, Odd Fellows, Maccabees and Modern Woodmen.

Edward Jennings, proprietor of the shingle, heading and stave mill, the only survivor of the palmy days of lumbering here, has held about all the positions of trust and responsibility in Pinconning village and township. In 1904 he was village president. On March 13, 1905, the following union ticket was elected without opposition: President, A. Grimshaw, hardware merchant; clerk, H. C. Mansfield, grocer; treasurer, W. A. McDonald, grocer; assessor, George Deremer, musician and tonorial artist; trustees,—Alex. Lenhoff (clothing merchant), George Hessling (harness-maker) and Edward Jennings (lumberman).

* * *

AUBURN.—About 10 miles west of Bay City, exactly midway to Midland, on the splendid Midland stone road, is one of Michigan's prettiest country hamlets. Well-kept stores and comfortable homes, inviting taverns and busy shops, cozy schools and dignified houses of worship, are clustered here, providing many of the diversions and ethics of life, and all its modern-day necessities. In the farming com-

munity about the village, the stump-puller has long since given way to the up-to-date sowing and reaping machines. In 1883 there were two churches (Methodist Episcopal and Catholic), the Auburn House (a fine brick hotel owned by W. P. Root), the fine store of Ira E. Swart, a blacksmith shop and two saloons. The pioneer, Ira E. Swart, joined the great majority eight years ago. The place has known many changes in the two decades intervening between 1883 and the present time.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of 25 years ago is still a landmark in Auburn, but the little Catholic Church has been replaced by St. Joseph's Church, a brick structure, 40 by 65 feet, and modern in every respect, at a cost of \$10,000. The town hall is located in the heart of the village, furnishing an ample meeting place for the residents of Williams township. Just across the way is the office and cozy home of the veteran physician of the village, Dr. John P. Snyder, and Smith's drug store fills a long-felt want in the community. John Nuffer's cheese factory and general store, and the elevator and general store of C. A. Kern are among Auburn's substantial business institutions. August Constantine presides at the Auburn Hotel and James Green at the Bay City Hotel. The merry music of hammer and anvil is heard from early morning until late each day, where George Clark and the Hemingway Brothers operate their respective smithies. Interspersed with these busy institutions are the comfortable and well-kept homes of the villagers.

Here, too, the townspeople of Bay City find a breathing place, a source of rest and recreation after the day's work or the week's work is done. Sleigh-ride parties in winter, bicycling, coaching and auto parties during summer find Auburn a jolly good place to visit. The village folk enjoy these visits, and practice

fraternity and benevolence within their own little community. We find here the Auburn Post, G. A. R., a reminder that Williams township furnished rather more than its quota of men when our country needed them most, and active lodges of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Modern Woodmen of America, Independent Order of Foresters, Gleaners, and leading "Farmers Club" of the county. Verily these worthy villagers know the town-meeting, love its associations, and profit by the lessons of progress and charity there espoused, worthy descendants of the idyllic New England village, whose memory Auburn brings vividly to mind. And verily here too we find:

Under a spreading chestnut tree
The village smithy stands;
The smith, a mighty man is he,
With large and sinewy hands;
And the muscles of his brany arms
Are strong as iron bands.

Week in, week out, from morn till night,
You can hear his bellows blow;
You can hear him swing his heavy sledge,
With measured beat and slow,
Like a sexton ringing the village bell,
When the evening sun is low.

—Longfellow.

* * *

"ICEBURG, U. S. A."—This is the famous fishing village, located from three to 30 miles north of Bay City, which appears each winter as if by magic, on the icy surface of Saginaw Bay. Just as soon as the ice on the bay is thick enough to sustain the weight, commercial fishermen, and men from every walk of life who happen to be out of employment, rig up their shanties on sleds, each shanty being provided with a stove for a heating, and a cot for sleeping purposes, and a box to hold provisions. Hundreds of these fishing shanties are moved out on the ice, their location depending upon the feeding grounds or runway of the finny tribes, and for from three to four months the fishermen are busy spearing fish. Fish buyers drive out each day and buy the catch. This picturesque and transient community has been named "Iceburg, U. S. A." The season of 1904-05 brought out some 350 men, and while the catches for December and January were light, February and March proved bonanzas. Expert spear fishermen made from \$5 to \$10 per day. The ice for January, February and March, 1905, was three feet thick.

* * *

CHAPTER VII.

NATURAL RESOURCES AND ADVANTAGES OF BAY COUNTY.

CLIMATE — EASY WATER COMMUNICATION PROVIDED BY THE RIVERS AND SAGINAW BAY
—A PARADISE OF FISH AND GAME—RICH MINERAL AND AGRICULTURAL RESOURCES—
PINE AND HARDWOOD TIMBER—EXTENSIVE UNDERLYING DEPOSITS OF SALT AND COAL
—RICH SOIL AND FRUITFUL FARMS—“GARDEN SPOT OF MICHIGAN.”

Bay County is situated at the head of Saginaw Bay, and has a shore line of about 30 miles. It has an area of 437 square miles, and is probably the only county in the State without a single natural elevation. No figure of speech is used in applying the word “valley” to this region. The watersheds where the head waters of the Saginaw have their origin are many hundreds of feet higher than the river valley in Bay County. The altitude of the counties to the south, where the Flint and Shiawassee rivers, tributaries of the Saginaw, have their beginning, is between six and seven hundred feet above that of Bay County. A similar condition in greater or less degree, exists as to the counties west of Bay. Bay County is thus protected in no small degree from the severe wind-storms which sometimes sweep across the State. While the winters are long and cold, the variations in temperature are not extreme, and the climate is much milder in winter than that of many portions of the State lying farther south. The summers are usually hot, owing to the county's peculiar location; the modifying influence of Saginaw Bay and the Great Lakes cause a late autumn and all crops have ample time to come

to maturity before the fall frosts. The low mortality statistics show that the climate is exceptionally salubrious.

Besides numberless smaller streams and creeks, four large rivers,—the Saganing, Pinconning, Kawkawlin and Saginaw,—flow through Bay County. The last named river is formed by the Tittabawassee, Cass, Flint and Shiawassee rivers, and has a total length of 18 miles, being the largest river within the State. It enters the southern part of the county between Frankenlust and Portsmouth townships, flows north through Greater Bay City and between Bangor and Hampton townships, emptying into Saginaw Bay three miles north of Bay City. The season for navigation usually runs from the 1st of April to about December 10th. The ice has been known to go out of the Saginaw River as early as March 17th, and in the season of 1857-58 the ice was at no time thick enough to hinder the passage of tug boats between Bay City and Saginaw. The ice on river and bay during the winter of 1904-05 was from 18 to 28 inches thick. In the early days a sand-bar stretched across the mouth of the Saginaw River and seriously

obstructed navigation. This has been dredged away by the Federal government and now vessels of the deepest draft can enter the harbor and land their cargoes at any dock along Bay City's seven miles of water front.

There are few sections of this country of equal area which have such wealth and variety of natural resources. Long before the first white man penetrated this wilderness, the aboriginal Indian tribes waged many a war for the possession of its primeval forests abounding with wild game and its rivers teeming with fish. While the larger game has been mostly killed off, or has sought refuge in retreats less accessible to man, there still remains sufficient small game to afford the man with a gun the pleasure he is seeking. The rivers of the county and the waters of Saginaw Bay continue to furnish immense quantities of edible fish, thus sustaining an industry in which hundreds of men are employed and thousands of dollars are invested. It is in winter that the fishing business reaches its greatest activity. At that season, hundreds of commercial fishermen and workingmen out of employment go out on the ice in the bay, erect huts and live for several months luring the finny tribe from the clear blue waters. The fishing grounds along the bay and river are generally owned by the firms engaged in the business, their riparian rights extending to the center of the stream. Along these grounds nets are set, and lifted daily if necessary. It is not unusual to draw up from one to three tons of fish at a lift. New York City is the great mart for Bay County's fish output.

No doubt the early adventurers were attracted hither by the trade in furs; but among the pioneers of this section were those who recognized the almost limitless wealth to be cut from the boundless tracts of pine timber. There now remains but one tract of this virgin growth

of pine, and that is being manufactured into lumber as rapidly as modern methods and machinery can do so. However, large tracts of hardwood timber, including the different varieties of oak and ash, elm, maple, beech, tamarack and other valuable woods are still standing. There is a constant and increasing demand for hardwood lumber to be used as interior finish and in the manufacture of cabinet-work; and while, of course, the lumber industry will never again be the mainstay of the county's industries, it will contribute largely to the wealth and prosperity of this section for many years to come. All the remaining sawmills have timber supply and contracts for from 15 to 25 years.

Until 1860 lumbering and fishing were almost the only industries. In that year the attention of capitalists and the community in general was called to the existence of vast reservoirs of salt in this section, and as an experiment a salt-well was put down in Bay City. This venture proved successful, and from that time on, with the encouragement of a small State bounty, the production of salt increased rapidly. The salt-blocks were usually operated in connection with sawmills, because in this way the exhaust steam, which up to this time had been wasted, could be profitably utilized, and steam could be generated from the refuse of the mills. Under the Saginaw Valley, at a depth ranging from 600 to 1,000 feet, lies a vast salt basin. The immense deposit of rock salt from which the brine used in our salt works must come has not yet been touched. Many attempts have been made to drill down to it, but after going to great depths, drill after drill has been broken, and up to this time all such ventures have been abandoned on account of the financial loss sustained. The brine from our salt-wells stands 96 and 98 by the salinometer, and is freer from troublesome impurities

—"bitter waters," the operatives call them—than the brine of most other localities. While we all realize the importance of salt, not many are aware that soda is largely made from it. There are also many by-products of the manufacture of salt and soda which have considerable value as articles of commerce, such as bromine, which is much used in photography and other arts and in pharmacy; chloride of magnesium, which is also used in pharmacy; and chloride of calcium, used in the manufacture of artificial stone. With the decline of the lumber industry, the manufacture of salt also fell off to some extent, but many hundreds of thousands of barrels are manufactured each year, the North American Chemical Company alone producing about 1,000 barrels per day.

The discovery of coal in Bay County does not date beyond the memory of the oldest inhabitant, but it goes back many years. With the sinking of the first salt-wells came the discovery of the presence of coal; but in those days the matter was not considered worthy of particular attention. The drills would always pass through what the workmen were pleased to term the black mud or shale, but it was not supposed that coal existed underneath the valley, and no effort was made to mine it. In more recent years came reports from the northern part of the county (now included within the boundaries of Arenac County) that coal had been found while a well was being put down. A company soon went to work on the land where the discovery was made, and the news was sent broadcast that a good vein had been found. Then the company went to pieces, and that was the end of the Rifle River coal boom. It is scarcely 11 years since workmen, sinking a well in Monitor township, ran their drill through a vein of fine quality. The news of this discovery reached the ears of Frank and Alexander Zagelmeyer, who organized the

Monitor Coal Company, the first company of the kind in the county. Subsequent investigation has shown that the entire county is one vast bed of pure bituminous coal of the finest quality, the veins varying from 34 inches to seven or eight feet in thickness. The problem of cheap fuel has been solved, for the Bay County product can be placed right at the doors of factories in the city, in the matter of freight alone, at nearly a dollar a ton less than Ohio coal, which heretofore has had a monopoly of the trade in this county. With miles of deep-water navigation, excellent railroad facilities, and fuel right at our doors, the future of Bay City as a manufacturing center is assured, for these inducements can be offered to manufacturers by no other city in the State. Other valuable minerals which are found in paying quantities are gypsum, and shales and clays well suited to the manufacture of Portland cement. Many varieties of brick clay have also been found in operating the coal mine shafts and are being worked at a profit.

For many years after the settlement of the county, scarcely any attention was paid to agriculture. The clearing of farms began in the early "seventies" and it may truly be said that this industry even now is only in the early stages of its development. Probably three-fourths of the men who originally cleared up Bay County farms worked at one time in the fishing industry, in the sawmills or in the salt-blocks. They were thrifty and frugal, invest in their savings in land, which they cleared in the winter season. The money received from the sale of the timber paid for the land, which is now worth in many cases from \$50 to \$200 per acre. It was necessary to drain a large part of the county before the land could be used for agricultural purposes. Thousands of acres of rich river bottom and swamp lands have been reclaimed by dredging and dyking. This

work, which is still going on, is not difficult, as use is made of the many streams which traverse all parts of the county. In the southern and western portions of the county a rich black loam with a clay subsoil is found, while in the northern townships the soil is more sandy in character. Anything can be grown here that can be grown in other localities, and many crops flourish here that cannot be grown elsewhere. All fruits, with the possible exception of peaches, do as well here as anywhere in Michigan, and there is no better wheat, corn and hay land in the State. At first the farmers gave their attention more particularly to the growing of grains and hay, but in more recent years much of the land has been devoted

to market gardening, sugar beets, chicory and fruit growing. The raising of stock is fast becoming an important branch of farming here, the expense of raising cattle being less than in many localities. In the summer season the meadows, pastures and wild lands produce the best of feed for stock, and in the fall and winter, beet pulp, which is an excellent feed for cattle, sheep and hogs, is given freely by the sugar factories to the farmers who will haul it away. The products of Bay County farms are sent to agricultural fairs far and wide, always winning prizes and premiums, and the "Garden Spot of Michigan," as it has been called, is conceded to be the banner agricultural county of the State.

CHAPTER VIII.

GREATER BAY CITY.—1865—1905.

Our Motto: "United We Stand, Divided We Fall!"

REMARKABLE EVOLUTION OF THE BAY CITIES FROM BOOMING FRONTIER LUMBER COMMUNITIES TO HIVES OF VARIED INDUSTRIES—THE RISE AND DECLINE OF THE LUMBER AND SALT INDUSTRIES—MUNICIPAL IMPROVEMENTS—PUBLIC BUILDINGS AND BUSINESS BLOCKS—THE REVIVAL OF THE LUMBER INDUSTRY—THE CENTER OF AMERICA'S BEET SUGAR INDUSTRY—CHEMICAL FACTORIES, CHICORY MILLS AND VARIED INDUSTRIES—DISCOVERY OF COAL—IRON AND STEEL INDUSTRIES—MAMMOTH SHIP-BUILDING PLANTS AND DRY DOCKS—FISH AND GAME—THE FIGHT FOR CONSOLIDATION—THE FIRST OFFICERS OF GREATER BAY CITY—THE CHARTER.

Happy thy sun, emerging, yet may shine,
Thee to irradiate with meridian ray;
Hours splendid as the past may still be thine
And bless thy future as thy former day.

—Byron.

The year 1905 will ever mark a memorable epoch in the annals of the thriving communities situated on the banks of Michigan's mightiest inland stream, who, in this year of grace have joined together that which man should never have kept asunder! In April, 1865, Bay City began its corporate existence as one of Michigan's most promising cities, and just 40 years later West Bay City, the enterprising sister community on the west bank of the Saginaw, unites its energies and destinies with the older community, creating by this happy union a flourishing city of approximately 45,000 people. Drawn hither by the splendid advantages for commerce and industry

offered by the Saginaw River for seven miles inland from Saginaw Bay, these early pioneers and town builders yet allowed that very same river to nominally divide them, for separate corporations have existed during all these years on opposite sides of the river.

During this very month of March, 1905, the *Journal of Geography*, while discussing the war between Russia and Japan, and the eventual boundaries dividing the disputed empire of Manchuria, has this to say about rivers as a dividing line: "The Amur River, running through a broad and fertile valley, nominally divides the lowland politically into two parts —Russian Siberia on the north and Manchuria

on the south. History proves that such a division carries the suggestion of extreme weakness. Modern civilization has found out, THAT RIVERS ARE THE DIAMETERS OF COMMUNITIES, AND NOT THEIR CIRCUMFERENCE! That trade, and with it all the rest of modern life, gravitates toward the rivers, and there mingles, and thereby UNIFIES the life of the country on both sides! It will be as difficult to keep the people on opposite sides of the river Amur divided, as it was to keep the river Rhine German on one side, and French on the other! Navigable rivers, while good barriers in time of war, are fatal to continued separation in time of peace!"

If that is true of a mere boundary line, it comes home with even more force when applied to sister communities, who like Brooklyn and New York City, or like the two Bay Cities, are bound together by the closest ties of social intercourse, business relations and mutual interests. Time and experience is therefore bound to wipe out these imaginary dividing lines, and unite for collective effort and joint advancement ALL the people living on the same great waterway for identical reasons.

The most progressive and far-sighted citizens of both communities had for 30 years recognized the advisability of uniting these corporate interests, but local pride, the ultra-conservative obstructionists, who exist in every community and who oftentimes wield a restraining influence for good, who in this instance were perhaps misguided, yet perfectly honest and sincere in their opposition, together with minor personal interests, served to keep us asunder for 25 years, and nearly encompassed the turning back the wheels of progress for another 20 or 30 years, through the "railroaded" repeal act of the Legislature in January, 1905, upsetting all that had been accomplished with wisdom and patience in the joint action of the

two Bay Cities through the Legislature of 1903.

But the rising generation of young men, with progressive ideas, with no ties to a venerable but obsolete past, rallied to the support of the stalwart leaders of the consolidation movement of other years, and through the keen business judgment, wise counsel and decisive action of Michigan's beloved chief executive, Governor Fred M. Warner, they snatched victory for Bay City's union from the very jaws of ignominious defeat.

And so in April, 1905, by the election of its first officials, the charter of the new and greater city becomes operative! A new metropolis has been added to the list of great cities in the commonwealth of Michigan, and Bay City, West Side, and Bay City, East Side, become one good, strong and united community, to take that high place in the sisterhood of our country's great cities, to which these people have long been entitled by force of numbers, industry and natural advantages. Just as 40 years ago, the incorporation of Bay City, East Side, as a city gave new impetus to the business and social interests of that pioneer community, so in this year of grace, 1905, these united Bay Cities must and will take on new vitality, new ambition, new energy and rise to that high plane of progressiveness and prosperity, which in view of the city's splendid location, unbounded natural resources and intelligence of its people must be all its own, if we but do and dare, and pull together with a will!

But let us pause a moment, to see how this community of half a hundred thousand, with other thousands still without the corporate limits of Greater Bay City, came and grew and prospered. Turn back the pages of time, 50 years. Where stands to-day the really magnificent City Hall, fit to be the capital of a kingdom,

there stood in 1855 the crude wigwam or bark hunting-lodge of Nau-qua-chic-a-me, the chieftain of the Chippewas. A spring clear as crystal welled up beneath a shady nook, and meandered westward to the great river, which rolled beneath the shadows of the pines northward into an equally mighty bay. The wise men of his tribe were wont to assemble on the very spot for counsel, where 50 years later will assemble the councilmen of the Greater Bay City. Little did the red men dream what changes the next half century would bring forth. And almost as difficult is it for us to mentally turn back the wheels of time and call to mind that primitive hunting lodge, with its sage warriors and councilmen of the aborigines. Nau-qua-chic-a-me in 1854 was more than three score and ten, and a warrior:

As monumental bronze, unchanged his look,
A soul that pity touched but never shook;
Trained from his tree-rocked cradle to his bier,
The fierce extremes of good and ill to brook.
Impassive—fearing but the shame of fear—
A stoic of the woods—a man without a tear.

—Irving.

In the earliest sketch of Bay City, compiled under authority of the Common Council of Bay City in 1875-76, by Alderman George W. Hotchkiss, Nau-qua-chic-a-me is given the foremost place among the Indians met by the pioneers of Bay City. "He was well and favorably known to all the white settlers of the valley. His honesty and friendship were proven in numberless instances." His band of Indians usually camped amid the pretty grove on the west side of the river, a veritable paradise for the natives. But the sage chief is said to have preferred the solitude of his lone hunting-lodge on the spot, where oddly enough, in the years to come, the business of a great community was to be transacted. Whenever the chieftain had important matters to bring before his leading war-

riors, he would assemble them near the "deer-lick," where busy squaws and romping youths would not disturb their deliberations. Daniel A. Marshall, ex-alderman and city accountant for years, came here in 1860, and among his many interesting reminiscences, his recollection of this old chieftan, as he would troop into the young settlement with two or more squaws at his heels, and a jolly "Bu-shuu" greeting for all he met, is a refreshing recital of pioneer days.

About 1855 the growing community reached southward along the river front, and the "deer-lick" no longer offered solitude, and with silent regret the Indians retreated farther into the wilderness, appearing periodically at the little government pay-station on the banks of the river, where the Detroit & Mackinac Railway bridge now spans the deep waters, and visiting the stores of the pale faces for the commodities which even their fathers never knew.

Poor Lo! The first and last dollar of his government pay invariably went for fire-water, and when on such rampages, the wild, discordant shrieks and war-whoops would make the night hideous in the settlement. Brawls with fatal results occasionally followed these debauches, and the pioneers always breathed easier when the red men vanished again in the vast forests to the west and north of Bay City. The tavern and store-keepers invariably held most of the government cash by the time Poor Lo was ready to retreat, and hence the red men were not unwelcome guests. Nor did they often molest unoffending pale faces. Their brawls were usually with their own race, or with equally untamed bushmen of the frontier type. Often the pioneer mother in the wilderness of the valley would be startled by the silent approach of moccasined feet, but we know of no single instance, where the lonely wife or children were injured or even molested by these

roaming warriors. The oldest settler tells us, that the Indians were consumed with curiosity about the life and deeds of the pale faces. They would stop at the log hut in the primitive forest clearing, to watch the little pale faces play, to inspect the cooking of the housewife and to partake of the viands that were so new and inviting to him, but all this as a rule unobtrusively. The early historian of Bay City approved the kindest sentiments about the Indians, "who held their course, silent, solitary and undaunted through the boundless bosom of the wilderness." His hunting expeditions vied in distance and danger with the pilgrimage of the knights errant, traversing vast forests exposed to the hazards of lonely sickness, ferocious beasts, lurking enemies and privations. In a frail bark canoe the Indians darted over the Great Lakes and the rushing rivers, ever retreating before advancing civilization, but here still, with a lofty contempt of death, and a fortitude strengthened by their accumulating afflictions. The Chippewa could face death, but he could not face the buzzing of the saw-mill and with the other frightened denizens of the forest he left these scenes forever.

The mighty river the red children of the forest loved proved their undoing here, years before the other sections of the State in the same latitude became thickly settled. The Saginaw River furnished an easy means of reaching this wealth of forest and prairie, and an equally ready highway to the markets of the world. It is therefore small wonder, that in the primitive and pre-historic periods, no less than in the colonial period, it drew the human race to its shores. The stream, which Longfellow has immortalized in "Evangeline," during its entire tortuous course cannot lay claim to natural charms or much pastoral beauty. Its waters are rather murky, the result of sweeping the rich alluvial lowlands on its journey to

the great bay. The current is not swift, except during spring freshets or after prolonged rain-fall in the valley. The earliest pioneers found it more beautiful, when stately pines and tangled vines framed its low banks, and a carpet of sweet and beautiful wild flowers extended to the water's edge. The ridge along its west bank was particularly attractive, with its rich covering of green, and with luxurious wild flowers running riot beneath the wide-spreading branches of the scattered monarchs of the forest. The tepees of the Indians were then the only signs of human habitation on that side of the river, while often the antlered tribes of the forest trooped down to the water's edge in the more secluded spots, and packs of wolves romped along the shore within sight of the early East Side settlers. Then as now, it was indeed a "Silent River:"

"River! that in silence windest
Through the meadows, bright and free,
Till at length thy rest thou findest
In the bosom of the sea!

Thou hast taught me, Silent River!
Many a lesson, deep and long;
Thou hast been a generous giver;
I can give thee but a song.

Where yon shadowy woodlands hide thee,
And thy waters disappear,
Friends I love have dwelt beside thee,
And have made thy margin dear.

'Tis for this, thou Silent River!
That my spirit leans to thee;
Thou hast been a generous giver,
Take this idle song from me.

—Longfellow.

With the advance of the very forces attracted by this navigable river, its shores became even more prosaic. The earliest known clearing was made by the German frontiersman, Jacob Graverth, who came West for the Astors, in quest of furs and trade with the In-

dians, about 1825. He married a daughter of Kish-kau-ko, a Chippewa chief of the band that then made this valley their rendezvous. The Trombleys found him living with the Indians when they first visited the site of Bay City, and many amusing stories are told of his droll wit and good humor. He was well liked by the Indians and did a thriving business as their trader and interpreter. The next clearings were made by the Trombleys and the farm instructors the government sent to the Chippewas, in the hope of teaching these huntsmen and warriors the arts of peace.

But the valley remained practically silent and unknown to the outside world, until four master minds came and saw and appreciated its wealth of resources. Judge Albert Miller from his frontier home at Saginaw City, James Fraser from his fine farm on the Tittabawassee, Hon. James G. Birney, of Kentucky, and Dr. Daniel Hughes Fitzhugh from New York State, were without a doubt the first to see and take advantage of the deep-water harbor, and the value of the timber lands, where stands to-day the metropolis of Northern Michigan.

Foremost among the four stands the late James Fraser, "the man on horseback," the most energetic figure in the early annals of Bay City. He it was who personally inspected every foot of the valley lands, ceded to the government by the Indians in the treaty of 1837. Over Indian trails and trackless wastes without a guide, save for the stars of heaven, he blazed a way as he rode through the primeval forest, or skirted the shores of river and bay in frail bark canoe, determined to know the exact lay of this virgin land. He was a familiar sight to the roving Indians, who admired his restless energy and indomitable pluck. They called him "Little Wizard" and in after years had reason to know that the appellation was well merited. He could not wait for the long drawn out coun-

cils of government officials and Indians about the sale of their last remaining reservation in the valley, but took what he found ready.

The John Riley Reserve of 640 acres, given by the government to Stephen V. R. Riley for his assistance in securing the first treaty of 1819 from the reluctant Indians, was the only available site for a city near the mouth of the placid Saginaw River. For its purchase Mr. Fraser organized the Saginaw Bay Company. John Riley would not sell without the consent of his aged father, then postmaster of Schenectady, New York, and this old frontiersman with hair whitened by the snows of more than 70 winters brought about at Detroit the sale of what is now the heart of Bay City, for the then enormous sum of \$30,000. The company, led by Mr. Fraser, at once laid out the plat of the new town, constructed a warehouse, planned a hotel and actually started it, and a dock was built for the vessels, which the projectors felt certain would soon be doing business in the settlement they called Lower Saginaw. But with President Jackson's order, requiring specie payment for all government lands, the financial panic of 1837-38 swept the promoters of this new town from the height of prosperity to utter ruin. Their fondest hopes were destined to be more than realized, but it was not for them to reap, where they had tilled so well.

James Fraser alone managed to tide over the disastrous years, and he alone was destined in the years to follow, to profit by his own foresight and keen business judgment. During those years he was ubiquitous. He seems entirely insensible to fatigue, hunger or cold. When the land office was still in Detroit, it was a common thing for him to ride to Detroit, a distance of more than 100 miles, in one day and often without even changing horses. Even this terrible ride did not finish his day's work on some decisive occasions. Finding some

message or some word from Lower Saginaw or the Tittabawassee, upon his arrival at his home in the settlement above the bar, he would at once mount another horse, and plunge again into the wilderness, defying the storms of Nature no less than the terror of savage beasts or lurking Indians. His force of will and sagacity always brought him safe through all dangers, though like St. Paul of old he could recite in the eventide of his busy life the many instances when he passed close to the dark valley of death. Death by drowning, by falling trees, by snake bites, by his horse stumbling over an obstacle in the inky darkness of the dense woods, by the breaking of a frail bridge over a deep gully, and a hundred similar dangers, encompassed him, but he always escaped with hardly a scratch. One of the pioneers of those early days recalled meeting Fraser early one morning on the trail over the Cass, riding his horse at speed, knee deep, through the mud, a handkerchief taking the place of a hat, which had been lost in his mad ride through the woods in the darkness of the night, covered with mud, his face scratched by the branches of obstructing trees, yet greeting cheerily those he met. In March, 1850, Mr. Fraser learned that his eldest son was very sick at Detroit. Mounting his favorite horse "FairPlay," a mount worthy of its master, there began a wild race with death. The trails and roads were in their very worst condition, yet horse and rider plunged along, mile after mile. When "Fair Play" was about exhausted, he changed his mount, and in a little less than nine hours Mr. Fraser was at the bedside of his dying son.

Just at Joseph Trombley and Michael Daily were the walking marvels of Michigan in their day, just so James Fraser was the premier horseman. With the land office at Detroit, or later at Flint, as a goal, and a choice parcel of

land at stake, there was none who would dare to compete with James Fraser for the prize. At Cass Crossing there lived for years a solitary settler. Often in the dead of night he would hear a horse and rider go thundering by and cross the bridge at top speed, and in the morning he would tell travelers that "James Fraser passed last night."

Horse and rider have long since halted at the end of life's journey. The wilderness through which they journeyed by day and by night is no more. The trails they followed have become the highways of commerce, where the iron horse and the electric spark have been harnessed to serve humanity. The solitary cabins they passed in the stillness of the night have grown to be large cities, alive with industry and enjoying the comforts of a civilization for which pioneers like James Fraser blazed the way.

In 1834 the second of the trio who really called the first community into being, Dr. Daniel Hughes Fitzhugh, came into the valley to buy the land which he wisely calculated would soon be the El Dorado of the Northwest. He joined forces with Mr. Fraser, and while not a permanent resident here still contributed much to the early development of the settlement and future Bay City. His son, Charles C. Fitzhugh, came in 1841 to look after the large landed interests of his father, and in this year of grace, 1905, is still a resident of the city which he has seen grow from the humblest beginnings to a hive of varied industries with nigh unto half a hundred thousand souls.

Judge Albert Miller lived for some years at Saginaw City, but he realized the difficulty of moving heavy-laden vessels over the Carrollton sand-bar, and therefore concluded that the harbor city would have to be built nearer the mouth of the river. His judgment has been amply verified by subsequent events. He bought

a large tract of land from the Trombleys in July, 1836, and at once laid out and platted the village of Portsmouth, now the south side of Greater Bay City. He built and operated the first sawmill, securing the machinery at an enormous cost of time and money. It proved to be the corner-stone of the industry, which for 30 years was the mainstay and wealth producer for the people of Bay City. He taught the first school here in 1835, was judge of probate of this county from 1835 until 1844, and represented this county in the Legislature, 1847-51. He continued in the lumber and real estate business to the end. He was one of the promoters of the first salt-well, and took an active part in securing the first railway for Bay City.

The fourth and most illustrious of the projectors and creators of Bay City came somewhat later than his business associates, but Hon. James G. Birney had behind him such a distinguished career, that the mere fact of his removing to this wilderness in search of solitude and to start life anew attracted attention. From the day in 1841 when with Dr. Fitzhugh and James Fraser he visited Bay City for the first time, this far-off nook of the universe became a familiar spot to the outside world. Mr. Birney was a scion of one of Kentucky's most illustrious families. Born at Danville, he was surrounded by all the comfort and luxury of the paternal plantation. Educated at Princeton College from which he graduated in 1810, the world looked bright indeed to the young lawyer, then on the threshold of his noble career. He began the practice of the law at Danville, was elected Representative to the Legislature of Kentucky, and later removed to Huntsville, Alabama, where a broader field opened for his professional career. In 1828 he was presidential elector of the Whig party for Alabama. At this time he owned a cotton plantation with a large number of slaves. He was

a devout Presbyterian, and the agitation against slavery impressed him keenly. He was soon at the parting of the ways. He must chose between his principles and his fortune, and he bravely sacrificed everything for the cause of liberty and equality. To preach emancipation was not enough. He must practice what he preached. So he gave each of his slaves deeds of manumission, gave up his plantation and began the battle for the down-trodden black race. Unlaunted by the sneers and insults of his relatives, friends and neighbors, in great personal danger, he carried on his good work. Cursed at home, he was eulogized the world over for his fearless self-sacrifice. Dr. Cox wrote at the time: "A Birney has shaken the continent by putting down his foot! His fame will be envied before his arguments are answered, or their force forgotten!"

A poor old slave, infirm and lame;
Great scars deformed his face!
On his forehead he bore the brand of shame,
And the rags that hid his mangled frame
Were the livery of disgrace!
But alas! What holy angel
Brings the slave this glad evangel?
And what earthquake's arm of might
Breaks his dungeon gates at night?
'Twas a "Birney!"

His father died in 1839, leaving a large estate in land, money and slaves. Judge Birney requested his sister to compute all the slaves at their market value as part of his half share. This done, he immediately emancipated all of them. In 1840 he was at London, England, being vice-president of the World's Liberty Convention, and that same year he was nominated for the presidency by the Liberty party, receiving 7,000 votes that were counted, and other thousands that were ignored by the powers that were.

The liberation of his slaves, and the loss of

his estates, together with his other large expenses in his fight against a great but popular wrong, had greatly reduced his fortune. Hence he listened willingly enough to Dr. Fitzhugh's invitation to "come West," invest what he had left at the mouth of the Saginaw River, and rest up. So in 1841 James G. Birney brought his family to the wilds of Michigan. The Webster House in Saginaw City had been idle since the panic swept the country in 1837, and here the Birneys started life anew, until their quaint little cottage could be made habitable at Bay City. On July 4, 1842, Judge Birney was the orator of the little settlement. He said he could never celebrate "Independence Day" properly, until the four million slaves of the South had been released from bondage! For 15 years thereafter he wrote and preached the gospel of human liberty and equality. He was again nominated for the presidency in 1844, receiving 62,300 votes, and in 1845 received 3,023 votes for Governor of Michigan.

When the last summons reached him on November 23, 1857, at Eagleswood, New Jersey, the good cause seemed as far off as ever. In a few years, however, his countrymen by the blood of thousands of heroes purchased the freedom of the slaves, and brought victory for the good cause. Foremost among the great leaders of that movement will ever stand the name of one of the founders of Bay City, imperishable as the human liberty for which he dared all: James G. Birney. And one of his greatest attributes was this: "He spake evil of no man!" His only sin was this, that he was a generation in advance of his day. Much of the early development of this community was brought about under his leadership of this great and good man. He shared with the other settlers all the dangers and privations of their frontier life. He hewed down the timber for the rail fence that kept his fine herd of blooded

cattle from wandering into the vast forest beyond. The fine dairies of today owe much to this importation of blooded stock by Mr. Birney. As trustee of the reorganized Saginaw Bay Company, together with James Fraser and Dr. Fitzhugh, he planned and worked for the development of the natural resources of Bay City, and to attract settlers. Here his wishes were partly realized, when in 1855 ill health compelled him to give up the rigors of pioneer life for the balmy airs of the Atlantic.

It will require no great flight of imagination to understand what it meant for James G. Birney to leave behind him all the comforts of life, to begin life anew in the malaria and mosquito breeding lowlands of Bay City during those early years. There was nothing in the settlement to attract him, save solitude, work and future prospects.

With his coming a new spark of life animated Bay City, or Lower Saginaw as it was still called. The McCormicks came and operated the Miller mill in the South End; Judge Campbell conducted the Globe Hotel; Captain Marsac and Captain Wilson made their homes here, and slowly but surely the population increased, and the wilderness vanished before the pioneer's axe. During the winter of 1850, Judge Miller, C. L. Russell and Capt. Lyman Crowl erected a much more modern and capacious mill in the South End, with houses for their employees, and a small building for church and school purposes. The first school house was built in 1844 on First street and Washington avenue, in which Mr. Birney held religious services for the handful of neighbors. In 1847, James Fraser, Hopkins and Pomeroy built a sawmill, J. B. and B. B. Hart went extensively into the fish business and Henry W. Sage inspected the valley for which in later years he was destined to do so much.

By 1848 both the villages of Portsmouth

and Lower Saginaw had assumed definite proportions. Among the South End pioneers we find the Trombleys, Miller, McCormick, Marsac, Wilson, Braddock, Stevens, Daglish, Southworth, Beckwith, Wilmot, Watrous and Ira Kinney, the last named still living on the old homestead on Cass avenue. O. A. Marsac, city recorder for 12 years, O. A. Watrous and H. N. Watrous are sons of those pioneers. Curtis Munger and Ed. Park opened a store in 1848, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Carney opened the boarding house for the Fraser mill, while Dr. Daniel Hughes Fitzhugh, Alexander McKay and family and J. W. Putnam erected cozy homes. Among the other permanent arrivals were Clark Moulthrop, Thomas Whitney, John Drake, S. Drake, and George Carpenter, whose descendants still honor the community their fathers helped to establish.

In 1850-51 another group of enterprising pioneers was added by the arrival of William John and Alexander McEwan, who built and operated a sawmill; Henry Raymond, James Watson and Charles E. Jennison came and entered the mercantile business. Mr. Jennison is the only survivor, and the business he established 55 years ago is being continued to this day by his sons, only on a much larger scale. Dr. George E. Smith was the first permanent medical practitioner here, while James Fox opened the first law office. Jonathan S. Barclay was then building the Wolverton House, which was the post office, theater, town hall and ballroom combined for the little settlement for many years.

The tug "Lathrop," owned and sailed by Capt. Benjamin Pierce, was the forerunner of that vast fleet that in after years handled the immense log rafts and lumber barges that completely covered the great river. Capt. Darius Cole also became interested in river navigation, and soon crafts of all descriptions were fulfill-

ing the fondest expectations of the projectors of this community at the mouth of the river.

Ere James G. Birney bade farewell to the settlement he helped to create, he witnessed the erection of the Catholic Church on Washington avenue, between Second and Third streets, in 1851; the Fay mill, William Peters' mill, H. M. Bradley's mill, in 1852; the Methodist Episcopal Church, on Washington avenue, between Seventh and Eighth streets, in 1855. All these buildings and industries brought mechanics and laboring men, and the village was growing apace. In 1854 the first ship was built here by George Carpenter and J. A. Weed, a fishing schooner named "Java."

In 1855 Tom Dodge built a hotel on Third and Saginaw streets, which then as now was a favorite resort for the lumber jacks and dock wallopers. The buildings here and on Washington avenue were in a little swamp, and during spring freshets could only be reached by boat. The young folks in the settlement held dances at Dodge's hotel, with a usual scarcity of girls, but the old settlers tell us gleefully that even a blanketed Indian would be pressed into service on such jolly occasions.

In 1856, Hon. James Birney came to take the place of his distinguished father in the wilds of Michigan, and he immediately agitated changing the name of the village. Accordingly he drew up a bill which was passed by the State Legislature in February, 1857, providing "That the name of the village of Lower Saginaw, in the township of Hampton, be, and the same is, hereby changed to Bay City." James Fraser and Charles B. Cottrell came in 1856 to reside here permanently. In 1857 the glory of the tallow candle vanished before the kerosene oil lamps, first exhibited as a curiosity to the villagers at Cottrell's store on Water and Second streets! About this time "Deacon" J. H. Little tried his luck in this lumber town,

later going into the grocery business. In the year of grace 1905 he bobs up serenely as a supervisor from the 13th Ward of Greater Bay City! In 1852 an epidemic of cholera swept over the valley, Thomas Rogers, first blacksmith, justice and mail carrier of this settlement, being among the first victims. His wife, daughter of Dr. Wilcox, of Watertown, New York, had studied medicine in her youth, and for many years was the only medical adviser in the village. During this epidemic she did heroic work, being among the sick and dying at all hours of the day and night. She is one of the heroic figures in the pages of our pioneer history.

During these years Hon. James Birney bought considerable property in Bay City, which he added to his father's former estate, and share in the original Saginaw Bay Company. He was for years the leading spirit in matters of education, public improvements, and the promotion of the community's welfare. He was for years the most prominent citizen of Bay City, serving his constituency in the State Senate, 1858-59; was lieutenant-Governor, 1860-61; circuit judge, 1861-65; United States commissioner for the Centennial at Philadelphia in 1876, and later United States Minister to the Netherlands, 1876-81. He established the *Chronicle* as a weekly in 1871, and in 1873 as a daily. His eldest son, named after his illustrious grandfather, James G. Birney, served with distinction through the Civil War, as captain of the Seventh Michigan Infantry, and died while serving with the regular army in 1869. Just as the grandsire planned and planted the first rugged settlement, just so his son planned and worked for the rapidly growing young city. He, more than any other perhaps assisted in securing the first railroad, the State roads and the public libraries. He was a firm believer in booming the city, and

never lost an opportunity to praise its superb qualities as a place for business, health and recreation. His example can be followed with profit by generations yet to come.

With the organization of Bay County in 1857, and its entry into the official world upon the decision of the Supreme Court in May, 1858, the village of Bay City assumed new dignity, and the county-seat residents felt the impetus of new vitality. The projectors of the little community provided land for the county buildings, for parks and for churches. The site for the Court House and Jail, with the adjoining parks, proved a particularly happy selection. But the first county officials met in a building owned by James Fraser, located on the river bank at the foot of Fourth avenue, until 1868, when the present Court House was built at a cost of \$40,000. The little wooden Jail on Sixth street, between Water and Saginaw streets, was wiped out in the great fire of 1863, and was replaced by another wooden building on Seventh and Monroe streets, which was used until 1870, when the present commodious County Jail and sheriff's residence was erected. This building is a two-story structure, of white brick, with iron-lined Jail, the cells of boiler iron being two stories high in the center of the main room, with large corridors between the gratings and the outer wall. The upper story has apartments for female prisoners and fraudulent debtors. The whole structure is furnished with all modern appliances assuring the health and comfort of the prisoners. The Jail building also cost originally \$40,000.

In this year of grace 1905 the Court House hardly suffices for the protection of the county records and the housing of the county officials. Thousands of dollars have been spent on the building in past years, and again within the last year for a new heating apparatus and other renovations. The county at the time it was

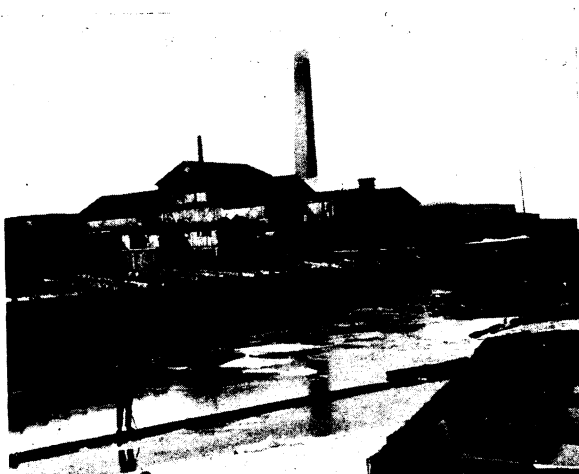
built had about 15,000 inhabitants; in 1905, with an influx of farmers and settlers, it has nearly 70,000, and an effort is again being made to secure a more modern Court House. Twice before, the proposition to bond the county to replace this landmark of pioneer days has been decisively voted down by the citizens, but each time with less opposition, and the time is not far distant when Bay County will have to secure a larger and more modern Court House. In its day it was the model adopted by many of the younger surrounding counties.

While speaking of the county's public buildings and comparative growth, a review of the last State tax statistics will be opportune. The valuation estimated by the State Board of Tax commissioners was \$26,077,673; the valuation by the Board of Supervisors was \$23,312,308. The valuation as equalized by the Board of Equalization, \$32,000,000; the aggregate of State tax paid, \$54,139.91, the percentage according to equalization being .02027. The assessed valuation of Bay County, then mainly the city of Bay City, at the time the Old Court House was built was \$1,166,475. The assessed valuation in 1871 was \$2,725,600, amount of tax, \$3,141; assessed valuation in 1881, \$11,000,000, amount of tax, \$25,394.10. These figures carry with them a comparison of the growth of city and county values as the forest has been gradually replaced by farms, villages and an enterprising united city.

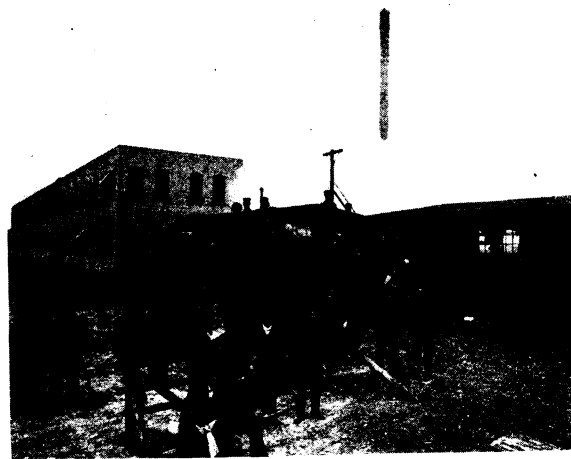
The availability of Bay City as a manufacturing and shipping point was first appreciated by the men in the lumber industry. The vast forest on both sides of the river, the 12 miles of river front with the deep-water channel, and the cheap and convenient means of securing a seemingly inexhaustible log supply and equally easy and cheap access to the markets of the world, brought into life the greatest lumbering community the world had ever seen. In 1859,

when Bay City began its corporate existence as a village, there were but half a dozen sawmills, but from that time forth they sprang up all along the river front, as well as on adjacent streams. The fishing industry furnished employment to many men and furnished a good share of the exports from this frontier village. Then came the discovery of the vast salt basin, and the success of these salt-wells can be understood when we note that in 1865 the salt production of Bay City alone amounted to 259,061 barrels. That same year the sawmills cut 154,727,945 feet of lumber. The rapid development of these kindred industries brought with them a growth of wealth and population during the next 15 years, almost unprecedented in the annals of our country.

The city of Bay City was chartered in 1865, and the days of the pioneer were done. From that eventful year, when peace again came to bless our land, and thousands of the veteran soldiers took up government lands here and elsewhere, or entered into the promising mercantile field, this community not only turned over a new leaf in its municipal history but also began to multiply its industries and population at a rate that attracted the attention of the world. From that time the records of the community are no longer the personal reminiscences of the hardy pioneers, but rather the record of collective effort, mammoth business enterprises, and advancement in every line. Bay City had become almost at a bound a booming frontier lumber town! The opening of the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad to Detroit in 1867, marks another epoch in the city's growth and development. In 1868 the village of Wenona across the river, now the West Side of the united city, came to the front through the building of the Jackson-Chicago branch of the Michigan Central, and in 1871 the Bay City-Detroit Branch



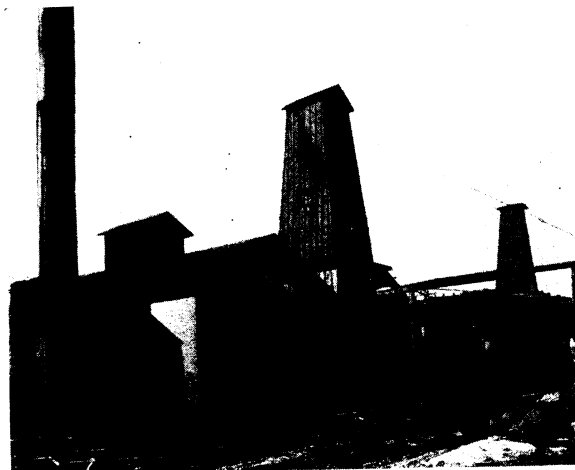
SAWMILL OF THE KERN MANUFACTURING
COMPANY,
Bay City, W. S.



PLANT OF THE HANSON-WARD VENEER
COMPANY,
Bay City, E. S.



TRAIN OF LOGS LOADED FOR BAY CITY



SALT BLOCK OF THE KERN MANUFACTURING
COMPANY,
Bay City, W. S.



LUMBER YARD OF E. B. FOSS & COMPANY,
On the River Front, Bay City, E. S.

of the Michigan Central opened up new fields of trade and commerce to the growing communities.

It will be interesting here to recall that Bay City had 810 people in 1860; 3,359 in 1865; 7,064 in 1870; 13,676 in 1874 and 17,003 in 1876. In 1880, through the national census, the city was heralded far and wide as having a greater percentage of increase in the decade 1870 to 1880 than any other city in the country, and but two at all approached the ratio. The next 10 years showed a healthy growth, but as every available site along the river front was taken up by sawmills and lumber yards, and as the supply of logs was giving out under the buzz of countless saws, there was no longer room for the rapid multiplication of mills and population that had marked the preceding 10 years. Bay City, East Side, had 27,839 people in 1890, an increase of 7,146 during that decade, being an increase of 34.5 per cent. During the first four years of the next decade the city continued its steady growth, the State census of 1894 showing a population of 30,042. Then came the fatal blunder at Washington, by which Congress raised the import duty on Canadian lumber to \$2 from \$1. The log supply which during those years had been gradually receding further north, and since 1890 was largely coming from the Georgian Bay region in Canada, was at once shut off by the retaliatory measures of the Canadian government, and with one stroke of the pen the flourishing lumber industry of Bay City and the west shore of Lake Huron was doomed. Hence we find that the Federal census of 1900 shows a loss for Bay City, as compared to the State census of 1894, being only 27,628, a loss of 0.8 per cent. These figures indicate the growth, boom and decline of the lumber industry, which laid the foundation of the city.

Equally instructive are the assessment val-

ues of these several periods: The valuation in 1860 was \$530,589; in 1865, \$663,000; in 1870, \$1,166,475; in 1874, \$1,700,250; in 1880, \$7,722,310; in 1882, \$9,084,436. This is the high mark reached during the days of the lumber and salt booms. During this year of 1882 there were shipped from this port 582,147,000 feet of lumber, 112,281,000 shingles, 22,000,000 lath, 440,000 barrels of salt, besides staves, hoops, shooks, railroad ties, cedar posts, pickets, barrels and 7,853,032 feet of pine and oak timber! The growth of the lumber industry to these magnificent dimensions is illustrated in the comparative figures of lumber exports. In 1863 there were shipped 25,730,889 feet of lumber; in 1868, 217,165,340; and 252,862,785 feet were exported in 1870. While these figures are from the customs office on the East Side, they include the shipments from the West Side as well, and a review of the share taken in developing this city by the "fair bride" of 1905 will be in order.

The proud citizens of the new city of Bay City in 1865 could not see much with which to consolidate on the west bank of the river. To the north was the village of Banks, now in the 12th Ward, with sawmills, salt-blocks, and fish houses; then came a long stretch of primeval forest, where stand today the industries and homes of the 13th Ward; then another straggling village just building up around the mammoth new Sage sawmill, now the 14th Ward; again two miles of wooded ridge, now the 15th Ward; and then the hamlet of Salzburg, now the 16th Ward, with its still independent neighbor, Portsmouth, now the Seventh Ward, on the east bank of the river.

Each of these four villages had aspirations and municipal governments of its own, and watched with jealous eye the growth and ambitious of their little neighboring communities. Joseph Trombley's 2,000 acres at Banks in-

cluded the village which contained Whitney's mill, Moore, Smith & Company's mill, George Lord's mill, each having salt works in connection, while Beckwith & Sinclair and Leng & Bradfield operated large salt-blocks. Crosthwaite's shipyard began the industry there, that since has grown to mammoth proportions on the West Side. John Weed also built boats in Banks for the lake trade. Two taverns, four cooper shops, one general store and several fish houses are enumerated as the business places of Banks in 1865. W. F. Benson opened the first post office in 1864, serving a village population of 511, beside a few scattered farmers. Wenona, today the heart of the West Side, did not become settled until the Henry W. Sage sawmill, originally known as the Sage & McGraw mill, was erected. The village plat of 116 acres cost that firm \$21,000, and its excellent location at once brought it into prominence.

John Hayes, then superintended the only scow available for moving horses, cattle and wagons across the river, and his good wife dealt out beverages to thirsty travelers at their home on the west bank of the river. Mrs. Hayes was a typical tavern-keeper of those early days. Dan Marshall, the pioneer and present city accountant, recounts gleefully how Mrs. Hayes would personally and drastically chastise travelers who were poor pay, "ruling the roost" with an iron hand. This lone tavern did a booming business during 1864-65 when Wenona was just coming to life, and then had to give way before more modern and pretentious hotels.

The west bank of the river was more swampy and low than the east bank, and this probably accounts for the earlier settlement of the less attractive east shore, back from the river. This was due to the gradual change of the course of the river, which did its best, year after year, to straighten out its tortuous course.

Hence the Sage mill was built almost entirely on spiles driven into the murky river bottom, and the great lumberyard was laid out on a swamp that was entirely filled in with refuse from the mill and city. In 1905 it is no uncommon sight to see poor people going over the surface, picking up the chips and slabs dried by the passing years, yet never rotted.

Few communities in this country have grown more rapidly than did the village of Wenona, started in 1864. By 1865 the county began the building of the plank road west to Midland, while the State extended the State road on the west bank from Saginaw to Wenona, and opened a road north through the government's swamp lands, since drained and cultivated. The Third street bridge was built in 1865, for foot passengers. A post office and telegraph office were established in Wenona, and the Presbyterian Church built. The Sage store and other business places sprang up over night, and the population multiplied rapidly.

Wenona was incorporated in 1867. An old painting of this frontier village shows Indians in gaudy paint and picturesque wigwams in the foreground, and all the bustle and enterprise of a booming lumber town in the background. The steamer "Emerald" and schooner "Tuscola" are loading lumber and other supplies at a primitive dock. The same kind of a scene would suffice to call to mind Salzburg, the village two miles further down the river. Wenona records for 1867 the cutting of a canal from the west channel through the Middle Ground to the river, which west channel has since been entirely filled in, save for the wharves between the lumber docks with their deep-water channels. A shingle-mill, salt-block and sawmill for cutting ship timber were erected that year on the Sage property.

Dr. Isaac E. Randall came from Saratoga, New York, the first medical practitioner of the

West Side, who in 1905 is one of the foremost physicians of Michigan, beloved and respected by the community in which he has practiced for more than half a century. With George A. Allen, James A. McKnight, E. T. Carrington, David G. Arnold, Lafayette Roundsville, H. H. Aplin and a few others, he shares the honor of being one of the incorporators of Wenona, later West Bay City, and living to see the one great and united city become chartered in April, 1905. To few mortals it is given to celebrate such an anniversary.

The world-famous Sage mill cut 22,601,051 feet of lumber during 1867, and commemorated the close of the season's work with a banquet for the hundreds of employees at the Bunnell House. Among the improvements by the Sage company in 1868 was the erection of a two-story business block, 30 by 80 feet; a warehouse, 24 by 60 feet; a two-story boarding house, 30 by 80 feet; a two-story brick office, 20 by 60 feet; a tenement house, 400 by 24 feet, two stories high, divided into 25 suites, each with its own back yard and wood-shed; and 23 houses of various sizes for the use of the employees. It was estimated the company had invested over one million dollars in the village within three years after its operations were begun in Wenona.

The main event of 1868 was the completion of the passenger station for the Michigan Central Railroad, to-day the road's freight station on River street. It is 200 by 40 feet, roofed with slate, was built by George Campbell and cost \$10,500. Slate roofing was quite popular at that time, chiefly because of the fires which periodically swept over these lumbering towns.

The first train schedule is interesting reading in 1905. In 1868 trains for Jackson and Chicago left at 9 A. M. and 2:40 P. M., with an accommodation train at 8 P. M. for Saginaw. Trains arrived at 8:30 A. M., and 1:50

and 7 P. M. These were booming times on the West Side!

Faxon's Hall, was the only public meeting place, and the Methodists held service there. A new brick school, 60 by 30 feet, with wings 10 by 30 feet, all two stories high, accommodating 360 scholars, was built on the Midland plank road at a cost of \$10,700. Supt. A. L. Cumming opened the school January 27th with 180 scholars. Miss Stocking taught the intermediate department, and Miss Lester, the primary class. The Irwin House at the bridge approach, and the Bunnell House, just completed, were the town taverns. The planing mill of D. G. Arnold & Company, two stories high, 44 by 82 feet in dimensions, was the second large industry in Wenona, beginning operations in 1865. By 1868 the village claimed nearly 1,000 inhabitants and built over 1,000 feet of sidewalks. There were no vacant houses and lots 50 by 100 feet, on Midland street, sold for from \$150 to \$2,000. New industries rallied around Wenona, bringing more people, and new business houses.

While the last of the three villages to begin life on the West Side, Wenona soon surpassed its suburban villages and in 1877 absorbed Banks and Salzburg, and became the sister city of West Bay City, and in April of this year of grace, 1905, becomes Bay City, West Side.

In 1865 when Bay City began its municipal existence as a city, the hamlet of Salzburg occupied a prominent place on the landscape to the southwest. That elevated and wooded location was a favorite spot for the Indian campfires, and the first white settler was Benjamin Cushway, sent here by the government as blacksmith for the natives. Finding nothing doing in the agricultural line, he turned trader and interpreter, and for years did a thriving business among the red men and early pioneers. In

1842, Capt. Solomon S. Stone and wife came by canoe from Detroit, and settled in a wigwam on the deserted Indian field just west of the approach to the present Lafayette avenue bridge. For three years he tilled this field, with much better success than the Indians, and by catching and selling muskrat and beaver skins accumulated enough money to buy Stone Island, where he lived until his death in 1883.

Dr. Daniel Hughes Fitzhugh in 1837 selected the site of Salzburg as a very promising location for future settlement, and bought large tracts of land along the river front. His judgment was soon verified, and by 1865 the hamlet was alive with industries. In 1862, Dr. Fitzhugh platted part of his land from the Lafayette avenue bridge north to the section line, and since the main industry was the manufacture of salt at that time, he named the village Salzburg, in honor of the many German settlers, and after the great salt-mine city in Austria. Dr. Fitzhugh built the first salt-block in 1862, while similar industries were located by the Huron Company, Johnson & Walsh and Hill & Son. Laderach Brothers started their hoop and stave mill in 1861. Stone's mill was built in 1865, and in 1866 cut 2,500,000 feet of lumber. Jacob Laderach and M. A. and A. H. Root operated shingle-mills. M. A. Root is still an honored resident of the East Side. John Arnold & Company, and the Huron Company operated sawmills.

In 1868 the property of the Huron Company was secured by John W. Babcock, one of the most interesting figures in our pioneer annals. Born in New York in 1831, his family came to Washtenaw, Michigan, in 1835. In 1851 he determined to try his fortune in the wilderness, and with nothing but a compass for his guide started for Bay City. He camped out alone in the dense forest three nights out of five; the other two were spent with settlers in

lone cabins he chanced to pass. He camped one night with Indians upon the site of future Salzburg, and concluded that it was a good place to live. But for the time being there was nothing there for him to do. He helped to clear a number of farms in that vicinity, for the late James Fraser, and assisted in clearing the way for Center avenue. He took the contract for building a portion of the Tuscola plank road in 1858, built the Bay City, AuSable and Duncan State road, 155 miles, 1861-65 and drove the first team from the north to Bay City. The larger portion of his pay consisted of 72,000 acres of government land, of which he held a portion and sold the scrip for the remainder. In 1867 he built the military wagon road from Fort Howard in Wisconsin to Fort Wilkins, in the Upper Peninsula, over 178 miles, receiving three sections of land per mile, a total of 348,060 acres. During all this time his home was in Salzburg. In 1868 he determined to purchase the sawmill, salt-block, boarding house and tenement houses of the Huron Company, valued at over \$100,000. He gave 33,600 acres of his Wisconsin government land for this fine property, and traded the remainder for improved farm and other property. Although the hard work of this pioneer in the wilderness allowed him but little time for school, he was typical of that sterling race of self-made business men, equal to every emergency, and rising to every occasion. Where to-day young men rely on a college education for a guide through life, these rugged settlers could rely only on their own resources, energy and diligence.

By 1868 there were more additions to the kettle salt-blocks of Salzburg; Charles C. Fitzhugh, Tallman & Parmalee, Fisk & Clark and the Chicago Company were added to the hamlet's enterprises. The post office was established in 1868, stores multiplied, and George

Kolb, Sr., who came here in 1854, opened the first brewery, which since has grown to large proportions.

In 1875 Wenona made an unsuccessful attempt to extend her boundaries so as to include Salzburg, but not until 1877 did the hamlet become part of the new city of West Bay City. To this day the region lying south of the section line, including all of the 16th Ward of Greater Bay City, is popularly known and marked on railroad maps as "Salzburg." Frederick Neuman, for more than 24 years justice of the peace of the West Side, was born in Salzburg in 1857, and is one of the few living residents who have seen this thriving suburb grow from a few salt-wells and farms to its present prosperous and populous condition.

Thus we find the West Side finally united. Banks has expanded to the south, Salzburg has reached out to the north, and Wenona has reached out in both directions, until the homes and lives of the three villages have become so interwoven that there was really no longer any dividing line and the Legislature of 1877 made one community on the west bank of the river.

The same forces were at work during all these years on the East Side, and by 1873 there was really no longer a dividing line between Bay City and Portsmouth, and by act of the Legislature the village of Portsmouth, now the Sixth and Seventh wards of Bay City, ceased its corporate existence, and became an integral part of the busy city, then extending almost from the mouth of the river for five miles south along the river bank.

The extension of the Michigan Central Railroad, due north from Bay City to the Straits of Mackinac, opened new fields of trade and commerce, and made the two Bay Cities a most important railroad center. As early as 1880 the Chamber of Commerce made an effort to bring the mineral wealth of the Upper

Peninsula to Bay City, for the forge and smelter. Had the copper and iron interests known the unlimited coal supply lying only 150 feet below the surface, there is no doubt but that the natural advantages for these great industries would have been complete, and that Bay City would have become the "Pittsburg of the Northwest." But strangely enough all the boring for salt-wells went obviously through these veins of coal, and no one took the trouble to bore especially for coal, and hence the ore from the Upper Peninsula passed down Lake Huron, past its natural harbor on Saginaw Bay, to Ohio and Pennsylvania ports, where coal was plenty. Bay City was too busy sawing lumber and making salt, to bother about other and more permanent industries. How many times since then, the older business men have regretted the opportunities thus missed. How much better it would have been for Bay City, East and West Side, if some of the lumber here produced had been turned into the manufactured article, thus giving us the varied interests, which later were so sadly missed. Even so the Bay Cities were just cresting the tidal wave of the lumber boom when these first consolidations gave them rank with the good cities of the State and country.

West Bay City's business center was on Midland and Linn streets, the Sage, Babo, Ap-
lin, Allard, Campbell, Moots and Bank blocks giving the young city a substantial trade mark. South of the Sage mill were the railroad docks, then came the large shipyard owned and operated, then as now, by Capt. James Davidson. North of the Sage mill was the Ballentine shipyard, the gypsum factory of Smith, Bullard & Company (whose gypsum supply came from Alabaster, Michigan), and the Litchfield saw-mill.

A little idea of the increasing importance of the West Side as a business center may be

gained by two leaves from the West Side post office receipts. When Henry H. Alpin became postmaster of Wenona in 1869, there were 38 mail boxes; by 1883 there were 1,089, and the annual receipts had increased from \$800 to nearly \$9,000.

Churches and schools multiplied rapidly to meet the constantly increasing demand, and the flimsy buildings of the frontier settlement were gradually replaced by more substantial and imposing structures.

Chief among the new buildings of 1883 was the Sage Library, built and equipped by Henry W. Sage, who made much of his immense fortune in the "Big Mill" on the West Side. Aside from a few public parks, this is the only large public benefaction ever left either of the Bay Cities, and cost something like \$50,000. Many fortunes were made here, but this library alone remains to show, that at least one of the rich lumbermen cared something for posterity, and desired to be honored and remembered amid the scenes of his business success and life's work. This lack of public spirit on the part of the men and families who accumulated millions of dollars, when they sheared the valley of its timber supply, has for years been keenly felt and deplored by these communities. Would that the Bay Cities had found among their pioneer lumbermen more public spirit and more loyalty to the towns! Would that among that long list of millionaire lumbermen whose fortunes were made through the superior advantages of the Bay Cities, there had been at least one more Henry W. Sage.

After the consolidation of the West Side villages in 1877, things moved swiftly for the public good. In 1882 the Holly water-works plant was begun, and operated until 1902, when the new and modern pumping station was erected on the beautiful and historic shores of the Kawkawlin, with the intake pipe extending

well into the clear water of the bay off Tobico. By that fine engineering feat the West Side has solved its own water supply problem for many years to come, and the East Side may now profit by the foresight and good judgment of the West Side. That new station is planned to supply a population of 75,000.

In 1869 the fire steamer "Defiance" was purchased, with S. A. Plummer as chief, and a company of volunteers. This proved unsatisfactory, so a paid department was organized, and after the union of the three villages each ward was given one hose company, the three, with the steamer, comprising the department over there until 1905. John Charters was the first city fire chief, and Lafayette Roundsville, the first engineer.

West Bay City had 3,000 people in 1877, and by 1883 had increased to over 8,000. The Federal census of 1890 showed a population of 12,981, and that of 1900 marked a slight increase, despite the fact that the West Side suffered, along with the entire valley, from the closing down of many sawmills, by giving the West Side 13,119 people. The new city laid many miles of cedar block pavement, established an electric light plant, began an excellent sewer system, and laid thousands of feet of sidewalks. The long stretch of river front makes the building of roads and sidewalks an expensive detail of municipal affairs, for there is still much vacant property within the wide reaches of the corporate limits. The heavy bonded indebtedness of the West Side in 1904 is largely due to this fact, and it nearly caused the defeat of consolidation, for the East Side is better situated in this respect and hence has less indebtedness.

By the union of Portsmouth in 1873, the East Side became one solid and substantial city. In 1865 when the city was first organized, the limits were the Saginaw River on the west and

north, Madison avenue on the east and Columbus avenue on the south. By 1873 these limits had expanded to reach from Cass avenue on the south to Essexville on the north, and from the river to Trumbull street on the east.

The bulk of the business was still being done along Water street on the river front, but in the last 10 years a gradual change has come over the city. Center and Washington avenues are becoming the most popular locations for the retail trade, while Water street is becoming the wholesale and distributing center of Greater Bay City. No street in the country is better situated for manufacturing institutions or warehouses than Water street. Just 300 feet west is the deep-water channel of the river, which in the wholesale district is lined with warehouses and docks.

In 1864 the Bay City Council had granted a street car franchise to a syndicate of Milan, Ohio, capitalists. In February, 1865, the first board of directors of the Bay City & Portsmouth Street Railway Company was elected as follows: James Fraser, Nathan B. Bradley, William McEwan, Myron Butman and George Campbell. During 1865 William McEwan superintended the construction of the track along Water street from Third to 35th street, on which horse cars began running in November, 1865. In 1874 a new syndicate took over the street car system and extended the track to McGraw's mammoth mill on the south and to Essexville on the north. A light T-rail was laid, over which railroad cars could be moved, and the foundation laid for the splendid belt line system which now circles down the river front and around the entire city a belt of steel that provides fine factory sites, ready means of transportation, and an easy interchange of traffic and cars between the several roads entering Bay City. At first the street cars used these

tracks in the daytime, while the switching was done by the railroads at night.

When electricity replaced the horses, the lines of track were much changed. From the "Y" at Essexville the trolley line follows Woodside avenue to Sherman, to First, to Washington, to Columbus, to Garfield, to Lafayette, to Cass, to Harrison, a distance of five miles, and touching from north to south the principal business streets. A loop is made around the business district, on Water from Third to Center, to Washington, to Third, and west across the Third street bridge to the heart of the West Side. The Center avenue line extends from Water east to the city limits, where another "Y" furnishes an easy mode of using the double tracks, which are laid on Center and Washington avenues on the East Side, and on Midland and Henry, on the West Side. Another branch line extends on Columbus avenue from Garfield to the Tuscola stone road. The West Side lines run from Midland south, down Center street to the State road in Salzburg, north on Henry to South Union, to Washington, to Banks, and Wenona Beach, six miles from the Court House. The street car service is excellent, the equipment is modern and well-handled in every respect, and really years in advance of other features of municipal convenience. The interurban electric line to Saginaw and Detroit enters the city over a fine bridge south of the North American Chemical Company's plant, and carries freight as well as passengers. An immense power house was erected in 1903 on Water street near 10th streets, which will meet all electric power requirements for years to come for both lines.

When the street car system gave up the Water street tracks, they were used exclusively for handling freight, and a number of the saw-mills on that belt line depend entirely upon

their log supply by rail. This is due to the fact, that the logging camps are now so far in the interior, that it is cheaper to build branch railroads into the heart of the hardwood timber belt to the north, than to transport the logs to rivers to be rafted down to Lake Huron and thence to the Saginaw River. Hence the railroad traffic has increased annually, while the river traffic has fallen off.

This belt line passed the big McGraw mill at the foot of 40th street, then the largest mill in the world! The official chronicler of the centennial year, 1876, tells us that the mill had cut more than 800,000 feet of lumber in a single day, and that the average cut per day was worth \$11,000 at the prevailing prices of lumber, and the big Sage mill on the West Side, with recent additions, was then but little behind this record. By 1876 the local log supply had been exhausted, and logs were being rafted from the Tittabawassee and Cass rivers to the south, and from the streams on Saginaw Bay to the north.

The city was well supplied with boiler and machine shops to supply the needs of the busy mills. The East Side then had 77 manufacturing establishments, employing nearly \$5,000,000 in capital, while the rest of the county had 35 other manufacturing plants, with a capital of nearly \$2,000,000. On the East Side were 28 sawmills, with 34 circular and 21 gang saws. The lumber manufactured in 1876 was worth over \$4,000,000, while the lath and shingle shipments were worth over \$150,000. Then there were 27 salt-wells, producing annually about 400,000 barrels of salt, at \$1.40 per barrel; 27 planing-mills; three wood-working establishments; the Michigan Pipe Company's plant; the Bay City woodenware works, which has since expanded, and is in 1905 the largest and best equipped in the world; five machine shops, including the Industrial Works,

which has steadily grown to its present size; and two grist-mills.

The chronicler with the eyes of a seer predicted the building of a railroad north, skirting Lake Huron, since verified by the completion of the Detroit & Mackinac Railroad as far as Cheboygan in 1904, and still reaching north. His prediction of a road east to the "Thumb" of Michigan is to be verified in 1905 by the building of the Bay City & Port Huron Railway, *via* Caro and Cass City.

The farms adjacent to Bay City were steadily increasing in numbers and resources, although the agricultural interests of our suburban townships were still in their infancy 30 years ago.

The business blocks and public buildings in 1876 were far and away ahead of those of other and less progressive cities of the country. The four-story Westover Opera House Block then contained the State Bank, Bancroft & Company's dry goods store and many offices. The theater was pronounced at that time one of the most commodious and modern in Michigan. Fire wiped it out some years later, and a larger and handsomer office building, the Phoenix Block, has risen from the ashes. The old opera house was replaced by a new theater, on Sixth street and Washington avenue. In 1903 the interior of Wood's Opera House was gutted, in one of the fiercest conflagrations that ever visited this city. Eugene Zarembo was killed by falling brick. Within a few months this loss was straightened out with the insurance companies, and the Washington Theater has arisen in its place, more beautiful and artistic than before.

The Arlington on the West Side, the massive four-story Fraser, the three-story Forest City, the Campbell, the three-story Astor and the three-story Rouech on the East Side were then, as now, popular and up-to-date hotels,

with many smaller hostelrys in both cities. The New Republic House, built since then, destroyed by fire in 1901, has been entirely rebuilt, and a large addition in 1904 makes it one of the largest and most modern hotels in the State, while the Oriental on Jefferson avenue, built in 1904, is a pretty and unique addition to the city's public buildings and hostelrys. The old Welverton and Globe hotels are still standing. The city had many substantial business blocks 20 years ago, of which the following are still standing in 1905: The Cranage Bank, Cottrell, Hine, Munger, Union, Watson, Averell, McCormick, McEwan, Jennison, Birney, and two Shearer Park blocks. Among the notable additions to these business blocks in recent years are the Crapo, Ridotto, Hawley, Rosenbury, Norrington, Baumgarten, Beck, Commercial, Central, Concordia, Eddy, Elks', Fay, Griswold, Harmon & Vernor, Hurley, McDermott, Maxwell, Moran, Kaiser, New Griswold, New McEwan, Obey Pacaud, Plumsteel, Root, Simon, Stewart, Taylor, Tierney, Van Emster, Warren, Washington, Heumann and New Hurley Blocks. The fact that none of these many blocks are lying idle indicates the business activity of the East Side. Some of the older blocks, in locations somewhat off the modern trend of business affairs in the city, are in use simply for the lack of better and more desirable locations and more modern buildings. Cottage Hall on Madison avenue, Trades Council Hall on Water street, Moran Hall on Harrison street, and the Bay Theater Hall (on the West Side) are more recent additions to the public buildings of Greater Bay City. The Elks' Hall, facing Center Avenue Park on the southwest, and the magnificent new home of the Bay City Club fronting the same park on the northwest, are the two most noteworthy additions to the city's architecture and social life

in 1904. The Bertch Block on Washington avenue and the Gustin, Cook & Buckley Block, at the foot of Washington avenue, are the last and very substantial additions to the city's permanent buildings.

The business directory of Bay City for 1885, just 20 years ago, is as enthusiastic about the prospects and progress of this city, as the earlier local chronicler. Some of the blocks here enumerated were built during this year, and in addition many smaller business places and many handsome residences. It was estimated that nearly \$400,000 was spent for such improvements during that year. The assessed valuation was \$7,722,310, which was probably not much more than half of the real value. In that year the 32 mills in both cities cut over five million feet of lumber, together with 52 million shingles, and 13,399 car-loads of salt were shipped during one year. The Pere Marquette handled nearly 79 million pounds of exports, and nearly 36 million pounds of imports; the Michigan Central shipped over 76 million pounds of exports, and almost 32 million pounds of imports. Since that time the latter road has made Bay City the center of its mammoth business north of Detroit. A beautiful passenger depot graces the terminal at the foot of Jackson street, with an immense freight depot at the foot of First street. On the West Side are miles of side-tracks in the freight yards, with a large, modern roundhouse, and pretty passenger station just below the Washington viaduct, the latter built jointly by the West Side and the railroad company.

In 1885 there were seven wards on the East Side, each having two aldermen. The city recorder drew \$1,300, with \$1,000 bonds; the city treasurer, \$1,400, with \$150,000 bonds for the city, \$60,000 bonds for the School Board, and \$50,000 bonds for the county; the comptroller, \$1,400, with \$10,000 bonds. The alder-

men appointed the city attorney, with \$600 salary per annum; city surveyor, \$3.75 per day; street commissioner, \$2.50 per day, and poor director, \$425 per annum. The Board of Education looked after the schools, then as now the Board of Water Works looked after the city's water supply and the Police Department was managed by the mayor and four police commissioners, with Nathaniel N. Murphy, as chief. This veteran in 1905 manages the police force of the united cities with the office of superintendent. The Fire Department was managed by a Council committee, with Robert J. Campbell as chief engineer, with hose companies in the First, Second, Fourth and Seventh wards and the hook and ladder truck in the Fourth Ward, the center of the city. There were 35 fire-alarm boxes. But one disastrous fire has in all these 20 years gotten beyond their control, the terrible South End fire of 1893, which wiped out all the mills, stores and homes from the river to Jennison, and from 28th to 32nd streets. Judge Sanford M. Green presided over the Circuit Court. The immense local salt output required three salt inspectors; William R. McCormick, the esteemed pioneer; Charles H. Malone and W. R. Wands, the last named still living on the East Side. The city had three banks,—the Bay City, First National and Second National banks. The Bay City Bank (incorporated July 19, 1871, with \$100,000 capital, had George Lewis as its president. George H. Young, the cashier in 1885, is the present president of this bank, with capital increased to \$50,000. The First National Bank, incorporated in 1864, capital and surplus in 1885, \$200,000, had these officers: James Shearer, president; Hon. Nathan B. Bradley, vice-president; B. E. Warren, cashier; F. P. Browne, assistant cashier. In 1905 we find Mr. Browne still cashier of this institution, Charles A. Eddy

is president and F. T. Norris vice-president. The Second National Bank (incorporated in May, 1864, had capital and surplus amounting to \$140,000 in 1885; the following were the officers. William Westover, president; A. Chesbrough, vice-president; Orrin Bump, cashier; and Martin M. Andrews, assistant cashier. Mr. Bump became president when the bank was reorganized as the Old Second National Bank, and so continued until ill health compelled him to retire in 1903. Mr. Andrews is the present cashier; James E. Davidson, president; and Frank T. Woodworth, vice-president. The Commercial Bank with a capital of \$100,000 has been organized since then, as has the Bay County Savings Bank with a capital of \$50,000. John Mulholland, cashier.

A ferry line connected Banks, Bay City and Salzborg, the "Hattie Brown," "Hubbard" and "H. C. Hull" taking care of the passengers. The electric cars have long since replaced the river craft. There were steamer lines running regularly to Saginaw, to Oscoda and Alpena, Caseville and Sebewaing, Detroit and Buffalo, Toledo and Cleveland. A dozen harbor tugs handled the logs and tow barges in the river. The railroads and changing fortunes of the cities have long since driven most of these river and lake craft to more congenial ports. Telegraph and telephone companies came early to this thriving lumber town, and in 1905 Bay City has two excellent telephone systems, reaching every part of the State and country, and two telegraph companies, with similar connections, all over the globe.

About 1885 the government was made to see the importance of Bay City as a port of entry, and through Hon. Spencer O. Fisher, ably assisted by Hon. H. H. Aplin, the handsome and commodious Federal Building was secured on Washington avenue, the square in-

cluding Fourth avenue and Adams and Third streets. Here is the post office, internal revenue office, customs office, and office and court room of the United States District Court for Eastern Michigan.

Bay City has long enjoyed several pretty public breathing places. Carroll Park, on the eastern city limits, with its casino and primeval forest kings, with modern landscape gardening, is a beautiful place for recreation and a quiet hour. Less pretentious but equally shady are Madison Park, Washington Park, Central Park and Broadway Park, while the Oak Grove on the East Side, Wenona, Oa-at-ka and Reservation beaches on the West Side are ideal resorts and camping grounds on Saginaw Bay. Wenona Beach is the "Coney Island of the Lakes." An immense casino, with continuous vaudeville performances all season, with boating, bathing, dancing, and all the other attractions that go to cheer the heated term of summer, are here within the reach of every one, the car fare for the round trip of 12 miles being but 15 cents. It is the delight of the people who cannot afford the time or expense of visiting more expensive, even if not more attractive, summer resorts on distant shores.

Six public schools, and the High School, together with a number of good parochial schools, furnished the educational facilities of Bay City 20 years ago. The old High School is today the Farragut School, and the increasing population has made necessary the handsome Washington School of the 11th Ward, the equally attractive Lincoln school of the Eighth Ward, and the Woodside School, a frame building destroyed by fire in March, 1905. The new High School, on Madison avenue and 11th and Jefferson streets, was expected to answer all purposes for many decades. But despite many additions this building is again crowded to the limit, and with the ad-

mission of the West Side scholars a new building will be at once imperative.

The city's first cemetery was located on what are now Columbus avenue and Saginaw street, which in 1845 was away out in the wilderness. Potter's field was on 11th street and Washington avenue, and excavations in both these vicinities to this day bring to light many skeletons of early pioneers, whose last resting places had become obliterated in the ruthless course of events. Since then the West Side has created a beautiful city of the dead in the Oak Ridge Cemetery on State street and the Kawkawlin stone road; the East Side, in the Pine Ridge, Eickemeyer and St. Patrick's cemeteries. The latest addition is the Elm Lawn Cemetery, planned and laid out by local capitalists on Columbus avenue, from Park to Livingstone avenues. Its shady nooks, well-kept lawns, and artistic landscape gardening, with a massive stone entrance arch, and office, with a large stone vault for public use, ivy grown and on a central elevation, with a number of costly private mausoleums and vaults and many artistic monuments, combine to make Elm Lawn one of the most beautiful, as well as most extensive and modern of the last resting places for our beloved departed.

In 1904 the East Side had expanded to 11 wards, the West Side to six wards. On the East Side the management of municipal affairs had been consigned by the Council largely to municipal boards appointed by the aldermen. The public lighting plant was in charge of the Board of Electric Control. The water-works system was in charge of the Board of Water Works. In 1872 the people voted to issue bonds to the amount of \$327,000, for establishing the Holly water-works system, and the only fault the citizens have to find with that action was the lack of provision to pay off the indebtedness so incurred. In 1905 the city still

continues to pay the very high rate of interest in vogue 30 years ago, and it is estimated that the original cost of the plant has been largely paid by the city in interest on the debt, without reducing that indebtedness itself. The intake pipe was placed near Oak Grove, but was not extended far enough into the bay, so that with the gradually receding waters of the lakes, the supply of late years has suffered, much river water being pumped to make up the deficiency. The consolidated cities will have to solve the East Side water problem at no distant day, and it is hoped the large and modern water-works plant on the Kawkawlin, owned and operated by the West Side, can be made to supply both sides of the river. The old system on the East Side was built under the supervision of Andrew Walton, William Westover, William Smalley, H. M. Bradley, Andrew Miller, Thomas H. McGraw and Thomas Cranage, the last named being still in active business on the East Side. The first secretary of the board, E. L. Dunbar, has an enviable record for public service, for in 1905 he is still the efficient head of this department, which has during the last 33 years laid many miles of water mains, only recently replacing the worn-out wooden pipes with iron mains and has ever given ample fire protection to the city and a cheap water supply to private and commercial consumers. Bay City's water system has been a model for many cities in the country, and one of the best managed of our city departments. The city's sewer system has been excellent from the first, the slope back from the river being just sufficient to provide the necessary drop, and the ample water supply and swift running current of the river have done good service. The sidewalks of plank are in 1905 giving way to permanent cement walks, which cost but little more than the now costly lumber, are much more durable and will save the city thousands of dollars in losses

through damage cases arising from defective wooden sidewalks.

When Bay City and Bay County were in the midst of an unlimited log and lumber supply, the roadways were covered with planks or cedar blocks, even the central country roads being covered with thousands of feet of plank, that at going prices in 1905 would represent a very large municipal fortune. In recent years both sides of the river have supplanted the cedar blocks with paving bricks, asphalt and bituminous macadam road surfaces, on permanent crushed stone and cement foundations. While somewhat more costly in the first instance, they assure the city permanent and modern roadways for all time.

The increasing cost of lumber has made brick and cement the preferred materials for modern residences and business places, and many such buildings are in course of erection in 1905. Holy Rosary Academy on Lincoln avenue, the parochial residences of St. Boniface and St. James churches, and the new Pere Marquette Station, finished in 1904, are samples of this new style of architecture.

Bay City has undergone many changes in its 40 years of municipal existence, not the least being the gradual disappearance of the small, crude shacks, that housed the early pioneers, and were the result of the city's mushroom growth during the boom of the lumber industry. Slowly but surely these flimsy structures have given way to more modern and more substantial business places, factories and homes, so that the sons of early Bay City, who wandered from their native heath, can but wonder at the changes for the better in evidence on every hand, when they come back to the city of their birth and youth.

The new St. Boniface Church, the magnificent new St. Stanislaus Church, the present First Presbyterian Church, the New Trinity Protest-

ant Episcopal Church, and the First Methodist Episcopal, Broadway Baptist, Patterson Memorial, Salem Evangelical, Zion Evangelical, Immanuel German Lutheran, Central Methodist Episcopal, Trinity German Lutheran, Fremont Methodist Episcopal and South Baptist churches on the East Side, and the First Baptist, First Methodist Episcopal, Westminster Presbyterian, Notre Dame, St. Mary's German Lutheran, and the Tabernacle on the West Side are among the modern houses of worship, that have within the last 20 years replaced their primitive predecessors.

No less advantageous to the city is the comparison of the original public school buildings with the present roomy, handsome and substantial structures, where the youth of the city are being taught by a most competent staff of teachers. The old wooden school on Adams street is today a carriage factory, while the handsome Dolsen School has taken its place on Sherman street and Fourth avenue. The little school on First and Washington, the first in the city, has been replaced with the modern Sherman School on Woodside avenue and Sherman street. Farragut School has lately been remodeled. The Garfield School on Fraser and 22nd streets has received a large addition, making it one of the most modern and commodious in the city. An addition will this very summer have to be built to the Fremont School, which took the place of a wooden structure destroyed by the great fire. On the West Side, St. Mary's Parochial School is a late addition. The Kolb School is a new and large brick structure, and another new school has just been completed on Center and Thomas streets.

The East Side Fire Department Headquarters on Washington avenue are being remodeled in 1905: The Chemical No. 1, and one hose company are stationed here, while an even more pretentious brick hose house on Washington

and Columbus avenues contains the ladder truck and one hose company. Other modern fire-fighting models are the Fifth Ward Hose House on Lafayette avenue, and the 11th Ward Hose House on Johnson street, where a combination chemical and hose cart is housed. The First and Seventh ward companies also have roomy and well-equipped homes. The West Side Fire Department is not so well housed, and its three companies have a vast territory to cover, but both departments have an excellent record for efficiency.

In the palmy days of the lumber industry the danger of disastrous fires was very great and, on innumerable occasions, prompt and heroic work by the fire laddies has saved millions of dollars worth of property. As more substantial structures replace the old flimsy buildings, which were mere food for fire, the chances for injury at the hands of the fire demon are being lessened, and the Fire Department of Bay City, East Side, as now constituted will meet all requirements for many years to come. The alarm system is the very latest and has proven absolutely rapid and reliable. The fire-fighting apparatus is the very latest obtainable, and under the veteran fire chief, Thomas K. Harding, who for more than 20 years has been at the head of this department, after serving before that in subordinate capacities, the fire demon finds his master on every occasion, when he applies his flaming torch. The loss from fire during the year 1904 was trivial, compared to that of earlier years.

Equally marked has been the change in the population and police comparisons. In the pioneer days the frontier ruffians and intoxicated Indians were the dread of the peace-loving settlers. As the red men became less numerous, a rough and ready class of seafaring sailors joined forces with the adventurous lumber jacks. Circuit Judge Shepard only recently re-

called the fact, that less than 30 years ago it was a risky thing to visit the Third street bridge or the Water street resort district, unarmed and unattended! Murders, assaults, hold-ups and free for all fights were the rule, rather than the exception! The Good Templars did their best to overcome these evils by a concerted campaign against the rum evil of those days, but quite ineffectually. C. C. Chilson was one of their most earnest leaders, and more than once he was assaulted by saloon rowdies, and on at least one occasion was shot at and nearly killed by a drunken ruffian, who thought to avenge Chilson's anti-saloon work. The writer was a newsboy in 1883-85, and he well recalls the riotous life among the lumbermen even at that late day. Prize fights were the daily attraction at some of the Third street resorts. Gaudy women catered to the thirsty in other resorts, or sang and danced on rough board stages, while below them on rough board floors, covered thick with sawdust to absorb the tobacco juice and on occasion the blood of the brawlers, a mixed array of rough men and equally coarse women caroused and careened. Going down Third street on any afternoon, evening, night or early morning, one could hear the shrill music of the fiddle or bag-pipe, the melodeon and accordion, while spiked feet danced in such unison as their maudlin drunk owners could command on the floor cleared for the time being of chairs and crude benches, such as comprised the typical music hall or saloon furniture. To the credit of those tough and rough lumber jacks I want to say, that although they could easily tell by my broken English my foreign birth, they seldom spoke harshly to me, and then usually liquor had mastered their finer sensibilities. Not once during those years of the sailor and the frontiersman, do I recall being molested in my calling as newsboy. Certainly not one of those coarse hands ever was raised to strike the

busy newsboy. On the other hand I often secured some large coin for the *Evening Press*, with the curt admonition, "never mind the change," and however crude or coarse may have been their revels, there went home from them a little lad, happy because of their generous hearts, and because their generosity was sure to make other hearts lighter! With the passing of the lumber industry these lumber jacks have gone across the border to Canada, where Bay City lumbermen in the year 1905 find them just as hardy, and industrious, but also just as riotous and boisterous as they were in their palmy days in Bay City. During those early years the life of the policeman was ever in danger, and more than one fell at the post of duty, while others were maimed and injured while trying to maintain peace and order in the tough district.

Other and better days have come for our trusty officers of the law. In the ranks today are some of the veterans of those trying times. Supt. Nathaniel N. Murphy, Capt. Mathew Ryan, Sergt. George A. Hemstreet; Samuel E. Catlin, William E. Toles, John W. Mulholland, George Traub, Joseph Ratcliff, patrolmen; Ex-Capt. William Simmons, Henry Houck, constable and Ex-Capt. Andrew D. Wyman, now special officer on the Detroit & Mackinac Railway, were on the department during the years of transition, and the oldest among them took part in many of the stirring dramas enacted in the tenderloin district of the lumber town. The force to-day has a national reputation for efficiency and many crooks of national notoriety have wandered thus far but no farther! Tramps and wandering pilferers shun this city like the plague, and the main duties of the policemen are now directed into more peaceful but none the less useful channels. The truant officer, health officer, tax collector, and the various city departments find their readiest assistants

among the blue-coated guardians of the peace. This department, too, has reached a stage of development and efficiency that will require no addition in numbers or expense for many years to come.

Just as 20 and 30 and even 40 years ago, the citizens of these communities prided themselves upon the efficiency of their several municipal departments, in their varying stages of progress and development, so in this later year, 1905, we have every reason to feel proud of our departments of learning and culture, of public water and lighting service, of the transportation, telephone and telegraph service, of the public health and judicial departments, of our fire fighters and peace guardians! It has been said time without number, and as often demonstrated by facts and figures, that no community of equal size in this or any other country is more healthy, more peaceful, or has more of the comforts and conveniences of municipal life, than these very same twin communities, united forever by the vote of their people in 1903, and by the joint election on April 3, 1905, made the fourth city of Michigan, Greater Bay City. Time and space forbid following the tide of events in the expanding metropolis of Northern Michigan; a fleeting review brought up to date must suffice.

In 1890 the lumber and salt industries of Bay City, were at the zenith of their development. The cities prospered and grew, and the rural districts were rapidly being settled. The market gardeners found no trouble in disposing of all they could raise, and money seemed plenty. But dark clouds loomed up on the horizon. The tariff tinkering at Washington, following some fickle work at the polls of the voters, who apparently wavered for a time on both the tariff and the money questions, caused one of those periodical and yet almost inexplicable financial depressions or panics, such as

had passed twice over the destinies of Bay County, leaving manufacturers and merchants bankrupt and many happy homes on the verge of ruin. At the very time that hundreds of residents of Bay County enjoyed the feast of arts, of science and culture, at the Columbian Exposition at Chicago, this new peril began to sweep the country from ocean to ocean, and this booming lumber community was not long in feeling the effects. There was little or no demand for the finished product and at the same time the log supply was becoming more and more distant, and hence more expensive.

Just as this depression in the business affairs of our country gave way to a general revival, and the lumber industry on the shores of the Saginaw River and Lake Huron was looking forward to better things, the wisecracks at Washington dealt the industry its death blow, by passing the bill making the duty on lumber from Canada \$2, or just twice what the experienced lumbermen insisted it should be. Retaliation was both speedy and fatal. The Canadian log supply was cut off by a prohibitory export duty on boom sticks and logs. One after another, the great mills along the river shut down, most of them never to open again. The Eddy mills were dismantled and the valuable machinery removed to Canada. The Georgian Bay region was the Mecca for Michigan's lumbermen. There they bought up every available tract of timber and erected the mills that were driven from their native land by the misguided wisdom of Congress.

Lumbermen in other portions of the country amassed fortunes by the results of the very same law that killed the lumber industry in Eastern Michigan. This fact has led many of the sufferers to attribute the \$2 tariff to sinister motives, and their own ruin to the greed of other sections of the country. The Michigan lumbermen insist that the lumber industry in

other sections of the country could have been benefitted, without sacrificing the mills and the entire industry along the Canadian border. But regrets and vituperation alike were vain.

The lumber industry under the new conditions was driven across the border to Canada, and the salt industry could not be continued with profit without this auxiliary. The salt-blocks had used the exhaust steam from the sawmill engines, and the waste wood and sawdust provided a cheap fuel for the operation of the engines in the salt-wells. Only a few of these salt-wells continued to operate after the sawmills shut down, more especially since the price of salt steadily declined for some years. The idle sawmills were easy prey for the fire demon. In most of these mill fires the department could do no more than save surrounding property. One by one the old hives of industry were wiped out. The mammoth McGraw mill was one of the first to go up in smoke. The Sage mill on the West Side is one of the few that has stood idle during all these years, and whose empty framework yet remains, a silent reminder of the days when Pine was King in the valley.

Verily a wonderful change has come over Bay City in the past 10 years. The one fixed idea of all the valley lumbermen, in the days when the forests of pine extended to our very doors, was to cut them down, and exchange them in the markets of the world as quickly as possible for what they would bring. Fortunes were quickly made by those lucky enough to own vast tracts of this wealth of pine forest, bought from the government for a song. Not until these forests were denuded of pine, and pine barrens miles in extent marked the destructive trail of the axe and saw, did any one stop to think that there might be even larger profits in the finer manipulation of this timber, and that there might possibly be some use for the other

and neglected timber, such as oak, maple, hemlock, cedar, tamarack, beech, birch, white and black ash, elm and bass, of which there were still untouched tracts in this vicinity and to the north. The cutting off summarily of our pine log supply called attention to these remaining possibilities, and the sawmills that are still standing equipped along our river front, are all kept busy cutting up logs, that in former years were entirely ignored by the old-time lumbermen.

This business in hardwood lumber has been gradually picking up, and the revival recalls the palmy days of long ago. This very year the Detroit mill, at the foot of Sherman street, has started cutting a log supply that will keep that modern mill running for 15 years. Frank Buell, formerly of Gaylord, and F. Wyllie of Saginaw, are the operators and owners of the mill and the log supply. The J. J. Flood mill is cutting mahogany timber from South Africa for piano manufacturing purposes, and has been kept busy with hardwood timber for some years. The Campbell-Brown Lumber Company, Kneeland-Bigelow Company, F. T. Woodworth & Company, Mershon, Schutte, Parker & Company, Samuel G. M. Gates (one of the oldest mill-owners still in the business), Kern Manufacturing Company, Edward C. Hargrave, Hitchcock Lumber Company, Eddy Brothers & Company, and E. B. Foss & Company are still operating logging camps, sawmills and huge lumber-yards, the last named on our river front.

That the lesson of other years has not been entirely lost on our lumber interests is proven by the large number of manufacturing institutions that work up the raw lumber, instead of shipping it to distant points for manufacture. The firm of W. D. Young & Company, on the West Side, has a world-wide reputation for the quality of its finished product, has a mammoth

plant for the manufacture of maple flooring and is constantly expanding. It furnished the lumber for the decks of the last "American Cup" defender, the yacht "Reliance" which speaks volumes for the firm's position in that line of business. Its latest addition is a wood alcohol plant, which uses up the sawdust and other waste material of the plant. Courval & Company in Essexville, E. J. Vance Box Company, the Foss mill, Matthew Lamont, W. H. Nickless, Sheldon, Kamm & Company, B. H. Briscoe & Company, Bindner Box Company, Fred G. Eddy, Bay City Box Company, Lewis Manufacturing Company on the East Side and Handy Brothers, Beutel Cooperage & Woodenware Company, Russell Brothers, and Bradley, Miller & Company, on the West Side, with Bousfield & Company's world-famous woodenware works on the site of the old McGraw mill in the South End, are all employing large crews, and producing a finished lumber product that gives the manufacturer the profit that formerly went to middlemen in other localities.

So in 1905 we find that the lumber industry is actually showing a marked revival. But for 10 years after the log supply was cut off, things looked gloomy indeed for the cities. In those 10 years Bay City has made a complete change of front, and this united city is today a living example of the never-say-die spirit of American communities! From being a mere lumber and salt producing center, it has become in six short years the hub of the beet sugar business east of the Rocky Mountains, and we have within our borders to-day as varied and stable industries as any city of its size in the country.

Instead of leaving the dismantled lumber town, the people looked about them for new avenues of trade and industry. C. B. Chatfield, Hon. Nathan B. Bradley, and others began some systematic experiments with sugar beets, while Alexander Zagelmeyer and others

investigated the vein of bituminous coal long known to have existed in this neighborhood. Persistent boring showed that the vein underlies the entire county, at a depth of from 150 to 300 feet, varying in thickness from four to seven feet, and of excellent quality. This solved the fuel question, and the opening of many mines brought an influx of coal miners who took the place of the sawyers and lumber jacks who had gone to Canada with the saw-mills.

The farmers proved that both sugar beets and chicory roots could be raised here profitably, the moist climate, with its mild and late fall, being ideal for the maturing of these crops. A State bounty in 1898 assisted to bring the Michigan Sugar Company's plant to completion for operation that fall, with a three-months supply of beets, and excellent results followed. This pioneer sugar factory of Michigan was followed the very next year by the still larger Bay City Sugar factory, and the West Bay City and German-American sugar factories followed the next year. Other factories were erected in different parts of the State, and the State bounty was at once withdrawn as its further application would have bankrupted the State treasury. Since then, millions of pounds of the finest granulated sugar have been produced annually, giving the Michigan farmer another excellent crop for rotation, and making all his other farm crops more valuable, as the thousands of acres put into sugar beets remove just that many acres from the market competition in other staple farm products. The beet pulp, leaves and toppings make good cattle feed, and at the very time when green fodder cannot be secured in this latitude. All the mills in Michigan run to their capacity could only supply the home demand for sugar, hence these factories are assured a certain market for their output. Since the American Sugar Refin-

ing Company, better known as the Havemeyer Sugar Trust, has acquired an interest in two of the local factories and also in others throughout the State, all competition, which for a time threatened to bring on a ruinous rate war, has been practically removed.

Nothing short of the same suicidal tariff tinkering, that killed the lumber industry, can now cripple this infant beet sugar industry in Michigan, which promises to expand, until it will supply our entire home consumption. The ill-advised Cuban reciprocity treaty proved well-nigh fatal to this new farm and factory industry. Not a single new sugar factory has been built in Michigan since Cuba's cane sugar producers have been favored at the expense of the American farmers, manufacturers and laborers! The trust interests alone saved those factories already in operation, by keeping the price of sugar at a point where it can be produced by American labor and home-grown sugar beets, at a small profit to the costly sugar mills. Hardly had this crisis been passed, when the native farmer encountered a poor season, owing to adverse weather conditions, and in 1903 and 1904 none of the Michigan factories had as many beets as they needed for a normal campaign. The last year proved very favorable for growing beets, the percentage of sugar contents being high, and the weight satisfactory. This is expected to stimulate more extensive beet cultivation, and all the factories in March, 1905, reported more acreage than they had at the same period the year before.

Several factories were operated at a loss last fall, because they did not secure enough beets for a profitable campaign. In those localities the warning has gone forth, that if the farmers do not rally to the support of the factories and each one raise at least as many beets as he can handle successfully himself, thus giving the factories beets enough for at least a three-

months slicing campaign, some of these factories will be dismantled and the machinery removed to Colorado, where the farmers are anxious to have more factories. Michigan offers some advantages over Colorado, in being nearer a ready market and in having plenty of water and cheap fuel close at hand. The farmer is learning how to handle the sugar beet crop, and many of the costly losses of the first years of experiment have been overcome. It will be a sorry day when the Michigan farmer loses this infant and promising industry. Farm lands have increased in value, mortgages have been wiped out, and new life and new vitality brought to the rural districts by the shower of ready cash paid out each fall for the beets by the sugar factories. The price was intended to stimulate extra efforts for high-grade beets, by paying \$4.50 per ton of beets, averaging 12 per cent. in sugar contents, and 12½ cents for each additional per cent. of sugar in the beets. In 1905 the farmer is offered his choice of \$5 per ton, flat rate, or the former sliding scale. This ought to bring an enormous increase in the beet supply, as one of the main objections of the farmers and beet growers has been on the assumption of incorrect sugar valuations by the factory takers and chemists. No other crop raised by farmers the world over specifies from year to year exactly the price to be paid, long months in advance of the harvest. Sugar beets do. The Michigan farmer should not take any one year as a criterion of the crop, but should try the crop for a term of years and strike an average, the same as he would with wheat, potatoes, or any other farm crop, all of which have fat seasons and lean seasons.

The beet sugar industry in Bay County has furnished work for thousands of men, women and children in the beet fields in spring and summer, while many hundreds more have found work in the sugar factories during the late fall

and early winter when employment for common labor is always scarce.

The Michigan Chemical Company manufactures high-proof spirits from the refuse molasses of the beet sugar factories. For the first two years it was a hard problem for the factories to dispose of this refuse, for the State game and fish warden stopped its drainage into the river, claiming it killed the fish. Since this mammoth distillery has begun operations, with its train of about sixty tank railroad cars, each holding 7,000 gallons of molasses, which they gather directly from the sugar factories, the problem has been solved.

The beet sugar industry is a money-maker for railroads, for thousands of tons of beets are brought long distances, and more could be secured in that manner if railroad facilities would permit it. This very year a new railroad to the "Thumb" is planned to carry sugar beets to local factories, and local coal to the lake ports for export.

The coal industry is constantly being augmented by the sinking of new shafts, providing cheap fuel to the railroads, and voluminous freight to the manufacturing centers of the East and West. Coal miners from Ohio, Illinois, Pennsylvania and Indiana are flocking here, where they find living and working conditions more favorable. Quaint little mining communities have sprung up around the coal mines, and new sources of supply created for our business interests.

With chief fuel and deep-water transportation and ample railroad facilities, new and varied manufacturing institutions are rapidly filling up the gaps along the desirable river front left by the removal of the sawmills and lumber piles. The lumber jacks have given way to sugar beet experts, coal miners, shipbuilders, iron workers, wood workers and skilled labor of every variety.

Marl has been discovered a few miles north of here, and the "Million Dollar Plant" of the Hecla Cement Company now occupies one of the most desirable river front sites on the west bank, just south of the bay. This institution built its own railroad to the marl beds and coal mines, which it will operate jointly. Great docks are planned for vessels of the deepest draught to handle their cement and coal output. Litigation between the stockholders has tied up the plant for some time, but the legal tangles are gradually being straightened out, and the mammoth plant will resume operations on an even larger scale, according to the plans of the large stockholders. Its present capacity is 4,000 barrels of high-grade cement daily. The equipment of the plant is excellent, electricity being made to do much of the manual labor.

The manufacturing plant known as the Industrial Works has for nearly 40 years been one of Bay City's mainstays. It has grown from a humble beginning, in 1868, to be one of the largest establishments of its kind in the world. The railroad wrecking cranes which the Industrial Works builds are its own specialties. That they are unsurpassed is proven by the fact that they are known and used wherever the iron horse or electrical spark serve the world's commerce and industries. Their display at the World's Fair at St. Louis in 1904 attracted international attention. Orders for these cranes have come only recently from far-off Japan, and from the Siberian Railway, where the exigencies of the Russo-Japanese War make their use very essential.

Bousfield & Company's woodenware works is the largest pail and tub factory in the world. The Hanson-Ward Veneer Company is one of the latest and largest manufacturing plants in the South End.

The West Bay City Ship Building Com-

pany's shipyard is one of the roomiest and most modern plants on the Great Lakes. For 30 years this plant has launched some of the best boats on the inland seas. Year after year the plant has been improved, and in 1905 it is building three of the largest craft afloat on fresh water in the world. The steamer "Sylvania" of the Tomlinson-Davidson fleet, launched with appropriate ceremonies in March, 1905, and christened by Marion Davidson Young, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. F. P. Young, the youngest miss ever accorded that honor on the Great Lakes, is the largest freight steamer yet floated on fresh water, being 524 feet over all, 54 feet beam, with 30 vertical hopper hatches, and triple expansion engines. Two sister ships are now in construction, a force of about 1,000 men doing the work, with a pay-roll of \$8,000 weekly.

The James Davidson shipyard has heretofore built wooden vessels exclusively, but with the new modern dry dock just completed, a new field is opened for this pioneer ship-builder. He began life as a deck-boy, and became in turn sailor, captain, owner and ship-builder, and is to-day the best known mariner on the Lakes. He still owns a large fleet of steamers and barges, and his colors are conspicuous at all lake ports.

Fine salt wells and cheap coal brought the North American Chemical Company's plant to Bay City, where the buildings cover 10 acres south of the city limits. The company produces chemicals of high quality and ships large quantities of fine table salt, as well as coal from its mines. Most of these products are now being shipped by water, and the river is again showing signs of returning commercial activity. A new device for loading salt, with a capacity of 100 tons per hour, is being installed by this company, and new additions are constantly being made to the plant itself. It is

owned and operated by the United Alkali Company, of Liverpool, England, and represents an investment of \$1,000,000 of foreign capital.

The Smalley motor works is one of the latest and most substantial additions to the North End industries, and the number of skilled machine hands is being constantly increased. The Michigan Pipe Company and National Cycle Manufacturing Company have for years taken a foremost place in their lines of business, and have done much to advertise the city. The "National" bicycle is known and appreciated the world over. M. Garland's machine shops, Bay City iron works, Walworth & Nelville Manufacturing Company's cross-arm factory, Excelsior foundry, Marine iron works, Bay City knitting mills, Mackinnon Manufacturing Company, Smalley Brothers Company, Bromfield & Colvin's grist-mill, Hine & Chatfield's immense flour and grist-mill and grain elevator, Beutel canning factory, Beutel Cooperation & Woodenware Works, the Stiver-Mather Company (brick, plaster and cement), National Boiler Works, shade roller plant, Belgian chicory mills, with plants both on the East and West Side, Bay City Plow Works, Bay City Yacht Works, Standard Hoop Company, Bay City Stone Company, West Side brickyard, Goldie hoop factory, Bay City Dredging Company, Saginaw Bay Towing Company, Wadworth & Nelville Manufacturing Company (wood turners), are leaders in their respective fields of endeavor, and suggest the number and extent of the diversified industries that followed the decline of the lumber industry. A score of box factories give employment to a large force of men and boys, and annually cut up large quantities of the local mills' output. In former years this lumber went East to be cut up for box shooks.

A huge fleet of fishing tugs and schooners reaps annually a rich harvest of the finny tribes

from the river and the bay. Farther north are the fishing grounds for lake trout, white fish, lake herring, sturgeon, and other choice denizens of the deep, while the Saginaw river teems with pickerel, bass and perch. The State game and fish laws are rigidly enforced, in order to preserve so vital an industry, and the State plants millions of these fish in the lakes each year. The fishing industry is growing annually, as new markets are opened in the far East. The rivers north of here afford rare sport in angling for brook trout, grayling and river bass. The shores of the river and bay are still the favorite breeding grounds of wild ducks and geese, and in the rural districts quail, partridge, snipe and grouse afford sport for the hunter. Rabbits and similar small game abound, but deer and larger game are now rarely found in Bay County, although but recently an Indian was arrested at Pinconning and fined for running down a deer with dogs, the antlered victim finally leaping into an inclosure where he fell an easy prey to the pot-hunter. In winter hundreds of idle workmen and fishermen find profitable sport spearing fish through the ice in Saginaw Bay. Their collection of little shanties on sleds forms annually one of the most unique communities on the American continent. The fishermen have named its shifting scenes "Iceburg, U. S. A."; from January to March, 1905, it contained about 700 spearmen.

In 1905 we find the transition from a crude frontier lumber town to a modern business and manufacturing center quite complete. The community by dint of pluck, perseverance and industry has tided over the critical period in its municipal existence, and with the united energies of both sides of the great river will soon mount another tidal wave of prosperity and enterprise, which will carry us farther and higher than ever before. The scarcity of

homes suitable for the mechanic and laborer describes, better than pages of facts and figures, the steady revival and progress of the Bay Cities, commercially and industrially.

The natural position of Bay City at the head of navigation on the Saginaw River is one of great advantage. A glance at the map of Michigan will show that Saginaw Bay cuts into Lower Michigan until it reaches a point far in toward its geographical center. Bay City is by many miles the farthest inland harbor from the general outline of the State, of any point reached by deep-water navigation. This favorable position gives us a large extent of tributary territory, east, north and west. As the pine barrens to the north are cleared and the settlements thicken, the importance of Bay City as a trading center will increase. In this very month of April, 1905, the Bay City Board of Trade is negotiating for a big passenger and freight steamer for the long neglected shore route between here and Detroit, with every prospect of success. The West Side will be made to realize the truth of the proverb, that "In Union There is Strength," for another large chemical company, the Faulkner Chemical Company, has accepted the site offered by the Board of Trade, with a conditional bonus, and the plant is to go to the West Side, where it will grace the river front. So the dawn of Greater Bay City will be ushered in by the advent of significant events in our business annals. The tide has turned! Progress and enterprise will again come to their own, and permanent industries take the place of the lumber and salt industries, which created Bay City. The farming country all about is rapidly becoming productive, and "ALL ROADS AND GOOD ROADS LEAD TO BAY CITY!"

Our location has ever been a fortunate one. The wide sweep of the bay prevents gathering storms from doing damage here. Cyclones,

hurricanes or floods are unknown in our annals of the past 70 years! Our climate is salubrious, our winters crisp and long but equable, while the summers are cool and made delightful by the lake breezes, even during the most heated periods. Verily Nature has done much for this valley. Let us rise to a full realization of all these unbounded natural advantages and future opportunities!

Much of this new vitality, enterprise and faith in the future of these once divided and weak communities, is based on the culmination of long years of endeavor for the union of the sister cities. From 1877, when the three villages across the river from Bay City joined forces and became West Bay City, until the actual consolidation consummated in April, 1905, the progressive and far-seeing forces of both communities sought to bring about the united action which augured so well for both sides of the river. For nearly 30 years the benefits of such a union have been acknowledged on both sides of the river, but at every critical juncture little differences would arise,—municipal indebtedness, the vexed question of taxation and personal considerations,—to keep alive the imaginary dividing line in the river.

On June 21, 1887, the Legislature passed an act to unite Bay City, West Bay City and the village of Essexville, the union to take place in 1891, and provisions were made for a charter committee, representing all three corporations, which was to draft the consolidation charter, and submit it to the Legislature of 1889 for action. The politicians managed to secure an election on the proposition, and to the disappointment of all public-spirited citizens the voters on the East Side defeated the proposition by a narrow margin, while the West Side voted largely against the union.

The matter was in abeyance for a few

years, and then the advocates of Greater Bay City again moved to follow the example of the up-river towns. Saginaw, which had long been below Bay City, East Side, in population, consummated a union with Saginaw City, three miles down the river, thus regaining over night the coveted position of being the third city of Michigan, and relegating Bay City to the rear! There, as here, consolidation brought out new activities, and any one can readily see that the older but less fortunately situated city above the Carrollton sand-bar has gained much in prestige and material progress by consolidation. With a population of more than 40,000, it took at once a place among the large cities of the country, while her peers to the north were hopelessly divided, and lost sight of among the multitude of mediocre country towns in the roster of our country's municipalities! The success of the union of our old commercial and industrial rivals, though separated by several miles, gave new impetus to the movement in the Bay Cities, which from the first have had their business centers exactly on opposite sides of the inland harbor. They succeeded in securing another referendum vote on consolidation in April, 1903, and until the day of the election, all the forces, pro and con, threshed over again all the arguments of other years and less opportune occasions. But the successful merger of large municipalities like Brooklyn and New York, the absorption by Chicago of suburbs for miles around, on the presumption that population and rank in the world's great cities counted for much, and the undeniable success of consolidation for the much less favorably situated cities of Saginaw, proved more convincing arguments than any theretofore advanced by the progressists.

A joint committee of business men from both sides of the river took up the defense of

consolidation, and on the eve of the election issued the following address to the citizens of both sides of the river:

"I. Consolidation will give us at once a population of 45,000, and therefore accord us a prestige as a city we do not now possess. II. It will give us a municipal credit that all growing cities need, and enable our bonds to be negotiated upon a market now denied to us. III. It will lessen the expenses of administering public affairs and reduce taxation, on the principle, that larger cities can be run proportionately cheaper and more efficiently than smaller ones. IV. The united city will be the county seat, and united will have less taxation and more influence in the affairs of our county. V. It will enhance the value of real estate. VI. It will lessen the cost of running the city government, inasmuch as it will reduce the number of heads of departments. VII. It will tend to draw to us manufacturing industries and give better wages and more constant employment to labor. It is well known that parties seeking location for investments in industrial pursuits always inquire first of all about the tax rate, which in Bay City in 1902 was as follows: Valuation: \$11,447,534.00, rate of taxation for city, school, and highway purposes, \$17.13 per \$1,000 valuation; in West Bay City, the valuation was \$3,321,540.00, tax rate \$29.51 per \$1,000 valuation! These figures are an argument for themselves! VIII. The river frontage on the East Side is quite generally occupied, but the West Side still offers many advantageous sites, which cannot be availed of because of the high rate of taxation. IX. Industries and factories that employ labor are the foundation of municipal prosperity, and without them our cities cannot grow. Therefore every effort should be made by citizens on both sides of the river to bring industries employing labor to us. At present all new industries

locate outside our city limits. X. The location of the cities on either side of the river, their present corporate limits, their fixed position in the business centers, the ownership and location of the bridges across the river, the direct interests of a great number of citizens in both cities, and the indirect but mutual interests of all, the existing conditions relative to quasi public corporations, public buildings and public utilities, the dependence of both cities upon the same service for its future growth, fit them for consolidation upon the fair and equitable plan provided for by the act of the Legislature. Consolidation is assured, the only question being when it shall take place, and the sooner that question is finally settled the better! Every interest of each city can be cared for without any detriment to the other, and the present properties of each can be used for the mutual advantage of both. The public schools can be increased in efficiency at a decrease in cost of maintenance. The fixed charges in both cities can and should be decreased, and we may add **MUST** be decreased. No city can hope to grow or become the fixed abode of a prosperous and contented people until the question of whether it is cheaper to own an ordinary home or pay rent is settled in favor of the ownership of the home."

This address was signed by A. McDonell (deceased February, 1905), Charles W. Handy, A. E. Bousfield, G. H. Schindehette, Alexander Zagelmeyer and Frank H. Mohr,—three from each side of the river. This was adopted and approved by the joint committee of business men held March 23, 1903, and the following attached their signatures: Hon. Spencer O. Fisher, H. S. Lewis, Lee E. Joslyn, S. R. Birchard, S. P. Flynn, H. H. Norrington, Mayor John Walsh, Dr. Isaac E. Randall, Robert Beutel, Henry Benson, C. S. Ruttle, J. W. Coles, John McGonigle and John J.

Flood, all of the West Side; and John C. Hewitt, F. J. Trombley, James E. Davidson, Charles A. Eddy, Ed. Kroencke, Walter D. Young, George D. Jackson, J. M. Miller, Thomas W. Moore, Charles R. Wells, A. E. Bousfield, Mayor William Cunningham, H. G. Wendtland, H. M. Gillett, Gen. C. R. Hawley, George W. Ames and Judge Hamilton M. Wright, all of the East Side.

This address was supplemented by the West Side business interests, who were all along misrepresented by the opposition:

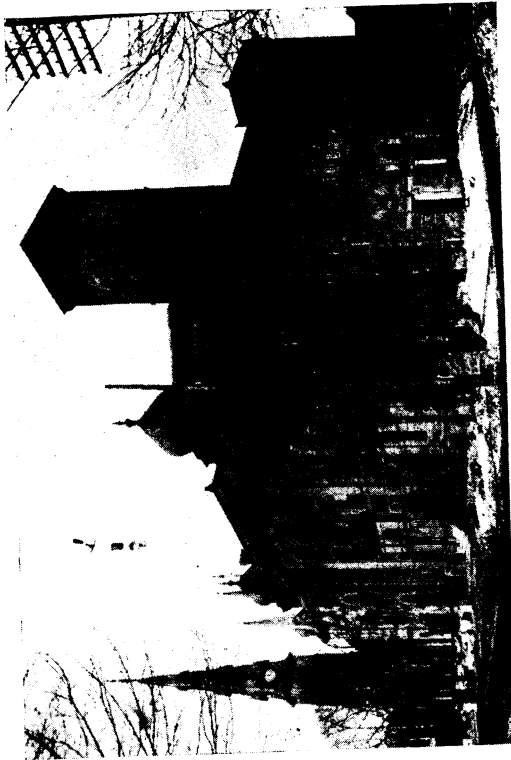
"We, the undersigned property owners and taxpayers of West Bay City, desire hereby to inform the public that we are heartily in favor of the consolidation of the Bay Cities. We think our prestige will be very much increased by having one large and united city, greater numbers and added influence. We believe that the rate of taxation will be reduced and in every way the interests of this city, as well as of our neighbor city, will be benefited by the union. We think a large city will attract more business enterprise to it, and more population and that our prosperity will improve, and our property will be rendered more valuable and business will be better."

This was signed by Thomas Walsh, George L. Mosher, Sage Land & Improvement Company, Henry W. Weber, H. H. Norrington, August J. Bothe, George Behmlander, Charles A. Babo, Kolb Brothers, Bradley, Miller & Co., James Davidson, Spencer O. Fisher, Goldie Manufacturing Company, Handy Brothers, Handy Coal Mining Company, John M. Kelton, Fisher Land Company, Lumberman's State Bank, W. D. Young & Company, Frank H. Mohr and Beutel & Company, altogether the largest employers of labor and capital on the West Side.

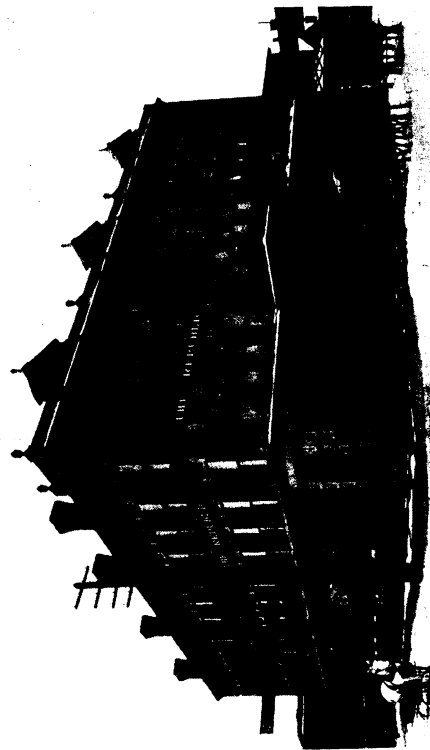
Yet no concerted effort was made by those favoring the union at the polls, while those op-

posed had workers at all the voting places. The result was awaited with intense interest. The arguments contained in the public appeal contained matters of vital interest to all the people. Great was the enthusiasm on the East Side when it was found that the vote was practically unanimous in favor of consolidation, the majority exceeding 2,000 out of a total of less than 5,000 votes cast! On the West Side the first returns again showed an adverse vote of 255, but later an error was discovered in the Fourth Ward of West Bay City, where the election board had simply transposed the figures, giving the majority of 126 in favor of the union to the "nays," and this was corrected in the official canvass of the votes by the Council. Similar errors were claimed to exist in other wards, and the consolidationists insisted that they had actually received a majority of the votes. So close was the vote, and so disappointing was the showing made by the "antis," that by mutual consent the joint charter committee, provided for in Representative John Washer's consolidation bill, was duly appointed from each side of the river, including the respective mayors and comptrollers, several aldermen and three business men, both sides being equally represented. After many sessions they approved and submitted the consolidated city's charter; it was duly passed by the Legislature without any further protest, and the citizens breathed easier. They now felt certain that the long sought for union of mutual interests would be completed along those lines in April, 1905, and a stone of obstruction removed from the path of both cities.

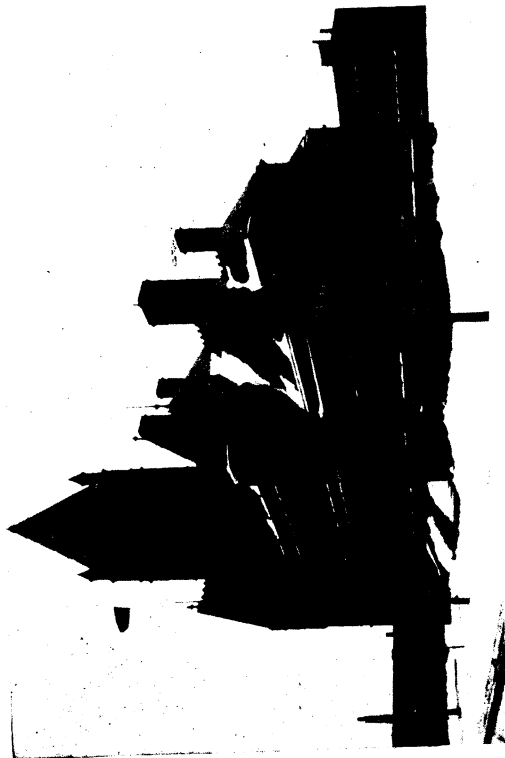
State Senator Heine and Representative J. E. Brockway were both placed on record before the election of 1904, and both claimed unequivocally to favor the consummation of the union. In January the first mutterings of a storm were heard, and rumors began drifting



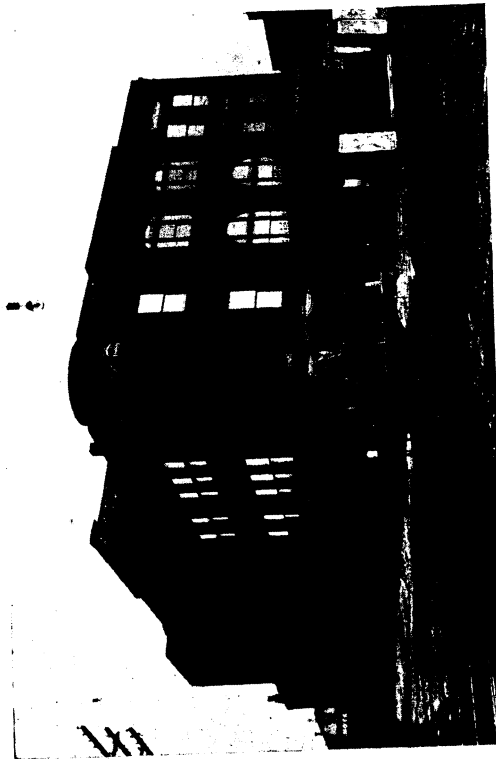
MASONIC TEMPLE,
Bay City, E. S.



THE NEW REPUBLIC HOUSE,
Bay City, E. S.



FEDERAL BUILDING
Bay City, E. S.



WASHINGTON THEATER BUILDING,
Bay City, E. S.

about the two cities that the tax figures submitted by the West Side two years before, bad as they were, did not represent the ACTUAL state of affairs. Taxpayers on the East Side were frightened by the danger, real or imaginary, of having to share the tax burden of the West Side, and some of the most ardent consolidationists were by these representations driven to oppose the union at the last moment.

Choosing the psychological time when Senator Heine was at home ill with the smallpox, Representative Brockway on January 24th introduced a bill REPEALING the consolidation act, and at once rushed it through the Legislature! It was not referred to committee, in order that the people might be heard on its merits, but he had it given immediate effect.

The people at home were stunned by the suddenness of the blow; but when they realized that all the work of 15 years was again to be undone, and the dial of progress turned back for another 10 or 15 years, and solely at the behest of personal interests, the public-spirited citizens at once rallied in defense of the long cherished union.

Indignation meetings were held. Straw votes and long petitions asking for the repeal, secured under misapprehension of facts, were spurned. The business men almost without exception signed petitions to Governor Warner asking him to VETO the "railroaded" repeal act, and Senator Heine promised to give the people a chance to be heard in the Upper House. But the very next day Senator Dougherty, claiming instructions to that effect from Heine, also rushed the repeal act through the Senate, and nothing but the Governor's veto could then save consolidation!

To the end of having the act vetoed, the Board of Trade, led by President Walter D. Young, Homer E. Buck and others, and the West Side business men, led by Hon. Spencer

O. Fisher, E. T. Carrington, Frank Handy and others, at once petitioned Governor Warner to be heard before he signed the bill.

The "antis" insisted that he sign it, basing their claims on a snap election called by the City Councils, whose members on both sides were almost a unit against consolidation, held January 10, 1905. The electors were not asked to vote again on the question of consolidation, yes or no, but rather on the union on the basis of the charter as passed by the Legislature of 1903. The opposition figured that the West Side would want that agreement kept, and they were right, for the election, if such it could be called, was reported to have resulted in 1,264 votes for the charter as it stood, to only 6 against it! On the East Side some hard work was done to secure an exactly opposite vote on the grounds of the West Side's poor financial condition, and this too worked, although not as well as the "antis" had anticipated, the vote being 397 in favor of keeping the agreement and charter, to 1,006 in favor of amending the charter, and creating separate taxing districts. NOT ONE SINGLE VOTE WAS CAST AGAINST CONSOLIDATION ITSELF!

Meetings were held in the Fraser House and in the Opera House protesting against the repeal act, and Governor Warner set February 16th for the day of hearing both sides to the controversy. The business men's committee favoring the union went down the night before, while the "antis" chartered a train, to which admission was by card, and wearing badges asking for the veto, they marched up to the Capitol at 10 next morning. The consolidationists had Hon. John C. Weadock and James E. Duffy present their case, together with a vast array of facts and figures, while the "antis" were represented by Hon. Nathan B. Bradley, who favored separate taxing districts, but wanted consolidation, Mayor C. J. Barnett of

the West Side, and City Attorney S. G. Houghton of the West Side, and H. M. Gillett, attorney for several large manufacturing institutions, who also wanted separate taxing districts. The Representative Hall was well filled by Bay Cityans, and the hour was one ripe with possibilities to Bay City, East and West Side.

Governor Warner took the matter under advisement, and that same afternoon VETOED the repeal act! His message was as follows: "The act which is sought to be repealed by this bill was passed at the session of the Legislature of 1903, and provided for the consolidation of the cities of Bay City and West Bay City into one municipality. It is this act of the Legislature which the bill, which I am now returning WITHOUT MY APPROVAL, seeks to repeal. After giving every opportunity for a hearing of both sides, those who are advocating, and those who are opposing this bill, I am CONVINCED THAT A VERY LARGE MAJORITY OF THE PEOPLE OF EACH OF THE CITIES FAVOR A CONSOLIDATION, THE ONLY DIFFERENCE SEEMS TO BE WHETHER THE ACT PASSED SHOULD STAND AS IT IS, OR THE WORK OF CONSOLIDATION BEGIN ANEW. Such being the case, I BELIEVE THAT THE BEST INTERESTS OF ALL WILL BE CONSERVED BY LETTING THE PRESENT ACT OF CONSOLIDATION STAND, AND REMEDY ANY DEFECTS IN ITS OPERATION BY FUTURE LEGISLATION. Such minor details of practical operation might better be left to this or a succeeding Legislature, rather than that the great business interests of the two cities should suffer from any future contention as to the main point at issue—THE CONSOLIDATION OF THE TWO CITIES UNDER ONE MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT. I believe that by the uniting of the energies of the two cities into one municipality, a better and more economical government will result, and I have no doubt THAT THE FUTURE WILL PROVE

THE CORRECTNESS OF THIS VIEW." So far the sturdy farmer and business man, now at the head of the great state of Michigan. It was his first veto, and is pregnant with possibilities.

The veto settled the matter, once and for all. The two Bay City delegations came home on the same train and fraternized as though nothing had happened to divide them but a few short hours before. At home they were met by the citizens with the 33rd Regiment Band, and escorted to the Fraser House, where a great crowd of happy townspeople had assembled to honor the occasion. Hon. Spencer O. Fisher, President Walter D. Young of the Board of Trade, Homer E. Buck, Frank Handy, A. H. Gansser, Dr. William Bishop, Alexander Zagelmeyer, F. C. Merrill, and W. H. Gustin of the several committees who went to Lansing to intercede with Governor Warner to allow consolidation to be consummated, were lifted on the shoulders of the enthusiastic throng and in brief addresses voiced their conviction, that it was all for the best future interests of both sides of the river and that it presaged new life and progress for Greater Bay City, and its 45,000 people! This was the song the consolidationists sang on that memorable evening:

My city 'tis of thee, Greater Bay City!
Of thee we sing.
Town where our fathers died,
Town of our pioneer's pride,
From every home to-night,
Let Union ring!

Since that day the citizens of both sides of the river have aimed to make good the fondest hopes and brightest predictions of the unionists. The new hotel project has been given new life by the subscription of \$50,000, with more in sight. The Detroit boat line is assured. The new railway to the east will be built this year, and the Faulkner Chemical Company's plant will add another huge industry to the growing list in Greater Bay City.

Both political parties named excellent tickets for the official positions under the new charter and on April 3, 1905, the first joint election was held in the united city. Great interest was taken in the city ticket, and overshadowed the election of Circuit Judge Chester L. Collins, and Road Commissioners George L. Frank and William Houser. The first election in Greater Bay City resulted as follows: The City Council will contain 21 Republicans and 13 Democrats. The Democrats elect Mayor Gustav Hine and Recorder John Boston, the Republicans elect Treasurer Edward E. Corliss, and Comptroller C. J. Barnett. The vote was:

	Mayor.		Comptroller.		Treasurer.		Recorder.	
	F. T. Woodward, R.	G. Hine, D.	C. J. Barnett, R.	T. W. Moore, D.	E. E. Corliss, R.	A. J. Bothe, D.	E. Kroenke, R.	John Boston, D.
WARDS.								
East Side—								
First	280	280	244	313	295	265	245	311
Second	215	197	210	201	254	159	185	225
Third	128	109	151	85	192	46	147	92
Fourth	282	338	345	277	414	206	391	227
Fifth	187	259	198	248	237	204	206	244
Sixth	214	152	210	153	232	134	200	163
Seventh	176	111	189	101	207	89	186	106
Eighth	393	485	357	522	388	498	358	526
Ninth	154	112	148	121	207	67	141	134
10th	157	209	154	217	163	208	154	214
11th	279	219	273	224	368	132	293	201
Totals ...	2465	2471	2479	2462	2957	2003	2506	2443
West Side—								
12th	159	211	174	192	161	204	131	234
13th	209	275	221	251	195	276	128	352
14th	137	184	174	148	137	180	120	199
15th	205	155	220	137	209	146	161	202
16th	162	203	201	159	176	179	163	194
17th	144	137	168	114	157	124	90	190
Totals ...	1016	1165	1158	1007	1035	1109	793	1371
Grand total for Greater Bay City..	3481	3636	3637	3469	3992	3112	3299	3814

The result was somewhat surprising, as the united cities are normally Republican by 500 or more, but the citizens evidently wished to divide the honors, giving each side of the river two of the main offices, as well as breaking even between the parties.

The united City Council met on Monday evening, April 10, 1905, listened to the brief and business-like message of Mayor Hine, named S. G. Houghton of the West Side, city attorney, Capt. George Turner, East Side, city engineer, and John H. Northrup, East Side, street commissioner. All the West Side books, moneys and records were formally turned over and all of the city's business is now centered in the City Hall, built 10 years ago with the expectation of this very union of the two cities.

In April, 1895, the East Side voted in favor of bonding for \$100,000 for this new City Hall, by 2,542 ayes to only 820 naves. Many citizens felt the building as planned too extravagant for the immediate needs of the city, but the city fathers felt that while they were building, they wanted to provide for a century to come, and so more money was voted, and as now completed the fine Gothic structure, the pride of the cities, has cost over \$200,000. Most of the offices were occupied November 27, 1897, and the fire-proof vaults, airy offices, fine Council chamber and modern city jail, will answer all purposes of the united city for future generations. The Public Library has large and airy quarters on the south side of the building.

* * *

THE CHARTER.

The following extracts from the much mooted charter for Greater Bay City will be of interest now and in the years to come:

THE BOUNDARIES of Greater Bay City are

the same as those now embraced by Bay City and West Bay City. The city is divided into 17 wards. The first 11 are on the East Side of the river, and are the same as those of the present East Side city, with boundary lines the same as at present constituted. There are six wards on the West Side, the present First Ward being the 12th Ward of the consolidated city, the Second being the 13th, and so on to the Sixth, which is the 17th.

OFFICERS AND ELECTIONS.—The terms of the first officers elected are to be as follows: Mayor, two years; recorder, two years; treasurer, two years; comptroller, four years; aldermen (two from each ward), one for one year and one for two years; supervisor (one from each ward), two years; constable (one from each ward), one year; justice of the peace, four years. The present justices of the peace of Bay City and West Bay City shall hold their offices until their terms expire. In succeeding elections the term of recorder is to be four years. No person shall be eligible to hold the office of mayor, if he hold any judicial office or any city or county salaried office. The treasurer cannot be elected for more than two successive terms. No person can be elected to a city or ward office unless he be an elector.

City elections are to be held on the first Mondays in April of each year. The aldermen and supervisors are inspectors of city, State and county elections. If any one is disqualified by reason of being a candidate, the Council shall appoint an inspector in his stead. In case of a vacancy in the board of inspectors, the electors present may fill it. On the Thursday following the election, the Common Council shall meet as a board of canvassers. All persons elected must qualify within 20 days thereafter. Failure to qualify leaves the office vacant. In case of a tie, the winner shall be elected by lot. An

elector must reside in the ward 20 days preceding election day.

The tenure of the several elective officers of both cities, who are not by this act expressly declared to hold over, shall be at an end. They shall forthwith turn over their books, records, etc., to the proper officers of the consolidated city.

After the organization of the consolidated city, the charters of Bay City and West Bay City shall thereupon be superseded and repealed. All property of both cities becomes the property of the consolidated city, when the organization of the new city is completed.

A general registration shall be held on the first Monday of October, 1908. Until then the present registry of electors shall prevail. The inspectors of election of each ward shall constitute a board of registration. On the Saturday next preceeding any general city or special election and on such other days as shall be appointed by the Council, not exceeding three in all, an opportunity shall be afforded for registration.

THE MAYOR shall receive not less than \$1,000 per annum. He shall preside at all meetings of the Council. The acting mayor shall preside in his absence. He has the power of veto of any ordinance, resolution or motion of the Council. It will take a two-thirds vote of the Council to pass a measure over his veto; at the following meeting, the mayor shall communicate with the Council, giving his reasons for the veto. He shall sign all licenses and permits. He is the conservator of the peace of Bay City and in an emergency, of which he alone shall be judge, he may take command of the Police Department. For cause he may remove a member of any board or commission or any appointed officer, who shall have a right to make a defense. He is *ex-officio* member of

the Board of Supervisors and of all boards created under the provisions of the act, excepting the Board of Education and the Board of Assessors.

COMMON COUNCIL.—A majority of aldermen can do business and a minority can meet and adjourn. A meeting of the Council may be called at any time by the mayor or acting mayor. On a request from six aldermen, the mayor shall call a meeting within 24 hours. All aldermen shall be given a personal notice of the same. All aldermen can be forced to attend Council meetings. Non-attendance makes each subject to a fine of not more than \$5. An alderman remaining away four weeks in succession, unless sick or excused, vacates his position. Vacancies may be filled by the Council until the next charter election. Aldermen are to receive \$2 per session of the Council. At the first annual meeting of the council it shall elect a president, who may vote on all occasions. In case of a tie vote, the mayor shall break it. The Council shall be the judge of the election and qualification of its own members and shall have the power to make its own rules and by-laws. It shall have the power to appoint a city attorney, a street commissioner and a city engineer by a majority vote. Any officer appointed may be removed by a two-thirds vote of the Council, but the mayor, recorder, police justice and justices of the peace cannot be thus removed. Ordinances may be passed by a majority vote. The Council has supervisory control over all officers, agents and employees of the city, and over all boards and commissions.

No aldermen shall be personally interested in any public contract or in the sale or furnishing of any labor, material, merchandise or supplies to the city, any ward or any official thereof. No alderman shall vote upon any question in which he has any direct personal in-

terest. An alderman violating any of these provisions is guilty of a misdemeanor.

The Council shall control all finances, rights and interests, buildings and property belonging to the city.

The Council can control by ordinance the river so far as navigation, ferries, docks, etc., are concerned; can control and regulate erection of buildings; prescribe location of buildings; can appoint sealer of weights and measures; can prevent paupers being brought to the city; can lay out and regulate management of market places; can preserve peace, restrain gambling, license hotels, saloons, plumbers; punish drunkards, vagrants, beggars, fortune tellers, disorderly persons; license circuses; define what constitutes a nuisance; regulate slaughter houses and buildings for storage of explosives; prevent obstructions on streets, alleys and sidewalks; control riding or driving on streets; prevent dogs running at large; designate routes of parades; establish pounds; prevent desecration of the Sabbath; protect cemeteries; erect City Hall and needful buildings; can acquire works by purchase or otherwise for the purpose of supplying the city with electric light, power or heat; regulate the setting of awnings, posts, etc.; license pawnbrokers, auctioneers, butchers; regulate weights and measures; assess and collect taxes; employ all persons confined in jail for non-payment of fines; punish offenders of ordinances; purchase land for cemetery outside of city; appoint fire wardens; light alleys and streets; regulate construction of and clean cellars, slips, barns, drains, etc.; prescribe rules for undertakers; regulate soliciting of guests for hotels; fix jurors' fees; regulate construction of partition fences, walls or buildings; regulate crowds at fires by police; inspect boilers; regulate laying of gas pipes; regulate quality and weight of bread; regulate height of telephone and other poles; regulate stringing of

wires, and conducting of telephone exchanges; require building permits; construct a city market; prescribe conditions of licenses for transient traders; own voting machines; own and operate system of water-works.

The Council shall control all streets, sidewalks and alleys; authorize running of railroads and street railways, and designate material to be used; can change the route of any such railway; can acquire private property for public purposes; can issue bonds for any purpose if sanctioned by a majority vote of the electors.

THE COMPTROLLER shall at the end of the fiscal year, ending March 1st in each year, make out a detailed statement of all receipts and expenditures of the city for the past year. This statement must be signed by the mayor and recorder, and filed in the latter's office.

The comptroller shall keep the finance accounts of the city, and countersign all bonds, and orders on the treasury. He shall make a full statement of the financial accounts of the city and print the same. He shall sign all contracts and agreements on behalf of the city, and shall make all purchases for the city or its officers. He shall keep a complete set of books showing the condition of the city's finances.

The comptroller shall have the power to appoint a deputy and such other assistants as he may require, to be approved by the Common Council. He may revoke such appointments. His salary is fixed at \$3,000; he is to pay his assistants.

The comptroller is *ex-officio* a member of the Board of Supervisors.

THE RECORDER shall keep a record of all ordinances. He may appoint a deputy, to be paid by the Council. He shall be responsible for the acts and faults of such deputy and may remove him at pleasure. As clerk of the Com-

mon Council his salary is \$1,000; as clerk of the Board of Education, his salary is \$500.

THE TREASURER is the collector of taxes and assessments. He has the power to appoint one or more deputies, to be approved by the Council, and may make and revoke such appointment at his pleasure. The salary is \$3,000 in full for himself and deputies.

THE CITY ATTORNEY shall be appointed by the Council and shall be the counselor and solicitor for the city. He is *ex-officio* a member of the Board of Supervisors. His term is two years. His annual salary, which cannot be less than \$1,200, is to be fixed by the Council.

STREET COMMISSIONER.—The term of office of street commissioner shall be two years. He shall be responsible for the wagons, sprinklers, tools, etc., of the city and shall have care of the streets and alleys.

CITY ENGINEER.—The term of office of city engineer shall be two years. The salary is to be determined by the Council.

WATER WORKS COMMITTEE.—The mayor shall annually appoint at the second meeting of the Council in April, or as soon thereafter as convenient, four aldermen who, with the mayor, shall constitute this committee which shall have full charge of the Water Works Department. It shall submit a monthly report to the Council. It shall have all the powers of the present Board of Water Works. At its first meeting a president *pro tem* shall be appointed, to hold office for one year.

BOARD OF HEALTH.—On nomination of the mayor, the Council at the first meeting in April shall appoint four persons, electors and practicing physicians, who, with the mayor, shall constitute the Board of Health. One of its members shall be secretary, who is the only one to receive a salary, this to be fixed by the Council.

FIRE COMMITTEE.—The mayor and four aldermen shall form this committee, which shall have entire charge of the Fire Department. They shall serve without compensation and no member thereof shall hold any other political office. All officers and members of the present department shall be retained during good behavior. There shall be no appeal from the committee's decision when any member is dismissed.

POLICE COMMITTEE.—The mayor and four aldermen, appointed by himself, shall form this committee, which shall meet on the second Tuesday of each month and at any other time the mayor shall direct. The recorder is clerk of the committee. The Council shall by ordinance prescribe the powers and duties to be exercised by this committee and shall place under the direction of the committee, subject to the supervisory control of the Council, the care, control and management of the police force. No member of the department shall be removed without cause and all police officers now in office in Bay City and West Bay City shall remain in office until removed for cause.

ELECTRIC LIGHT COMMITTEE.—The mayor and four aldermen, appointed by himself, shall constitute this committee, which shall have entire control of the electric light works. Any person holding stock or in any way interested in an electric light company shall be disqualified for membership. The powers and duties of the committee shall be prescribed by ordinance of the Council.

BOARD OF ASSESSORS.—This board shall be composed of the comptroller and two electors and the president shall be the comptroller, who himself receives no pay. The salary of the other members is to be fixed by the Council. The assessors shall be members of the Board of Supervisors. The duties of this board are

the same as that of the present Board of Assessors.

BOARD OF PUBLIC WORKS.—The mayor city comptroller, city engineer, with two electors appointed by the Council, constitute this board. The city engineer and electors shall not hold any elective office under the charter. The members of this board shall receive \$150 per year. The board shall have exclusive charge and management of all public buildings and without its recommendation no contracts for public work can be let by the Council.

LOCAL IMPROVEMENTS AND ASSESSMENTS.—The consolidated city charter on this subject is similar to the present charter of Bay City. The expense of paving, etc., is to be charged to the property specially benefited thereby, according to the benefits derived therefrom. The general fund of the city pays 30 per cent. of the cost, the street and alley crossings are paid out of the ward fund and the remainder by the property specially benefitted.

The Council shall not order a street paved excepting by a three-fourths vote of all aldermen elect. When any pavement is petitioned for by a majority vote of the property owners, a majority vote of the Council can pass the measure. All public work shall be estimated by the Board of Public Works and bids shall be asked.

Money collected on local tax rolls shall be placed to the credit of the fund for which the same is collected and used in paying off the bonds covering the special improvement. Before July 1st each year the Board of Public Works shall report to the Council what amount is needed for special improvements in order that the amount may be raised by bonding.

GENERAL TAXATION.—The Council may raise annually by tax such sum of money as

may be necessary, not exceeding two per cent., aside from the school tax on the real and personal property of the city. The Council shall direct on July 20th the amount of money to be raised. The Board of Education by a majority vote shall determine the amount of money to be raised for school purposes. Every alderman shall recommend the amount to be raised for ward purposes, not exceeding one per cent. The State law governing general taxation shall prevail. The Board of Review shall consist of the Board of Assessors, Board of Public Works (except city engineer) and city attorney. Five shall constitute a quorum.

LIGHTING.—It shall be lawful for the city to purchase or to construct, operate and maintain either independent or in connection with water-works, within or without the city, works for the supplying of the city or vicinity with gas, electric or other lights. A two-thirds vote of the aldermen is necessary to authorize and operate the lighting systems now owned by the city of Bay City and West Bay City, as now used, operated and maintained for municipal and commercial lighting.

The city is authorized to borrow not exceeding one-half of one per cent. for the construction of lighting works. The Council may raise money with which to make repairs and alterations in extending the city lighting works.

THE POLICE COURT of Bay City is retained. It has exclusive jurisdiction over all criminal cases arising within the city limits, trying offenders under the ordinances and State laws and holding the defendants in felonies for trial in the Circuit Court. The present police justice is to retain his position until the second Monday of April, 1907, at which time the Council shall designate one of the justices of the peace of Bay City to handle Police Court business, paying the justice \$500 a year

for the work. The court shall be open at all reasonable hours, excepting Sundays and holidays. The Council can prescribe by ordinance for the holding of the sessions of the court. The police shall bring all persons charged with offenses promptly before the court for a hearing. Persons can be punished by the justice for contempt of court.

It is the duty of police officers to serve all processes issued out of the Police Court.

Upon the written request of the justice, the Council can designate one or more officers to attend the court. No policeman shall take any convicted prisoner away to prison. This is made the duty of the sheriff.

Witnesses refusing to appear in court and give testimony can be attached and held in the County Jail until needed, not to exceed thirty days. The city shall have the use of the County Jail for the imprisonment of all persons convicted under ordinances.

The present salary of the police justice is \$1,800. Until the present justice goes out of office, the salary is fixed by the charter at \$1,500. Neither the police justice nor the justice of the peace is to receive any fees for work done in the Police Court.

The police justice must keep a true record of his proceedings. Fines must be turned over to the county treasurer within 48 hours in State cases, and to the city treasurer for violations of the city ordinances, to be used for charitable purposes.

MISCELLANEOUS.—All money except school funds shall be drawn from the city treasury in pursuance of an order from the Council by warrant signed by the recorder and comptroller. The treasurer shall exhibit to the Council at the end of the fiscal year an annual statement.

A record of all ordinances shall be kept by the recorder.

All ordinances, by-laws, regulations and

rules of the Councils of the cities of Bay City and West Bay City now in force, and not inconsistent with this act, shall remain in force until repealed or amended by the Council, under this act, within the respective territories for which they were originally adopted, provided that all rights, privileges or franchises, heretofore granted to any person, persons or corporations, shall be continued in force by this act, and they shall extend over the entire consolidated city.

Within one year after the first annual election, the Council shall cause all acts and parts of acts of incorporation to be revised and corrected so as to conform to the provisions of said acts, and print the same in book form.

All new plats of land within the city must be approved by the Council. It is a misdemeanor to sell lots from plats that have not been thus approved.

All deeds, conveyances, etc., shall be executed by the mayor and recorder as directed by the Council.

All official bonds shall be filed with the recorder for safe keeping.

The city need give no bond in any litigation. All city employes shall be witnesses in suits without charging fees.

All accounts against the city must be accompanied by an affidavit.

Any officer who resigns shall turn over all books, papers and moneys to his successor. A violation of this is a misdemeanor.

No loan shall be made by the Common Council in any year exceeding the amounts prescribed in this act. Old bonds may be refunded. Bonds shall bear a legal rate of interest. The comptroller shall keep a correct account of all bonds outstanding.

The mayor, city attorney, comptroller and city assessors shall be members of the Board of Supervisors, and get the same pay as other

members. Supervisors of wards shall exercise the same functions as those of townships.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.—The territory embraced by the two cities shall constitute the Union School District of Bay City, which shall be subject to the general laws of the State.

All members of both Boards of Education elected in 1903 shall hold office until the first Saturday in October, 1905. All elected in 1904 shall hold their office until the first Saturday in October, 1906. On the first Saturday in October, 1906, and every two years thereafter, one member shall be elected in each ward.

No person holding any other office or appointment under the city government shall be eligible to membership on the Board of Education.

The recorder shall be *ex-officio* clerk of the Board of Education. If he fail to discharge his duties, he may be removed. The city treasurer is *ex-officio* treasurer of the school district. He must give bond to the board. If he fail, the board may appoint another treasurer.

School moneys may be deposited in a bank paying the largest interest. School funds shall not be loaned to any member of the board. The recorder and comptroller must sign all orders on the school fund.

The Board of Education shall have full power to purchase school sites, build and furnish school houses, maintain schools, hire superintendent and teachers, etc. It shall also have authority to establish one or more high schools.

Before June 20th each year, the board shall determine the amount of money necessary to be raised by taxes for the support of the schools. The same shall be reported to the comptroller, who shall spread the amount upon the assessment rolls. One per cent. per year can be raised for school purposes, not including the

payment of bonded indebtedness. The board is authorized to borrow money by bonding, but it must be authorized by a majority vote of all taxpayers. Interest higher than 5 per cent. shall not be paid. The board may refund bonds.

At the first regular meeting of the board held after each election the board shall elect a president and vice-president. It may adopt rules and ordinances.

No member of the Board of Education shall be personally interested in any contract with the board, nor interested in the sale of property to the district. No member shall vote on any question, in which he is personally interested.

PUBLIC LIBRARIES.—At the first meeting of the Board of Education herein provided for (third Tuesday in April, 1905, or as soon thereafter as convenient), the board shall appoint six persons, who, with the president of the board, shall be trustees of the Public Library or Libraries. Their terms of office shall be

one, two, three, four, five and six years respectively. One member shall be appointed annually thereafter to serve six years. They will be known as the Board of Trustees of the Public Libraries of Bay City. The president of the Board of Education shall be *ex-officio* chairman of the library trustees.

An annual tax of \$2,000 shall be ordered raised by the Council for library purposes. The city treasurer shall be the custodian of the board's funds.

The ministers of the Presbyterian, Methodist, Baptist, Congregational, Catholic, German Lutheran, Episcopal and Swedish churches, the president of the Board of Education, superintendent of schools, mayor and five citizens of the West Side shall be trustees for the Sage Library.

Six hundred dollars a year shall be raised by the Council for the annual addition of books. Enough money to pay the librarian and janitor shall also be raised.

CHAPTER IX.

BAY COUNTY'S LUMBER, SALT AND COAL INDUSTRIES AND TRANSPORTATION FACILITIES.

Pleasant it was, when woods were green
And winds were soft and low,
To lie amid some sylvan scene,
Where, the long drooping boughs between,
Shadows dark and sunlight sheen
Alternate come and go;

Or where the denser grove receives
No sunlight from above,
But the dark foliage interweaves
In one unbroken roof of leaves,
Underneath whose sloping eaves,
The shadows hardly move.

Before me rose an avenue
Of tall and sombrous pines;
Abroad their fan-like branches grew,
And, where the sunlight darted through,
Spread a vapor soft and blue,
In long and sloping lines.

—Longfellow.

LUMBER.

The Pine Tree's Lament! I am the monarch of the forest. My proud head far oversteps my smaller, and yet ambitious, companions. In vain do they wish to become my equal. With dismay do they realize their inability to do so, for I am the giant, and they the pigmies. Beneath my branches may they take refuge from the impending storm but never to become as great and as majestic as I. Fortunate is it that they are small. Little do they realize the terrible fate which awaits such

as I. Were I of the pigmy family, I would be passed over in silence, to remain in the enjoyment of the rest of my days. But great beings like myself are never allowed to die from natural causes. Nay! We are plucked like the budding rose in the bloom of youth. The winds of a hundred winters have whistled through my branches. On and on might I live, but for the relentless, unceasing ravages of the woodsmen's army. My time will soon come. The progress of the so-called civilization demands my downfall. And then my present envious fellows may have the satisfaction of

seeing my life ebb. I can foresee my fate. In the autumn the army of woodsmen will invade the quiet of the forest, and with their glistening axes will begin chopping at my very base. My thick coating of bark, that has protected me through the chilly blasts of winter, cannot withstand their sharp blades. My body is penetrated after a succession of powerful blows, and a few strokes of the cross-cut saw complete the mischief. I totter, tremble, and then fall with a creaking, crashing noise, ending in a heavy thud that thunderingly echoes through the forest. I am down, and at the mercy of those who so ruthlessly ended my existence. They pounce upon me like wild beasts upon a fawn. At their mercy as I am, they stand upon me and gloat over their superiority. In my fall my branches bring neighboring trees to the ground as well, and with these in my grasp I had hoped to strike my destroyers, but their agility and foresight kept them out of reach. Standing on either side of my prostrate form, these knights of the axe and saw measure my body into various lengths, and to make my destruction more complete, they saw through my side until my limbs are severed and my body cut into as many lengths as they deem fit. The top that once towered above the forest is left to an ignominious end. Each of the several portions of my body are inspected and then the bark from a portion of one side is stripped off, and trampled under foot. Then a sleigh with a team of oxen or horses comes along. Onto this sleigh am I bolted with a ponderous chain, and in an instant, at the crack of the blacksnake whip, I am hauled out into the skidway. This I find is two logs laid parallel and about 11 feet apart. On these am I lifted to remain until the coming of snow and ice of another winter. Were I near a winding river, I should be piled upon its banks, to remain until the rush of waters in

spring would carry me on their bosom to its mouth, there to be imprisoned in a boom, until such times as my captors decide to haul me over the blue waters of the bay to the great metropolis on the mightier river. Were there no river I should find the skidway on a cut by the railway. With hundreds of my species I would be piled on a flat car and whirled at great speed up grades, around dizzy curves, through villages and towns, until here too I reach this self-same city, where from a high trestle I am dumped unceremoniously into the dark waters of some mill boom. As I bob about some man comes along with a long pole, in which is a sharp brad and hook, with which he catches and drags me alongside a row of other unfortunates. Then I am hauled a prisoner to a place which buzzes like a beehive. Some rude jerks land me alongside of an inclined plane, going up to and into a huge building whence come all this noise and confusion. Without warning a sharp hook of the continuous chain catches my head and I am forcibly dragged up the sluiceway into the noisy beehive. Then two spiteful, ugly-looking, heavy sticks of wood, rounded on top, and having several sharp pieces of iron on the side, suddenly spring out of their hiding places in the floor and strike me a terrific blow on the side, sending me upon an iron carriage. Two men on board clinch me with iron teeth, and hold me so that I cannot get away. A signal is given, the carriage begins to move, and in an instant a saw is burying itself into my body. This operation is repeated a few times, I am turned occasionally so that my sides may be inspected and soon I have lost my identity. I am no longer a proud tree, but merely a squared piece of timber known as a "cant."

Such in truth was the course of all the majestic pines that once made a "black forest" of all this valley and the country for hundreds

of miles to the northward. True, this lone tree must have escaped the earlier visitations, for the sawmills and logging camps underwent great changes in the course of years. The lumbermen sought to save the waste, reduce the loss and diminish the cost of production. Wonderful labor-saving machinery replaced the original primitive methods. The capacity of the mills was doubled and trebled by simple devices suggested by the ingenuity of individuals and the experience of years.

The fine logs first go to the band-saw, where the operator cuts each board to the best advantage as the face of the log may indicate after a few cuts. At this point we have the wide, thick sidings, known as "uppers." The central portion, probably 12 inches through, is passed over on rollers to the gang feed-rolls, which carry it into the series of gang-saws, that saw it into the ordinary stock boards of modern lumberyards. The wide, thick uppers or sidings, varying in size, are passed over live rollers to a parallel edger, where two transfer chains take it. The skidway operator will set the saws so that the best possible quantity of clear lumber will be obtained. Usually only the wane, sap and bark is taken off the two edges. The pieces taken off are of various widths—in butt logs from one to eight inches thick. These are cut into various lengths for staves, lath, sashstuff and shorts. The loss incurred here by the old mills would today more than pay for the running of the whole plant. Expert sawyers get the good boards squared at the correct length with the first cut. Next the boards are rapidly sorted, the square-edge stock boards go to the trimmer, while the others go to the edger. Expert trimmers next remove all shaky ends, rotten butts, and waney ends, so as to be fit for marketing, as first, second, or third grades. Expert sorters next pile the boards on separate

cars, according to grades, and these are pushed over the tramway to their respective piles. About 75 per cent. of the output of modern sawmills are stock boards. The rest are mill culls, for home consumption, and shipping culls for shipment. The slabs which years ago went to waste in the refuse burners are to-day cut up for staves, lath, and shingles or box boards, and the remainder is cut in stove lengths for fire-wood, and commands good prices. Fortunes have been wasted in the old, crude manner of sawing logs and the reckless slaughter of the pines, when only the best was preserved, and all else went to waste.

When Judge Albert Miller laid out the prospective village of Portsmouth, he realized that his first requirement would be a sawmill, to supply the lumber for the homes of the prospective settlers, for there seemed to be timber enough along the river to supply all the then known world. In 1836 Cromwell Barney began the erection of the framework for the sawmill, while Judge Miller went to Huron, Ohio, to buy a second-hand engine and machinery. The influx of immigrants from New York and the East kept all the lake craft busy and, as it was then November, it took Judge Miller two weeks at Detroit before he bought the schooner "Elizabeth Ward" for \$2,000 to make the trip, he to furnish his own crew. After placing all the machinery aboard, together with several thousand dollars worth of provisions, the boat started up the Detroit River, November 22, 1836. The Indian trail to Flint was deep with mud, and he had to leave his horse at Flint, and continue home on foot. When he reached home he found the river frozen over solidly, and no sign from the vessel! Daily for a week he went to the mouth of the river on the ice, but to no purpose,—the boat never came. Finally he learned that his captain and four \$2.50 per day sailors had

tied up at Port Huron and were living easy on his supplies! Judge Miller made another trying trip to Port Huron, where he fired the crew, and arranged to have the machinery hauled over on sleds, which had to cross the wilds of St. Clair, Macomb, Oakland, Genesee and Saginaw counties, a lurid experience, full of hazards and hardships! But by April 1, 1837, the mill was ready for operations, and that day the first pine log was cut within the borders of Bay County. The mill erected under such primitive and trying circumstances was soon silenced by the panic of 1837, and all the fond hopes of the farseeing mill operator were shattered for awhile.

In 1841 James McCormick and his son, James J. McCormick, came from the Tittabawassee Indian field, and reopened the mill. They shipped the first boat-load of lumber to Detroit in 1842, the cut being 60 per cent. uppers, for which they received \$8 per thousand, one third down, the rest in eight and 10 months! The "Conneaut Packet," Capt. George Raby commanding, carried this first load of lumber out of the wood-bound stream. Thousands of cargoes followed in after years, following mainly the course of that first boat-load down the Detroit River. James J. McCormick operated the mill until 1849, when the gold fever called him to California. It was destroyed by fire in 1862.

In 1844-45 James Fraser, in association with Cromwell Barney and Israel Catlin, erected the water-mill at Kawkawlin. In 1845-46 the first sawmill was built in Bay City proper, by James Fraser, Hopkins and Pomeroy, on the site where 60 years after, Samuel G. M. Gates is still busy converting logs into lumber! In 1847 James Fraser and Israel Catlin built the mill, later known as the Jennison & Rouse mill, on Water street, between 9th street and McKinley avenue. More than

a dozen mills sprang up along the river front from 1850 to 1854, and by 1857 there were already 14 mills, the output of each mill averaging from 1,500,000 to 4,000,000 feet per annum.

When Bay City began its corporate existence in 1865, there were 18 sawmills in operation on the East Side, six on the West Side and one at Kawkawlin. Here are those pioneer mills with their output in that memorable year: Nathan B. Bradley, 6,800,000 feet; Fay & Gates, 4,500,000; Samuel Pitts, 6,800,000; Watrous & Southworth, 3,000,000; Young, 1,200,000; Miller & Post, 4,000,000; Peter & Lewis, 4,000,000; James J. McCormick, 4,400,000; J. F. Rust Company 4,000,000; James Watson, 3,000,000; William Peter, 7,200,000; Miller & Company, 6,000,000; H. M. Bradley, 4,000,000; Jennison & Catlin, 3,500,000; James Shearer, 6,815,000; Dolson & Walker, 1,500,000; McEwan & Fraser, 6,000,000; Braddock, 3,000,000. Hon. Nathan B. Bradley, Samuel G. M. Gates, and Charles E. Jennison alone remain, to celebrate with us this 40th anniversary of that season. On the West Side, the Huron Company cut 3,180,000 feet; Sage & McGraw, 9,000,000; Drake Brothers, 3,000,000; Bolton, 5,500,000; Taylor & Moulthrop, 6,000,000; Moore & Smith, 7,000,000; while the Kawkawlin mill cut 5,000,000 feet.

George W. Hotchkiss, historian of Bay City in 1876, the centennial year, in accordance with the suggestion made to the cities of the country by President Rutherford B. Hayes, speaks of those early mills in the *Lumberman's Exchange* as follows: "These sawmills all used gate, muley or circular saws, producing 200,000,000 feet of lumber and 2,000,000 cords of sawdust annually. The saws were six-gauge circulars, swayed to four-gauge, and the sawdust heap rivaled the lumber pile!"

Sage & McGraw were the first to introduce the modern gang-saw. In 1880 there were 32 sawmills, but their capacity was three times that of the 24 mills along the river here in 1865. In 1865 it cost almost as much to handle the sawdust and slabs as it did to handle the lumber produced, but all this changed with the general introduction of the small-gauge gang-saws. In 1853 a local mill-owner wagered a bottle of champagne that his circular-saw would average 1,500 feet per hour all day! He won, but it took his edger crew half the night to clear up the lumber such an unusual cut had buried them under! The gang-saws changed all this, averaging from 6,000 to 9,000 feet per hour, and the edgers cut now with the double edger.

The list of mills on the river here had the new additions, in 1875, of Brooks & Adams, Charles M. Smith & Company and Laderbach Brothers, Salzburg; Keystone Salt & Lumber Company, Banks; and Chapin & Barber, John Carrier Company, Hay, Butman & Company, Eddy, Avery & Company, S. H. Webster, Pitts & Cranage, Folsom & Arnold, Rust & Company, Ames Brothers, and J. M. Rouse, on the East Side, with cuts for the year running from 1,000,000 to the 15,000,000 feet, cut by the Sage mill. In 1879 the West Side had the mills of R. J. Briscoe, E. J. Hargrave, who in 1905 is still sawing away at the good old mill on the Middle Ground; L. L. Hotchkiss, Murphy & Dorr, W. H. Malone, now interested in B. H. Briscoe & Company; B. W. Merrick, and Peter Smith & Sons. The junior members of the last named firm, Peter C. and Charles J. Smith, are still in the harness in 1905. The East Side had added the mills of F. E. Bradley, S. McLean & Son, Miller & Lewis, A. Chesbrough and the mammoth plant of T. H. McGraw & Company. The cut of the Sage mill in 1880 was 29,388,976 feet,

while McGraw passed this great record easily with 34,000,000 feet! The total for 1880 was 422,783,141 feet of lumber, in addition to lath, staves, shingles, etc.! The billion mark was next set and passed by the collective efforts of all the mills in Bay County. What wonder that the forests vanished like a dream of the night before this onslaught, and by 1885 the question of log supply began to haunt the plans of the mill owners and operators. Ten years later, Congress cut off the only remaining supply of pine logs in Canada, and the death knell had sounded for the main industry here for the 60 years since the first mill was started by Judge Miller.

As we look back over the lumber data for those 60 years, we cannot help but marvel at the good fortune attending its development. For after all there must be a demand for lumber, before so many sawmills could be profitably operated. And the growth of our lumber industry during all those years merely kept pace with the growth and development of the country at large, and more particularly of the Middle West. New wood-working industries sprang up, demanding the product of our mills, and seldom was there much of the manufactured product left unsold upon the river docks during all those years. Since these cities were then altogether dependent upon the lumber industry, the weal and woes of the lumber trade were of vital importance to the entire community. The artisan, mechanic, laborer, merchant, and farmer, all felt the beneficent influence of good lumber prices and ready sales.

Until 1885 the mill workers were content to work 12 hours each day during the summer season, and each winter most of them went into the lumber woods and logging camps for the same employers. With the advent of shorter hours of labor for many crafts all over

the country, and the very evident limitations of Michigan's future log supply, the sawmill employes also sought to improve their working conditions. "Ten hours or no sawdust" was their slogan, and for a few weeks in that year the mills were idle. But prices of lumber were high, the demand great, experienced sawyers scarce, and the men were eventually granted the 10 hour work day, which prevails in the various branches of the lumber industry all over the country to this day.

With the advent of other and varied industries, the hardwood logging camps have found it quite difficult to find swamper, skidders, and sawyers who understand the business and are willing to go into the woods, and consequently wages for this work have also materially increased in recent years.

Considerable logging is still being done in Garfield, Gibson and Mount Forest townships, supplying the woodenware works and hoop factories. Portable sawmills move about the western townships, clearing the land now wanted for farming and furnishing the lumber for the homes, barns and fences of the rural inhabitants. These wooded townships have for years supplied the oak timber for Davidson's shipyard, and thousands of feet have been shipped abroad, much of it going to England in earlier years. The oak timber was very large and of the best quality, but is now almost exhausted in this immediate vicinity. Tamarack, for upper deck beams and similar ship-building purposes, plenty of fine oak timber, and tall straight pines for masts and spars, made the construction of wooden ships here both easy and profitable. For many years, oak timber delivered in the river brought \$165 per 1,000 cubic feet. Red oak figures to this day largely in the manufacture of staves and is still quite plentiful in the territory tributary to Bay City.

Since brick and asphalt are the favored

paving materials, the cedar of this vicinity goes largely into railroad work and fence posts.

Bird's-eye and other maple abound in this vicinity, as do birch, beech, hemlock, white ash, butternut and similar woods of great value for the furniture and carriage-building business, but until now such lumber has been shipped to Grand Rapids and other furniture manufacturing centers. Apparently no one has ever thought of saving all that freight on the timber and lumber, by putting up those factories in the midst of this timber supply, cheap fuel and our easy and cheap shipping facilities! Elm and black ash still abound here, and are used extensively in the manufacture of barrels, staves and hoops.

The soft woods, such as bass, poplar, etc., also abound hereabouts, making excellent pulp for making paper, and several of the less well situated and smaller cities to the north have within recent years erected large tanneries and paper pulp mills, while somehow, here too, Bay City's preeminent advantages have been totally overlooked.

Planing mills and box factories have to some extent replaced the great sawmills, but there is still much room for kindred wood-working industries.

The rejuvenated Bay City Board of Trade should make a study of these industries, their source of raw material supply, and similar advantages and seek to secure some of these modern plants for this city. With the combined efforts of both sides of the river, there is still a chance to develop industries for the finer manipulation of the remaining timber and lumber supply, which once established are bound to bring kindred institutions to this locality. Pine is no longer king here, but there are still thousands of acres of other and equally valuable timber tracts within easy hauling distance

of Bay City, and with proper study and encouragement, new and even more profitable branches of the lumber industry could be brought here. This is conclusively proven by the roster of our sawmills still in operation in 1905, with their constantly increasing business in mixed hardwood, as enumerated in the leading industries of Greater Bay City.

A roster of the sawmills still in operation in 1905, the survivors of our "Piny Days," will include the Courval mill, the Detroit mill and those of Wyllie & Buell, J. J. Flood, Kneeland-Bigelow Company, E. J. Hargrave, J. R. Hitchcock, Kern Manufacturing Company, Campbell-Brown Lumber Company, and Samuel G. M. Gates. The log supply comes entirely from the north by rail, branch roads tapping the very heart of the timber belt, and the mills are no longer dependent upon the snow and ice of winter or the floods of spring to haul and flood their log supply precariously to the mill boom. The W. D. Young & Company's hardwood plant in Salzburg is one of the largest of its kind in the world. The lumber-yards of Mershon, Schuette, Parker & Company, E. B. Foss & Company, and Bradley, Miller & Company, the last named on the West Side, are immense institutions, whose busy docks are vivid reminders of the palmiest days of this great industry. All have large planing-mills and accessories, where the lumber is finished for the finer trade. A score of smaller plants are engaged in the same line of the lumber trade, and altogether Bay County still ranks high in the country's statistics of the lumber industry.

* * *

SALT.

The act admitting Michigan into the Union of States, passed by Congress in 1836, provided among other things that all salt springs in the

State, not exceeding 12 in number, with six sections of land adjoining each, might be selected by the State, and in pursuance thereof the Legislature in July, 1836, authorized the Governor to make the selection. Most of the lands selected were in the Grand River basin, one was selected at the mouth of the Salt River on the Tittabawassee. Dr. Houghton, State geologist, commenced boring for salt and continued until June 15, 1838, when his appropriation was exhausted and the work abandoned. It was Dr. Houghton's opinion at that time that the center of the salt basin was the Saginaw Valley.

In 1859 Judge James Birney, of Bay City, succeeded in getting a bill through the Legislature providing for a bounty of 10 cents per bushel on salt. This stimulated more boring, and in June, 1860, the flow of brine was struck 600 feet beneath the surface. All the business men in the valley at once came down with the "salt fever!"

The Portsmouth Salt Company was organized March 13, 1860, with James J. McCormick, Appleton Stevens, B. F. Beckwith, A. D. Braddock, Albert Miller, Charles E. Jennison, W. Daglish and William R. McCormick as incorporators. The Bay City Salt Company filed its articles of association May 18, 1860, James Fraser, D. H. Fitzhugh, H. M. Fitzhugh, Curtis Munger and Algernon S. Munger being the incorporators. In June, 1861, the South End company produced the first salt in Bay County. The Bay City company had their well on the site of the Michigan Pipe Company's plant. The two were sunk purposely far apart, as there were many people who believed that the supply of brine would soon be exhausted at the rate wells were going down.

However it has since been found that there is an inexhaustible supply of brine rock under-

lying Bay County, and that a limitless supply of fine brine may be secured for the mere pumping. For more than 40 years this pumping has been going on here, and the supply is as good and plenty as ever.

The North American Chemical Company came here chiefly because of this flow of brine, and they would also like to secure rock salt for some of their chemicals. In 1901 they bored to a depth of 3,500 feet, without striking the salt rock, and the drill becoming fast, the work was abandoned. Another attempt is soon to be made, as geologists are satisfied that this salt rock does exist. The coal mine shafts have not touched it because they do not go down that far. Oddly enough, the boring for these salt-wells all went through the extensive vein of bituminous coal, but the borers were intent on salt, and passed everything else by.

The brine of the Bay County salt-wells stands at 96 and 98 by the salinometer, and is quite free from troublesome impurities, or "bitter water" as the salt trade calls them. Dr. S. S. Garrigues was the first salt inspector appointed by the Governor, and from that day to this the inspection of the salt has been rigid, and the supply to the markets of the world correspondingly pure and wholesome. The cheap means of securing good barrels here presented from the first a ready and good means of salt packing.

The original kettle system of evaporation early gave way to the pan system, where the exhaust steam from the sawmills did the work of evaporation. This kept the cost of production at a minimum, and provided new uses for the waste materials of the sawmills. The brine of Canada is equally good, and labor cheaper, but by this means the local salt-wells managed to compete with them successfully. The earliest salt shipments brought \$1.40 per barrel,

and the cost of manufacture in connection with the sawmills was computed at from 60 to 80 cents per barrel. This included all labor, cost of barrel and packing. It will readily be seen that there was a good margin at first, but the price gradually came down.

Bay County salt has long been distinguished in the world's markets, because it does not cake in the barrels, a characteristic of all rock salts. This non-caking quality makes Bay County salt very desirable, but it has been found that the producers of caking rock salt have placed false labels on their product, having it appear as Saginaw Valley salt. This induced the Legislature in April, 1905, to send a committee to Chicago and other salt shipping points to investigate these impositions, with a view to passing a law making this a criminal offense.

The salt produced by the North American Chemical Company is shipped almost exclusively to Chicago and Duluth, in barrels and in bulk, as the trade demands, the shipments being made in large quantities by water. Their new loading device will handle 100 tons of salt per hour, and will expedite their salt business. This mammoth plant now has 27 wells in operation, all being down 1,000 feet, and the blocks supplied with the very latest devices for securing absolutely pure salt. The results are naturally far in advance of the earlier salt-wells and blocks.

The mill-owners were quick to see the profits of running salt-wells in connection with their sawmills, and by 1865 practically every sawmill had its salt-block annex. In 1865 over \$700,000 was invested in the salt industry here, and the output exceeded 200,000 barrels. As the mills increased, so did the salt-wells, and in 1880 the production in Bay County was more than 900,000 barrels. In 1882 the State inspection was made on 1,158,279 barrels, of

which 439,996 barrels were shipped by water, and over 550,000 barrels by rail.

The price declined steadily, as the production increased, and in 1882 was down to 70 cents per barrel. In 1876 the salt manufacturers organized the Salt Association of Michigan, Judge Albert Miller being vice-president, and Thomas Cranage, treasurer, with John McEwan, J. R. Hall, J. L. Dolsen, H. M. Bradley and H. C. Moore, of Bay City, on the executive board. The capital stock was \$200,000, in 8,000 shares at \$25 each. Bay City had 15 out of 48 share-holders. Every manufacturer in becoming a share-holder of the association is obliged to execute and deliver a contract for all salt manufactured by him, or a lease of his salt manufacturing property. Each member makes salt only on the association's account, while the board of directors has the power to determine the rate of advance in the price of salt, and it also has the power of appointing traveling or resident agents for the sale of the salt. Such was this "Salt Trust" in 1881, a very prototype of the much abused combination of industry and capital,—the trust of 1905. But here the consumer could not complain, because the price of table salt has always been extremely low, owing to the unlimited supply of this valley and its cheap production. The remaining salt-wells are independent of the salt trust organized in the East some years ago.

Salt is given some attention in the 22d annual report, Michigan Bureau of Labor, for the year 1904. The report quotes the rapid increase of the salt industry in the salt basin during the palmy days of the lumber industry. It goes on to say that coal has to a large extent become the fuel for operating the remaining salt-wells, and unlike many other kindred industries, which were crippled by the exit of the lumber industry, the manufacture of salt seems

to be little affected. Bay County now has four of the 41 salt manufacturing institutions in Michigan. With coal proving so easy of access in the salt basin of Central Michigan, the State authorities anticipate the gradual revival of the salt industry, as many savings are now accomplished that in Michigan will make up the difference in the cost of fuel. This official report for the year 1904 shows four plants in operation in Bay County, which have been in business for an average of 12 years. The aggregate cost of these four plants is given at \$106,000, an average of \$26,500 per plant; aggregate annual cost of repairs, \$10,472, an average of \$2,618 per plant; aggregate daily capacity, 1,445 barrels, an average of 361 per plant; aggregate number of barrels made in 1904, 272,502, an average of 68,125, while in 1903 the aggregate was 298,986 barrels, an average of 74,746. Thirty-six per cent. of the product was sold in bulk, 47 per cent. in barrels and 17 per cent. in table packages; 55 per cent. of the output in Bay County was sold in the State. The average daily wages were \$1.67 and 142 people were employed.

* * *

COAL.

The historian of Bay City in 1876 had his suspicions that underneath his feet at no great depth was a good layer of bituminous coal, for had not the drills for salt-wells often brought up bits of coal from strata of unknown thickness? Even before that date Corunna, 40 miles to the south, had a mine in full operation. Outcroppings of coal were also found all about the valley, particularly to the south and east. But the populace at Bay City was too busy slaughtering the pines, to care much whether that vein of coal was three inches or three feet thick. The refuse of the sawmills

furnished plenty and cheap fuel, hence there was no particular demand for cheap coal. But the chronicler of 1876 was certain that coal did exist here, and he was equally certain, that when veins worth working were opened, iron manufacture in all its forms would come to replace the lumber industry. His first surmise has since been amply verified, and we heartily endorse his belief, that the iron and copper ore of the Lake Superior region could be brought here cheaper than to any of its present manufacturing points, having all the other advantages offered by their present location, and some good ones in addition thereto. Hence it would seem that the business interests of Greater Bay City should also take this proposition in hand, through its Board of Trade. Once convinced that we have all the facilities for their purpose, the smelters and iron manufacturers will not be slow to take advantage of them. Let us remember how minutely the beet sugar business had to be demonstrated before a single factory was secured, and let it be noted how speedily these sugar factories multiplied in Michigan, when once the success of the enterprise was assured! We predict that similar results will follow the study of the iron industry, as applied to local conditions with reference to the source of the raw material and the easy access to the markets of the world, either by water or rail.

This has in fact been the experience of the coal industry itself in Bay County. When in 1897 Alexander Zagelmeyer and a few others had proved by systematic and scientific borings that coal existed in paying quantities under the prosperous farms of Monitor and Frankenlust township, when in that year the first shaft was sunk for the original Michigan coal mine, and a vein some four feet thick was worked, with very little trouble from water, the future of the bituminous coal industry in Bay County was

assured! Men and capital were ready at once to follow this lead, and in a few years Bay County had 14 coal mines!

We find in the United States government report on our country's mineral resources, that there are 335,000 square miles of the bituminous coal area. Michigan is called the Northern field, and its coal area is limited to the central part of the Lower Peninsula. The discovery of paying coal veins here in 1897 stimulated the sinking of coal shafts in all parts of this area, so that in 1904 Michigan ranks 22d in the list of coal-producing States, where eight years before she had no rating at all. We find in the State geological survey for 1904 the following general arrangement of the Lower Michigan rocks: Drift for 65 feet, slate 50 to 100 feet, Upper Carbon coal group. Then Parma, 100 feet; Gypsum, 300; Marshall sandstone, 75; Coldwater shales, 800; Berea sandstones, 65; Antrim shales, 225; Traverse group, 350; Dundee limestone, 100; Monroe beds, 700, etc. The State geologist deplors the fact that out of the numerous deep wells put down in Bay County, only a few have preserved records of the rock formations traversed.

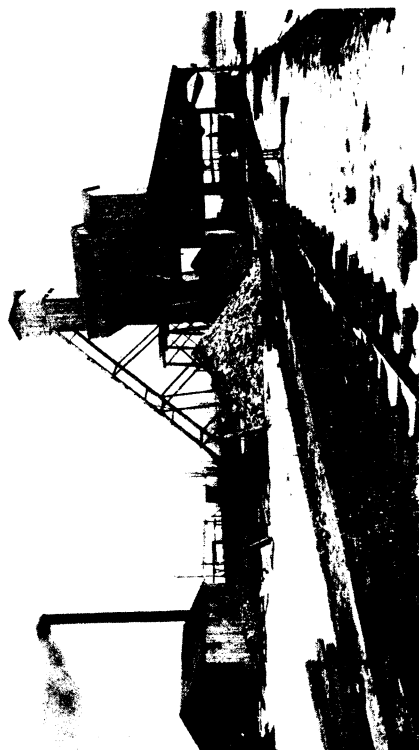
The deepest hole in Michigan's surface, aside from the deep copper mines of the Upper Peninsula, was the drill for rock salt of the North American Chemical Company in the South End, which reached a depth of over 3,500 feet before work on it was abandoned. Drift was found for 120 feet; coal measures, 444; then 20 feet of limestone; and at a depth of 586 feet the flow of 85 per cent. brine. Then came sandrock down to 635 feet; sandy shale for the next 25 feet; blue shale for 40 feet; and at a depth of 712 feet came 10 feet of gypsum. Then came 98 feet of blue shale; 10 of hard limerock, 80 of sandstone, and there, at a depth of 920 feet, the second flow of brine,



WENONA COAL MINE



A CORNFIELD IN BANGOR TOWNSHIP
(Property of Ex-Mayor Peter Lind, of West Bay City.)



WOLVERINE COAL MINE, No. 3



(100-ton Railroad Crane,
manufactured by
The Industrial Works.)

THE INDUSTRIAL WORKS,
Bay City, E. S.

100 per cent. All of Bay County's present salt-wells, by the way, reach this second flow of brine. Then came 135 feet of red and white shale, and so on down to 3,508 feet. Similar rock formations are registered at Kawkawlin and a salt-well in Hampton. The State geologist is still confident that rock salt exists below that free flow of brine, but if it is more than 3,500 feet below the surface, it would not pay to secure it. Hence the attempt was given up, but the experiment of the North American Chemical Company has proven of much benefit to future geological surveys at such great depth in other parts of the State.

But to return to the discovery of a paying vein of soft coal underneath Bay County, and its development. The Michigan mine was quickly followed by the sinking of the Monitor mine shaft. Expert coal miners were brought here from Ohio, Illinois and Pennsylvania, and coal leases were sought among the farmers of that vicinity with feverish flurry. At first the coal mining rights were sold outright by the farmers, but of late years the farmers merely execute long term leases, with a proviso, that they get a royalty on all coal mined.

Handy Brothers established the first mine in Bangor township, following it soon after with a second shaft in the same vicinity.

Then E. B. Foss and George D. Jackson sank a shaft on the historic ground of Oa-at-ka Beach, near the mouth of the Kawkawlin River. Here they found the finest vein of coal in all Bay County, and it is to this day one of the most productive mines in Michigan. The great danger is the flooding of the mine, as the bay is but a few hundred yards to the east. The last time this happened was in April, 1905, when the mine had to be shut down, owing to the rush of waters. This mine is splendidly equipped with all modern appliances, and its pumping apparatus would keep

an ordinary mine clear at all times. The flow of water gradually recedes, and then mining is resumed.

The Pittsburg mine shaft was sunk near the pretty village of Amelith, the Valley mine near Frankenlust, where are also the Bay mine No. 2, the Hecla mine and, still nearer the city limits, the Central mine, while the Salzburg mine is located near the very center of that suburb, and the United City mine is also within the city limits on North Union street. The Wolverine mines Nos. 2 and 3 are in Williams township, the farthest west of the city, and the new Auburn mine is located in the same vicinity. An excellent vein exists thereabouts, and the Midland Branch of the Michigan Central Railroad furnishes easy transportation to the miners and the coal.

The latest working addition to Bay County's mines is the What-Cheer mine in Merritt township, 10 miles southeast of Bay City, located and operated by E. B. Foss. So confident is Mr. Foss in the excellence of that East Side vein, that he is even now arranging with other capitalists to build a railroad through the "Thumb" to Port Huron, to handle his coal. Rights of way have been secured, as well as an entrance into the lake harbor at Port Huron, with terminals in this city, so that this mine will mean the fulfillment of a long cherished wish to have railroad connection with Tuscola, Sanilac, Huron and St. Clair counties.

The government geological survey for 1904 gives the coal area for Michigan at 11,300 square miles. The coal output in Michigan for 1898 was 315,722 short tons; 624,708 in 1899; 849,475 in 1900; 1,241,241 in 1901; 964,718 in 1902; and 1,367,619 in 1903. The falling off in 1902 was due to the strike of the coal miners, which for many weeks closed down all the mines. The value of the output at the

mines for 1903 was given at Washington as \$2,707,527. Owing to the shortage of the fuel supply in 1903, the price of this coal advanced from \$1.71 in 1902 to \$1.97 per ton in 1903. The miners averaged 171 days in 1902, against 247 working days in 1903. The average number of men employed in Michigan was 2,276 in 1901; 2,344 in 1902 and 2,768 in 1903. The average production per miner was 494 tons in 1901; 411 tons in 1902 and 545 tons in 1903. The working day in all the Michigan coal mines has been from the first eight hours.

The coal production of Bay County in 1902 was 248,645 tons, of which the local consumption was 29,596 tons, 9,916 tons were consumed at the mines, and 209,133 tons were loaded at the mines for shipment. The total value was \$410,615; average price, \$1.65; average days in operation, 149; and 660 miners found employment. In 1903 there was loaded at the mines for shipment, 288,284 tons; 24,215 tons were sold for local consumption, and 12,522 tons were consumed at the mines, making a total output for 1903 of 325,021 tons. The total value of Bay County's coal output for 1903 was \$607,091, with \$1.87 per ton, 206 working days and a force of 714 skilled miners. These mineral statistics do not include the many workingmen used in and about these coal mines, but merely the machine and pick miners.

The average price of this coal in Michigan was \$1.62 in 1896; \$1.46 in 1897; \$1.47 in 1898; \$1.39 in 1899; \$1.48 in 1900; \$1.41 in 1901; \$1.71 in 1902; and \$1.97 in 1903.

It will be seen that the opening of new mines did not reduce the price of the coal at the mines. On the contrary, the price has materially advanced and quite beyond the per cent. of increase in cost of mining. It follows that more mines would be operated under these conditions, if there was a ready market

for the coal at these prices. But either the present mine operators hold their commodity at too high a figure, or else the railroads, upon whom the mines are dependent for moving their output, have discriminating rates in favor of the older coal fields of Ohio. This latter appears to be the case, for the Ohio mines deliver coal much cheaper in Detroit than the Michigan mines can.

It would seem that these mines will have to look to water transportation to meet this adverse condition. It is apparent that the coal will have to be hauled from the mines to the river wharves, and that the same railroads now own these tracks, but an industry with such a bright future must rise to the occasion! The several mines, or all in one section by collective action, will have to own and operate their own branch roads from the mines to deep water, and then their transportation problem will be solved and solved right. The mere decision to do so may bring the established roads to see the error of their ways, and so insure the Bay County coal as liberal and fair treatment as is accorded the Ohio and Pennsylvania product.

Great as has been the growth of the coal industry in Bay County in a short seven years, there is still but a crude beginning. The known coal area of Bay County extends from its western border to Munger on the east—20 miles from east to west—and from Amelith to the Kawkawlin River—12 miles from north to south! The vein in all this region varies but little, and mining is possible under identical conditions. Since the coal lies so close to the surface, the cost of sinking the shaft and providing ventilation, hauling and draining facilities, is not excessive, and on the basis of even the lowest bituminous coal prices in the last 10 years, the business appears to offer a margin that must attract capital, and prove a boon

to labor and the business interests of Bay County.

More interesting data is gathered from the last report of the State labor commissioner. There were 28 mines in operation in Michigan in 1904, with 2,714 employees, averaging 7.7 hours per day and 18.3 days per month. This lack of work in 1904 was due almost entirely to a lack of cars and a consequent slow turn. At the time when there was a demand for the coal, the mines could get no cars, and so the competitors from other States supplied much of the home market! The average daily wages of all coal mine employees was \$3.01 per day in 1904; 28,335 gallons of illuminating oil were consumed, and 23 mines using blasting powder used up 65,163 kegs, averaging 5,430 kegs of powder per mine. The aggregate of coal mined in Michigan was 1,414,834 tons, at an aggregate cost of \$2,286,160.21, or \$1.62 per ton.

The wage scale agreed on in 1904 runs to March 31, 1906, and provides that pick miners shall receive 91 cents for each ton from a 30-inch vein, 96 cents for a 27-inch vein, and \$1.01 for 24 to 27-inch veins. The ton is 2,000 pounds, over a $\frac{7}{8}$ diamond or flat-bar screen, 14 feet in length with 72 feet superficial area. Exact scales for narrow work and room turning are provided. Bottom cagers, drivers, trip riders, water and machine haulers, timbermen and track-layers receive \$2.42 per 8-hour day; helpers, \$2.23; company men in long-wall mines, \$2.23; motormen, \$2.65; pipemen, \$2.36; trappers, \$1.06; greasers, \$1.18; all other inside day labor, \$2.23. Outside day labor for eight hours: Dumpers and trimmers, \$2.23; engineers, \$2.65; carpenters, \$2.55; check chasers, \$1.32; firemen, \$1.91, and the same amount for all other outside labor. A special schedule per ton is provided for chain machine mining and the punching

machines, loading and drilling being 53 and 52½ cents per ton, respectively, cutting and shearing in proportion.

Since this scale is in force, with practical adaptations to local conditions, in all the bituminous districts of the country, the cost of mining the coal should not operate against Bay County coal, hence the discrimination must be in the transportation cost and facilities.

The Wenona mine is now putting in an electric hauling system, and there the frolicking days of the timorous mine mule are numbered! The boys will miss his antics, but will breathe easier, when they hear a coal car approaching, for like his cousin, the army mule, the mine mule has fits of bad temper, when he kicks recklessly at everything and everybody, tears around and balks alternately, and more than one driver and miner has gone to his last reward under the sudden impression of a mulish hoof. The Wenona mine in 1904 employed 150 miners, 80 day men, 10 trappers and 46 machine men. The manager is E. B. Foss and superintendent, James Gallagher. The What-Cheer mine is a shaft opening, 196 feet deep; shaft 8 by 18 feet in the clear; gauge of mine track, 40 inches; coal vein, three feet thick and of fine quality. The rooms have just been driven; 20 miners and 10 day men are employed. The Michigan mine has an air inlet of 19,800 cubic feet per minute, employ 92 miners, 32 day men, three trappers and eight machine men. Frank P. Young is manager, and Sam Wormeldorf, superintendent. The Central mine employs 75 miners, 25 day men, two trappers and 10 machine men. George Waller is manager. Wolverine mine No. 3 is one of the best in the country, having just put in a new electric light plant, new boilers, new guides in hoisting shaft, new cages and a new motor to haul coal to pit bottom. Fire wiped

out all above the ground recently, but the buildings are being put up again as quickly as possible. The working force is composed of 126 miners, 30 day men, three trappers and seven machine men. R. M. Randall is manager and Alex. McElwain superintendent. Wolverine mine No. 2 has increased hopper and otherwise improved mine capacity; employs 127 miners, 30 day men, three trappers, and 60 machine men. The Pittsburg mine has 61 miners and 28 day men; John Werner is manager. The Bay mine is one of the most reliable in Bay County; employs 78 miners, 31 day men, four trappers and 14 machine men. M. L. Davies is manager. The Hecla mine shut down in October, 1903, pending a settlement of the legal troubles of that million dollar concern, and is expected to reopen in 1905. The United City mine reached coal within the West Side city limits August 26, 1904; the shaft is 6 feet 8 inches by 14 feet; with a depth of 142 feet; the coal vein is nearly six feet thick. At present 60 day men are employed. John Walsh is manager and David Jones, superintendent. The Coryell mine has 180 miners, 67 day men and eight trappers. Charles Coryell is manager and Elias Mathews, superintendent. The old Valley or Dutch Creek mine is now being operated by one of the pioneers of the coal mine business of Bay County, Frank Zagelmeyer, with 29 miners and 10 clay diggers. He found an excellent quality of clay for making brick in the mine shaft, and so conceived the idea of digging clay and coal in conjunction, organizing the Michigan Vitrified Brick Company, which will furnish the brick for all of Bay City's paving this coming summer. This venture may open a new field for our coal mine operators. Alexander Zagelmeyer, the original pioneer coal mine operator, has a fine mine in the Salzburg, employing 80 miners, 23 day men and one trapper. He caters particularly

to home consumption of his output, although he has excellent railroad facilities besides, and is gradually increasing the output of the mine. He is a prominent figure at all councils between the well-organized coal miners of District No. 24, United Mine Workers, and the coal operators, and has always succeeded in settling on terms mutually satisfactory, all differences, due to new conditions and accidents of the coal strata. The two short strikes in the district have been due to a desire on the part of the operators to make sure that their interests were at least as well protected as those of other operators in the same competitive field, and the determination of the miners to improve their living conditions, wherever possible.

While the mining in Bay County is not surrounded by the dangers of other coal fields, the deadly mine gas being entirely absent here, still accidents are numerous. On December 29, 1903, John Simmons, aged 35, single, was killed at Wolverine mine No. 2, by falling rock. On January 16, 1904, Thomas Brown, aged 25, single, was killed by a premature explosion at Wenona mine. On May 14, 1904, Fred Serva, aged 28, married, was similarly killed at Wolverine mine No. 2. On October 26, 1904, William Western, aged 42, married, was killed at Wolverine mine No. 3, by falling slate. A dozen miners were injured by similar causes, though not fatally. Andrew Stevens, State mine inspector, reports all mines having mine ventilators, driving the fans at a speed insuring at least 100 cubic feet of air for each miner per minute, and the air is well distributed through all the entries.

The lack of cars for shipping was keenly felt by the industry, especially in Bay County, and the output was curtailed on this account. These mines are now seriously considering the transportation problem, on which so much of their future business is dependent. Chicago

imported and consumed 11,000,000 tons of coal in 1904, and with cheap water transportation all the way should be as good a market for Bay County coal, as it once was the best customer for our lumber. More outside markets and more home consumption will be necessary for the future development of our coal industry, and strong efforts should be made at once to secure iron and metal industries, that will go hand in hand with our coal industry. Certain it is, that with three to six feet of coal right under our feet, the cheap fuel problem has been solved for Bay County for all time!

The Legislature early provided for the regulation of the coal mines, and the protection of the lives of the coal miners. Act No. 57, Public Acts of 1899, provides: I. For a mine inspector, at \$1,500 per year; II. That escape shafts must not be less than eight feet square; III. That a competent and trustworthy engineer shall attend to the hoisting devices. IV. That safety catches and covers be on all cages, which can carry but 10 men at once, and then only when the other cage is empty; V. That employees name the weighman; VI. Operators held responsible for safety of mines, and fresh air supply; VII. Imposes the penalties for violations of these safeguards, and sets forth the rights and duties of the State mine inspector. The Legislature of 1905 is now considering some minor additions to this act, providing for uniformity of these safeguards at all mines. Since the Bay City mines are not very deep, their safeguarding is easily assured. Verily:

Down the broad vale of tears afar
The spectral camp is fled;
Faith shineth as a morning star,
Our ghastly fears are dead!

* * *

TRANSPORTATION FACILITIES.

All our natural resources—lumber, salt,

coal and agricultural products—are dependent for their fullest development upon a ready means of transportation from forest and field and prairie, to the factory and workshop, and the finished product from the scene of their manufacture, to the markets of the world.

Father Marquette, sailing along the western shore of Lake Huron, followed the wide reaches of Saginaw Bay, until a great, wide river poured its flood from the south, and invited them to "O-Sauk-e-non," the "Land of the Sauks" or Sacs, as they are called in these later days. The explorations of this devoted Jesuit are not well preserved, the findings of the first white men to visit these shores but vaguely outlined, in the musty records of long ago. But the great river, with its black forest of pines, and the crowded wigwams of the Indians in some pretty groves, where solemn councils were held with the red men, some weeks before reaching Mackinaw, can have been none other than our own.

The other rivers that pour their floods into Lake Huron from the south and west are incomparable to the deep and wide flood of the Saginaw. The earliest inland trading stations in Michigan were on its banks, and the first villages and permanent settlements north of Detroit are in this valley. The easy mode of travel by canoe and bark to and from Detroit, and between the several settlements on its southern forks and branches, proved early the pathway of the primitive commerce and trading of Central Michigan.

In 1792 the relatives of Louis Trombley reported to the military Governor at Detroit, that this Indian trader and two of his coasting vessels had been lost somewhere near the mouth of the river of the Sacs! The "Savage," a 40-ton sloop, about 1830 sailed in and out of the Saginaw in search of fur and trade with the Indians. In 1832 a 50-ton vessel brought

freight for the American Fur Company, and carried a load of potatoes from Duncan MacClellan's, far above the sand-bar, to Detroit, the first export of farm produce from this valley. In August, 1837, George Raby sailed the "North America" into the river, and for years traded with his schooner up and down the river and bay shore. The "Conneaut Packet," sailed by Capt. J. Davis Smith, carried the first cargo of lumber for the McCormicks to Detroit in 1842. This boat, together with Captain Wilson's little schooner "Mary," were both driven by storms on the Canadian shore and wrecked shortly after.

In July, 1836, While Judge Miller, James Fraser and Surveyor Eleazer Jewett were dining at Leon Trombley's log house, where Fourth avenue and Water street now intersect, the company were startled by 10-year-old Louis Trombley rushing into the little shack, shouting: "A steamboat, a steamboat!" Judge Miller often recalled how they hurried outside to see what had deceived the boy into thinking a steamboat was coming. To their great astonishment and delight it really was the steamer "Governor Marcy," chartered by Mr. Jennison and others of the city above the sand-bar. Mr. Jennison was the father of Charles E. Jennison, who in this very year 1905 is assisting, with his sons, in again securing regular steamer connection with Detroit and the shore cities. Such is the flight of time, with its recurring cycles in the lives of men! The "Governor Marcy" proudly made headway against a southern wind, and was the first steamer to plow the waters of this river.

In 1847, James Fraser, the Fitzhughs and others built the stern-wheeler "Buena Vista," somewhat on the Ohio River style, the first one to be built on this river, and for many years thereafter this boat did a thriving business along the river and its navigable tribu-

taries. Orrin Kinney, still living on Cass avenue, was her first engineer!

About 1850 the steamer "Columbia" began making weekly trips between here and Detroit; the tug "Lathrop" began towing on the river; Capt. Darius Cole brought the "Snow," and "Charter;" Captain Wolverton ran the steamer "Fox" after 1854, and soon the river was alive with craft of all descriptions. We had the timber and the mills, but not until plenty of boats for shipping the product of the mills were at hand did the lumber industry assume its final large proportions.

In 1858 Captain Cole established the shore line to Alpena with the steamer "Columbia." Later the "Metropolis," "Arundell" and "Saginaw Valley" made this route, while the "L. G. Mason" and "W. R. Burt" came here in 1868, for the river passenger traffic. The writer has enjoyed many trips on all these boats between 1883 and 1893, and witnessed the destruction of the "L. G. Mason" by fire about 1890 near the Lafayette avenue bridge.

The river and lake craft underwent continual changes and improvements, and it is indeed a far cry from the original "Buena Vista" to the monster "Sylvania" just launched on these self-same waters!

Old mariners will recall the foundering of the side-wheeler "Dove" near the mouth of the river, where she stranded, and will recall the familiar names of the river craft about 1885: Steamers "Metropolis," "Dunlap," "E. T. Carrington," "Luther Westover," "Emerald," "Sea Gull," "Handy Boy," "Plow Boy," "Post Boy," "Arundell," "Forbes"! They were the means of transportation then, where to-day are the electric cars and vestibuled trains. Thus early the steam-barges "Donaldson," "Sanilac," "Benton" and their barges carried their lumber cargoes to Ohio ports, just as they did in 1904. But they are the few survivors of

that immense fleet that handled Bay City's monster lumber shipments for 30 years and which annually wintered here, furnishing employment and business to many men and merchants.

The propellers of deep draught were not long in locating a sand-bar at the mouth of the river, where the great stream had deposited the sediment of the lowlands for untold ages. In 1867 the work of dredging this deposit was commenced and finished in 1869. Many river improvements have been made since then, and lake vessels of the deepest draught can now enter this river. In 1905 the great steam-barges laden with salt and coal find no trouble in loading here, and the way to the outside world is made easy for them.

In July, 1839, Capt. Stephen Wolverton arrived to build for the government the first lighthouse, near the mouth of the river, on the west shore.

And on its outer point, some miles away,
The Lighthouse lifts its massive masonry,
A pillar of fire by night, of cloud by day.

And as the evening darkens, lo! how bright,
Through the deep purple of the twilight air,
Beams forth the sudden radiance of its light
With strange, unearthly splendor in the glare!

And the great ships sail outward and return,
Bending and bowing o'er the billowy swells,
And ever joyful, as they see it burn,
They wave their silent welcomes and farewells.

—Longfellow.

This lighthouse, built more than 60 years ago, has ever been a conspicuous landmark at the harbor entrance. The snow-white, slanting sides reflect the rays of the sun, and are visible for miles by day. A more modern lighthouse with stronger reflectors was built some 20 years later, and guards to-day the entrance to the river, a little south by west of the original beacon light. The old house has since served as a home for the light-keeper. In March,

1905, an order came to demolish the old beacon light, and contracts have already been let for a more modern home for the light-keeper. Hardly did the remaining pioneers hear of the order for demolition, when they petitioned Congressman Loud, on the committee of naval affairs, to preserve the beloved old landmark, and efforts are now being made in Washington to save the structure. A buoy system was later introduced, so that deep-draught steamers would not go too far toward the Kawkawlin, which swift running stream is also ever busy carrying down the sediments gathered along its banks. The fact that not one single wreck with loss of life or property has taken place there for 30 years or more speaks well for the fine harbor facilities, and easy accessibility of Bay City by our lake craft. The "Sylvania," greatest craft of the Great Lakes, launched a few weeks ago by the West Bay City Ship Building Company, will have no trouble in sailing smoothly out of this natural harbor. A pity 'tis, that more ships of commerce are not made to find profitable the navigation of this harbor and river, so blessed by Nature.

One of the first results of the organization of Bay County in 1857, was the building of permanent roadways to the heart of the local timber belt, and the farm communities in the scattered clearings. Under the supervision of Gen. B. F. Partridge, James Fraser, William McEwan, and Christopher Heinzmann, this plank road was begun in 1859 and completed in 1860. Then the Bay City and Midland plank road was undertaken in 1866 and completed to the county line in 1868. Mercer & Hotchkiss built a small sawmill at Spicer's Corners for cutting the plank for this road. The Kawkawlin plank road and the State road to Saginaw on the West Side opened up new territory for settlement, and proved a boon to the early settlers.

On May 29, 1882, the electors of Bay County voted in favor of bonding for \$100,000, at 5 per cent. interest, for building macadamized stone roads. In 1883 the stone road committee had built two miles on the Kawkawlin road, two miles on the Frankenlust road, five miles of the Midland road, and five miles on the Cass River road. Since then these roads have been gradually extended in every direction, reaching the Saginaw County line both east and west of the river, Tuscola County to the east and southeast, Midland on the west, and the latest additions are to the north, toward Arenac.

There is not a county in Michigan that has done as much for permanent roadways as has Bay County, and the results have been commensurate. Farmers residing beyond the county lines to the east, west and south, bring their product to market in Bay City, because they find good roads, whatever the season. This has been an especial boon for the sugar beet and chicory industry, and the people have never regretted the money so spent. It costs considerable to keep these roads in good repair, and an immense stone roller was bought by the board in 1904 to crush the hardheads for resurfacing. Heretofore limestone has been used, but experience proves, that these soft stones are crushed into powder, which is blown away. The townships have caught the spirit of good roads, and one can now travel in any direction from Bay City over miles and miles of the best possible country roads. The floods of 1904 and the deep snow of last winter brought up some new problems. Open wire fences are recommended along public highways to avoid snow drifts, and the drainage system will be improved to meet even such high water marks as were reached in 1904. Much of Bay County's progress in agriculture

and land improvement is directly due to our fine stone road system.

By 1865 the fine waterway and planned roadways hardly sufficed to meet the growing demands of these booming lumber towns, and the citizens, headed again by James Fraser and Judge James Birney, moved to get railroad connection. The Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad Company was given a land grant of alternate sections by Congress, June 3, 1856, which action was ratified by Michigan February 15, 1857, and in October, 1858, the first grading was done below Flint.

In 1864 Judge Birney drafted, and had passed by the Legislature, an act authorizing Bay County to bond for \$75,000 toward aiding the construction of a railroad between here and Saginaw on the east side of the river. The swamp extending from our southern city limits almost to the limits of Saginaw, seemed an impassible barrier, but Algernon S. Munger secured a dredge, made a canal along the route as now used, throwing the subsoil on the roadbed, which made a good surface and in that manner overcame Nature's worst obstacle to entering Bay City along the river front from the south.

On Saturday morning, November 23, 1867, the first excursion train came down from Saginaw and on November 26th the citizens celebrated the opening of the railroad with a big banquet at the Fraser, where Mr. Munger was presented with a \$350 watch and chain, as a token of appreciation of his work in securing the road.

On January 1, 1867, the Jackson Division of the Michigan Central Railroad was completed as far as the West Side. Henry W. Sage, D. H. and Charles C. Fitzhugh were mainly instrumental in securing this road thus early for the West Side. As we view the great

traffic yards, magnificent depots and busy roundhouses, with the hundreds of men finding employment on this road in 1905, we can not help but appreciate the good work of those early business men, and the good judgment of the railroad management in selecting this point for the southern terminal of the Mackinaw Division and the Gladwin Branch, and for the northern terminal of the Detroit and Jackson divisions. The Detroit Division was completed in 1873 and is 108 miles long.

The Michigan Central Railroad bridge was built across the river here in 1873, and in April, 1905, is being replaced by a more substantial and modern structure. The feat of placing the new structure without causing more than a few hours interruption of traffic was accomplished by placing the new structure on pile frames to the right, with similar pile frames to the left of the piers. When everything was ready the old bridge was moved bodily onto the left piles, and the new structure moved bodily and speedily onto the permanent piers. But six hours were required to do this work, and it is considered quite an engineering feat.

Thus we find, that while the Pere Marquette has all its main depots, offices, shops and traffic yards in the city above the sand-bar, the Michigan Central has all similar institutions for employing labor and handling its traffic, in Bay City, East and West Side.

When things looked gloomiest for Bay County, the Michigan Central opened the Midland Branch, making a rich farming country tributary to this city. When the coal industry was being tried out, it was the same road that offered every encouragement to the operators. This road has been instrumental in locating more than one manufacturing institution at this deep-water harbor, thereby increasing its own business, but incidentally also helping the development of the city and county.

For many years the Michigan Central Depot at Bay City has been one of the finest in the country, containing all the traffic offices for the several divisions centering here. The freight houses on the river bank, at the foot of First street, are most conveniently located and very spacious. The belt line is another great convenience for freight shippers, and offers some fine sites for new industries.

The Pere Marquette Railroad completed its handsome passenger station on Jefferson avenue in 1904, after compelling the city to close Fourth avenue from Adams street to Madison avenue. The old rookery across the way was used as a depot by Bay City for 30 years, during 20 of which the people insisted in vain that it was not in keeping with the other advances in the city. The old freight sheds are still in use on Adams street, but these, too, are to be replaced this very year by new and modern structures.

The shore line railroad, projected as early as 1882, became a reality in 1897, when the Detroit & Mackinac Railway was built from here to Alpena, *via* Pinconning, Turner, Twining, Omer, East Tawas, Tawas City, Au Sable, Harrisville and Black River. In 1904 this road was extended to Cheboygan, whose citizens celebrated the event by a monster excursion to Bay City, and later entertained the business men of this city in a most hospitable manner in the city of the large pulp paper-mill and mammoth tanneries. The road is steadily pushing northward to the Straits of Mackinac and will soon be in a position to handle much of the Upper Peninsula traffic. It connects with the Pere Marquette at Bay City, and another fine field has been opened for the enterprise of our local merchants and industries.

The Lake shore pine barrens have been found to possess many good qualities for grazing and orchards, and even good farms are

springing up, where 10 years ago every one thought nothing but pine timber would grow. As this vast territory to the north becomes more thickly settled, electric inter-urban lines are sure to connect them still closer with the metropolis of Northern Michigan. Much along this line has already been done by the cheap excursions of the Michigan Central and Detroit & Mackinac, and still more is promised in that line in 1905.

Bay City is the northern terminal of the Cincinnati, Saginaw & Mackinaw Railroad, now owned and controlled by the Grand Trunk system, thus offering ideal connections for Chicago, Canada and the East. For some years this road has been planning to enter the East Side, its depot now being situated on Williams and Midland streets, West Side, and is popularly known to the traveling public as the Grand Trunk road. Its lines extend to Wenona Beach, handling much of the coal output of the mines in that locality. The road is planning to run its tracks into the beautiful summer resort, whose enclosure they now skirt, and make a specialty of bringing excursions from all over the State to this "Little Coney Island" of Central Michigan.

Another new steam road is assured over the much desired "Thumb" route,—Bay City to Port Huron, *via* Caro and Cass City. Another is being boomed from Bay City to Detroit, *via* Vassar, Lapeer and Pontiac. The vast amount of sugar beets shipped annually, and the bright prospects of the coal industry of the valley, offer splendid inducements for these additional transportation projects.

The inter-urban electric line from Bay City to Detroit, *via* Saginaw, Flint, Pontiac and Birmingham, will be completed this summer. The branch between here and Saginaw *via* Zilwaukee and Carrollton has been in opera-

tion for some years, and a splendid bridge takes it from the West Side to the East Side just south of the North American Chemical Company's plant. In its official report to the Secretary of State, it reports 36 miles of track on this branch, much of it double, employs 220 men and carried 4,059,632 passengers in 1904, at 20 cents each way. It is controlled at present by the same syndicate that owns the local street railway system. In that same official report we find our street railway system owns nearly 18 miles of track, employs 125 men and carried 2,303,125 passengers in 1904. The fare to Detroit is now \$3.26, but the electric line will carry passengers through, when completed, in almost the same length of time, for \$2. The value of these inter-urban lines to rural districts can not be overestimated, and Bay City does not want to stand idle while new lines are being projected and built. Efforts should speedily be made to open up the settled district to our north, not yet touched by any railroad, and let the motto be here, as in our fine stone road system, "THAT ALL GOOD ROADS LEAD TO BAY CITY."

The river is our natural highway, and industries should be crowded on its entire 15 miles of deep-water channels and many docks, left by the desertion of the lumber industry. Railroad competition builds up communities, and should be encouraged. The coal industry should get better and cheaper car service. The Inter-State Commerce Commission might look into the charge of local railroad discrimination with profit to all concerned. Our fine stone road system must be sustained and enlarged continually, until not one mile of our fine farming district is left untouched. New steam and electric roads should bear in mind that Bay City is by nature and endeavor the metropolis of Northern Michigan.

CHAPTER X.

SUGAR BEETS, AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTS, FISH AND VARIED INDUSTRIES.

Wheresoe'er they move, before them
Swarms the stinging fly, the Ahmo,
Swarms the bee, the honey-maker ;
Wheresoe'er they tread, beneath them
Springs a flower unknown among us,
Springs the White-man's Foot in blossom.
—*Song of Hiawatha.*

SUGAR BEETS.

The veteran chief of our national Department of Agriculture, Secretary James Wilson, during his personal visit to the sugar beet belt of Michigan in the fall of 1903, put his seal of approval upon Bay County's proud title, and any one with discerning eye need but look about, upon the cozy homes, the well-kept barns and storehouses, our rich farms of 1905, where stood three decades ago the giants of the virgin forest, to realize that this indeed is a garden spot.

Bay County first attracted the lumbermen. The farmers of the East preferred for many years the prairies of the West, to the wooded lowlands of Michigan. The pioneers who rushed past our southern border to people Iowa, Kansas, Nebraska and the Dakotas did so because they did not care to clear a farm, when there appeared so much rich soil all ready for the plow and harrow. But experience soon proved their calculations to have been in error. While the pioneer of the Dakotas shivered in his shack all winter for the want of firewood,

and burned his corn, because the price in the markets of the world did not warrant him to haul it over tedious courses to the nearest trading center, the Michigan farmer was warmed by the hardwood that grew at his very doors, and his labor and income were continuous. The great trees on the lands of Bay County's pioneers brought good prices in Bay City, and many of them were hauled by the farmers themselves to the sawmills. Those not required for manufacture made good firewood, good fences, barns and even cozy homes. If he chose, the Bay County farmer could work his farm in summer, and go to the logging camps at good pay all winter. Where the pioneer on the Western prairies could hardly get lumber at any price, the Bay County farmer from the first could get all he wanted for the hauling and a song. Since farms and farm produce were scarce, prices were always good. In 1880 the government census showed that hay had brought \$30 per ton, and potatoes \$1.50 per bushel, during the early spring and late winter.

The soil in Bay County has been found to

be uniformly a clay loam, rich and crummy withal. On the few ridges were found light warm soils, hence the county can produce anything from the finest table celery and sweet sugar beets to the ginseng root and tobacco.

When things looked gloomiest for the business interests of Bay City, owing to the killing of the lumber industry by the \$2 tariff on logs, we placed our faith and reliance in the productiveness of our soil, and the increasing importance of our agricultural resources, and we were not disappointed.

Upon the organization of Bay County in 1857, there were about 25 farms in process of creation in the wilderness of pine stumpage and swamps. It was the generally accepted notion of those times, that the lowlands near the mouth of the river were utterly worthless for farm purposes. But the success of our pioneer farmers disproved those notions by 1870, and from that year dates a decided boom in our rural properties. From mere pine barrens, our townships have blossomed into a veritable garden spot, through dint of industry and intelligent cultivation.

In 1878 Judge Isaac Marston delivered an address before the State Agricultural Society, enumerating the rapid and rich development of Bay County's agricultural resources. In 1865 there were but 132 farms, and only 2,756 acres were improved. The crops for that year were estimated at 3,300 tons of hay, 4,500 bushels of oats, 4,950 bushels of corn and 5,600 bushels of wheat. In 1870 the Federal census showed 271 farms, 4,000 tons of hay, 26,000 bushels of potatoes, 73,000 bushels of oats, 84,000 bushels of corn, and 5,500 bushels of wheat, 50,000 bushels of wheat being imported for local gristmills. Tuscola and Gratiot counties, with less population than Bay, raised four times as much wheat and other farm products. This was due to the slow development of Bay County's farm

districts. Settlers who came with the intention of taking up farming were pressed into the sawmills, where the returns were quick. But many have lived to regret their action, for they spent all their wages, and at the end of 10 and 20 years were at exactly the same place where they started, while those who went into farming at once had accumulated much valuable property and a competence. The wage earners as consumers of farm products contributed to the wealth of the food producers.

As late as 1870 good farm property within easy distance of Bay City could be bought for \$10 to \$15 per acre. During the winter when the mills were idle, laborers would contract to do the clearing for \$15 per acre. The soil was a rich black alluvial, with just enough admixture of sand to make it easily tilled and crummy. With the building of the plank roads, the farm lands became more desirable and were quickly taken up, so that the State census of 1874 showed 668 acres in wheat. In 1876, 1,410 acres were harvested and by 1880 this had grown to 5,624 acres, on 997 farms, with 29,279 improved acreage. These figures are indicative of the progress made in the settlement and development of our despised lowlands.

In 1890 Bay ranked third as a wheat producing county and, best of all, ranked first in many of the farm products, in quality and quantity of production per acre. In that year wheat averaged nearly 25 bushels to the acre and corn, 94. The data of that Federal census proved conclusively, that the 6,000 square miles of territory drained by the Saginaw River and its tributaries were the most productive in all Michigan. Wheat, corn, barley, oats and rye were the leading products. The orchards had matured and multiplied to a point where there was no longer any doubt about this being also a great fruit belt.

The chemists of the Department of Agriculture gave the following instructive composition of Bay County's soil: Sand and silica, 82.24; alumina, 4.60; oxide of iron, 2.42; lime, 1.18; magnesia, .46; potash, 1.18; soda, .54; sulphuric acid, .20; phosphoric acid, .38; organic matter containing 17 per cent. nitrogen, 5.57; water and loss, .25; total ash food, 3.94; capacity for water, 47.30. Comparing this composition with that of the soil in Europe's favorite sugar beet belt, it was found to be as good, and in some respects even superior.

This led about 1895 to the first experiments with the sweet roots, which have since given Bay County its four monster sugar factories, opened a new and practically unlimited field for the ingenuity and industry of our farmers, and enhanced the value of all farm produce for the entire State. The deep, rich loam, with a subsoil of clay, with plenty of moisture, hot summers and late falls, presented ideal conditions for sugar beets, and the fact that many of our farmers came from the beet fields of Germany and Holland, assured the success of the venture from the first. Hon. Nathan B. Bradley, C. B. Chatfield, E. Y. Williams, Rev. William Reuther and others secured beet seed from Germany and also from the Department of Agriculture at Washington, Dr. H. W. Wiley furnishing willingly for these experiments, all the seed at the disposal of the department for 1896 and 1897.

In the special report issued by Hon. James Wilson, March 2, 1898, on the beet sugar industry, Michigan was given only secondary consideration, so little did the national department appreciate the resources and initiative of our farmers and manufacturers. Of Michigan the report merely said: "A large part of the Southern Peninsula, and especially the Saginaw Valley, of Michigan, is directly in the heart of the beet belt. The contour of the soil

is favorable, being reasonably level (!), with an average (?) fertility, and the data which have been secured in actual experiments in that valley are of the most encouraging nature. There seems to be no doubt of the fact, that this locality is among the best in the United States for beet culture, and the modifying influence of the lake on the autumnal climate must not be lost sight of."

In the averages of the beet samples tested by Dr. Wiley in 1896, Bay does not show up as well as some of the other counties further south, counties which since then have proven in actual experience to be on the whole totally unfitted for sugar beet culture. In this very year 1905 the Rochester sugar factory near Detroit will not be operated, and the few beets raised in that locality will be shipped to other and better located factories. The owners ascribe their failure to the poor, sandy soil of that vicinity. This proves the fallacy of building great enterprises on the strength of a few isolated experiments. The lack of enterprise and cultivation by the farmers of that vicinity is also remarked.

In the experiments of 1897 Bay presented nine samples; sugar contents, 15.53 per cent., purity, 84 per cent.—an average since steadily maintained in the cultivation of thousands of acres. Dr. Wiley praises the weight, about 20 ounces per beet, the long tapering root of the Bay County beets, with no bulging above ground, showing a well-worked subsoil, and his report in this respect proved quite encouraging.

The test beets were planted on May 8th, and harvested October 6th. The government computed that Michigan's experimental station required the following expense in raising an acre of beets: Plowing and subsoiling, man and team, 12 hours; harrowing and planting, 3½ hours; cultivating, 15 hours; harvesting, 5

hours; and man alone, thinning and hoeing, 76 hours; harvesting, 131 hours, at a total cost of \$29.60 per acre. The average yield per acre was aver 10 tons; sugar contents, 15.50 per cent, purity 84 per cent. The department also set forth that \$100,000,000 was annually sent out of this country for sugar, and urged that American enterprise and industry ought to supply at least a portion of this home consumption. The value of beet pulp for cattle feeding was set forth, the 16 to 25 per cent. of sugar still remaining in the refuse molasses was expected to be minimized by new processes, and the production of alcohol from this residium was forecasted.

The department recommended planting in rows 14 to 18 inches apart, and the thinning of the beets from six to 10 inches. Experience has since shown 20 to 21 inches to give best results in practice, with nine to 12 inches between the beets. It is possible, however, that this practice has reduced the production per acre and resulted in a large beet, which has possessed rather less than the average amount of sugar.

Three things enter primarily into the successful culture of sugar beets,—a rich soil, a moist, warm climate with late fall, and intelligent and industrious cultivation. Bay County has ever prided herself on having the soil and climate, and the stock of early settlers from the beet regions of Europe, was another favorable factor in determining local capitalists in investing their money in the first beet sugar factory, the Michigan, in 1898.

The success of the beet crop of that year induced many farmers to take acreage the next two years, whose soil was not so well adapted, and many who graduated from the sawmills and lumber traffic to the farm, and hence were not so well versed in the fine culture required for the greatest success of this sensitive crop.

Hence the Bay City factory, erected in 1899, and the original Michigan both had ample acreage in 1899 and 1900, but many of the growers could not see the exorbitant profit they anticipated, and hence ceased to take acreage altogether, and moreover antagonized the industry. This did not deter the erection of the West Bay City sugar factory in Banks in 1900, and the German-American factory in Salzburg in 1901, the latter being built on the cooperative plan by a few local capitalists and many local farmers, the latter putting in some ready cash, but providing to pay for most of their stock in certain amounts of beet acreage each year. The latter factory met with some hardships the first year, but the farmers kept their course steadfastly, and the campaigns of 1903 and 1904 were quite satisfactory.

It has since been claimed in the official reports of the labor department for Michigan, that too many factories were located at Bay City and Saginaw, quoting as a proof of this assertion the fact that this very year the mammoth Saginaw sugar factory is being dismantled to be taken to Colorado. We can not agree with these labor authorities. We believe that all the industry requires for constant growth, let alone prospering as it now is, will be the earnest and intelligent cooperation of the farmer and the manufacturer.

Since the beet sugar industry has taken thousands of acres annually from the competitive field of other crops, the prices of all farm truck and produce have materially advanced here since 1898. Thinking farmers realize that even if there was not one dollar of direct profit, it would still pay them well to raise beets and so sustain the beet sugar industry. Their profit would then come indirectly, but none the less certainly, from sugar beets. But even if we are to accept the worst statements of land grubbers, who find sugar beets too strenuous a crop

year in and year out, it is still true that hundreds of thousands of dollars are paid out annually by our sugar factories to our beet growers.

Here at home the sugar factories have had "troubles of their own" in recent years. There is plenty of soil fit for cultivating the very best sugar beets, the factories have secured the very best seed, their agriculturists have been doing their very best to assist the farmers in raising a profitable crop, and yet not one of the four factories had sufficient acreage for a three-months' run in 1904. The Michigan sugar house, the first one built in Michigan, was not operated at all last fall, because of the lack of beets, and the Bay City sugar house, which sliced its own and also the Michigan factory's beets, did not then have enough for an average season's campaign. This is a deplorable state of affairs right at our doors, and much of it appears to be due to a misapprehension of facts by the farmers.

For some years the land grubbers, whose main crops are hay and corn, for obvious reasons have not been content to contribute nothing to sustain these enterprising sugar factories, but they have actually done much to discourage their more energetic neighbors from beet culture. One of their main arguments has been met by the local sugar factories this year by offering \$5 per ton flat for the beets. This will do away with fault-finding at harvest time with the findings of the weigh, tare and chemical departments at the sugar factories, and yet leave the more successful farmers to sell their beets on the percentage basis as heretofore.

The farmers will this year have their choice of contracts, and as last year gave splendid returns for the extra care and work required by the beet crop, the acreage in 1905 is more encouraging. If Bay County's farmers should still prefer to flood the markets of Michigan

with ordinary farm produce, in preference to the finer cultivation of sugar beets, the Michigan factory will next winter be moved to Colorado, where the Saginaw factory was taken this winter, and where the farmers are more than anxious to have them locate.

The beet sugar industry is still in its infancy, and it almost seems as if everything and everybody was conspiring to kill it off. The ill-founded cry of Cuban reciprocity resulted in Cuban cane sugar, raised by cheap coolie labor, being admitted to this country almost free of charge to compete with the home-grown product of American fields and American labor. This was done to help Cuba ostensibly, but time and experience have shown that it primarily favored the American Sugar Refining Company, which imports and handles almost the entire sugar consumed by our people. This action of Congress is almost on a par with the \$2 lumber tariff manipulation, and has been as directly and speedily injurious to Michigan, in particular! NOT ONE SINGLE NEW SUGAR FACTORY HAS BEEN BUILT, SINCE CUBAN SUGAR WAS ADMITTED IN 1903, ALMOST DUTY FREE!!

This so-called reciprocity legislation is a blot upon the record of the party in power. At the National Republican Convention in St. Louis in 1896, the party in its national platform went squarely on record in favor of the infant sugar industry, urging the advisability of protection of so vital an industry until we would produce enough sugar for our own consumption. Much of the capital invested in the beet sugar industry in Michigan in the four years from 1898 to 1902 came into the business relying upon this solemn pledge, that their interests would be protected. Hardly another industry in all our great land is open to more injurious competition. It seems almost treasonable to ask American labor and American

capital to compete with the coolie labor and the climatic advantages of Cuba, and yet this is just what Congress ordained. The result is evident in the blight of our most promising farm and factory industry. Undoubtedly many Congressmen from districts that did not have any sugar factories voted in favor of Cuban sugar as against our own American product, in the hope, that their constituents would at once secure cheaper sugar. Their disillusionment has been both swift and thorough, for the sugar prices have been rather higher than before Cuban reciprocity killed this native industry. As if to cap the climax of this paradoxical action, the powers that be are even now trying to also secure free admission to the Philippine coolie-produced sugar.

And so we find our promising beet sugar business in 1905, after but six years of arduous development, apparently being ground to death between two millstones,—obstreperous and short-sighted beet growers on the one hand, and ill-advised favoritism to foreign coolie labor and the sugar trust on the other. It will be for our farmers to do their share toward saving for Bay County its most promising farm and factory industry. And the powers that be at Washington should think well before blighting the last remaining hopes of this infant industry. They can not plead ignorance, for Hon. James Wilson, Secretary of Agriculture, personally visited our beet belt and our sugar factories, and his report, submitted to President Roosevelt in 1904, of which 10,000 copies were printed, was widely read and gave much vital information. That report gave Michigan 19 sugar factories and predicted "quite a number of new factories in the near future." A little investigation by the same authorities will show in 1905 that, instead, five sugar factories were idle last year, and three are being dismantled, with more

doomed, unless some little encouragement is held forth by our farmers, and the high protection policy is allowed to offer at least a little grain of comfort to one of our most promising industries. Each farmer should raise as many acres of beets, as he can thoroughly work and harvest with the help at his immediate command. That would solve half of the problem. Congress and the government at Washington can save what is left of our beet sugar business, by LETTING BAD ENOUGH ALONE!

Secretary Wilson's report deals fully with the value of the by-products of the beet sugar business, particularly the manufacture of alcohol from refuse molasses by the Michigan Chemical Company, but he does not say that even this factory has not yet been able to secure enough molasses for even a six-months' campaign. All these factories were built on a basis of future development of the industry, and their millions of dollars invested are now confronted by absolute ruin. He speaks of cheap water transportation, but we have never yet heard of a single ton of beets or of sugar going or coming by the river route. The factories on the other hand are doing everything possible to get farmers interested, even at great distances from the plants, by providing weigh stations on the railroads, where beets can be weighed and loaded. Pulp feeding for stock-raising is becoming more generally appreciated, and if the beet toppings and leaves could be profitably preserved for cattle feed during winter, there would be little waste left on farm or in factory. The pulp can be fed in wet or dry form, and glue, alcohol and even charcoal can be produced from it. Secretary Wilson is confident that the beet industry will make still better uses of its refuse materials. He says but a few years ago the meat industry of the country was conducted locally, and

many things went to waste. To-day the meat industry is well organized, and hair, hoofs, blood, horns and other parts of the carcass, that formerly went to waste, are being utilized, and he predicts as much progress for the beet sugar industry. The average citizen of Bay will wonder, by the way, why beef prices are so high in 1905, if the prices of cattle are so low, and all this former waste is being utilized.

But, any way, we hope these fond predictions will come true, and our beet sugar business receive such consideration as its great value to our farmers and laborers certainly merits. The seasons of 1902 and 1903 were bad for sugar beets, late springs, too much rain, and early frosts and freezing, all combining to injure the crop's prospects. Other crops also suffered, of course, but the farmer appears to be used to off seasons for potatoes and corn, but just one bad season for his beets totally discouraged him. Potatoes were high in 1903, because most of them hereabouts rotted in the ground, hence many farmers rushed largely into potato raising in 1904, and as a result the price went down to about 25 cents per bushel. Sugar beets on the other hand have a never changing value of \$5 or more per ton.

Hence it will be of vital interest to our county, for the farmer to include sugar beets in his regular crop rotation, for he is in fact a partner with the factory in the business. The culture of sugar beets caused a general revival in agriculture, and dairying has also felt the beneficial effects of this vitalizing crop and its by-products. The invention of labor-saving machinery will lighten the work of the beet growers. With proper soil preparation and good fertilizing, the value of every acre of our farms will be enhanced. For the intense cultivation required by the beet crop kills all noxious weeds, makes the soil crummy and light

to depths not before reached, and so more productive for other crops in proper rotation.

The value of the crop to Bay County and Michigan can be illustrated by a few facts and figures. The 16 factories operated in 1904-05 cost over \$12,300,000, or more than \$600,000 per factory, with a daily capacity of 12,000 tons of beets. Over 96,000,000 pounds of sugar were produced in Michigan in 1904, despite the shortage of the beet crop, while 113,000,000 pounds were produced by the same factories in 1903. Skilled workmen to the number 511 were employed at \$3 per day, and 2,910 other laborers in the factories averaged \$2.48 per day. About 59,000 acres of beets were raised last year,—a decrease, compared with 1903, of 34,000 acres and 195,000 tons of beets. These figures apply particularly to Bay County and speak for themselves. The average acreage per farmer was estimated in 1903 in Bay County at 7.1; in 1904 at 6.3, averaging 9.7 tons per acre each year, but with much better sugar percentage in 1904. The average price per ton in 1903 was \$5.01; in 1904, \$5.61. Thirteen pounds of seed were sown per acre, at 15 cents per pound, while the average cost per acre for raising and harvesting the beets was \$23.29 in 1903, and \$22.69 in 1904. About one-third of Bay County's beet growers hired outside help to take care of the crop in 1904, furnishing work to men, women and children, the latter profiting especially by these opportunities during the summer vacation season. The sugar houses only ran 59 days on the average in 1904, with average daily capacity, 640 tons of beets, producing an average of 6,022,000 pounds of sugar in 1904. The beets tested 14 per cent. in 1903 and 15 per cent. in 1904.

The writer in 1903 interviewed 103 beet growers for the State labor department and

found 71 of them believed beets to be their most profitable crop on a limited acreage, and 64 were certain the value of farm lands had advanced, while the rest thought the values stationary or did not know which. Just a look at the records of the register of deed's office in Bay County will set at rest all doubt about the increase in land values and increased demand for farm lands in recent years. And it is something more than a coincidence that this boom dates back no further than the introduction of the beet sugar industry.

The banks and business houses of Bay City offer another convincing proof of the benefits conferred on Bay County by the introduction of the beet sugar industry. Most of the hundreds of thousands of dollars, paid out each fall in ready cash by the factories to the farmers, find their way into the various avenues of business, buying more comforts for the farm home, improving the farm property generally, lifting mortgages and opening up the rural townships. Only this very month of April, 1905, another large addition has been made to the colony of German farmers from Illinois, in Kawkawlin township, drawn hither by the fine farming country and the ready and rich market facilities. Garfield, Gibson, Mount Forest and Pinconning townships, five years ago sparsely settled, are being rapidly cleared by industrious and hardy farmers, so that ere long the entire county will come within the virile meaning of the title "Garden Spot of Michigan." The soil, climate, drainage, and fine road system are here, the muscle, brawn and brains are here; the rest must follow! The beet sugar industry has given Bay City a commanding position in the agricultural and industrial affairs of our country, and hence has done much to increase the value of all other farm products.

* * *

AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTS.

With the advent of the beet sugar industry came the raising of chicory on a large scale, and to-day Bay County chicory has a world-wide reputation. The two local factories will increase their output from 2,500 to 3,500 tons of chicory this year, and are planning more additions for next year.

The county still holds its leading place in the production of grains, the average yield per acre and the quality being the very best in Michigan. The large gristmill and grain elevators of Hine & Chatfield and Bromfield & Colvin, on the East Side, and of the Frankenkust Flouring Company, together with the Auburn grain elevator, provide a ready market for Bay County's grain supply.

The Bay City Sanitary Milk Company, Ltd., two cheese factories at Amelith, one at Arn, three at Auburn, one at Beaver, one at Bentley, one at Linwood, and one at Willard, with five institutions producing the finest dairy butter, indicate the development of the county's dairy interests.

The Beutel canning factory, on the site of the old Sage mill, uses up the product of many acres and many orchards.

The two four-story brick blocks occupied by the Harry N. Hammond Seed Company, Ltd., on Adams and Jefferson streets, are hives of a new and growing industry locally. Several hundred men and woman are employed during the season sorting and packing the seed for shipment, which is grown on the rich fields of Bay County!

A dozen large produce houses handle the garden truck of surrounding farms, with several smaller distributing plants on convenient railroad points in the heart of our farming district. Thousands of dollars worth of superior garden products are annually shipped

from Bay City, principally to Chicago and the far East. This steadily increasing business demands at an early day the erection of a well-equipped and well-situated public market place. This much needed improvement has been long in abeyance, and should be one of the first great concerns of Greater Bay City. The 75 miles of macadamized stone roads invite the farmer to come here with his farm products, even from far distances. Conveniences for marketing this product quickly and conveniently would bring still more of this business. Let us have a public market, and at once! Modern methods and experience have shown that hauling by wagon for long distances is more expensive than shipments by rail in large quantities, hence more railroad facilities would also be a boon to our rural districts.

The Bay County Agricultural Society in the day of Judge Isaac Marston was a leader in Michigan. In late years it has acquired a most desirable Fair Grounds and half-mile race track par excellence, on the eastern limits of Bay City, just north of the eastern terminal of Center avenue, and within easy reach of our oldest and most advanced townships. Yet our county fairs in recent years have not been representative of our county's standing in the agricultural world! Our progressive farmers and business men should take hold of the annual fair and make it what it should be, representative of the highest and best in the agricultural and dairying interests of Bay County. Each progressive and public-spirited farmer's family should be able to spare at least three days once in each year, for mutual comparison, study, recreation and encouragement. The county has provided all the facilities in the beautiful Fair Grounds; but for some inexplicable reason, the property has been woefully neglected in the last 10 years. Eugene Fifield, of Bay

City, is president of the Michigan State Agricultural Society in 1905, a compliment no less to his years of devoted work for Michigan's annual agricultural fair than to the county he represents! And if a great gathering of our farmers and farm products is such a good thing for the State, why not a similar annual reunion of our sons of toil, right here at home? The results will justify the great effort now necessary to revive interest and zeal in our Bay County Agricultural Society and our annual fair! Let every enterprising and intelligent farmer be up and doing! Verily our rural population has gained much in recent years! Bay County is screened from end to end and from side to side by the wires that furnish the telephone right in the homes of our farmers. And our splendid road system assured us at once a complete list of rural free mail delivery routes. There is scarcely a corner of the county that does not now get its daily paper as regularly as the city folk. Surely Bay County leads in all these things, and the leadership of our farmers should be in evidence at the annual fair, in an up-to-date city market, and enough beet acreage to assure us forever the business benefits of this industry! Let the fair title "Garden Spot of Michigan" be no mere play of words. Do not leave everything to Providence and your good neighbor! Work to win, and win you must!

* * *

FISH.

One of the attractions in this valley for the aboriginal Indians was the unlimited supply of fish that could be secured just for the trying. The earliest settlers never feared a famine, for the river and bay were alive with the finny tribes. The earliest settlers of Bay City divided their time between lumbering and fish-

ing. As early as 1860 the export of fish from Bay City was valued at over \$50,000 annually. Few people even now realize the importance of this industry. In 1905 it has resolved itself into a veritable science.

There are two kinds of commercial fishermen,—those on the river, and those fishing on the bay,—and their methods and catches vary vastly. River fishing is best in spring and fall, when the fish seek the creeks and branches for spawning, and then the catches on the bay shore are enormous. In summer the campaign is carried on far out in the bay and lake, while in winter the spear fishermen try their luck through the thick ice of Saginaw Bay. The fish are packed in barrels in alternate layers on ice, and are shipped as far East as New York City.

Despite the efforts of the State and Federal fish hatcheries, the supply is gradually diminishing, owing chiefly to the rapacity of the fishermen themselves, who block the streams where the fish go to spawn, and who, despite the strict surveillance of the State game warden, catch many undersized fish. Like the lumbermen who slaughtered the forests ruthlessly and heedlessly, these fishermen may some day find their occupation gone, just for the lack of a little foresight and good business judgment, for the fish supply of lake, bay and river is no more inexhaustible, than was the lumber supply.

Trap nets are used on the river and bay, and gill nets on the lake. Pickerel, perch and bass are caught mainly on the river and bay, while sturgeon, lake trout and white fish predominate in the lake. The best season usually is April, May and June. Winter spearing through the ice is variable, the shanty village sheltering from 500 to 2,000 souls, according to working conditions and the run of the fish.

River fishing is increasing in importance, several hundred men finding it a paying pursuit.

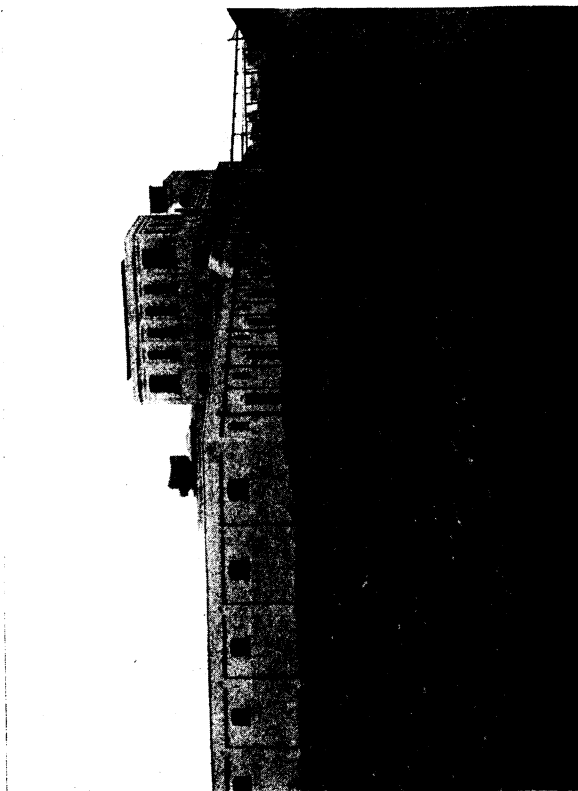
The fishing fleets are annually growing, and bay and lake fishing are also increasing. Beebe & Company, the Trombleys, the Lourim brothers, George Penniman and Frederick W. Benson have been in this business for more than 25 years, while Robert Beutel, W. P. Kavanaugh, D. A. Trumpour Company, W. E. Fisk, Dormer Company and Saginaw Bay Fish Company are among the larger and more recent entries into this paying industry. Angling for sport and food is open to all and is the delight of many people each season.

* * *

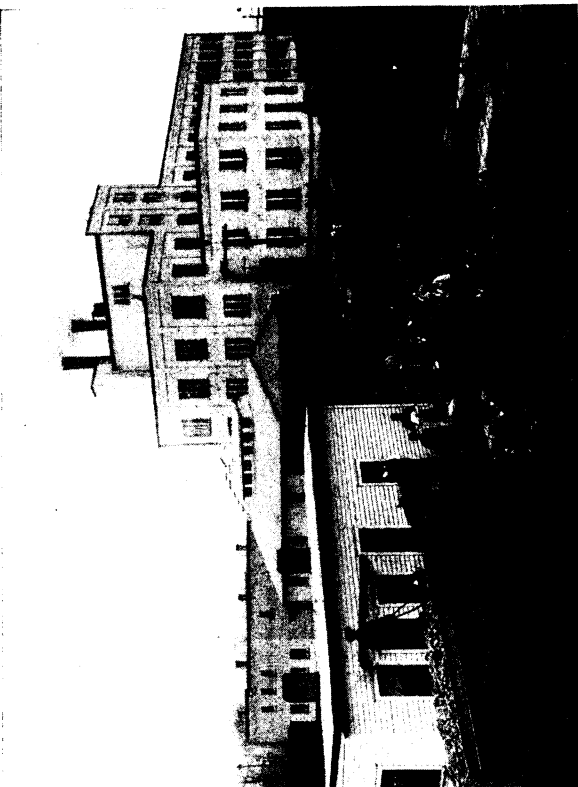
VARIED INDUSTRIES.

So closely interwoven are the mutual interests of Bay County, that an injury to either the industrial or agricultural interests is bound to injure the other. When all the homes of Bay City are filled with well-paid and contented people, the farmer will have a ready market for his products right at his doors, prices will be good and land values increase. On the other hand bountiful harvests mean much ready cash to our rural population, with increased purchasing power, and corresponding prosperity for the business institutions of Bay City. Many of our farmers find steady employment each winter in the fishing and other industries, an advantage not enjoyed by many farm communities, most of whom throughout the country can do little but sit around and eat up during the winter the accumulations from the summer's work and harvests.

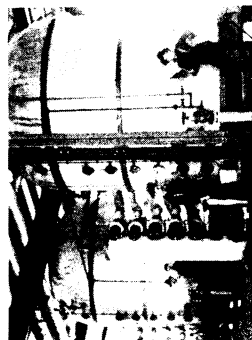
The ship-building industry has done much for Bay City in the last 30 years, and incidentally furnished employment for many farm-



GERMAN-AMERICAN SUGAR FACTORY,
Bay City, W. S.



WEST BAY CITY SUGAR FACTORY,
Bay City, W. S.



Sugar Pans
Filter Presses

VIEWS IN A BEET SUGAR FACTORY



Field of Sugar Beets



Polish Women Weeding Sugar Beets

ers during the winter seasons. Bay City has ever offered unrivaled facilities for ship-building. Practically unlimited supplies of oak and other timber were at hand for the wooden vessels of a decade ago. The presence of the broad and deep Saginaw River, on which hundreds of vessels, from the smallest to the very largest and latest addition to the fleet of the Great Lakes, have been launched here for 50 years, and without one single mishap, meant much to the industry.

During all those years, the local ship-building plants kept pace with the growing demands of the lake traffic. The schooner "Savage," built for river traffic in 1831-37; the stern-wheeler "Buena Vista," all hold and no cabin, launched in 1848, commanded by Daniel Burns, he of State-wide celebrity as a humorist and buffoon; some fishing boats built about 1849; and the first large boats built here by H. D. Braddock & Company in 1857-58, the "Essex" and "Bay City,"—all were noted craft in their day and generation.

Later, Ballentine & Company turned out some large and good lake craft, and with the advent of Capt. James Davidson the local ship-building industry assumed large proportions. In 1875 the product of the shipyards was placed at more than half a million dollars. In 1881 Crosthwaite's yard built three vessels worth over \$100,000; Davidson's yard, two vessels, costing \$180,000; Wheeler & Crane built and rebuilt five vessels, at a cost of \$395,000, while the Bay City Dry Dock, at the foot of Atlantic street, earned \$30,000. In 1883 Wheeler & Carne built a steam barge for Captain Forbes, 196½ feet keel, 34 feet beam and 14 feet hold, a monster boat for those days, but a midget compared to the "Sylvania" with its length of 593 feet, launched at this same yard in April, 1905.

In 1883 Captain Davidson was building the largest boat then on the Great Lakes, extreme length, 287 feet, 40 feet beam, 21½ feet hold, heavily trussed, and for some years the pride of Bay City. In the 10 years from 1885 to 1895, Captain Davidson built some of the finest and fastest wooden vessels in the world. The "City of Paris," "City of Berlin," "City of Venice," "City of Rome," and sister craft, are to-day the proud leaders of the remaining wooden ships on the Great Lakes. The advent of the whaleback and other styles of modern steel steamers have relegated the wooden vessels to the rear in recent years, but the Davidson shipyard still finds plenty to do in building smaller river craft, rebuilding the worthy wooden vessels still in commission and in general dry dock work. The plant is still one of the finest on the Lakes and may yet be converted into an iron and steel ship-building plant.

Hon. F. W. Wheeler, now of Detroit, early foresaw the changes coming in the building of lake craft, and he forthwith kept pace with the most advanced ideas of iron and steel ship-building. The immense shipyard north of the Michigan Central Railroad bridge, has nearly a mile of river front, immense workshops, mills and power cranes, and when the shipyards of the Great Lakes were placed in a trust by the American Ship Building Company, with headquarters at Cleveland, Wheeler's modern plant was one of the first to be taken into the combine. Since then this fine yard has secured its share of the new steel ships built on the Lakes, and has the distinction in 1905 of turning out the three largest steel steamers afloat on fresh water. Time and again rumors have had this yard transferred to other points, but the fact that the very best craft are even now assigned to the West Bay City Ship

Building Company's yard is the very best proof that the location here meets modern requirements.

Labor troubles, often ill-advised and working only mutual injury, have blighted the ship-building industry at this yard on several occasions, invariably ending with loss all around and not one thing gained by anyone. It almost proved a case of killing the goose that laid the golden egg, and it is to be hoped that the local shipyard employees will in the future receive the best wages offered similar crafts in other lake ship-building plants, as in the past, which to a layman appears eminently fitting and fair, and under no circumstances again lend themselves a lead a new and arbitrary wage basis fight, unsupported by other shipyard employees, whose chestnuts they were evidently trying to pull out of the fire. The net result in years past has been the driving of new boat contracts to these outside yards, compelling local ship-builders to leave home and follow the work in other ports. It must be self-evident to all thinking men, that the local yard could not compete with these outside shipyards, if the cost of labor here was more expensive than elsewhere. Our cheap fuel, fine yards and harbor facilities will meet this competition, if the cost of labor is the same as elsewhere, and will preserve for us one of our oldest, largest, and most profitable industries.

Since the keel was laid for the monster steamer "Sylvania," the West Bay City Ship Building Company has employed nearly 1,000 skilled mechanics steadily all winter, and the work now on hand will keep the yard running at capacity until next summer. By that time other contracts are expected, and the outlook is indeed favorable. Captain Davidson during 1904 employed nearly 500 men, according to the State labor commissioner's annual report, at \$2.58 on the average per day.

The Bay City Yacht Works and the Brooks Boat Pattern Company are recent additions to Bay City's boat industry, and their trade already extends around the world. Yachts built here may be found in the Gulf of Mexico, on the Atlantic and the Pacific, and in far-off Japan. Both plants are constantly increasing their facilities and output, and incidentally doing much to advertise the city abroad.

The Industrial Works, William L. Clements, president and Charles R. Wells, secretary and treasurer, is far and away the oldest and most reliable employer of labor in Bay City. From a modest beginning in 1868, doing much marine repair work, this plant has gradually grown to its present mammoth proportions, covering two squares on the river front, from 11th street to Columbus avenue, with substantial and large brick buildings. The railroad cranes and wrecking cars manufactured by this concern are unrivaled and are protected the world over by patents of great value. This big plant has run to its capacity with day and night crews for many years, barring a few months last year, when matters of management were being adjusted. Nearly 1,000 skilled mechanics are on the pay-roll of this institution.

The Smalley Motor Company, Ltd., N. A. Eddy, chairman and James B. Smalley, treasurer and general manager, is another new and substantial institution, with a plant on the river front at the foot of Trumbull street built in 1903; employment is given to about 200 skilled workmen the year round.

The National Cycle Manufacturing Company employs about 150 skilled men, and the product is sold all over the country, as well as abroad, a living message of our growing importance as a city of diversified industries.

The M. Garland Company, 83 men; National Boiler Works, 35 men; MacKinnon Man-

ufacturing Company, 72 men; Valley Wind & Engine Company, 30 men; Alert Pipe & Supply Company, 45 men; Bay City traction car shops, 51 men; Valley Iron Works, 35 men; Bailey Metal Furniture Fixture Company, 25 men; Marine Iron Company, 45 men; Bay City Iron Company, 47 men; Bay City Boiler Company, 49 men; brass foundry, 10 men; Wilson & Wanless, 27 men; Valley Auto Company, 19 men; Michigan Central Railroad repair shops, 43 men; Valley Sheet Metal Works, 15 men; and Excelsior Foundry Company, employing nearly 100 men, indicate the extent and value of Bay City's iron industry, enhanced by many smaller concerns, who work in the same lines of business. What we need now is smelting works for ore, made possible by cheap coal right at our doors, and our unsurpassed water shipping facilities.

The Hecla Portland Cement & Coal Company, capitalized at \$5,000,000, in 1902-03 constructed its million dollar plant just south of the lighthouse, with a mile of deep-water frontage on the river. Julius Stroh, the millionaire brewer of Detroit, was the main stockholder, and the little settlement nine miles from West Branch, where the marl beds are located, is named "Stroh" in his honor. The dried marl will be hauled in 50-ton dump railroad cars to the million dollar plant in Bay City. The drying plant has a capacity of 1,000 tons of marl per day. The company located four coal fields: Hecla mine No. 4 in Frankenlust township has proven a good producer, while the others—one near Kawkawlin, the second west of the city, and the third just east of Auburn—have not yet been developed. They are planned to produce 1,500 tons of coal daily, 300 tons for the use of the cement and kindred plants, the rest for shipment by water, for which huge and modern coal docks are to be constructed. The company owns its own rail-

way to the marl beds and coal mines and employs its own rolling stock. The clay and shale used in the manufacture of Portland cement is secured in the same shafts with the coal, and the plant as now completed has a capacity of 3,000 barrels of cement daily. In 1904 the stockholders went into litigation, which is still pending, and hence our most promising new industry is awaiting the slow process of untangling the status of the company's affairs by legal procedure.

The North American Chemical Company is another million dollar plant, of which Bay County may be justly proud. This mammoth plant furnished the match-makers of America with the chlorate of potash used on match tips, and came to this country in 1898 from Liverpool, England, because the Dingley protective tariff compelled them to do so, in order to hold their American trade. The company is located just outside of the city limits, on 250 acres of the old McGraw sawmill site, and also owns and operates the Bay coal mine in Frankenlust township. M. L. Davies is the general manager and since coming here in 1899, has become actively identified with the interests of Bay City and, with his charming wife, has become a decided acquisition to the business and social life of our community. Although Mr. Davies is a typical Englishman, he stops the wheels at the plant just one day in each year, July 4th, the several hundred employees otherwise never losing an hour. Since 1898 this plant has paid out in wages \$615,000, and to the merchants of Bay City \$1,250,000, and at the Bay coal mine from 1899 to November 30, 1904, \$275,800 in wages, and \$150,000 to our merchants for supplies! The chemical products of this plant include bleaches and dyes for dress goods, salt, chlorate of soda, chlorate of potash, and other chemicals, the process of making which is a secret and patented. The

main building is 550 by 220 feet with numerous smaller buildings of brick. Fourteen boilers and three Corliss engines of 1,200 horsepower run the plant and consume annually 60,000 tons of coal, mostly slack. It produces 1,000 tons of the purest white salt daily by the grainer and vacuum process.

Bousfield & Company's woodenware works, the largest in the world, is located on six squares on the river front, south of Cass avenue. The company employed 632 men and boys in 1904. It ships its product all over the country and is one of our oldest and best manufacturing institutions. The plant of the Hanson-Ward Veneer Company is one of the latest and largest additions to the South End, employing 242 men the year round. Handy Brothers with 218 men and Bradley, Miller & Company with 227 men, on the West Side river front, and the E. J. Vance Box Company, Ltd., on the East Side, with 141 men, are the largest local box shook manufacturers. Mershon, Schuette, Parker & Company, with 131 men, Bradley Miller & Company, with 46 men, and E. B. Foss, with 112 men, lead in the lumber-yard business. The surviving sawmills employ the following forces of men, according to State census statistics: Samuel G. M. Gates, 71; Kneeland-Bigelow Company, 53; Campbell-Brown Lumber Company, 37; Edward C. Hargrave, 84; Morey & Meister, 55; Wyllie & Buell, 140; J. J. Flood, 87; Wolverine Lumber Company, 34; Catherwood & Glover, 32; and Kern Manufacturing Company, 144. W. D. Young & Company's hardwood mill leads the country in maple flooring, employing 233 men, and running the wood alcohol plant in connection with 55 men. The Goldie hoop mill is one of the best in the country, with 138 men, and the Standard hoop mill employs 95 men. The Quaker Shade Roller Company is a new institution, with 105 men

and 41 women, and the Michigan Pipe Company is an old reliable institution, with 41 men. Smaller box factories are those of B. H. Briscoe & Company, 46 men; Bindner Box Company, 53; William H. Nickless, 42; Fred G. Eddy, 30; Bay City Box Company, 79. The following named concerns operate sash, door and building supply mills: Matthew Lamont, employing 68 men; Lewis Manufacturing Company, 53; G. Hine, 46; Sheldon, Kamm & Company, Ltd., 42; Heumann & Trump, 41. Cooper houses: Goldie Manufacturing Company, 96; Beutel Cooperage & Woodenware Company, 61; Aaron Wheeler, 53; Edwin F. Rouse, 39. The Bay City Woodworking Company employs 32 men and 24 women; Maltby Lumber Company (cedar posts), 31 men, and Bay City Cedar Company, 21 men. The Creamery Package Manufacturing Company has 29 men; Walworth & Neville Manufacturing Company (cross arms), 59; the Beutel canning factory, 19 men and 36 women; the Stone Island brick and tile works, 44 men; Bay County Rock & Stone Company, 21 men. Three large and modern breweries employ over 100 men, and supply much outside territory. The Scheurmann shoe factory is a modest beginning for a promising industry, with 14 men and 10 women. The Victory shirt waist factory is another innovation, with 65 women. The Bay City Knitting Company now occupies a four-story brick building on First and Water streets, has the most modern machinery and is constantly branching out. It claims to-day to be the largest order-filling hosiery factory in America, has 25 men and 83 women on its pay-roll, and will practically double its output of "Star" hosiery this very year. The Galbraiths established this business, from humble beginnings in 1899, and by persistent pushing and good workmanship have created one of our most promising manufacturing in-

stitutions. These and a hundred other but smaller concerns are our creative industries, and the roll of employees, taken from the State labor reports, is an encouraging indication that we still have many wealth producers in our

14

ranks. The big sawmills have been superseded by smaller but more enduring industries. And this must be but a beginning, for there is plenty of room for more like unto them.

CHAPTER XI.

THE BENCH AND BAR AND THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.

The Bench and Bar.

No partial justice holds the unequal scales—
No pride of caste a brother's rights assails—
No tyrant's mandates echo from this wall,
Holy to Freedom and the Rights of All!
But a fair field, where mind may close with mind
Free as the sunshine and the chainless wind;
Where the high trust is fixed on Truth alone,
And bonds and fetters from the soul are thrown;
Where wealth and rank, and worldly pomp, and might
Yield to the presence of the True and Right!

—Whittier.

One of the first institutions required in a community of pioneers has invariably been some court of justice, where law could be expounded, justice administered and other duties of a public nature performed. Hence the justice of the peace in this settlement was an important personage, who applied the principles of law and justice to the whole range of offenses, from neighborhood quarrels to murders, who tied and untied nuptial knots, and most of whose time was taken up in settling land claims and controversies.

Michigan's judiciary system has undergone many changes since the French first settled Detroit about 1701. Edicts of kings, orders of military commanders, decrees of imperial parliaments and of provincial governors, ordinances of the Congress, enactments of territorial governors and councils, provisions of State constitutions, and laws enacted by the Legisla-

ture, these and more have constituted the supreme authority in this part of the globe from the "Contume de Paris" through the devious pathways of 200 years down to 1905.

The lurid experiences of Bay County's first justice court, in a dingy blockhouse on the river front, would, if fully compiled, compare with some of the court scenes portrayed in the *Arizona Kicker*. Land lookers, roving sailors, Indians, frontier rowdies, these and worse at one time or another looked over the settlement, and invariably bumped against some one or something in their explorations, that would end in the justice court.

More dignified but none the less strenuous were the duties and sessions of the 10th Judicial Circuit, to which Bay County belonged in 1859, the circuit comprising Bay, Isabella, Losco, Gratiot, Midland, Alpena and Saginaw counties. The first sessions were held by Judge

Wilber F. Woodworth on and after April 3, 1859, in a building on the river front where the Denison Block now stands.

On January 31, 1859, Peter Van Gestle killed his countryman, Peter Van Wert, and at the April term of court the murderer was convicted and sentenced to solitary confinement for life. This was the first murder trial in Bay County, and the settlers attended the court sessions *en masse*, many of them sitting patiently outside, as the court room was too small to admit all, picking up the trial crumbs that fell through the doorway.

The first lawyers in Bay County were Hon. James Birney, Chester H. Freeman, W. L. Sherman, Stephen Wright and James Fox, the last two remaining but a short time. Judge Andrew C. Maxwell came from Pontiac in 1857, and for nearly half a century was one of the best known practitioners and the most unique figure before the local bar. Certainly his sharp wit and droll manners furnished more anecdotes than all the other members of the bar combined. He took an active part in the development of the city and county. Hon. Luther Beckwith came here in 1860, directly after graduating from the University of Michigan. He was prosecutor from 1863 to 1867, was alderman for years, an able jurist and a good citizen. Judge Isaac Marston came here in 1862, having studied under Judge Cooley at the University of Michigan, and for 20 years he was an honored member of the local bar, removing to Detroit in 1882. In March, 1863, Hon. Herschel H. Hatch came here to enter a partnership with Judge Marston, and in 1864 Judge James Birney joined the firm, which under the title, Birney, Marston & Hatch, was considered one of the strongest combinations of legal lights in Michigan. Judge Marston's election to the Supreme Court in 1875 dissolved the partnership, Mr. Hatch later taking in Ed-

gar A. Cooley, at present president of the Bay County Bar Association. The late Cushman K. Davis, Ex-Governor of Minnesota, studied here under the late Judge Andrew C. Maxwell in 1863-64. C. H. Denison was here from 1863 to 1879, and then became a leading attorney of New York City. Hon. Emil Anneke was a graduate of the University of Berlin, took part in the revolutionary struggle in Germany in 1848, and with hundreds of other liberal-minded young men sought his fortune in this country. In 1862-65 he was Auditor General of Michigan, and became a notable addition to the local bar in 1874.

Looking back over this span of 30 years we find that in 1875 there were 42 members of the Bay County Bar Association, including Judge Sanford M. Green, then presiding over this 18th Judicial Circuit. Thus early do we find, in addition to the earliest arrivals already named, the men who in future years were destined to preside over the local Circuit Court: Judge George P. Cobb, who came here in September, 1868, after graduating from the University of Michigan, did not finish his schooling until peace released him from the 5th Michigan Cavalry in 1866. In 1870 he became associated with Judge T. C. Grier and the late dean of the local bar, Hon. Archibald McDonell. Judge Theodore F. Shepard, at present presiding over this circuit, came from New York to Bay County in 1867, being the first attorney on the West Side, and although his offices for the greater part of the time since have been mostly on the East Side, he has done much toward the development of his home community, taken an active part in the educational work, and has ever been one of the county's sterling citizens. Hon. Thomas A. E. Weadock, who for three terms represented this district in Congress, earned enough money teaching school to allow him to graduate from the University of Michigan in 1873 and the

next year he came here to enter a partnership with Graeme Wilson, later taking his brother, John C. Weadock, now one of Michigan's ablest corporation lawyers, into partnership with him. In 1905 this firm is still among the leaders of the profession in this State. Chester L. Collins, just elected circuit judge for the term 1906-11, is another of the patriotic class of men, who served their country in the Civil War, before taking up life's work in other fields. Graduated from the University of Iowa, he began the practice of law in Knoxville, Iowa, in 1869, coming to Bay City in 1875, so that his local practice just falls within the scope of the three decades. Griffith H. Francis, present judge of probate, and graduate of the University of Michigan, also came here just 30 years ago, and in that long period has acquired a host of friends by his sterling worth. Thomas E. Webster, judge of probate 1880-86, graduated from the University of Michigan in 1873, and forthwith began practice in Bay City, and in 1905 is still one of our leading attorneys and citizens. W. French Morgan, the courteous and able deputy under three administrations of the probate office, is a scion of Kentucky, glad to escape the prejudices of his native heath in 1861, coming direct to Bay City, where 30 years ago he was studying law, being admitted to the bar in 1878, and in 1905 he is still the indispensable walking encyclopedia of the Probate Court. Fatio Colt, now of Midland; Edgar A. Cooley, John L. Stoddard, Daniel Mangin, Henry Selleck, John Golden, Samuel L. Brigham, and John Brigham are among the veterans who can look back on more than 30 years of practice before the bar of Bay County. In 1905 we find the activities of these veterans and their professional associates of younger years extending far beyond the confines of Bay County. The fame of Bay City lawyers has gone abroad, and they will be found in import-

ant litigation before practically every Circuit Court in Michigan, and their ability has long been recognized and acknowledged before the highest tribunal of our State,—the Supreme Court.

The following review of the attorneys who have practiced and acquired prominence and success in their profession, together with the Bay County Bar Association's officials and their work for 1905, is from the pen of one of Bay City's rising young attorneys, whose father achieved a splendid professional record on this very same field little more than a decade ago.

* * *

The history of the bench and bar of Bay County commences with the settlement of Lower Saginaw, as the trading post near the mouth of the Saginaw was called in the early days. Bay County was organized in 1857 and at that time extended far up the lake shore and formed a part of the Seventh Judicial Circuit. Two years later Bay County was added to the 10th Judicial Circuit, over which Hon. Wilber F. Woodworth presided until he resigned in 1861, his unexpired term being filled by Hon. James Birney by appointment of the Governor. Judge Birney was succeeded in 1865 by Hon. Jabez G. Sutherland, a jurist widely known as an authority on general practice and a textbook writer of high standing, who held the office until 1870, when he resigned to accept an election to Congress.

The most noteworthy of the pioneers of the Bay County bar was Hon. James G. Birney, a gentleman of birth, culture and education, who had already attained national prominence as candidate of the Free Soil party for the Presidency, and who had spent the best part of his life and freely expended his ample fortune in the struggle for the abolition of slavery. In his declining years, seeking rest and relief from

the burden which he felt he was no longer able to bear, desiring only rest and oblivion from the hatred which pursued those who attacked the "peculiar institution," he found peace and quiet on the banks of the placid Saginaw and observed from a distance the progress of that struggle the result of which was to him never in doubt. While never again engaging in active practice, his advice and counsel were eagerly sought, and fortunate indeed was the hardy woodsman or pioneer farmer whose claim or title rested upon the opinion of the hardy patriot Birney. He lived to see the beginning of the end of the contest and to know the greatness of the success for which he had so long contended, apparently in vain.

His son, Hon. James Birney, for a few years filled the vacancy in the judgeship of the circuit, which comprised the counties of Bay, Midland and Arenac. He presided on the bench with distinction and remained in active practice as counsel for many years thereafter, retiring in 1892.

Hon. Chester H. Freeman, another of the early lights of the bar, settled on the banks of the Saginaw when the world hereabouts was young, and until very recent years continued to reside in the community which he had seen spring from the wilderness.

Hon. Andrew C. Maxwell, afterward circuit judge from 1894 to 1900, was a contemporary of the earliest comers to the lower end of the Saginaw Valley. A man of strong personality, aggressive, able and not much given to the observance of nice distinctions, it was inevitable that he should have had strong friends and bitter enemies. He died in Bay City in the year 1902.

Thomas C. Grier came to Bay City about 1860. Upon the creation of the 18th Judicial Circuit in 1871, he was elected on the Democratic ticket as circuit judge. For many years

he had held a high position at the bar, and the choice of the Democrats was the choice of the community at large, no opponent being presented. His death soon after assuming the ermine deprived the community of a useful citizen, a good neighbor and a judge who gave promise of a career on the bench successful above the average.

He was succeeded upon the bench by Hon. Sanford M. Green, than whom few men have had greater influence in shaping Michigan's laws and system of practice. Compiler of the "Revised Statutes of 1846," judge of the Circuit and Supreme courts under the old system in vogue before the adoption of the constitution of 1850, a writer of standard text-books and an attorney of high standing at the bar, he brought to the service of the circuit a wealth of knowledge and experience far beyond that of the average jurist. He was reelected without opposition, and was allowed to retire only when advancing years brought an end to his labors. He died in 1903. He was followed to the grave by the affection and esteem of the bar of the entire State and the memory of his work will last as long as the bench and bar of Michigan endure.

Hon. George P. Cobb took up the practice of the law in Bay City in 1868. Industrious and careful, he quickly attained standing at the bar, was associated for many years with the late lamented Hon. Archibald McDonell, and finally in 1888 was elected, on an independent ticket, to the circuit bench. His careful, kindly nature made practice before him a pleasure and he retired from the bench with the esteem of all in 1894. He is still engaged in active practice in Bay City.

Few men have been called to the bench under such trying circumstances as was Hon. Theodore F. Shepard in 1900. The declining years of his predecessor's incumbency had re-

sulted in a serious disarrangement of the routine work of the court and the situation called for a man of character and ability above the average. Judge Shepard may well be content to be judged by the record of his incumbency. Possessing the confidence and respect of the bar, he quickly restored order, system and dignity to the court proceedings and his fairness, patience and manifest intention that each litigant should have a "square deal" has made his record on the bench one which his successors may well emulate. His elevation to the bench followed a long and successful career as practitioner, including service as prosecuting attorney of Bay County and as United States district attorney. He will retire from the bench in 1905, to be followed by Hon. Chester L. Collins. The last named gentleman is at the present time one of the oldest in point of practice now at the Bay County bar, and it is perhaps enough to say of his character and standing in the community that he had the support of the entire bar in his contest for the judgeship.

In glancing down the long list of names of attorneys, which have appeared at different times upon the roll of the bar of Bay County, one is struck by the number that have become household words throughout the State and some of which have achieved even national prominence. Men of such standing as the late Hon. Isaac Marston, justice of the Supreme Court and Attorney General; Hon. Thomas A. E. Weadock and Hon. Herschel H. Hatch, both now members of the Detroit bar and both ex-members of Congress from the Tenth Congressional District; Hon. Robert J. Kelley, recently judge of the Alpena circuit and now member of the Battle Creek bar, besides many others to whose records the limits of this article will not permit doing full justice, deserve special mention.

With them may be classed the leaders of the bar in a day now long past, such men as Hon. Sidney T. Holmes, once judge of the New York Supreme Court, and for many years in active practice in Bay County, senior and founder of the firm of Holmes, Collins & Stoddard; Hon. Archibald McDonell, whose recent death was felt as a bereavement by the entire community; Hon. Luther Beckwith, Windsor Schofield, Graeme Wilson and many another, whose name is now but a memory to the old and an inspiration to the young practitioners of to-day. The older generations were products of the times in which they lived, strong men of forceful manner and address, men of affairs as well as scholars in the law, and their character is indelibly impressed upon the profession which they adorned. Something of the nice theoretical training of the schools may have been wanting, manners and habits may have savored somewhat of the rough and ready times and community in which they lived, but their sterling characters, forceful personalities and devotion to the high ideals of their profession set a standard which will tax the energies of succeeding generations of practitioners to maintain.

It would be invidious to attempt to single out those members of the present bar whose careers and characters owe their success and standing to the fact that they builded upon the foundation so well laid by their forebears. The bar is at present able, active and well-organized. Since the early "seventies" a bar association has existed, which has been lately reorganized with the following officers: President, Edgar A. Cooley; vice-president, John C. Weadock; secretary and treasurer, Frank S. Pratt. An annual banquet and standing active committees on grievances, etc., are notable features of the new organization.

In 1899 the Law Library was organized,

which by gradual additions has accumulated several thousand volumes and is one of the best equipped in the State. While annual dues are exacted from members of the bar for its support, it is at all times open free of charge to judges and public officials, and has proven of great value to the public as well as the profession. The library is situated in the Shearer Block and has a librarian in constant attendance.

Among those now engaged in the active work of the bar whose wide and active practice has conferred a leadership might be mentioned: Edgar A. Cooley, for many years associated with the late Justice Marston and Hon. Herschel H. Hatch, and now with John C. Hewitt, in corporation and general practice; John C. Weadock, now, as for 20 years past, associated with his brother, Hon. Thomas A. E. Weadock, under the firm name of T. A. E. & J. C. Weadock, and whose leadership extends to the community at large; Hezekiah M. Gillett and John E. Simonson who for over a quarter of a century have been associated in practice; DeVere Hall, John L. Stoddard, M. L. Courtright, Lee E. Joslyn, Frank S. Pratt, U. R. Loranger, C. E. Pierce and John E. Kinnane, men of large practice and experience and well-known to the profession at large throughout the State; and Chester L. Collins, whose recent election to the office of circuit judge crowns a long career of useful and successful work in general practice.

Among the younger members, upon whose shoulders the burden of the work of the bar is falling, might be mentioned Edward E. Anneke and Lewis P. Coumans, for six years prosecuting attorney and assistant prosecuting attorney, respectively; Edward S. Clark, of Simonson, Gillett & Clark; James E. Duffy, until the death of Archibald McDonell, associated with the latter under the firm name of McDonell & Duffy; Samuel G. Houghton, the

first city attorney of Greater Bay City; Pearl M. Haller, Richard A. McKay, Frank P. McCormick, Albert McClatchey, Horace Tupper, Jr., Brakie J. Orr, recently city attorney of Bay City for three terms and now prosecuting attorney; Archibald H. McMillan, Delano H. Thompson, Luther G. Beckwith, Fred W. DeFoe, R. T. Waddle and James E. Brockway (member of the Legislature). Hon. Griffith H. Francis presides over the Probate Court, two ex-judges of which, Hon. Hamilton M. Wright and Hon. Thomas E. Webster, are still engaged in active practice in Bay City. James Donnelly has for many years added to his professional labors the burden of the duties of alderman of Bay City. James Van Kleeck, late State commander of the G. A. R., and Isaac A. Gilbert were for many years associated and both are now engaged in practice. Edward W. Porter and Joseph P. Haffey still keep up the firm of which the late Henry Lindner was the founder and head. George R. Fox and W. A. Collins are circuit court commissioners, and Robert L. King, now justice of the peace, has given a new and better tone to the practice in the lowest court. Lawrence McHugh, a stalwart of the old school, completes a list, partial only, of the members of the present bar. To attempt to name all, and with justice to their lives and careers, is impossible within the limits of this article. Let it suffice to say that the work of the Bay County bar is known and appreciated throughout the State and ranks with the best.

The presence of the United States Court for the Northern Division of the Eastern District of Michigan calls the members frequently to meet in contest the best minds of the bars of this and the adjoining States in the battles of the forum, and in this our bar has never been found wanting. If the saying is true that the character and welfare of a community is largely

determined by the character of its bench and of the men of the bar, who maintain, interpret and administer its laws, then may Bay County well be congratulated that its welfare and character are in such safe hands and so well-established.

* * *

Courts.—The United States Court for the Northern Division of the Eastern District of Michigan is held in commodious court rooms in the Federal Building on the first Tuesdays in May and October. The following are officers of this court: Judge, H. H. Swan, of Detroit, salary \$5,000; attorney, W. D. Gordon, of Midland, salary \$4,000; clerk, W. S. Harsha, fees; division clerk, Miss Davison, fees; marshal, W. R. Bates, salary \$4,000; deputy marshal, Lucious W. Tobias, of Bay City; commissioner, Mrs. Jennie Wright Jones, of Bay City.

The terms of the 18th Judicial Circuit Court begin in March, May, September and December. The officers of the court are: Judge, Theodore F. Shepard; commissioners, George R. Fox and W. A. Collins; stenographer, A. M. Haynes; officer, Henry Cornell.

The officers of the Probate Court of Bay County are: Judge, Griffith H. Francis; clerk, W. French Morgan.

Bay City has for many years had a Police Court, on a metropolitan plan, over which William M. Kelley, once county clerk and ever a public-spirited citizen, has now presided for several terms. Since Greater Bay City became an established fact, this court also handles all minor cases from the West Side. Under Justice Kelley's experienced eye, this court has long been a credit to the city. The annual report of our Police department indicates the mass of minor matters coming before this court and incidentally reflects all the weal and woe

of a 20th century city more plainly than pages of subject matter.

According to the annual report for 1904, there came before this court the following cases, in which comparisons with the previous year are shown: Of abusive language, 21 cases were recorded; eight less than in 1903. Assault and battery aggregated 109 cases, a falling off of 22 cases, as compared with the previous year. Attempted rape was charged in 13 cases, a number larger than the total for similar charges during the 10 years preceding 1902. Cohabiting with a child under 16 years of age was the basis of arrest in five cases, the largest number for any one year in the history of the department. Only two cases of enticing girls into houses of ill fame were recorded. Disorderly persons, including vagrants, were arrested in 77 cases. Fifteen cases of burglary were recorded, an increase of 11 over the previous year. Drunkenness showed an increase of 76 cases over the previous year, 481 arrests being made. Ill treatment of children was the cause of nine arrests, an increase of three. Petit larceny, while common, 78 cases being recorded, was exceeded the previous year by 16 cases. Malicious injury to property was recorded in 25 cases; the majority of offenders came from the ranks of the small boys, bent on mischief more than on crime. Nineteen children were brought in charged with truancy, and of juvenile disorderly, 10; of this number, four were sent to the Industrial School for Boys, and six to the Industrial Home for Girls. Non-support caused 17 arrests, exceeding but one over the previous year. Of violations of the bicycle ordinance, 91 cases were recorded; many being first offenses, very few fines were imposed. Sixteen arrests were made for violations of various other city ordinances. The difference in the number of lodges cared for is

quite noticeable; there were 285 males and 15 females recorded, against 419 the year previous.

The following disposition of cases, coming before him in 1904, was made by the police justice:

The 1,260 arrests are thus classified: Males, 1,166—females, 94; white, 1,243—colored, 17; married, 436—single, 824; able to read and write, 1,188—not able to read and write, 72. The arrests were classified by their nativity as follows: United States, 821; Canada, 178; Poland, 85; Ireland, 56; Germany, 36; England, 22; Russia, 19; Scotland, 11; Siberia, 8; Norway, 5; Sweden, 4; Australia, 3; Finland, Italy, Switzerland and Syria, 2 each; Bohemia, China, the Netherlands and New Foundland, 1 each.

Appealed to Circuit Court.....	3
Bail forfeited.....	1
Committed to County Jail.....	164
Complaint withdrawn.....	27
Died in Hospital.....	1
Detroit House of Correction.....	13
Discharged	129
Failed to appear.....	4
Gave bail	2
Held to Circuit Court.....	47
Held to Probate Court.....	1
Industrial Home for Girls, Adrian.....	6
Industrial School for Boys, Lansing.....	4
Ordered to leave city	1
Paid fine.....	123
Pending	14
Released by police.....	68
Turned over to outside officers.....	39
Taken to hospital.....	1
Sentence suspended.....	612
Total	1260

The Medical Profession.

Build to-day, then strong and sure,
With a firm and ample base;
And ascending and secure
Shall to-morrow find its place.

Thus alone can we attain
To those turrets, where the eye
Sees the world as one vast plain,
And one boundless reach of sky.

—Longfellow.

Time was, when the practice of medicine hardly rose to the dignity of a profession. The then practitioner, who was the best guesser, let out the most blood and had the largest assortment of recipes was a sort of magician and was never without patients. The discovery of important scientific truths during the last century swept away many of the superstitions and pretensions of the practice and schools of medicine and elevated the profession to one of dignity and recognized honor in the realm of enlightened civilization. The success that has attended the medical profession during the last half century

is due to the self-sacrifice and unselfish devotion of those who have chosen the saving of life and the alleviation of physical suffering as a life duty, and yet the measure of success has been far less in perhaps the generality of instances than the efforts of those engaged in the practice of medicine deserve.

War marks with a blare of trumpets the gallant act and decorates with emblems of a nation's esteem the hero who risks life for his country. The physician who saves life receives no such reward, but he is usually content with the gratitude of the patient and the conscious-

ness of a duty well performed. Yet in war, as in peace, the doctor is an ever essential factor and risks his life and health in the camp, on the battle-field and in the hospitals of pain. He is a comforter of the sick and afflicted, as well as the hope of the hearts of the families of the sufferer, and if his fame is less pretentious it is none the less appreciated.

We find in the opening years of this 20th century no more honored profession than that of medicine. In its practice comparatively few, however, have been rewarded with rich returns, and there are many in this profession, who have not met with the same measure of success financially that comes to those engaged in other business or professional pursuits.

This was particularly true of the first practitioners, regulars and volunteers, who sought to heal and to help ailing mankind in the wilds of Central Michigan. Jacob Graverot, the picturesque frontiersman of early times in this neck of the primeval forest, attained much of his fame and eminence among the Indians by his primitive but apparently effective treatment of the natives when ill or wounded. His limited knowledge of medicine, particularly the curative qualities of herbs and shrubs, made him a medicine man among the roaming Chipewas. The first settlers in these parts for years after his death, which occurred about 1839, heard the red men recount his miraculous cures of members of their tribes, long before another pale face medicine man visited the banks of the Saginaw.

Here, as elsewhere, the hardy pioneers, who first left the borders of civilization and wandered into the little clearing where Bay City stands to-day, were like the conquerors of old, who burned their ships behind them, and risked everything, even health and life, in the unknown and isolated settlement. The bayous and swampy lowlands were veritable malaria

breeders, yet Judge Albert Miller in his memoirs recalls the fact that the men and women who first came to these parts were a hardy race, and sickness was a rare occurrence. Home remedies, such as were found in every home in the land 70 years ago, were never missing from the crude shelves of the log cabins of the settlers. In extreme and rare cases, some practicing physician would be brought from Saginaw, Flint and even Detroit.

Mrs. Elizabeth (Wilcox) Rogers, wife of Thomas Rogers and daughter of Dr. Wilcox, of Watertown, New York, who came here about 1837, was for years the "Good Samaritan" of the pioneer settlement. Born November 12, 1809, she spent much of her youth in the office of her father, and early learned to compound medicines and fill prescriptions. She was an ardent student of medicine, and when 18 years of age was often consulted by her father on various and difficult cases that occurred in his daily practice. After marrying Mr. Rogers, they came West by way of Toronto, Canada. Judge Miller hired Mr. Rogers as blacksmith and millwright to assist in establishing the first sawmill in what is now Bay City, and he filled a multiplicity of minor public positions during those early days. He was constable, then mail carrier between here and Saginaw, and justice of the peace for a number of years. Thus the husband tied the nuptial knot of the first couple married here,—Fred Derr and Miss Clark, the school teacher of the little settlement. And it was his good wife who was present when Elizabeth Barney, and later wife of A. G. Sinclair, was born in May, 1838, in the little log cabin, where the Maxwell Block stands to-day,—the first white daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Cromwell Barney, child born in Bay County. From that time forth until 1850, Mrs. Rogers was the ministering angel of the backwoods settlement. The

early settlers never forgot her many acts of benevolence and her womanly devotion to the sick and dying, in days that tried men's souls. At all hours of the day or night, through storm or snow, rain or shine, on foot or on horseback, she would hasten through the woods, infested with wild beasts, to the bedside of the sick or dying. There was scarcely a child born in the settlement for 20 years that she was not present, even after practicing physicians came to the growing lumber town. And all this she did because she felt it was a duty she owed her fellow-men, without remuneration, happy if her humble efforts relieved the suffering and cheered the dying. And during all these years she was raising a family of her own, four boys and three girls remaining with her, when Mr. Rogers was stricken with the cholera, during the epidemic in the summer of 1852, while cutting prairie hay a few miles south of his home. He was found by Orrin Kinney, and tenderly carried home in a blanket, but died in a very few hours despite all his devoted wife could do. Her daughters all married men of local prominence: Esther became Mrs. Riley M. Burrington; Bettie became Mrs. Charles B. Cottrell, and Ellen became the wife of the late Prof. Fred W. Lankenau, for years superintendent of the West Side schools. Mrs. Rogers of blessed memory died July 16, 1881. She lived to see the four families that were here when she first came, multiply and grow to a prosperous city of 20,000 souls.

Dr. J. T. Miller of Saginaw occasionally came down to the forlorn little settlement, while Dr. George E. Smith was the first practicing physician and registered pharmacist to locate in Bay City. He graduated from the Cleveland Medical College, began practice here in 1850, owned the first drug store and was postmaster from 1853 to 1861.

In 1861 he turned his attention to the lumber industry, where he realized quicker returns, until 1878, when his health failed him, and he again took up the practice of medicine. He was a highly respected citizen. Dr. August Nabert, born January 10, 1828, in Brunswick, Germany, graduated from the medical college of his native city, sailed for three years on a whaling vessel in the South Seas, came here to practice in 1851, and himself fell a victim to the cholera epidemic of 1852. A widow and five children survived him, including August Nabert, now in the upholstering business on Fourth avenue. He, too, fell at the post of duty, in the service of humanity, yet no medal was struck in his honor, nor did a grateful community enscribe his name on the tablets of fame!

The pioneer physicians had to undergo all the privations and hardships of the settlement. Dr. Smith, and the other practitioners who came prior to 1865, had to be as expert in a canoe as on horseback, and they had to know the Indian trails as well and better than the settlers, because, forsooth, the settler need know only his own vicinity, while the physician must know them all! It was nothing unusual for Dr. Smith to follow the "blazed" trail to Williams township, where the "C. C. C." of Mr. Chilson, and an irregular path through the dense forest, alone showed the way. In spring and fall it was not practical to travel this trail with a horse, which would flounder around helplessly in the quagmire, and a stout stick and huge rubber boots were the physician's only aids in reaching a rural patient during those seasons. Often these calls would come in the middle of the night, and a pine torch, and later a lantern, would be carried by the guide to the home of the sufferer. Whenever practicable, the omnipresent bark canoe of the Indians would be called into requisition as the readiest mode of

transportation to the patients along the Saginaw and Kawkawlin and their tributaries. Any one who has ever navigated one of these craft will appreciate the skill required to handle them, and the danger inseparable from trips along the bay shore to the Kawkawlin or Quannicassee in so frail a craft. Calls from Frankenlust, Hampton and Portsmouth townships always meant a long trip over corduroy roads or no roads at all.

Since drug stores were scarce, it behooved the pioneer physician to carry a small sized pharmacy with him, and thus burdened he would have to ride a horse of sure foot but trying gait to the scattered cabins, where often dire want and privation were the effective auxiliaries of disease and death.

That fees were meagre and often paid in farm supplies rather than cash, is not surprising under the circumstances. But ungratefulness and debt dodging were seldom heard of in this settlement. Dr. Elizabeth (Wilcox) Rogers declared all our first settlers to be "noble-hearted men and women, whom it would seem God had selected to make the beginning here, which otherwise would never have been done!" And the same pioneers adored her "because she was as brave as a lioness in the face of danger, and when her sympathies were called into action, she was as tender as a child!" This mutual high estimate of character speaks volumes for the integrity and kindness of heart of our pioneers.

From 1855 to 1865 the Indians added startling experiences to the daily life and practice of the few physicians, who risked health and fortune in this settlement. Seldom did these red men visit Bay City, but what a general carouse ensued, ending usually in a brawl and bloodshed. Then the doctor would be sent for and, at the risk of meeting the altogether too promiscuous blade of the hunting knife,

would bind up the wounded and maimed, or assist at the inquest of the dead.

Almost as dangerous and exciting was the doctor's work in Bay City during the palmy days of the lumber industry. Many were the free for all fights among the lumber jacks and sailors, and the calls for the surgeon's services in the tenderloin district were of almost daily occurrence. Frequently the surgeon on his mission of mercy would arrive before peace and quiet had been restored, and while revolver shots and beer kegs were still flying promiscuously about at the hands of burly fellows crazed by fire-water and licentiousness. That these lurid experiences were the exception, and confined to the harbor district, did not detract from the risk taken at some time or other by all the physicians who practiced here during those stirring times, and many a life, recklessly thrown away in these shambles of a frontier settlement, was saved by the devoted effort and scientific treatment of the doctor who chanced to be called first, only too frequently without as much as a single word of appreciation, let alone remuneration. This was particularly true of the roving population who came and went like a surging tide among this and similar lumber towns of Michigan in the decade from 1870 to 1880.

From that time on the population assumed a more staid and reliable character. Workingmen came to make homes and take up land, and the rough and read rambler followed the frontier as it was pushed steadily westward and northward. And just as the population became more stationary, even so the professions became more numerous and progressive. Eminent surgeons who had served through the bloody campaigns of the Civil War continued the practice of their profession amid more peaceful and more promising surroundings in Bay City, then just entering on its period of

unprecedented growth and development. Young students who had left the high school and university, risking their life no less than their profession, in defense of their country, flocked from the battle-fields back to school and later went from college and university halls to the wider fields of life and practice.

Great discoveries were being made about this time in every field of endeavor. Railroads were connecting all parts of the country, steamboats connecting the most distant portions of the globe, and the electric spark was providing a sure and ready means for an interchange of knowledge and experience, unknown in preceding ages. The medical profession was one of the chief beneficiaries of these modern inventions, just as in the profession itself rapid strides were made in scientific knowledge and practical application.

Thus early the concentration and combination of kindred interests were being appreciated and carried out in an humble way, humble we say, when compared to the giant combinations of capital, of labor and even of the professions in these opening years of the 20th century. The origin of medical associations sprang from the same desire for mutual benefit and protection that has characterized other pursuits, with this marked distinction however, that the people at large truly share in the benefits derived from this concerted study and effort of the medical profession.

Wonders have been accomplished in medicine and surgery in the last 40 years, and who can say how much of this advancement, so precious to mankind, has been brought about by the concerted effort and concentrated study and investigation of the medical profession the world over? Yet the benefits to be derived from collective effort required years of practical demonstration, before even here the dawn of a new era pierced the antiquated customs of

other and darker days! As these benefits became more apparent, the question of education upon lines of the greatest advantage to all became recognized, and the organization of societies, which have for their basic principle the interchange of ideas that benefit the members mutually, soon followed. The development of medical science and the requirements of civilization have created conditions that call for all that is brightest and best in our professional life, and the medical society occupies a position of recognized utility in human endeavor and an honored position among the educational associations of the world. The benefits it confers on its members are invaluable. It has enabled the profession to purge itself in a large measure of quacks and ignorant pretenders, "fakers" more properly designated, and to protect the public as well as itself from the wolves that have preyed upon the credulity of the masses.

Since Bay County from its earliest days possessed able and devoted practitioners, it followed as a matter of course that the bright young men then largely comprising the profession here should early take a most advanced stand on so vital a proposition. Hence the Bay County Medical Society as early as 1865 began, in an informal way, its period of usefulness. But not until about 1873 was a permanent organization perfected, and even this suffered an interval when this promising field lay dormant. The late Dr. Horace Tupper was the first president of the Bay County Medical Society, and Dr. Robert W. Erwin, one of the deans of the profession locally, who in 1905 is still enjoying a lucrative practice, and who but two short years ago was the vigorous president of the Board of Health, was its first secretary. Dr. Tupper was one of Bay County's pioneer physicians, and one of the most widely known practitioners in Michigan, his services being required all over this part of the State.

The Bay County Medical Society in 1905 holds regular meetings, and from a small beginning now includes the larger number of the members of the profession in Bay County. It has been an agency of value to the city and county, as well as to the individual members. The subjects that form topics for consideration are such as appeal to the advanced medical practitioner, including surgery in its various branches, and the best methods of combatting maladies that affect human life. It has been of inestimable advantage to the profession in the valley and is strong, vigorous and alive to every onward movement in medical science. It represents the finest equipped physicians and surgeons in this county, and there are no abler practitioners to be found anywhere.

As a relaxation from the arduous labors of the profession, the members of the society are accustomed to gather occasionally at a physicians' banquet, where the best of good-fellowship reigns. Even here it is their chief delight to discuss learned matters and from the lips of a leader in their chosen profession acquire more knowledge and the benefit of ripe experience and minute research. Their predecessors in the line of duty 30 years ago did not have these advantages. Preeminent leaders there were, then as now, but the same means of travel and intercourse were so restricted that able treatises in the medical journals alone could convey to the profession in the rural districts the benefits of new ideas, new formulas and new methods.

The present officers of the society are: Dr. Russel W. Brown, president; Dr. Archibald W. Herrick, secretary; Dr. Charles H. Baker, treasurer. It would be impossible to give in this connection a list of the membership of the society in all these years since its organization, but among those who have been prominent are the well-known and still active practitioners,

the deans of the profession locally.—Dr. Henry B. Landon, Dr. Robert W. Erwin, Dr. Isaac E. Randall, Dr. Charles T. Newkirk and Dr. John W. Hauxhurst, while the necrology of the society contains such honored names as Dr. Horace Tupper, Dr. Columbus V. Tyler, Dr. Jeffrey R. Thomas, Dr. R. W. Elliott, and Dr. A. F. Hagadorn, able and beloved practitioners, whose names will live long in the hearts of those they served so well in life, many of whom owe their very lives to timely and experienced medical aid in times of need!

While we are decidedly in the age of the \$ mark, when almost everything and everybody is measured by the monetary standard, and when there are occasionally people who feel that anything they pay for in hard cash requires no further comment or concern, to the great majority the devoted care of the family physician cannot and will not be measured by that low standard. Life and health are priceless gifts, and those who serve humanity in the consideration of those gifts merit a reward that goes beyond the grave and that cannot be computed in mere dollars and cents, be the computation ever so liberal. Verily the able and devoted physician is indeed a benefactor of mankind!

Bay County has reason to appreciate the ability, character and services of its medical practitioners! If every community in our good State and great country is as ably served, then can we well understand and believe that the nation's mortality statistics are becoming yearly more encouraging, and the average span of life, despite our strenuousness, is gradually and steadily being prolonged. The advance in surgery and medicine is one of the great marvels of this enlightened age, and progress and results are constant and well-defined on this vital field of human endeavor. We need but look about us and take but a fleeting glance at com-

parative statistics of health and mortality right here at home during the past 30 years, to appreciate the benefits conferred by the earnest study and advanced methods used by our own esteemed guardians of life and health.

There is no organization of citizens which has for its objects the welfare of the community and advancement of its members that has been productive of a greater measure of general good than the Bay County Medical Society. It deserves the highest meed of praise and its members are among our most esteemed citizens. From its ranks have come some of the ablest instructors in our country's leading schools of medicine. Dr. Fleming Carrow, the noted oculist, who was for some time in practice in Bay County, was for many years professor at the University of Michigan, the specialist on diseases of the eye and ear. He was enjoying a lucrative practice extending all over the State, when the call came to accept a chair in Michigan's far-famed university at Ann Arbor. Dr. R. S. Copeland, of the Homeopathic Medical School at the University of Michigan, came to Bay City about the time Dr. Carrow was called to Ann Arbor, and for some years also enjoyed a lucrative practice, until called to the higher post of duty and honor.

Bay City has skilled men filling the places of those who have been called to larger fields, and right well are they maintaining the reputation of their predecessors. Dr. W. W. Williams and others have this very year, after studies abroad, taken up at home the practice of electro-therapeutics, and it may be safely asserted that in this branch of the profession there are none better equipped than those in this city. In the field of general practice the society is strong and the names and reputations of a score or more of these are secure.

Note the changes in the honor roll of our medical profession of 30 years ago and now.

In 1875 we find practicing here the following physicians: Charles A. Bogert, John H. Burland, William H. Burr, James Clark, Sira Carmen, William W. Elmer, John M. Emery, Stephen H. Hagadorn, John Hargrave, W. E. Vaughn, who located here in 1868; Norman Johnson, Owen Kelley, C. C. Kingsbury, Richard Kratzsch, George LaMontagne, Jeremy T. Miller, John Oldfield, Patrick W. O'Toole and W. R. Tupper, practitioners long since vanished from the scene of their activities, whether by death or removal. Among the active list of 30 years ago, but whom the Grim Reaper has since gathered to the majority, we find the late Dr. William Cunningham, Sr., Dr. Edwin H. Gates, who came here in 1866; Dr. A. F. Hagadorn, who came here in 1875; Dr. George Heumann, whose thrilling experience in a blizzard while crossing Saginaw Bay cost him a leg and nearly his life, a vivid reminder of the dangers constantly attending the devoted ministrations of the first physicians in this frontier settlement; Dr. Henry A. Marks, Dr. Aaron A. Pratt, Dr. Jeffrey R. Thomas, Dr. Horace Tupper, Dr. Columbus V. Tyler who came here in 1869; and Mrs. Marion F. Maxon, the lone woman physician 30 years ago, with offices in the Griswold Block, were all beloved and esteemed practitioners, whose memories are treasured by the thousands they served so well, and whose fame as leaders in the various branches of the profession locally will endure for generations yet to come.

To few men in any walk of life is it given to be able to look on 30 years of consecutive service in one community, and in this distinguished list we find on active duty in 1875, and some much earlier; Dr. Robert W. Erwin, then located on Fifth avenue and Adams streets; Dr. Harvey Gilbert, then in the Cranage Block and in 1903-04 the energetic health officer, combatting a mild, local epidemic of smallpox,

and incidentally carrying forward the campaign for more effective work in the secretary's department of the State Board of Health; Dr. Henry B. Landon, our esteemed veteran soldier and physician, the first of the still living and practicing physicians to come here, who can now look back upon 40 years of almost continuous service among the good people of Bay County, and who in 1875 had offices on Fifth avenue and Jefferson street; Dr. Charles T. Newkirk, the globetrotter and veteran army surgeon, whose medical experience extends over three continents, who in 1862, hardly of age and just graduated from Victoria College at Toronto, joined his brother in the Argentine Republic, in South America, later lost his brother, Dr. Daniel Newkirk, in a smallpox epidemic, served three years as surgeon in the army of Brazil in Paraguay, with the rank of captain, then four months in a yellow fever epidemic in Buenos Ayres, and, after visiting the leading hospitals of London and Continental Europe, located permanently in Bay City in 1868. In 1875 we find him located at No. 305 North Water street, where to-day stand the mammoth storage tanks of the gas company. In 1898 the writer had reason to see and appreciate the work of Dr. Newkirk, then major and surgeon in the United States Army, serving before Santiago, amid the hospitals of the wounded and dying at Siboney, and the fever wards near Aquadores. In 1905 Dr. Newkirk is still serving his State as surgeon, with the rank of captain of the 3rd Infantry, Michigan National Guard. Dr. Charles A. Walsh was located in the Cranage Block in 1875, and for more than thirty years Bay City has admired and appreciated his professional services, his good citizenship, which ever finds time and energy from his other duties for public-spirited endeavors. Dr. George A. Williams had headquarters in Whitney's drug-store in 1875, and

thirty years after still enjoys good health, his share of the county's practice, and the reputation of being a capital entertainer and a proficient linguist. Dr. William F. Hovey, Civil War veteran, was in 1875, practicing on South Water street, but of late years he has retired for a well-earned repose from the exacting duties of his profession. He lives with his daughter, Mrs. H. C. Clements, on Center avenue, but still takes an active interest in public affairs of his ward, city, county and State. Bay City, West Side, has in 1905 no more popular and representative a citizen than Dr. Isaac E. Randall, who began his professional career there in 1867, and practically grew up with that community. In 1875 we already find him in the location on John and River streets, where he is in 1905, the beloved family medical adviser in hundreds of Bay County homes, pension examiner and public-spirited citizen, who contributed much toward the union of our municipalities. Dr. William E. Magill came to Denona in 1870, was practicing in 1875 on Henry street between John and Jane streets, and soon thereafter began active public life and service, which kept him much from his professional duties. For five years he was superintendent of the West Bay City schools; mayor, 1881-82, county treasurer six years; insurance commissioner for Michigan 1891-93, since which time he has held sundry other local offices, being the last city treasurer of West Bay City, going out of office upon the consolidation of the sister cities in April, 1905. There is in all Bay County no better illustration of loyal friendship and unswerving devotion, the local illustration of the far-famed story of Damon and Pythias, than the thirty-five years of companionship of Hon. H. H. Aplin and Dr. William E. Magill, a friendship that has exerted a marked influence on the course of local and public events in that long period, unhampered by opposing political

beliefs, Dr. Magill being for years as ardent a Democrat as his friend was a staunch Republican. Both are still in active service, united now politically, since the money issue changed party demarcation and their fellow-citizens wish them many more years of usefulness and happy comradeship. Dr. John W. Hauxhurst in 1875 was located on Midland street between River and Linn streets, then as now, the heart of the West Side, and in 1905 we find this eminent physician still enjoying the confidence and esteem of a wide circle of acquaintances, with his professional services in much demand. Dr. Henry Wiede, practicing in Salzburg in 1875, has vanished from this vicinity. Dr. Fred D. Hiesordt has the unique distinction of being the oldest native-born practitioner. Born in Bay City in 1858, he graduated from the Bay City High School in 1876, the University of Michigan in 1879, and the Detroit Medical College in 1881. He came here immediately to practice, and in an unostentatious way has followed his chosen profession here since, living with his father, P. S. Hiesordt, who taught the first graded school in Bay City. Dr. Columbus V. Tyler was one of the most conspicuous figures in Bay County's medical profession. Born in 1825, he came here in 1869, was elected State Senator for the term from 1876 to 1879, and served on the State Board of Health. He was a prominent member of the Bay County Medical Society and of the American Medical Association.

In 1905 we find Bay City well supplied with hospitals and sanitariums, yet only five years ago there was not in all Bay County a single emergency institution. In 1880 Dr. J. A. Waterhouse, graduated of the Eclectic Medical Institute at Cincinnati, Ohio, came here to establish the Bay City Hospital, occupying four rooms in the Smith & Hart Block on Water street; the year following he engaged thirty

rooms at Third and Saginaw streets, called in his brother, Dr. H. M. Waterhouse, a skilled surgeon, and for several years treated thousands of patients. This and similar institutions started later thrived for a while and then vanished. In 1900 Mercy Hospital was founded through the self-denying and persistent efforts of the good Sisters of Mercy, ably assisted by the medical profession and many of the laity. This institution has been successful from its very inception, as well as a boon to suffering humanity. Since then the Lewis Hospital on Broadway, Bishop Hospital on Center avenue, and several private sanitariums have been established, so that in this particular Bay County is now well equipped and has in fact ample hospital facilities for all the surrounding region, whose people gladly avail themselves of the splendid corps of local practitioners and modern hospital accommodations. In surgery Bay City stands pre-eminent in the State, a large corps of capable and experienced surgeons enjoying extended and constantly increasing practice.

The following mortality statistics gleaned from the Federal census of 1900, will be of interest to the medical profession, no less than to the laity. During the census year there were 547 deaths in Greater Bay City, 351 on the East Side, and 196 on the West Side. Of these, 348 were native born and 191 foreign born. Let it be recalled here that this same census shows Bay City, East Side, to have had in that year 13,546 males, and 14,082 females; 27,485 whites, and 143 colored, of whom 19,143 were native born, and 8,485 foreign born. The foreign born amounted to 30.7 per cent. of the whole. Now we have always been told that the hardy foreigners are far stronger physically than the pie-eating Yankees, but for Bay City the statistics tell a different tale. The total death rate per 1,000 of population in Bay City, East Side, was 12.7 per cent.; the death rate

of the native born was 11.8 per cent., while that of the foreign born was 14.9 per cent. On the West Side the total death rate was 14.9 per cent per 1,000 population; the death rate of the native born was 13.8 per cent., while that of the foreign born was 17.8 per cent. The age periods of the deaths on the East Side were as follows: Under one year, 72; under five years, 108; five to 14 years, 25; 15 to 24 years, 30; 25 to 34 years, 27; 35 to 44 years, 25; 45 to 64 years, 68; 65 years and over, 68. On West Side the age period of the deaths were as follows: Under one year, 46; under five years, 67; five to 14 years, 14; 15 to 24 years, 23; 25 to 34 years, 21; 35 to 44 years, 14; 45 to 64 years, 30; 65 years and over, 27.

The principle causes of death on the East and West sides, respectively, were as follows: Measles, 3 and 4; scarlet fever, 10 and 2; diphtheria and croup, 21 and 8; diarrheal diseases, 13 and 15; typhoid fever, 8 and 6; malarial fever, 2 and 3; influenza, 3 and 1; pneumonia, 13 and 14; consumption, 19 and 20 (the first number being the deaths on the East Side, the last figures the deaths on the West Side). Increased mortality during the last decade is shown in pneumonia, 5 per cent; heart disease, 12.2 per cent.; kidney diseases, 24 per cent. (now used as an argument favoring temperance!); apoplexy, 17.6 per cent.; cancer, 12.1 per cent.; old age, 9.1 per cent (mark that!) influenza 17.7 per cent.; stomach diseases, 1.9 per cent.; suicide, 1.5 per cent.; septicemia, 2.3 per cent.; diabetes, 3.9 per cent.; burns and scalds, 3.3 per cent.; cerebro-spinal fever, .8 per cent. (this disease is causing much illness and death in New York and elsewhere in 1905); gunshot wounds, 1.4 per cent. Encouraging decreases in mortality for the same period are shown in consumption, 54.9 per cent; diarrheal diseases, 19 per cent.; bronchitis, 26.1 per cent.; cholera infantum, 31.9 per cent.; debility and atrophy,

43.1 per cent.; diphtheria, 34.7 per cent; convulsions, 23.2 per cent.; brain diseases, 12.3 per cent.; croup 17.8 per cent.; malarial fever, 10.4 per cent.; rheumatism, 1.3 per cent.; inflammation of the brain, 7.3 per cent.; paralysis, 2.7 per cent.; liver diseases, 1.5 per cent.; dropsy, 3.4 per cent. Much of this decrease in our most dreaded national ailments is of course due to the advances made by the medical profession in the last decade, no less than to the more rational living of the nation itself. Verily we do progress!

In this place it may not be inappropriate to note a few of the coordinate branches of the schools of medicine. There is the druggist, the skilled mixer and compounder, upon whose experience and ability often depends so much of the physician's success and the weal and woe of many patients. William W. Vedder is the dean of druggists on the West Side, being the first pharmacist to locate there in 1873, and in 1905 he is still dispensing drugs to his appreciative neighbors. On the East Side, John K. Mason is the dean, beginning under the firm name of Mason & McNeil in 1874, taking in Lyman F. Beach in 1879, the firm of Mason & Beach continuing to this day among the leaders in the drug line in Northern Michigan. Lucien S. Coman was located at No. 107 Center avenue in 1875, later going to the corner of Center and Washington avenues, where he continued in business almost up to the hour of his death. Florentine H. J. VanEmster was located on Broadway and 18th street in 1875; later he erected the fine block at the head of Washington avenue, which bears this name. Mr. Van Emster met a tragic death a few years ago through the burning of his drug store, three lives being lost in the conflagration. Frederick Von Walthousen was in 1875 located on Third and Water streets; later he removed to Center avenue and Adams street, and in 1905 is still

among the living, but bent under the weight of 75 winters and many misfortunes. C. C. Whitney in 1875 had a drug store in the Bank Block, but in 1905 we find him in the National Chicory Company and the National Biscuit Company, while others are carrying on his former business. There were twelve other drug stores in 1875 on the East Side, and two others on the West Side, so the growing city, then as now, was well supplied in that line.

Less numerous but equally welcome were the dentists. Dr. Hezekiah B. Hulbert came here in 1868, and in 1875 was located in the Cranage Block, while in 1905 the sage practitioner is located in the Ridotto. Dr. Carl W. Maxon, in 1905 practicing on the West Side, came here in 1866, was located in the Westover Block in 1875 and has long enjoyed his share of the dental business. The late Dr. N. H. Webster came here in 1866, was located in the Shearer Block in 1875, and continued actively at work for nearly 30 years. His widow still lives in their commodious home on State street, in its day one of the finest homes on the West Side. As late as 1875 the West Side had no dentists, but in 1905 this field is also well taken care of. Most of the practitioners in dentistry in Bay City, East and West Side, in 1905, are recent graduates from the University of Michigan and similar institutions, which are today furnishing the world with the most advanced practitioners in that field of endeavor. They are a boon to our sweet-tooth generation, with its manifold needs for dentistry in a degree unknown by our forefathers. They are progressive citizens withal and with the medical profession take a foremost place in our social, public and civil life. Their long years of study

and preparation, no less than their close application to their chosen profession, merit unlimited success.

As early as the 17th century, Frederick von Logau made this aphorism a by-word in his nation:

The best medicines that I would propose,
Are Joy and Temperance and Repose,
For they slam the door on the doctor's nose!

As a nation we have still much to learn on that score, and our practitioners would find it less difficult to save human life, were life not held too cheaply by many people. Good health is the greatest boon of God, and mankind should not fritter it away recklessly, heedlessly, unmindful of the first laws of health and the timely warnings of Nature. Medicine and science cannot always heal wounds thus recklessly inflicted! The most progressive physician is still but himself human, and far from being omnipotent. His efforts to prolong and to save life require the constant and earnest co-operation of our people. Temperate living will do much to alleviate the sum of human suffering and increase the sum of human happiness. That is the life work and the life ambition of each successful physician, never so happy as when this ideal has been reached in even a remote degree and even in an isolated instance. And a grateful and appreciative people extend to the profession that high plane in life, to which their devoted work for weak and suffering humanity justly entitles them.

Each lonely place shall him restore,
For him the tear be duly shed;
Beloved, till life can charm no more,
And mourned till gratitude be dead!

—Irving.

CHAPTER XII.

CHURCHES, RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES, HOSPITALS AND CHARITIES.

METHODIST CHURCHES.

According to the late Judge Albert Miller, the first church that was built in the Saginaw Valley and dedicated to the worship of God was the Methodist Mission Church at Kawkawlin, which was presided over by Rev. Mr. Brown.

MADISON AVENUE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—At that time there were a few families living in Lower Saginaw, as Bay City was then called, who had so far advanced in civilization as to build a small school house about 20 feet square, which stood near the corner of First street and Washington avenue. Here Rev. Mr. Brown preached occasionally, when the people at Portsmouth had the privilege of attending religious worship by walking two or three miles over a rough road. Mrs. Belinda Barney, Mr. and Mrs. Raby and J. Crutchfield organized the first Methodist class in Bay City in 1837. Meetings were held from time to time by the various Methodist preachers who rode this circuit until 1852 when Rev. George Bradley was assigned to the pastorate by the annual conference held at Niles. During his ministry in 1852-53 the society was fully organized and a church edifice erected on Washington avenue; here the church worshiped until its present beautiful home on the corner of Madison avenue and Ninth street was com-

pleted. It was built in 1885 at a cost of \$50,000, and about ten years later the parsonage adjoining the church on Ninth street was erected at a cost of \$8,000. On September 5, 1859, William Benson recorded in the county clerk's office the appointment of Calvin C. C. Chilson, Henry M. Bradley, Henry M. Stillman, John J. Nichols and A. G. Sinclair, trustees in trust for the Methodist Episcopal Church. This is the first board of trustees, of which there is official record. The present officers of the Madison Avenue Methodist Episcopal are as follows: Presiding elder, Rev. W. M. Ward; pastor, Rev. G. E. Ackerman; resident minister, Rev. E. T. Lumber; trustees,—Benjamin Boutell, Dr. Robert W. Erwin, Charles M. Hart, Cyrus Hiller, W. H. Nickless, E. T. Rowley, L. R. Russell, C. E. Walker and A. J. Woolfitt; secretary of the official board, D. O. Smith; treasurer, W. H. Nickless. The church now has a membership of about 500.

GERMAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—This church dates back to 1857 when Rev. Jacob Krehbil visited Lower Saginaw and held religious services. In 1858 he was succeeded by Rev. John Horst and his colleague, Rev. John Braun, who continued their labors until the close of 1859. Various other pastors followed and the society grew in numbers and in strength, and about 1867 a church edifice was erected on Adams street between Eighth and

Ninth streets. Here they continued to worship until about 1883, when their present edifice at the corner of South VanBuren and 13th streets was completed. In 1894 a cellar was built under the church and furnaces installed. There is also a comfortable parsonage built adjoining the church. The present membership is about 135. Rev. John Kuster is the present pastor.

FREMONT AVENUE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—During 1853-54 the second settled pastor of the Madison Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church, Rev. Israel Cogshall, used to hold occasional services in Portsmouth. In 1864 this church was organized and the following year, under the superintendence of Rev. William Fox, a church edifice was erected, on the site where the present church stands, and dedicated. This building was destroyed in the devastating fire that swept South Bay City some years ago. The society immediately commenced the erection of their present structure, and began to hold services in the basement the same year (1892). It took about two years to complete the building, which cost about \$15,000; of this amount only about \$1,500 remains to be paid. Rev. W. W. Will, who is now pastor of the church, came here in 1900. The church, which has about 120 members, is active in Christian work.

WOODSIDE AVENUE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—This church was organized in 1873 to accommodate members of this denomination who resided in the north part of Bay City. The church edifice was erected in 1876, during the pastorate of Rev. A. B. Clough, which extended from 1874 to 1877. He was followed by Rev. Calvin Gibbs, who remained with the church two years. During the next eight years there was a change in pastors every year, the ministers coming in the following order: Revs. Diverty, Spriggs, Lambly, Bancroft, Persons,

Weir, William Pope, D. E. Birtch. The next pastor, Rev. P. J. Wright, served two years, and his successor, Rev. A. J. Richards, one year. Rev. John A. Rowe remained with the church four years, and during his pastorate the parsonage was built, at a cost of \$3,200. The next pastors were Revs. Judson Cooper, J. B. McGee and William Edmunds, who served three, two and three years, respectively. The next pastor was Rev. L. H. Stevens, who came to the church in 1904 and still serves the church. They have a present membership of 100, and every department of the church work is well organized.

CENTRAL METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—In the spring of 1887 members of the Madison Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church started a mission Sunday-school in the South End of the city. They met at various places and held preaching services and prayer meetings in addition to the sessions of the Sunday-school. The work flourished, and in 1893 the Detroit Conference appointed Rev. A. J. Richards to serve this church, together with the Woodside Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church for one year. He was followed by Rev. J. A. Rowe, who also served both churches. He was succeeded in September, 1895, by Rev. O. W. Willets, who remained with the church one year. During his pastorate the church became an independent body, and has been self-supporting since that time. In September, 1896, Rev. George John Piper became pastor, and served the church one year. He was succeeded by Rev. Erwin King in 1898, whose pastorate covered a period of three years. In September, 1901, Rev. W. H. Gray became pastor. In the following September, Rev. Otto L. Dreys was appointed to this charge, and continued until September, 1903, when the present pastor, Rev. B. C. Moore, took up his duties.

In 1891 the land on which the church stands

was purchased. A boarding house was standing on this lot at the time. This was remodeled and used for a place of meeting for two years. In 1893 their present house of worship was erected at a cost of \$3,000. It will seat about 300 people. Ten years later the present parsonage was built on 19th street in the rear of the church, which faces on Fraser street. The parsonage is valued at over \$1,000. The present membership of the church is 125, and there are enrolled in the Sunday-school 140 pupils. The society was incorporated May 13, 1902.

THOBURN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH (West Side).—This church, which has also gone by the names of "Banks" and "Fourth Avenue," is the oldest church on the West Side. J. S. Taylor, who later became one of the founders of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, West Bay City, established the meetings at Banks, and was the first superintendent of the Sunday-school. The church at first received the ministrations of various Methodist clergymen from the East Side, but when the Woodside Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church was established, one pastor was appointed to serve both churches, and this arrangement was continued until the church at Banks became an independent body, excepting while Rev. William Dawe and Rev. Mr. Davis were pastors of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, during which time they also served the Banks church.

When Rev. A. J. Richards' term as presiding elder came to a close, he was appointed to this church. The house of worship, which is located at the corner of Transit and Leng streets, was erected in 1867, and during the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Richards was enlarged to its present size. It has ample seating capacity for 300 people, and including furnishings is now valued at \$3,200. The present parsonage, which is valued at \$1,000, was purchased about nine years ago.

The following are the pastors who succeeded Rev. Mr. Richards, and the periods during which they served: Rev. E. A. Cross, 1891-93; Rev. W. H. Allman, 1893-96; Rev. George A. Fee, 1896-99; Rev. W. E. Burnett, 1899-1901; Rev. H. G. Pearce, 1901-04; and Rev. W. E. Brown, the present pastor, who came in 1904. Including probationers, the church now has a membership of 142. There are enrolled in the Sunday-school 140 pupils and teachers.

In 1901 a mission was started by this church at Wenona Beach. Every Sunday afternoon the pastor of Thoburn Methodist Episcopal church preaches in the school house.

FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH (West Side).—The history of this church dates from the fall of 1866, when the Wenona charge was formed and Rev. A. C. Shaw was appointed pastor. During his pastorate a house of worship was erected and dedicated by Rev. B. I. Ives, of New York. In the fall of 1867, Rev. Alexander Gee succeeded to the pastorate. Prior to 1868 Portsmouth had been included in this charge, but in that year the work was divided, and Rev. Joel B. Goss became the minister. In August, 1868, the society had to vacate the hall in which they had held their meetings up to that time, and until November 18, services were held at Bangor. Then Babo Hall was secured, and the following Sabbath a Sunday-school was organized. About this time the society commenced to build a house of worship on some lots which had been donated by Mrs. Calvin C. C. Chilson, who was also very energetic in securing subscriptions toward paying for the building. Money did not come in very rapidly, and it was not until November, 1869, that they were able to dedicate their church. In September of that year, Rev. Jacob Horton was appointed pastor, and during the latter part of his pastorate, which covered two years, the chapel was built. Rev. W. Q. Burnett was

appointed to the church the following year, and remained with the church until the fall of 1874, when he was followed by Rev. R. Woodhams, who remained until 1876. Rev. D. W. Misner was then appointed and was succeeded in the fall of 1877, after a pastorate of one year by Rev. William Dawe, who remained three years. In 1881 the society purchased a house and lot adjoining the church for a parsonage.

In 1884 the old church was burned, and until their new church was completed the society worshiped in the old Presbyterian Church. The construction of the present, fine brick house of worship was begun in the fall of that year, and the completed edifice was dedicated on June 20, 1885. The dedication sermon was preached by Bishop Bowman. Including furnishings, the church cost about \$23,000. The seating capacity of the main auditorium is about 450, and the lecture room, which adjoins, will seat 200 more persons. These two rooms can be thrown into one. The parsonage was begun in the fall of 1903 and was completed the following spring at a cost of \$3,500. The entire property is free from debt.

Rev. Matthew C. Hawkes became pastor in 1883 and remained with the church three years. During his term the name of the society was changed to that which it now bears. After Rev. Mr. Hawkes came Rev. N. G. Lyons, whose pastorate extended to 1889. He was succeeded by Rev. Charles Morgan, the duration of whose pastorate was two years. Rev. James H. Kilpatrick came next and remained with the church three years. His successor, Rev. C. B. Steele, also remained three years. Rev. H. C. Scripps, the next pastor, remained but two years. He died at Mount Clemens in 1903. He was followed by Rev. William B. Pope, whose pastorate covered a period of four years. The present pastor, Rev. J. P. Varner, came to the

church in September, 1904. The church now has about 500 members, and the various church societies and the Sunday-school are in a flourishing condition.

AUBURN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH (Auburn).—In 1875 a church building was erected here, and until 1892 this was a mission church in connection with the church at Freeland. In 1892 the church became an independent body, and since that time has had the following pastors: Rev. R. Pattinson, 1893-94; Rev. W. J. Bailey, 1895-97; Rev. R. L. Cope, 1898; Rev. W. E. Edmunds, 1899; Rev. J. A. Rowe, 1900; and Rev. A. J. Holmes, the present pastor, who took charge in 1901. During Rev. Mr. Holmes's pastorate the parsonage, which was erected under the direction of Rev. R. Pattinson, has been remodeled and made very commodious. In 1894 a beautiful little church was built at North Williams. This is included in the circuit with Auburn and is served by the same pastor.

FREE METHODIST CHURCH.—The church of this denomination in Bay City is located at the corner of Garfield avenue and Lafayette street. It was organized about eighteen years ago, and now has about forty members. The parsonage is connected with the church in the rear. The present pastor, Rev. J. H. McMillan, came here in the fall of 1903. The society belongs to the East Michigan Conference.

FREE METHODIST CHURCH (West Side).—In August, 1886, the land on Litchfield street where the church is now located was purchased and work on the building was commenced. The property is now valued at \$1,000. The society owns a parsonage at 301 Spruce street, valued at \$500. The present pastor, Rev. Curtis Lum, came here September 25, 1904. The church has now 21 members, and about 30 pupils are enrolled in the Sunday-school.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS.

For the early history of the Roman Catholic Church in this region we are indebted to an article written by John Hyde, editor of the *Catholic Chronicle*, which appeared in 1875, and from which the following is quoted:

"Among those who most frequently came here prior to 1848, were Fathers Kundig and Louis, and Father Peter Kindekens, the vicar general of the diocese. Between 1848 and 1852 priestly visits became more frequent. Father Moynahan, then the pastor of Flint, made frequent trips to Saginaw City, and on most occasions would get some good Frenchman or Indian to paddle him down the river to Lower Saginaw. Occasionally, too, Father Joseph Kindekens, brother of the Father Peter above mentioned, and Father Kilroy, now pastor of Emmett, St. Clair County, would be assigned to the duty of visiting the Catholics of the valley, and would be watched eagerly from the shore, as he approached in canoe or on the ice, carefully holding the pack containing his altar vestments and vessels. In 1848 there were eight Catholic families here, most of whom were French. By 1851 the number had increased to 14, besides a few young unmarried men, who had ventured in to help prepare the lands for their future wealthy occupants. Among the 'old heads' were the Trombleys, the Trudells, the Longtains and the Marsacs, and among the men of the younger blood there were James L. Herbert, the brothers Casson, William Ferris and others. I have said that most of the Catholics were Frenchmen, but what spot on earth can one look at without finding there an Irishman? Lower Saginaw at that time was no exception. Here too there were Irishmen: Osmond A. Perrott, P. J. Perrott, Bernard Cunningham and James Watson.

"In 1850-51, the Catholics of Lower Sag-

inaw considered themselves numerous enough to attempt building a church. The munificence and forethought of the men who had laid out the village plot had provided building sites for the different Christian denomination whose members might settle here. The Catholics were the first to avail themselves of the bounty, and as the most convenient to the settled portion of the village, the site of the present St. Joseph's Church was selected. There were no architects here then, but there were many who had assisted at every 'raising' that had ever occurred here, and knew just what a building needed to make it last long. The men went into the woods to chop and square the timber, and each helped to put the pieces in their places in the edifice. The men were few, however, none of them were rich then (though many of them are now) and most of them had to support families besides building churches. The work consequently progressed but slowly; so much so that when Rev. H. J. H. Schutjes arrived here in 1852, not much of a church was to be seen. But they had now at least at their head one who could encourage and direct them; and after some time, by his efforts and their own will, the building gradually assumed shape, and Father Schutjes was soon able to perform divine service in it. It was a long time, however, before a pastoral residence was built. During this time Father Schutjes resided sometimes in the family of Mr. Watson and sometimes in the old pioneer hotel, the Wolverton House.

"Those were the good old primitive times of Bay City, when sawmills were few and far between, and banks and newspapers were not even in the mind of the prophet. Besides Lower Saginaw, Father Schutjes was pastor of the entire Sgainaw Valley. He had to divide his time between the people at this end of the river and those in the upper towns. Every alternate Sunday he spent in Saginaw City and in

East Saginaw, and in the spring and fall when the ice was bad and there were no roads, he often had great difficulty and many hairbreadth escapes in coming to and from those places. But the growth in commerce and manufactures brought increase in population.

"The number of Catholics kept pace with the general prosperity, and by the year 1863 they were numerous enough to require the appointment of pastors for each of the cities of Saginaw City and East Saginaw. Father Schutjes was then able to devote his attention to the wants of his people in Bay City. Soon the little church of St. Joseph became too small for the increasing congregation. Frenchmen came from Canada and Irishmen came from everywhere. Besides those there were many stalwart Hollanders and Germans, so that Father Schutjes had to speak many languages to 'get along' with his people. French and English, however, being the prevailing languages in the congregation, he preached alternately in those two tongues until the year 1867. At this period it was discovered that not one eighth of the congregation could get into St. Joseph's Church, so it was resolved at once to commence the building of a new church."

From this point it will be better to trace individually the history of the Catholic churches here.

ST. JOSEPH'S CHURCH (French).—From 1869, when Father Girard took charge of the parish, until 1900, when Rev. Francis H. Gres, the present pastor was appointed, the church had a rapid succession of pastors. Father Girard remained until January 1, 1872. Father Delbar succeeded him, but remained only until the last of the next December, and Father Cantors, his successor, remained only to August 31, 1873. Father Grilli, an Italian priest, supplied for a few months until November 23, 1873, and was succeeded by Father Van Strael-

len, a Hollander, who remained until March 21, 1875. Father Grilli then again took charge and remained until June 30, 1878, when Father Kemper, a German, arrived and remained until October 19, 1879. The priest who followed him died in 1880, and the next pastor, Father Ebert, remained only a short time. Father Thibeaudau was next appointed and remained for six years. He died in 1886, and was succeeded by Father Vitali, an Italian, who remained until August 21, 1887. The next pastor, Father Guerin, remained but a few years.

In 1888 the parish fell in sore straits suffering from the hard times. Father Thibeaudau had built the new church in 1880, and a debt of \$6,000 burdened the congregation, while the parsonage was practically a shed. The parish was therefore placed under the charge of the Holy Ghost Fathers society, which relieved the diocese of the burden, while the parish still remained under the jurisdiction of the bishop. Rev. F. J. Rothe C. S. Sp., was accordingly sent here in 1888. On June 20, 1894, Father Gres, the present pastor, was appointed assistant. When Father Rothe left in March, 1895, the debt of \$6,000 had been cleared. He was succeeded by Father Dangelzer, and the good work of the Holy Ghost Fathers was still furthered by the erection of a fine commodious parsonage at Third and Grant streets on property adjoining the church lot. In 1900 Father Dangelzer returned to France, and Father Gres was appointed to the charge which he now holds. Since 1900, Rev. Alphonse Coignard has been assistant.

The present St. Joseph's Church is a combination of church and school house. The church was erected by Father Thibeaudau with a view to supplying a meeting place until a new church could be erected. During the hard times the new church project was given up. Lately it has been revived by Fathers Gres and

Coignard, it being now the intention to have the foundations in by November, 1906. The new church will cost between \$30,00 and \$50,000.

The parish now includes about 500 families and is one of the largest in the valley. The wings of the church do duty as school rooms. The attendance at school is nearly 380 pupils, who are taught by a corps of six Sisters of the Dominican Order. In the rear of the church there is a roomy and well-appointed residence for the Sisters.

ST. JAMES CHURCH.—When it was found desirable to divide St. Joseph's congregation, ground was selected on the present site of St. James' Church, and before the close of September of that year the new church was dedicated under the patronage of St. James the Apostle. The church continued under the charge of Father Schutjes until June, 1873, when he was called to Detroit to assist the bishop in the affairs of the diocese. His place was filled by the appointment of Rev. Thomas Rafter, a native of Monroe County, Michigan. On December 12, 1884, the church was burned down, and as soon as possible the building of the present house of worship was commenced. The structure is 150 by 75 feet, except the transept, which is about 90 feet wide. The church, which seats about 1,400, was dedicated on Christmas Day, 1886. Its cost, completely furnished, was about \$60,000. The present beautiful and commodious parochial residence was commenced in 1901 and completed in 1903. Its cost was \$12,000, exclusive of furnishings. There are about 400 families in St. James' parish. Connected with the parish is one of the largest and best parochial schools in the city, having an attendance of 380 pupils. The contract has been let for a new school house to be built of brick. This will be located in the block just south of the church, and will cost about \$13,000.

ST. STANISLAUS KOSTKA CHURCH (Polish).—By 1847 the Polish population had grown to such proportions that it became necessary to provide for them a separate place of worship. This was especially desirable as few of them had any knowledge of English. William D. Fitzhugh gave a site for the church, consisting of eight lots at the corner of Farragut and 22nd streets. A house of worship costing about \$4,000 was erected, and served the church until the spring of 1889. At that time a parochial meeting was held at which it was decided to replace the frame building with a substantial brick structure. To meet the expense, it was decided that each family of the parish should contribute \$50; later this was found to be insufficient and the amount was raised to \$60. Work on the new edifice commenced in 1890, and the church was blessed on July 17, 1892. The structure cost \$61,000. The parish at that time was under the charge of Rev. M. Matkowski. He was succeeded by Rev. Anthony Bogacki, who was here only a few months. His successor, Rev. Joseph Lewandowski, also served a few months as temporary pastor.

On January 6, 1900, Rev. Edward Kozlowski assumed charge of the parish. During his pastorate the debt of \$5,000 which he found hanging over the church has been paid; the Sisters' house has been raised to two stories and entirely remodeled; the parochial residence has been raised and put on a stone foundation and renovated and repaired; extensive repairs have been made on the parochial school; electric lights installed in the church at an expense of over \$1,000; a new pulpit has been built at an expense of \$900; a beautiful main altar with over 800 electric lights has been built at a cost of \$4,500, also two side altars at a cost of \$2,000; two new confessionals have been built at an expense of \$350, and a baptismal font at

a cost of \$400. The towers of the church, which are 175 feet high, have been repaired and strengthened, the outside of the church painted and the crosses regilded with pure gold leaf. The cost of the outside repairs upon the church reached a total of \$2,000. In 1904, Father Kozlowski had a new cement walk laid around the entire block. This cost over \$1,000.

At present there are in this parish, not counting the missions, 1,300 families. It has therefore been decided to divide the congregation. The old Kinney farm at the corner of Cass and Michigan avenues has been purchased as a site for the new church. The property which measures 600 by 272 feet cost \$2,500. Plans are being prepared for the erection of a school and church combined, the cost of which is estimated at \$30,000.

A new congregation of Poles has also been organized on the West Side, comprising about 80 families, and they contemplate erecting a church next year.

During the first three years of Father Kozlowski's pastorate he had for his assistant, Dr. V. Wiszniewski, who subsequently died on the Island of Trinidad, whither he had gone for his health. His successor was Rev. Joseph S. Kaminski, who was appointed April 17, 1903, and who still remains. He is a young man full of zeal and an earnest worker.

There are about 800 children in the parochial school connected with this parish, and besides these over 400 attend the public schools for lack of room in the parochial school. There are at present 12 teachers employed in the school. Funds are being collected to build a \$30,000 school for this parish.

In 1887, Father Kozlowski, who was then stationed at Midland, started a mission in Beaver township. At that time St. Valentine's Mission, as it was called, comprised 29 families. A school was built, and in this divine services

were held once a month. At the same time he started a mission for Poles in Auburn, and school was held alternately three months in Auburn and three months in Beaver. In 1889 Father Kozlowski was transferred to St. Joseph's Catholic Church in Manistee, and these two missions were attended by the various pastors who were in charge of St. Stanislaus parish in Bay City.

When Father Kozlowski was returned to this parish on January 6, 1900, he proceeded immediately to reorganize the Auburn mission. A building site was purchased in Fisherville, two miles west of the old location, and a nice stone and brick church, with accommodations for a school in the basement, was erected. This church was dedicated as St. Anthony's Church, on September 7, 1902. The church is beautifully furnished and frescoed. It has three altars. The cost of the building was about \$10,000. Here divine service is held the second Sunday and the last Tuesday of every month. The parish comprises about 75 Polish families. School is held alternately six months in Fisherville and six months in Beaver. At present there are a few more than 100 children enrolled in the schools. The Beaver mission has also been reorganized. Plans have been prepared for the erection of a new church, larger than the one in Fisherville. It is expected that work on the new house of worship will begin during 1905, the cost of which is estimated at \$15,000, including furnishings. It will be of brick and stone.

At Auburn there is also a Catholic mission for those who speak English. This is in charge of Rev. D. Malone, of Midland. The English mission at Pinconning is in charge of Rev. Edward Rasette, and the one at Kawkawlin is ministered to by Rev. Eutrope Langlois, of Linwood.

ST. BONIFACE CHURCH (German).—The

year 1874 saw the organization of St. Boniface parish. The German Catholics of Bay City, believing themselves sufficiently strong in population to form an independent parish, set about the work and succeeded.

Up to this time the German population of Bay City, with the people of other races, worshiped in St. Joseph's Church. St. Joseph's becoming too small to accommodate the mixed congregation, the German citizens attended, for a time, St. James' Church. In the year above referred to they organized an independent parish, as suggested by the diocesan authorities.

In 1874 Rev. Presser, D. D., took charge of the new parish. Forty families constituted the population of the parish. At the close of the year Father Presser resigned, and was succeeded by Father Rochowski. In 1878 Rev. Joseph Ebert was appointed pastor of St. Boniface Church. This priest labored incessantly to improve the parish and clear off indebtedness. He built the Sisters' Home, Birney street and McKinley avenue. After a pastorate extending 10 years, Father Ebert resigned in 1888, and went south, leaving a great portion of the parish debt cleared off.

Rev. John A. Wyss, the present pastor, was appointed February 21, 1888. He rebuilt the interior of the school house, and the Sisters' home was also rebuilt through his energy. A lot at Lincoln and McKinley avenues was purchased by him to enlarge the school grounds. Subsequently he bought another lot on Lincoln avenue to secure increase of ground for the church and parochial residence.

As the old church was being crowded by the increase of the congregation, in 1879, steps were taken to erect a new building and St. John's Benevolent Society was formed to secure funds to help the project. This society, with a determination that is commendable, kept, for 15 years, the purpose for which it was organ-

ized before the people. In 1896 the construction of the new church began, the corner-stone being laid October 11, of the same year.

For three years work on the new building continued, and on June 4, 1899, the church was solemnly consecrated. Among those who attended were Bishop Richter, of Grand Rapids; Very Rev. Joseph Benning, V. G., and a number of Saginaw and Detroit priests.

At the time of consecration the church was clear of debt, and has the distinction of being the only Catholic Church in the Saginaw Valley to be consecrated.

The internal decorations of St. Boniface Church are of a high order. Among the paintings representing scenes in the life of Christ and the Apostles are the "Last Supper," "SS. Peter and Paul" and others of the saints. A number of donated windows enhance the cathedral-like aspect of the interior.

In 1904 Father Wyss completed a handsome parochial residence, which cost \$8,000. The school of the parish of St. Boniface has about 150 pupils in attendance. Father Wyss being superintendent and Sister Alberta of the Dominican Order, principal. The corps of teachers is made up of four Sisters, the principal and the superintendent. English courses are taught as well as German.

After the destruction by fire, in 1904, of the Holy Rosary Academy in Essexville, it was decided to rebuild in the parish of St. Boniface. Accordingly nine lots of land were purchased on Lincoln avenue adjoining the church and parochial residence, and work was commenced at once on a building 100 by 100 feet in dimensions, to be five stories high, the material being stone and pressed brick. The corner-stone was laid in 1904. The structure will have accommodations for 150 boarding students, while the class rooms will seat 300 pupils. The academy is exclusively a school for young

ladies, and besides those who make it their home, it is expected there will be a large attendance of pupils living nearby. The structure will cost, it is estimated, \$60,000. It will have every modern convenience, including an elevator, and no expense will be spared in adapting it perfectly to the uses for which it is designed.

ST. MARY'S CHURCH (West Side).—In November, 1873, the building afterward used as a school house was dedicated as a church. The erection of the present house of worship was begun the latter part of May, 1881, and was dedicated on the 30th of November, of the same year, by Rt. Rev. Casper H. Borgess, bishop of the Diocese of Detroit. A very large share of the credit for the erection of this costly and beautiful church is due to Father Schutjes. The parish was set off from Bay City in 1873, and the first pastor was Rev. M. G. Cantors. Father Schutjes was made pastor of this church in the summer of 1880. On March 1, 1888, Rev. John Sanson became assistant pastor, and continued in this capacity until Father Schutjes returned to Europe, when the former became pastor. His successor was Rev. Joseph Schrembs, who was here 11 years, and was succeeded in October, 1900, by the present pastor, Rev. Edward A. Caldwell. There are about 350 families in the parish. When Father Caldwell took up his duties, he found the present parochial school in course of construction. It is three stories high, and contains eight school rooms, a nice chapel in the basement and an auditorium on the third floor capable of seating 500 people. The school is attended by 390 pupils.

NOTRE DAME DE LA VISITATION (West Side).—In the early "nineties" the congregation of St. Mary's had become so large that it was decided to divide it, and to organize the French members into another church. Land

was secured at the corner of State and Smith streets, West Bay City, and in the fall of 1895 the work of building the basement of the church was completed. This is of stone. For the past 10 years services have been held in this basement. The completed church will cost between \$50,000 and \$60,000. Of this amount, \$10,000 was contributed by St. Mary's Church in accordance with the custom which requires that portion of a divided congregation which retains the property to contribute an equitable share of its value to the new church. When the new French church was organized, Rev. John Sanson was appointed its priest, and remained in charge until September 22, 1904, when he was succeeded by the present pastor, Father Poulin. The present fine parochial school building was completed in the early "nineties" at a cost of \$10,000. There are now about 500 families in the parish.

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH (Essexville).—In 1884, Father Rafter started a mission in Essexville. At that time he built the present parochial school building, but used it for a temporary place of worship until the present St. John's Church was ready for occupancy. Work on this edifice was commenced in 1889, and the church was dedicated in 1894. The church has a seating capacity of about 700. There are about 365 families in the parish. The parochial residence was built in 1888. Rev. Cornelius Roche was the first priest appointed to this parish, and he remained until his death by drowning, in June, 1901. He was succeeded by Rev. Peter Bresson, who was pastor for two years and nine months. Rev. R. G. Van Rooy, the present priest, became pastor on March 27, 1904.

The Holy Rosary Academy, a boarding school for girls, which is presided over by the Dominican Sisters, was built by them in 1898. This was destroyed by fire on March 12, 1904.

and on its site a beautiful brick residence for the Sisters is being erected. The building is two and a half stories high and will be completed during the summer of 1905.

In connection with St. John's Church there is also a parochial school in which are enrolled 265 pupils.

SACRED HEART CHURCH (Kawkawlin).—In 1891 a mission was started here by Father Sanson, and later was continued by Father Schrembs. The parish at that time comprised about 75 families. At first divine services were held in halls. When the mission came under the charge of Rev. Eutrope Langlois in 1894, a frame church was in course of construction. This was completed in 1897, and soon after was destroyed by fire. Father Roche of Essexville was next given charge of the mission, and he laid the foundation for a church edifice. After his death, Father Langlois was again appointed to this charge, and he completed the present church which is of brick, and 55 by 85 feet in dimensions. The structure cost between \$8,000 and \$9,000 and the congregation now has in hand a fund which will nearly pay for a parsonage.

LUTHERAN CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS.

ST. PAUL'S GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH (Frankenlust).—In 1848, when Germany was in the throes of a revolution, Councillor Frederick Koch assured the employes of his smelters in Carlshuetten, Province of Franken, Germany, that he would secure their future by land purchases in far-off Michigan. His son-in-law, Rev. Ferdinand Sievers, Sr., of blessed memory, led the first flock of emigrants from Franken into the wilderness of Bay county in 1848, creating the colony of Frankenlust. On June 22nd of that year, St. Paul's congregation was organized by Rev. Mr. Sievers and 14

colonists. These pioneers of Bay County erected and joyfully dedicated their first church building the following year. A few years later the log structure was found to be insufficient for the needs of the congregation, and in 1857 a frame church building, in dimensions 70 by 30 by 22 feet was erected and dedicated. This church has been a landmark in Bay County for many years. From the beginning the congregation has always maintained a parochial school. Rev. Ferdinand Sievers, Sr., the beloved father of this congregation, died September 9, 1893, having served faithfully for 45 years. His successor was Rev. J. J. Trinklein, who remained with the congregation until the end of 1902. In the spring of the following year, Rev. P. Andres, the present pastor was called. From time to time many of the younger members of the congregation left to organize new churches at Amelith, Kawkawlin, Monitor and Salzburg. St. Paul's Church, which has always belonged to the Lutheran Synod of Missouri, Ohio and other States, numbers 109 voting members. At present the congregation is building a fine brick house of worship at a cost of about \$20,000. The corner-stone was laid on April 30, 1905; Rev. J. F. Schinnerer and Rev. L. A. Wissmueller officiated.

ST. JOHN'S GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH (Amelith).—In 1850 Councillor Frederick Koch, of Carlshuetten, Province of Franken, Germany, visited the colony of Frankenlust, sent out by him two years before under his son-in-law, Rev. Ferdinand Sievers, Sr., and arranged for the purchase of all the government lands adjoining Frankenlust on the south, 80 acres to be set aside for church purposes. This spot was named Amelith, in honor of the birthplace of Mrs. Koch, and on July 25, 1851, the colonists of Frankenlust erected a rude but massive block house at Amelith, to

serve the double purpose of lodging house for the coming immigrants as well as school and church. The Stengel and Link families came from Rostall in Franken that fall, and erected the first log house near the church. In June 1852 came the Eichinger, Lutz, Schnell, Schmidt, Stephan, Daschlein, Rueger, Burk and Heumann families, who lived in the church until they could erect log houses of their own. On June 24, 1852, Rev. Mr. Sievers consecrated the little congregation and their house of worship. Eighteen families came from Franken in 1853, and for the next 15 years more colonists settled about Amelith. The older children attended the parochial or district school at Frankenlust, while Rev. Mr. Sievers taught the little ones, in addition to looking after the spiritual welfare of three widely scattered and growing congregations. Cantor Mueller (1856-57), Guenther (1860-65), Becker (1866-68), Kuch (1869-71), Taesch (1872-75), J. G. Winterstein (1875-94), J. D. Barthel (1894-1901) and Ernst Rolf (1901-05) have presided in turn and with splendid results over the parochial school.

Rev. Mr. Sievers served Amelith for 15 years, with short intervals of local supply, but by 1867 the venerable colonist and preacher was obliged to give up this additional charge, and Rev. J. F. Mueller was installed in December, 1867, and for nearly 32 years continued his ministrations. On Trinity Sunday, 1899, he preached his farewell sermon amid the congregation he had served so long and well. Rev. J. F. Schinnerer was installed September 15, 1899, and is the present pastor, beloved and esteemed by his congregation. Thus in over 50 years this congregation has had but three pastors, a living evidence of useful cooperation.

In the winter of 1869-70 the colonists gathered the material for their present commodious

church, costing \$5,000, in addition to the labor of the parishioners, and on November 10, 1870, the new edifice was dedicated. In 1901 the congregation built a new school house at a cost of \$1,500. During the 50 years just passed, 925 children were baptized, 562 were confirmed, 183 couples were married, 280 parishioners died, and 24,275 attended communion. This congregation now numbers 740 souls, 450 communicants, 155 school children and 150 voting members. The annual outlay is \$1,500 locally, and \$350 for missionary work and the synod. The development of the early colonists and their children's material interests have kept pace with their faithful devotion and their spiritual welfare. On April 30, 1905, this congregation in a body assisted in laying the corner-stone for the new church of their sister colony at Frankenlust.

BETHEL GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH was organized October 31, 1852, with 21 members, by Rev. J. Ehrhardt, who was the first pastor. H. C. Hage, I. T. Wespinter and H. Moeller were chosen and ordained presiding elders. Until 1855 the church held its services in various halls; but in that year a small house of worship was erected on Washington avenue between Seventh and Eighth streets. This was dedicated in March, 1856, by Rev. C. Volz, who was pastor at that time. This structure was soon enlarged. Rev. Mr. Volz continued as pastor until 1859, from which time until 1861 the church was without a settled pastor. Rev. F. W. Spindless then became pastor and remained with the church two years. His successor was Rev. John Haas, who remained with the church until June, 1865. The church was then without a pastor until September 11th of that year, when Rev. William Reuther became their minister. In the spring of 1866 a new church edifice was erected, and the old building was removed to

the rear and behind the parsonage. The new church was dedicated June 16, 1867. The old church was used as a parochial school building. In June, 1871, the church was supplied with three bells. On October 25th of the same year, church and school house were destroyed by fire. It was then decided to sell the old church ground and to purchase their present site, which comprises three lots on the corner of Madison and McKinley avenues. Their present beautiful house of worship was erected in 1872, and was dedicated on November 25th of that year by Rev. William Reuther, and officers of the Evangelical Lutheran Synod of Michigan, of which body the congregation is a member. The church is of brick, 95 by 42 feet, with a steeple 150 feet high, in which two fine-toned bells are hung. On July 22, 1888, a pipe organ costing \$1,000 was installed. The present parsonage, which is the third one the society has owned, was built in 1891, and at the same time a house for the teacher of the parochial school was built on Farragut street between 10th and 11th streets.

In 1883 Rev. Mr. Reuther was succeeded by Rev. O. W. Wuest, who remained with the congregation until April, 1884. In 1884 the church connected itself with the Synod of Wisconsin. The pulpit was then supplied by a student from the seminary of that synod, named E. Steimke. He remained with the church until June, 1885. On March 22, 1885, the church called Rev. J. G. Oehlert, who began his pastoral duties on July 4th of that year. In 1891 he was succeeded by Rev. F. Stromer, who served the church until October, 1900. Rev. E. Klingman was next called, and he took charge in the fall of 1901 and was here until April, 1904. From that time until the last of July, Rev. A. C. Haase of South Bay City supplied the pulpit, and on July 31, 1904,

the present pastor, Rev. F. Thrune, assumed his duties.

It was not until 1887 that the congregation felt able to call a teacher for their parochial school, instruction, in the meantime, having been given by the pastor, as is the custom of this denomination. The first teacher was D. Fogel, who was succeeded in 1898 by Prof. F. Siegler, who is still principal of the school, and has one assistant, Miss Bertha Diehl.

EMANUEL GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH dates back to the year 1854, six years after Rev. Ferdinand Sievers, Sr., the pioneer of Lutheran ministers in this county, founded the colony of Frankenlust. By him the little flock in Bay City was served, in connection with his labors for St. Paul's society at Frankenlust, for 11 years. In 1865, Rev. I. C. Himmeler took charge of the society, then numbering about 20 voting members. When he resigned, in the autumn of 1867, there were about 25 voting members in the society. Its property consisted of the lot on the northwest corner of Sixth street and Madison avenue, with a small church building 18 by 30 feet in dimensions and a school house. In July, 1868, the church having been nine months without a pastor, Rev. J. H. P. Partenfelder, a graduate of the Lutheran Concordia Seminary at St. Louis, began his ministrations to the congregation. In 1873, the house of worship having become too small, an addition 22 by 30 feet in size was constructed. The society grew and prospered so that in 1889 it became necessary to build a new church. At that time the present fine structure was erected at a cost of \$18,000. The first services were held in the new church in the fall of 1889. The census of the church shows 1,275 souls, 848 communicants and 141 voting members. Rev. Mr. Partenfelder's pastorate was brought to a close by his death on Decem-

ber 12, 1896, after 28 years of faithful service in the Master's vineyard. His successor was Rev. C. F. Graebner, who served the church until 1903, when he was called to the presidency of the Lutheran University of Australia. He was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Paul Budach. Like other churches of this faith, Emanuel Church supports a parochial school, which is a model educational institution, with 225 pupils. John M. Helmreich is the principal, with two assistants.

ST. JOHN'S GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH (West Side).—This church was organized December 28, 1862, by the late Rev. Christopher L. Eberhardt, of Saginaw. There were 20 charter members. For several months they held services in the house of George Kiesel, where the church had been organized; meetings were also held for a time in the school house in Bangor, and later in Wenona. The church was built in 1872, and dedicated on September 15th of the same year. At that time it was 30 by 40 feet in dimensions. In 1873 the congregation joined the Synod of Michigan and other States. Up to that time the pulpit had been supplied by various preachers of the same faith. Rev. William Reuther was the first pastor. He was followed by Rev. O. Wuest, who served the congregation until 1884. On January 1st of the following year Rev. A. P. Mueller was called, and served until his death in December, 1888. During his pastorate a bell was placed in the steeple at a cost of \$200. The parsonage at the corner of Jane and Kiesel streets was built in 1887 at a cost of \$1,100; the school house was also built in that year. Previous to that time, school had been kept in the church. Rev. J. F. Mayer commenced his labors with this congregation January 8, 1888, and remained with them until 1892. During his last year the congregation

called for a teacher, and H. Waterstratt was appointed. He served only one year.

The present pastor, Rev. J. F. Henning, commenced his labors July 12, 1892, and for the first three years of his pastorate also taught school, as the congregation was small at that time and could not well afford the expense of a teacher. In 1894 E. Dobbratz was secured to teach the school and remained until 1896. At that time the pastor again took up the work of teaching. In about a year Samuel Linsenmann came to teach the school, but he only remained a short time. In 1894 a stone foundation was placed under the church, and this together with other extensive repairs, including painting and decorating, cost \$680. In the same year the pastor founded a library in the church, which now has several hundred volumes on its shelves.

In 1901 the church was rebuilt at a cost of \$3,000. It now has seating capacity for about 500 persons. There are 90 voting members, 850 souls, 250 communicants and 142 families. There are 89 pupils in the Sunday-school and 50 in the parochial school. The teacher of the latter school, Philip Kircher, took up the work in 1901.

TRINITY GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH (Monitor).—This congregation was founded in the spring of 1880 by the late Rev. Ferdinand Sievers, Sr., of Frankenlust. The organization was effected on July 18th of that year, at which time the constitution was adopted and the first officers were elected. These were Rev. Ferdinand Sievers, Jr., president; and J. L. Enser, secretary. There were 17 charter members. A few months later their first house of worship was built. It was 36 by 22 by 14 feet, and cost \$660. The church was dedicated November 7, 1880, and three days later, Rev. Mr. Sievers, who was the first pastor, began to teach the parochial school of 10 pupils.

In 1887 it became necessary to build an addition to the church 26 by 22 feet, which cost about \$200. In 1889 A. H. Gehrs was appointed as the first teacher for the parochial school. In 1896 the first pastor accepted a call to South Chicago, and the present pastor, Rev. L. A. Wissmueller was chosen by the congregation. In the same year the first steps toward building a new church edifice were taken. The corner-stone was laid on July 18, 1897, and the church was dedicated on February 6, 1898. It is one of the largest and prettiest country churches in the county, measuring 106 by 42 feet, giving ample seating room for 600 people. The tower reaches a height of 130 feet, and holds two bells which weigh about 2,800 pounds. The total cost amounted to about \$11,117.

The present building for the western parochial school was erected in 1903, together with a residence for the teacher. The following year, the old church building, which had served for a school house for the eastern parochial school, was taken down and the present building erected. The old parsonage which, after a new one had been constructed in 1893, had served as a residence for the teacher, was rebuilt and enlarged. During the past 12 years, the congregation has expended for building purposes about \$17,000 which sum was raised by voluntary contributions. The annual expenses of the church, which amount to about \$2,000 are raised in like manner. The congregation numbers 670 souls, 390 communicants, 112 voting members. About 120 pupils attend the two parochial schools, where they are instructed in the common branches of learning and in the German language and in religion.

TRINITY GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH.—This is the youngest Lutheran congregation on the East Side. It was organized March 26,

1886, by members of Bethel German Lutheran Church. The church edifice is located at the corner of Broadway and 32nd street. It was built in the latter part of 1886 and was dedicated on the second Sunday in January, 1887. The church is a frame structure 40 by 80 feet in dimensions, valued at \$5,000; the parochial school, which has two class rooms, is valued at \$2,000 and the parsonage at \$1,000. The congregation has 70 voting members. The following is a list of the pastors, beginning with the founder of the church: Revs. J. G. Oehlert, March, 1886 to July, 1887; G. E. Bergemann, 1887-92; T. A. Sauer, 1892-95; H. H. Hoffmann, 1895-96; and A. C. Haase, the present pastor, who took charge in 1897. There are 81 children enrolled in the parochial school. The following teachers have had charge of the school: C. A. Berling, Miss Helen C. Haase, Gustav Schulz, Miss Emily von Walhausen. The pastor always has charge of one division.

ZION GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH (West Side).—This church is the outgrowth of a mission established in Salzburg by Rev. C. F. Graebner about the year 1900. Under his leadership and with the support of Emanuel German Lutheran Church, of which he was pastor, the mission developed into an independent congregation, which for upwards of two years has been self-supporting. The church was organized with 11 charter members on April 23, 1901. For a meeting place the Salzburg German Band Hall was purchased and remodeled. It was dedicated August 17, 1902, and they now have a comfortable house of worship seating about 250 persons. The church numbers about 350 souls, 200 communicants and 50 voting members. Rev. Mr. Graebner filled the pulpit until January, 1903. On February 5th of that year the present pastor, Rev. E. W. Bohn, was installed. Their

parochial school was established in November, 1903, at which time the present school was purchased from St. Paul's German Lutheran Church at Frankenlust. They have about 70 pupils. J. W. Putz has been the teacher since the school was established. Their present parsonage, which is one of the best owned by the denomination in the Saginaw Valley, was built in 1903.

ST. BARTHOLOMEUS GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH (Kawkawlin).—This church belongs to the Michigan Synod. It has 39 voting members, 154 communicants and 277 souls in its parish. They own a nice church, school house and parsonage. Thirty children are enrolled in their parochial school. On May 7, 1905, the present pastor, Rev. H. Kionka, took charge.

SCANDINAVIAN LUTHERAN CHURCH (West Side).—This society, which belongs to the Illinois Conference, was organized in 1880 with about 13 voting members by Rev. A. Schalman, who remained with them as pastor for some time. He was followed by Rev. S. C. Rydberg, who served the church five years. The next pastor was Rev. A. J. Ander, whose pastorate also extended over a period of five years. Then came Rev. C. A. Lindevall, who remained about two years. His successor was Rev. A. B. Lilja, who remained until 1901. In June of that year the present pastor, Rev. J. E. Holtz, took up his duties.

The present church edifice was built in 1881, and has seating capacity of about 400 people. The church, school and parsonage together are valued at about \$8,000. The parsonage was built in 1882, and the school building, called Luther Hall, was erected in 1885. The children attend the public schools during the school year, and during the summer vacation half-day sessions are held in the parochial school by the pastor. The church num-

bers 125 voting members, 225 communicants and about 400 souls. About 125 pupils are enrolled in the Sunday-school. In 1904 a pipe organ was installed at an expense of about \$1,200.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

TRINITY PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—This church owes its establishment first to the Fitzhugh family, W. D. Fitzhugh having been the earliest leader in the society, and his wife the first communicant. The first male communicant was Israel Catlin. In the fall of 1850 the first ministrations of an Episcopal clergyman were received in this section. Rev. Joseph Adderly made a few missionary visits and held services three times. Again from December 21, 1851 to July 4, 1852, another missionary, Rev. Daniel B. Lyon, made occasional appointments, conducting worship in all about a half dozen times. On the 22nd of January, 1853, Rev. Voltaire Spaulding entered upon his duties, giving this field the benefit of stated services, which were held upon each third Sunday. To defray this expense a small sum was raised by the congregation, and the balance was paid by the missionary society. On the 4th of March, 1854, the parish organization was formed under the title of "Trinity Church, Lower Saginaw, Saginaw County, Michigan." Rev. Mr. Spaulding resigned on June 1, 1858. At this time there were only five communicants, and the church remained without a pastor until May, 1860. During this time the work was going steadily forward. An excellent site was secured on what is now Washington avenue, and plans were put in operation for the erection of a church. Through the liberality of friends at home and abroad sufficient means were obtained to build a neat though small edifice, which was conse-

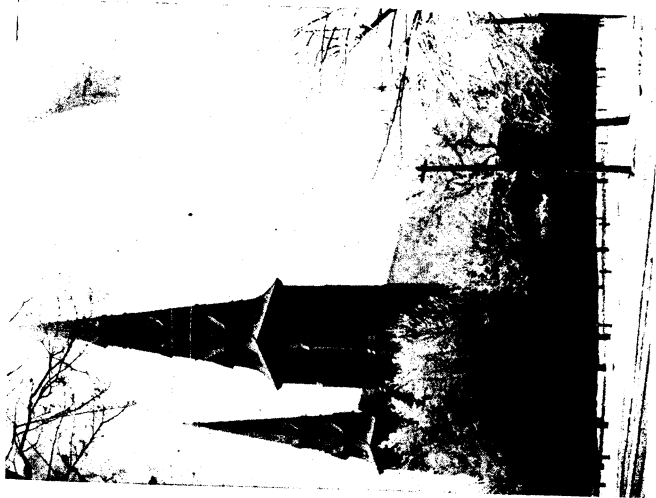
crated to the worship of God on May 10, 1860. The services of a minister were again secured, Rev. Edward Magee, of St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church, Saginaw City, agreeing to devote one-half of his time to Trinity parish. He preached here on each alternate Sunday until May 25, 1861, when he resigned his charge in Saginaw City and confined himself to the church work here. Ill health compelled him to resign on November 28th of the same year. The pulpit remained vacant for nearly a year, and then Rev. Gilbert B. Hayden was called to the rectorship. The term of his ministry, which commenced November 24, 1862, lasted only five months. He performed a good work for the parish in writing a history of the church, on which the article from which we get our information was based. The next rector was Rev. A. M. Lewis, who entered upon his duties Oct. 1, 1863. His earnestness and activity did not go unrewarded, for in August, 1864, it was found necessary to enlarge the church building. This was accomplished in two and a half months at a cost of \$1,200. Rev. Mr. Lewis resigned on the 15th Sunday after Trinity, 1865.

On January 19, 1866, Rev. Fayette Royce, of Nunda, New York, was called, and assumed the responsibilities of his new position on the third Sunday of Lent, 1866. During his rectorship the building was again found inadequate for the increasing congregation, and a second addition was made. He resigned November 15, 1868, and in the following February, Rev. John Wright, D. D., was called to the rectorship. He preached his first sermon as rector April 11, 1869. On reaching the scene of his labors, he found that the church building had recently undergone a third extension at an expense of \$2,387.81. On January 18, 1874, the new organ, which had cost \$3,150 was used for the first time. Dr.

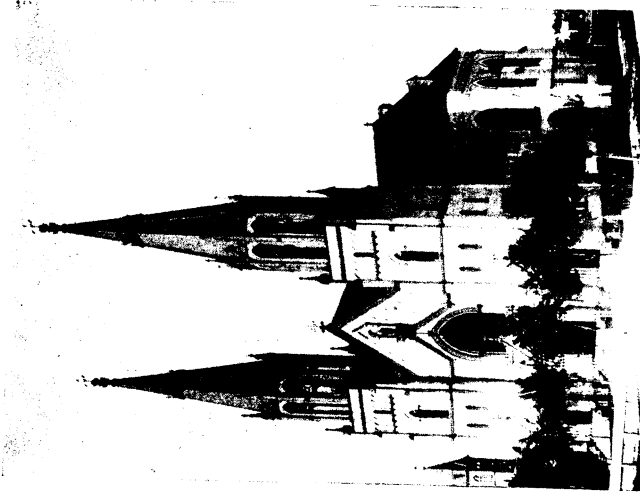
Wright resigned January 25, 1874, and was succeeded by Rev. George P. Schetky, D. D., who became pastor June 21st of the same year. He remained until April 4, 1877, and was followed by Rev. Alfred A. Alford, D. D., who assumed the duties of the rectorship the same year, and remained here seven years. During his incumbency the new stone chapel on Grant street was erected at a cost of \$15,000. It has a seating capacity for 300 people. It was completed in 1883, and was occupied as a church until the present beautiful edifice was finished in 1887. Including furnishings this house of worship cost \$70,000. It will seat 500 people. The first service was held on Wednesday in Easter week, April 14, 1887. After the chapel was completed, the old church property on Washington avenue was sold to B. E. Warren and Capt. C. M. Averell.

Rev. A. A. Butler succeeded Dr. Alford as rector, and he was followed by Rev. Edwin R. Bishop, who resigned in the fall of 1887 after five years of earnest labor. The next rector was Rev. Thomas W. McLean, who remained with the church until 1901, when he was succeeded by the present rector, Rev. Amos Watkins. The present membership of the church is about 500.

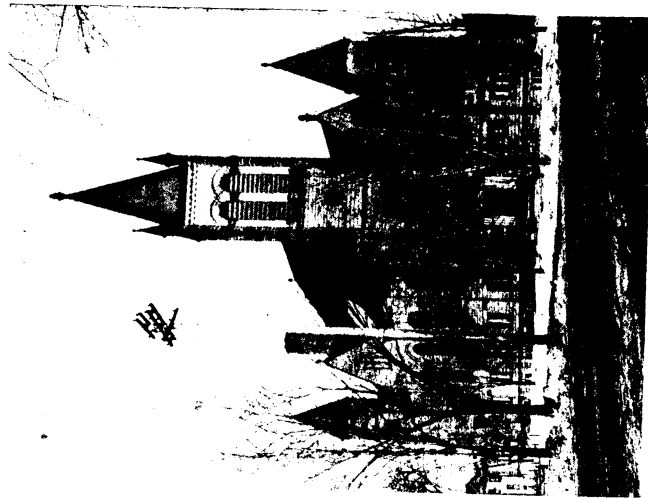
Trinity Church has always been active in missionary work. In 1872 a mission was started at Wenona under the charge of George A. Cooke as lay leader. On October 20th of the same year the rector organized Trinity chapel in the Seventh Ward of Bay City. Three other missions were organized: at Banks, McEwanville (now part of Essexville) and Essexville. On October 12, 1873, Rev. Lewis L. Rogers entered upon his duties as missionary at these missions, and continued in this work nearly a year. The mission in Essexville was continued until 1905, when the property was sold.



FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH,
Bay City, E. S.



ST. STANISLAUS' CATHOLIC CHURCH,
Bay City, E. S.



FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH,
Bay City, E. S.



MERCY HOSPITAL,
Bay City, E. S.



CHILDREN'S HOME,
Bay City, E. S.

GRACE PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH (West Side).—In 1872 a parish in West Bay City under the name of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church was organized by Trinity Church of Bay City. This was placed under the charge of George A. Cooke as lay reader. There were two missions, one at Wenona and the other at Banks. Rev. Lewis L. Rogers was the first rector. In 1874 a neat house of worship was built at Wenona upon lots of land donated by Mr. and Mrs. Henry W. Sage. In October, 1874, Rev. J. E. Jackson received an appointment as missionary. He was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Wilson. After the latter went away, no regular services were held, although a Sunday-school was kept up for some time. The members finally drifted apart and the society became disbanded. Matters continued in this shape until February, 1893, when Rev. J. E. Ramsdell came to this field and found a few women who were interested. This was the beginning of the present Grace Church. He began to hold services in the basement of the Birchard Block. The following June, the old Presbyterian Church, which for some time had been in use as a school, was rented and used as a house of worship. Rev. Mr. Ramsdell went away in November, 1894, and was succeeded on the 1st of the following January by Rev. Mr. Barr. The Board of Education about this time wanted the building, and the society secured meeting rooms in the Moots Block. Rev. Mr. Barr gave up the work in May, 1895, leaving in charge Rev. George Wye, whose pastorate covered a year, and then regular services were given up. The Ladies' Aid Society, however, still kept together and at work, and in September, 1898, Rev. G. F. A. McKelcan came and took hold of the work. Services were held in the Adventist Church until December, when arrangements were made to purchase the old Presbyterian Church, and

as soon as it was put in repair the society moved in. In the spring of 1899 Rev. Mr. McKelcan was called to Midland, and the services were kept up by supplies until January, 1900, when Rev. W. R. Blachford took charge of the growing mission. He stayed until May, 1902, and was followed by the present pastor, Rev. Edward Jermin. Christmas, 1903, found the debt on the church building all cleared and many improvements paid for. The society is growing rapidly, and has secured three lots on Midland street, where a modern church edifice will be erected in the near future.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—In 1855 the population of Lower Saginaw had increased so much that it was thought advisable to make a move towards hiring a Presbyterian minister. A subscription paper was circulated and \$300 was subscribed towards supporting a minister for one year, expecting the Home Missionary Society would pay the balance of a necessary salary. The late William Jennison, father of Charles E. Jennison, was the prime mover in starting the subscription. The first pastor was Rev. L. I. Root, who commenced his labors about the first of May, 1856. On the 5th of the following September the church was formally organized as the First Presbyterian Church of Lower Saginaw, with eight charter members. Rev. Mr. Root was installed by the Presbytery of Saginaw in November, 1858, and continued to serve the church until February, 1860. Rev. E. J. Stewart acted as stated supply from June, 1861, to December, 1863.

During its first years, the church worshipped in the school house which stood at the north end of Washington avenue, where for many years all public meetings were held. After-

ward its meetings were in a public hall, and for a time in the Court House. In 1861 a church edifice was erected; soon after its dedication, while the congregation was in the midst of a communion service, it took fire and was consumed. The building of a new house of worship was immediately commenced, the dedication of which occurred December 25, 1863. The church was constructed of wood and was originally 40 by 70 feet in size upon the ground, with sittings for 400 persons.

Rev. Mr. Stewart closed his labors with the church in September, 1864. In April, 1865, Rev. J. Ambrose Wight, D. D., was called as pastor and commenced his labors on the first Sabbath of the following May. He was installed by the Presbytery of Saginaw on November 23rd of the same year. The bell was placed in the church tower in August, 1866. The lecture room was built in the autumn of 1868, and the main building was enlarged with a tier of pews on each side in the fall of 1872. Dr. Wight's activity as pastor continued until 1888, when he was made *pastor emeritus*. To Dr. Wight more than to any other man is due the strength and character and prominence of the church, in all its civil and ecclesiastical relations.

In 1886, Rev. Burt Estes Howard was called as an assistant to Dr. Wight, and was installed as pastor of the church June 28, 1888. He remained with the church until October 26, 1890. On the 3rd of the following June, Rev. William H. Clark, D. D., became the pastor, and labored most faithfully and successfully until May 1, 1896.

During the latter part of the pastorate of Dr. Wight, and during the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Howard, preparations were made for a new house of worship. This effort resulted in the construction of the present stone edifice, which was erected at a cost, including the site

and furnishings, of \$105,000. It is said to be one of the largest and handsomest buildings in the Northwest. The corner-stone was laid June 25, 1891, and the dedication took place June 6, 1893.

Following Dr. Clark, the next pastor was Rev. Otis A. Smith, D. D., who was called on June 15, 1896 and who entered upon his work the following July. He was installed by the Presbytery of Saginaw on the 2nd of October, 1896, and continued with the church until February, 1902. There was then a long interval, during which the church was without a settled pastor. In the summer of 1902, Rev. James Gale Inglis supplied the pulpit, and then received a call to become pastor. This call he did not accept until the following year. He was installed as pastor in March, 1903, and continued until March 19, 1905, when he resigned on account of ill health. He was a man beloved by the entire community. The church is at present without a pastor.

WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH (West Side).—About the first of November, 1863, Rev. D. B. Campbell was sent as a missionary by the Presbytery of Saginaw to the lower part of the Saginaw Valley. His field of labor comprised Bangor, Kawkawlin and Portsmouth townships. Services were held in the school houses at Banks and Wenona for the convenience of people living in the township of Bangor. In January, 1864, after Sage & McGraw had purchased the site of what was to become the village of Wenona, Rev. Mr. Campbell called upon Henry W. Sage, and asked a donation of two lots on which to build a church. The request was promptly granted, and two lots on Catherine street were given, and on behalf of the firm Mr. Sage generously agreed to double any subscriptions that could be secured for the purpose of building a church. Early in 1865 a meeting was held at Rev. Mr.

Campbell's house, at which a church society was organized. At this time the church was called the First Presbyterian Church of Bangor. The first elders of the church were Stephen Buchanan and J. H. Plum; the first trustees, J. S. Taylor, J. B. Ostrander and John G. Sweeney.

The efforts to raise money for a church edifice were successful and the work of building was vigorously pushed forward. The corner-stone was laid on August 23, 1865, and the house of worship was dedicated on the 3rd of the following December. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. J. Ambrose Wight, D. D., of Bay City. The cost of the structure was \$3,500, and the furnishings cost \$500 more. Of this amount Sage & McGraw contributed about \$2,000. Rev. Mr. Campbell continued with the society until some time in 1868, when he was succeeded by Rev. E. T. Sanford, of Schenectady, New York. His pastorate came to a close in January, 1870, and for about a year the church remained without a pastor. In April, 1871, a call was extended to Rev. L. W. Chapman, who began his labors with the society soon afterward, and continued until May 1, 1880. The next pastor was Rev. Donald L. Monroe, who was succeeded by Rev. Charles Noble Frost. The last named remained only about a year, and was followed by Rev. W. P. Miller, who closed his pastorate in 1892 after three years of faithful service. The next pastor was Rev. W. F. Irwin, who remained with the church about three years. From the summer of 1896 until October 6th of that year the pulpit was supplied by various preachers, but on the last named date Rev. E. K. Strong began a pastorate which extended over a period of six years. He resigned August 3, 1902, and on November 9th of the same year the present pastor, Rev. Andrew S. Zimmerman, began his labors.

MEMORIAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—This church is the outgrowth of a mission established by the First Presbyterian Church in 1870. It was located at that time on Broadway near 23rd street. The chapel which was erected cost \$1,500, and was later enlarged and furnished at an expense of \$500 more. In 1875 an organ was purchased and other improvements made. The work in this locality continued to prosper, and in 1891 the church was organized. Its first pastor was Rev. Robert C. H. Sinclair, who remained with them two years. In 1893, Rev. Peter E. Nichols was called, and served the church until 1896. During his pastorate the church edifice was removed from the original location to where it now stands, and was rebuilt in order to accommodate larger congregations. Altogether, the present property is worth about \$3,000. This includes a parsonage which was on the present site when it was purchased, but which has since been remodeled. The church will now easily seat about 350 persons. Following Rev. Mr. Nichols, came Rev. Perry V. Jennes, who remained with the church about three years, his pastorate coming to a close in 1898. Rev. David B. Greigg next ministered to the church, the term of his service running from the fall of 1898 until the spring of 1900. The pulpit was then supplied by various preachers, Rev. Mr. Winter coming to them in July, 1900, and remaining until February, 1901. The present pastor, Rev. William Bryant, took up his work with this church in March, 1901, and the church is prospering under his care. The present membership of the church is 185, while there are 200 students enrolled in the Sunday-school.

COVENANT PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH (West Side).—In the summer of 1889, Hon. F. W. Wheeler established the mission from which this church has developed. The mission re-

mained under the direction of the Westminster Presbyterian Church until the present society was organized in 1890. Their house of worship was erected in the spring of 1889, and was dedicated in June of that year. Its dimensions are 40 by 70 feet with an annex 30 by 40 feet. It has seating capacity for about 250 people, and cost \$1,500. Rev. L. W. Chapman supplied the pulpit for a season, and was followed by a student from Princeton Theological Seminary by the name of Sinclair. He conducted preaching services on Sunday and a prayer meeting was held during the week. The Sunday-school work was also kept up during this time. In the fall of 1889 a call was extended to Rev. A. F. Whitehead. He died the following year, and was succeeded by Rev. J. G. Grabiell. Under his able ministry the membership of the church was more than tripled. Rev. Grabiell's pastorate came to a close after five and one half years of service, and in the same year, 1895, Rev. Alexander Danskin, now editor of the *Michigan Presbyterian*, began a ministry that extended over three years. The next pastor was Rev. George Luther, who came to the church in 1899, and remained about a year. After his release the pulpit remained vacant for nearly a year, though the Sunday-school was held from week to week without interruption. Then, in 1903, an arrangement was entered into whereby Rev. J. G. Grimmer, pastor of the German Reformed Church, of Salzburg, supplied the pulpit once each Sunday for 18 months. He was released in 1904, and the pulpit is now supplied by Rev. W. L. Meckstroth, who is also his successor in the Salzburg church. The church started with 13 charter members and has now a membership of 60. The attendance at the Sunday-school averages about 125.

MUNGER PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH (Munger).—Rev. John B. Dawson, who was a pio-

neer Congregationalist in this section, during his pastorate in Essexville came to Munger and gathered the members of the various denominations together to hold meetings. He continued this missionary work at intervals for years. About 18 years ago a number of these people came together and organized a Presbyterian Church. Their first pastor was Rev. Samuel P. Todd, who served the congregation for seven years. His successor was Rev. H. P. Parker, who remained several years. Then, after an interval during which the church had no settled pastor, came Rev. Mr. Austin, who was here about two years. He was followed by Rev. Mr. McAllister, whose successor, Rev. Mr. Daily, is the present pastor.

GERMAN REFORMED CHURCH (West Side).—The church was organized September 26, 1880, with 27 charter members. At the meeting which met for that purpose, in the home of Jacob Laderach, it was decided to extend a call to Rev. E. W. Henschen to become their first pastor. Meetings were held in the homes of the various members until April 22, 1881, when they purchased their present church property. This was the original meeting house of the first Methodist society. Their second pastor was Rev. R. Kirchefer, who was called in December, 1884, and commenced his labors at once. His pastorate extended to March, 1886. He was followed by Rev. Isaac Matzinger who assumed his duties in November of that year and remained until October, 1892. The next pastor was Rev. Mr. Ruetenik who ministered to the church until November 26, 1899. Rev. Richard Harnish came to the church January 1, 1900, and remained as pastor until September 30th of the same year. The church was then without a settled pastor until July 7, 1901, when Rev. J. G. Grimmer took charge. He remained until July 31, 1904, and on the first Sunday in October of that year, the

present pastor, Rev. W. L. Meckstroth began his pastorate. The church now has a membership of 100, and an average attendance at the Sunday-school of 40. The present parsonage, which is valued at nearly \$1,000, was built largely by the church's first pastor, who performed much of the labor with his own hands.

BAPTIST CHURCHES.

BROADWAY BAPTIST CHURCH.—The first Baptist Church in the Saginaw Valley, known today as the Broadway Baptist Church, was organized in the residence of Jessie N. Braddock in the township of Portsmouth, Bay County, Michigan, June 15, 1858. The name given the new church was: "The First Baptist Church of Portsmouth." The following is a list of the constituent members: Jessie and Mrs. Braddock, Appleton and Mrs. Stevens, Mrs. Susan Fraser, Mrs. A. McEwan, Miss Elizabeth Fraser, Henry A. Braddock, J. S. Judson, D. C. Miller, H. D. Braddock, John S. Wilson, Mrs. Sarah E. Johnson, Mrs. Susan Eddy, and Mrs. Shelby.

Under the ministry of Rev. S. Cornelius, a house of worship was built at a cost of \$1,200. During Rev. A. Handy's ministry who served as pastor from some time in 1859 to April, 1861, the church was received into the Flint River Association of Baptist Churches. (August, 1860.)

Rev. Franklin Johnson, then a young graduate from Hamilton, New York, was ordained as pastor sometime in 1861 and remained nearly two years. During his ministry a mission was established in Birney's Hall, Bay City, and in July, 1863, 27 members of the Portsmouth church were dismissed to form what is known today as the First Baptist Church of Bay City. Rev. Mr. Johnson soon afterward resigned his charge to become pastor of the new

church. The following ministers have served as pastors at stated periods from that time until the present hour: Revs. William W. Robson, R. E. Whittemore, E. W. Andrews, M. W. Holmes, C. H. Fraser, A. M. Allyn, J. C. Rooney, C. Carrol, E. Chesney, N. L. Freeman, H. A. Smith, C. E. Maxfield, E. S. Willson and Benjamin H. Thomas.

In 1878 the old house which had become too small was enlarged and the name changed to the Fremont Avenue Baptist Church. In 1882 the church was incorporated.

A devastating fire swept through the South End in 1891 and the church which had never been so prosperous as then, was left without a meeting house. For a time they worshiped in the Sixth Ward School and in Marble Hall. On August 2, 1892, they decided to build at the corner of Broadway and 26th street and immediately proceeded to perfect plans for the same.

August 17, 1892, a large body withdrew from the church to what is known as the South Baptist Church on Cass avenue. The cornerstone for the present handsome building was laid November 23, 1892, and the name was changed to the Broadway Baptist Church.

The present property including parsonage is valued at \$25,000. The church is an active, energetic body, organized into the following departments: Bible School, Ladies' Benevolent Society, Baptist Young People's Union, Junior Union, Men's League and Guards. It is especially active in young people's work.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.—This church was organized at Birney Hall in July, 1863, by 27 members who had withdrawn for that purpose from the society at Portsmouth (now known as the Broadway Baptist Church), the population of Lower Saginaw having so increased that they felt inclined to have a church of their own. At first services were held in the Court House and at Birney Hall until August,

1874, when a neat church edifice was built on Washington avenue. This was almost entirely the gift of James Fraser.

The first pastor was Rev. Franklin Johnson, who came with them from the Portsmouth society. He resigned in 1864 and was succeeded by Rev. S. L. Holman, whose brief pastorate was succeeded by the ministry of the lamented Rev. D. B. Patterson, who labored very successfully until April, 1869, when failing health compelled him to leave the ministry. It was under his eloquent and genial ministrations that the church entered upon the prosperous career it has since known. Rev. J. A. Frost succeeded Rev. Mr. Patterson, and he was followed by Rev. Z. Grenell, Jr., in 1873.

The society outgrew the little church on Washington avenue, and in April, 1867, a committee was appointed to consider the question of securing enlarged facilities for worship. They recommended building a new church. The old church property was worth about \$7,000, and John I. Fraser who had recently died had bequeathed the society the sum of \$8,000. It was finally decided to build a new house of worship, and the corner-stone was laid in the summer of 1869, and the new church dedicated February 9, 1873. A litigation, in which the title to the site was involved, delayed its construction. The total cost of the structure was about \$75,000. The extreme length of the building is 140 feet, and its greatest width 72 feet. The audience room is 54 by 94 feet, finished in black walnut and ash. The windows are of stained glass arranged in highly ornamental designs. An organ of nearly 1,400 pipes, above and in the rear of the pulpit, adds greatly to the general good effect, both upon the eye and ear of the worshiper. This cost \$6,000, and was the gift of Mrs. James Fraser. In the rear of the audience room are church parlors, kitchen, robing rooms and lecture and

Sunday-school rooms. Its two spires rising, one to a height of 130 feet, the other to a height of 180 feet, are visible not only from all parts of the city, but attract the eye from a range of three or four miles beyond. The trustees who were charged with the responsibility of the work were: Rev. D. B. Patterson and C. McDowell—both of whom died before its completion—H. A. Gustin, E. B. Denison, C. M. Averill, William Westover, W. H. Curry, Harry Griswold, D. Culver, Luther Westover and Samuel Drake. Capt. C. M. Averill had the supervision of the work. The bell was also the gift of Mrs. James Fraser, and came as a complete surprise to the church and community. Captain Averill succeeded in placing it in position during the hours of the night, and its joyful peals on the following morning, which was Sunday, filled the citizens with astonishment.

The following is a list of the pastors since Rev. Z. Grenell, Jr., whose pastorate closed in June, 1879: Rev. J. W. Ford, February, 1880, to June, 1884; Rev. G. M. W. Carey, fall of 1884 to the spring of 1885; Rev. A. E. Waffle, 1885-1888; Rev. J. S. Holmes, D. D., 1888-93; Rev. S. Nelson Glover, 1894-95; Rev. H. A. Sumrell, 1895-99; and since the latter date the church has been served by its present pastor, Rev. Julien Avery Herrick, Ph. D.

Under the pastorate of Dr. Holmes about \$7,000 was spent on repairs. Again in 1904 about \$4,000 was expended on repairs. The church has now an active working membership of 435. It has always been a very active church and the six Baptist churches now here are evidence of its missionary spirit. Since 1863 the church has raised, exclusive of the \$84,000 which the church and furnishings cost, about \$150,000 and of this \$25,000 has been spent on benevolences.

In May, 1904, special exercises were held to commemorate its 40th anniversary. Fine

music, many addresses and a banquet were the principal features. The opening services were conducted by Dr. Franklin Johnson, the first pastor of the church.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH (West Side).—In 1874, William Currey, a member of the First Baptist Church of Bay City crossed the river and organized a Sunday-school, of which he became superintendent. For six months the infantile society met in an opera house, which has since been turned into a merchants' storehouse. Afterward it found temporary accommodation in the Protestant Episcopal Church, which was later remodeled into a public school building. This work was vigorously prosecuted for two years. Then the founder of the school was prevented from giving it his attention, and the school soon dwindled away. No further attempt was made toward establishing the Baptist denomination on the West Side until 1882. In September of that year, the Sunday-school missionary, E. D. Rundell, visited the town and found a number of Baptist families, and it was decided to organize a Bible school. This was done, and the first meetings were held in the old Presbyterian Church on Catherine street. As time went on the work prospered, and the question of having regular preaching services was discussed and its advisability determined upon. To this end a subscription was circulated and received the signatures of 17 persons, and pledges aggregating \$425. The agreement was that "preaching should commence on or before April first, A. D., 1883." The next natural step was the organization of a church, and this was effected on May 31, 1883, at the residence of Dr. Marsh. There were 13 charter members. The first pastor was Rev. D. T. Firor, who commenced his labors October 10, 1883, the pulpit having been occupied during the time intervening between the organization and that date by candidates for the pas-

torate. A council of recognition was called, and in April, 1884, the church in West Bay City was duly enrolled among the Baptist churches of the Saginaw Valley.

All services of the church and Sunday-school were held in the old Presbyterian Church until November, 1883, when the hall in the Fisher Block was obtained. The desirability of having a permanent house of worship soon became apparent. Lots were secured on the corner of Ohio and Dean streets. Plans for a suitable building were adopted and the contract let on July 31, 1884. Owing to the limited means of the members, it was deemed desirable to finish only the lecture room. This room was available for services early in February, 1885. The church continued to grow in numbers, and it was decided to complete the audience room as quickly as possible. This was accomplished June 28, 1885, on which date the church was dedicated with appropriate exercises. The total cost of the lots, buildings, furnishings, etc., was \$8,175.65. The property is now valued at \$10,000.

Rev. Mr. Firor's pastorate came to an end in October, 1886, and his successor, Rev. B. Morley, commenced his labors on November 10th of the same year. He remained with the church two years and seven months. In September, 1889, a call was extended to Rev. C. H. Irving which was accepted, and he commenced his pastorate at once. During the summer of 1890, \$1,000 was expended in repairs on the church, and by October of that year this sum, together with the debt of \$2,200, had been paid, leaving the society free from debt. Rev. Mr. Irving continued with the church until July 30, 1902. His successor, Rev. George D. Harger, began his labors in December and continued with the church until February, 1905. The church at present is without a pastor. The church has 246 members; there is an average

attendance at the Sunday-school of over 200.

About 1886 a mission was started in Brooks. The work was in charge of W. N. Fletcher, who afterwards became pastor of the Patterson Memorial Baptist Church, of Bay City. The work has prospered.

PATTERSON MEMORIAL BAPTIST CHURCH.—During his pastorate over the First Baptist Church of Bay City, Rev. D. B. Patterson established a mission Sunday-school in the north part of the city. Members of his church purchased land on VanBuren street between North Johnson and Shearer streets, and erected a small building in which the school was held. The officers of the school and the teachers came from the church, and as a result of their earnest endeavors the work was prospered until the school had outgrown the capacity of their building. Then the structure was set farther back on the lot and an addition was built on in front. This was about 1884. The work continued to attract the residents of the neighborhood, and occasionally other services were held until 1892, when it seemed desirable to organize a church. The name Patterson Memorial Baptist Church was adopted to perpetuate and honor the memory of the founder of the mission, to whose indefatigable labors the Baptists of Bay City are so greatly indebted. An earnest Christian, W. N. Fletcher, of West Bay City, became pastor of the church, and a year later was ordained to the ministry. In 1901 he went to another field of labor, and the church remained without a pastor for seven months. Then Rev. William P. Lovett was called from Rochester, New York, where he had just completed a course in theology. He served the church until April 1, 1905, when he accepted a call to a church in Grand Rapids. In 1896 the house of worship was moved from the place where the church was founded to its present site and was remodeled, so that there is now a commodious audi-

torium. At present there are about 70 members, the membership having been considerably depleted in constituting the First Baptist Church at Essexville.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH (Essexville).—Soon after becoming pastor of the Patterson Memorial Baptist Church, Rev. W. N. Fletcher started a mission Sunday-school in Essexville. At first the school was held in a rented room, and these quarters were occupied until 1901, when two lots of land at the corner of Dunbar and Langstaff streets were purchased, and a small brick church edifice was erected. At present the church has about 80 members. They have never had a settled pastor, but join with the Patterson Memorial Baptist Church in supporting a minister, who divides his time evenly between them.

SOUTH BAPTIST CHURCH.—After the destruction of the Broadway Baptist Church by the great fire which swept the southern portion of the city, a number of its members deemed it desirable to locate a church farther south. Accordingly on September 1, 1892, the South Baptist Church was organized with 17 charter members, who had withdrawn from the Broadway Baptist Church for that purpose. At first services were held in Moran Hall, at the corner of what is now Cass avenue and Harrison street. On March 1, 1893, Rev. J. E. Gregory was called to become their first pastor. About this time land was purchased on Cass avenue at the foot of Marsac street, and the erection of their present house of worship was begun. The church building was not completed until the fall of 1904, although services had been held in a portion of the edifice for some time prior to this. On Christmas Day, 1904, the first services were held in the completed church amid general rejoicing on the part of the members.

During the first six months of 1895, Allan McEwan of Bay City, served the church as

pastor without remuneration. After that the church was without a pastor until the spring of 1896, the pulpit in the meantime being supplied by the different Baptist clergymen of Bay City. On May 6, 1896, Rev. H. E. McGrath was called for six months. He remained until April 1, 1897, and the church was again without a pastor until August, 1897, when Rev. George W. Bates commenced his labors here. During all the time the church has been without a settled pastor, at least one service has been held each Sunday. Rev. Mr. Bates remained with the church until October 29, 1899. His successor was Rev. William P. Squire, who was called the following September and served the church until August, 1900. The next pastor was Rev. Joseph Fox, who received his call the following October, and remained with the church until the spring of 1902. During the following months the members of the church became scattered and, becoming discouraged in the struggle to maintain an organization with so few members, had instructed the trustees to sell the property. It was then that Daniel H. Trombley, one of the charter members who had been most influential in organizing the church, but, who in the meantime had joined a church on the West Side, came back and rallied the members together, and by a vast amount of personal work brought about a reorganization. To him is due great credit for the noble work he has done. From that time the church began to prosper, and on March 22, 1904, the present pastor, Rev. F. W. Kamm, commenced his labors. The church was dedicated on February 12, 1905. At present there are about 40 members of the church. About 170 scholars are enrolled in the Sunday-school, which has an average attendance of 135.

SWEDISH BAPTIST CHURCH (West Side).—This society was organized by 15 Swedish Baptists in the fall of 1898. The following

year they purchased a private dwelling on the corner of Dean and Jenny streets and remodeled it into a little meeting house. This served the church until 1904 when it was enlarged to its present size, giving it a seating capacity for about 200 people. The property is worth about \$1,500. The church received its first ministrations from Rognar Alender, a theological student, who came to them soon after the organization of the society and remained three months. He was followed by another student, John Erickson, who came in the spring of 1899 and remained with the church until the opening of the fall term in the theological seminary. After he went away, prayer meetings were held and the Sunday-school was maintained, but the little church remained without regular preaching services until Rev. Peter O. Ekstrom took charge in the summer of 1903. He was a missionary and gave only half his time to the church. Since he went away, the last of December, 1904, the church has again been without a pastor.

KAWKAWLIN BAPTIST CHURCH.—This is the outgrowth of a mission started by the First Baptist Church of West Bay City a few years ago. A church building has been erected on an elegant site and fully paid for. The property is valued at \$2,000. The present membership of the church is 34. Rev. Brent Harding became pastor in 1901, and still continues a successful work in that section.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES.

FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.—The first meeting in the interests of a Congregational Church in Bay City was held in Good Templars' Hall, June 13, 1875. Rev. J. B. Dawson preached morning and evening. On the 29th of June a meeting was held at the residence of F. H. Blackman to consider the practicability

of organizing a Congregational Church and society. It was decided to effect such an organization and articles of association were adopted and officers were elected.

Regular Sabbath services were held in Good Templars' Hall for a month, after which the use of the Court House was procured, where, on the 25th of July, 1875, the church was organized in due form.

Twenty-five members composed the new church, five of whom united on profession of faith, and 20 by letters from other churches. On the following Sabbath a Sunday-school was organized under very encouraging auspices. Church prayer meetings were also appointed, being held from house to house. In August, Rev. S. P. Barker, of Ionia, was engaged temporarily as pastor, and at the end of three months his resignation was accepted.

In October the trustees of the German Lutheran Church kindly proffered the use of their house of worship on Sabbaths for one preaching service, and also for Sunday-school. Shortly afterwards the Good Templars' Hall was again secured where the regular church services were held until the new house of worship on the corner of Sixth and Van Buren streets was finished. From November, 1875, until February, 1876, the pulpit was supplied temporarily, much of the time by Dr. Joseph Hooper, whose ministrations were kindly given, and were received with much gratitude. His sudden illness and death, which occurred February 27, 1876, terminated a useful and devoted life.

A movement was made immediately after the organization of the church and society toward the erection of a house of worship. Through the persevering efforts of the board of trustees, and the liberality of members and friends, the building committee were enabled to begin the work December 1, 1875. The church

edifice was completed and dedicated April 20, 1876.

About the first of February, 1876, the church and society extended a call to Rev. J. Homer Parker to become their pastor. The call was accepted, and Rev. Mr. Parker entered upon his ministrations March 12, 1876. At the expiration of a year he was regularly installed.

On June 28, 1879, Rev. Mr. Parker was compelled to tender his resignation on account of ill health. A unanimous call was extended to Rev. J. G. Leavitt, of New Gloucester, Maine, who accepted the same and commenced his pastorate under very favorable auspices, December 7, 1879. Failing health, however, compelled him to tender his resignation in October, 1880, and the church was again without a pastor. An invitation to the pastorate was given to Rev. W. W. Lyle, of Duxbury, Massachusetts, which was accepted, and on January 2, 1881, he commenced his labors, which proved very successful. At that time the membership was 200. In 1891 he was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Charles T. Patchell. The church has been out of debt for five or six years and is active and growing.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH (Essexville).—In April, 1879, Rev. John B. Dawson came to Essexville at the request of the Genesee Association to see what the possibilities were for establishing a Congregational Church. He visited among the people for a month, during which time he held meetings in Hudson Hall. On May 6th of that year a church was organized with 30 charter members, and the following week the Sunday-school was established. The first Sunday of the following August the church commenced holding meetings in what is now K. O. T. M. Hall, and worshiped there for two years and a half. In 1881 they commenced building their present house of worship, and held the first meeting there in February,

1883. The edifice was dedicated the first of the following June, and at that time the church was out of debt. Rev. Mr. Dawson was called as pastor as soon as the church was organized. After six years of service, he was compelled to resign and to retire from the ministry on account of failing health, although he has preached occasionally since that time. Rev. W. B. King was called in the early summer of 1885, and remained with the church five years. Then Rev. Mr. Scott was engaged to supply the pulpit for the next six months, and was succeeded in 1891 by Rev. E. M. Counsellor who ministered to the congregation for two years. At the close of his pastorate, the mills, in which most of the male members of the church were employed, were destroyed by fire, and the church remained without a pastor for about a year and a half, the members feeling that they could not assume the burden of maintaining a minister. In 1895, Rev. J. H. Haller, who had charge of the city mission, began supplying the pulpit on Sunday mornings, and continued his labors for a year. Then Rev. Charles T. Patchell preached to the congregation on Sunday evenings for a year, and for the next 12 months the church was ministered to by Rev. Mr. Woodruff, a retired clergyman of Saginaw. From the close of his labors until November, 1901, the church was again without a pastor. At that time Rev. Charles W. Jones, of Zanesville, Ohio, was called. He was succeeded after 21 months by Rev. O. A. Alexander, who stayed with the church only 10 months. In November, 1904, Rev. R. S. Hartill was called from Sprague, Canada. The present membership of the church is 51.

EVANGELICAL CHURCHES.

ZION EVANGELICAL CHURCH.—In 1878 this church was organized. Among the original

trustees were Herman Meisel, Henry Meisel, August Meisel, Max Hildebrand and Fred Koch. At first a small church building was erected, but as the society flourished it was found necessary to build the house of worship on Monroe street, which they are now using. The old church was removed to the rear of the lot, where it is used as a chapel and for school purposes. The church had 26 charter members. The first pastor was Rev. F. Hamp, who remained about two years. The next three pastors, Revs. Frederick Schweitzer, Frederick Mueller and George Haller, each served the church three years. Then Rev. Frederick Klump had charge for two years, and was followed by Rev. Mr. Krueger, who was pastor for three years. This brings us to 1892, when a portion of the society withdrew from the denomination to form the Salem United Evangelical Church.

Soon after this event, a meeting was called in a hall on Washington avenue to organize a new society. Rev. N. Wunderlich was chairman of this meeting and Rev. John Riebel its secretary. At this meeting about 30 people reunited with the church of the Evangelical Association. The society that had withdrawn refused to give up the church property for a number of years. In 1898, however, a decision of the courts gave the church to its present owners. The new society has now about 50 members. Its property is valued at \$8,400. The pastors have been Revs. John Riebel, J. Hammel, N. Wunderlich, A. Halmhuber, J. M. Bittner and W. M. Sippel, who is the present pastor. The Sunday-school services are held in English. The morning services are in German and the evening services are in English.

SALEM UNITED EVANGELICAL CHURCH is the name that was chosen by the society that withdrew from the Evangelical Association in

1892. They worshiped in what is now Zion Evangelical Church until 1898, when they were compelled by the courts to abandon the property, and at that time built their present church and parsonage at a cost of \$10,000. The property is located at the corner of Madison avenue and 10th street.

Their pastors, each of whom has served the church the prescribed limit of four years, have been Revs. Henry Schneider, Samuel Mueller and A. Lutz, whose pastorate expired in 1905, and who was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. C. M. Kaufman. The present membership is 126.

THE FIRST UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY was organized in 1864 under the labors of Rev. William Tompkins, who preached in Bay City every alternate Sunday for six months of that year. At first he had called the Universalists of Bay City together and developed their strength; but at the close of his engagement it was thought the interest was not sufficient to warrant the continuance of his labors. Thus matters rested until the summer of 1865, when Rev. Z. Cook visited the city and preached to the congregation every Sunday for a month, as a candidate for settlement. The interest manifested did not seem sufficient to justify his engagement, and nothing more was done until the early spring of 1866, when Rev. C. P. Nash came to Bay City, seeking a settlement. He was assured beforehand that circumstances did not favor the settlement of any pastor over the society, but so great and unexpected was the interest shown upon his first visit that he was requested to renew it, and in the meantime a subscription was started to secure his services. The necessary amount was pledged, and on the first Sunday in April he entered upon the discharge of his duties as pastor.

The society, however, from having been so long without regular meetings, had well-nigh

dissolved; and hence a meeting was called on April 10, 1866, at which it was legally reorganized, and its organization entered upon the records of the county according to law. The necessity of a church building being apparent to all, in June the pastor commenced circulating a subscription to raise the necessary funds. Work on the building was commenced in October, and it was dedicated on the first Sunday in January, 1867. Owing to financial troubles, meetings were suspended from January, 1868, to the following May, when an engagement was entered into for preaching half the time. The Sunday-school, however, did not suffer interruption. After a time, however, the society recuperated and enjoyed a more prosperous condition. In 1877 the building was destroyed by fire, and the lot was exchanged for one on the corner of Seventh street and Madison avenue, where the following year a church edifice was completed. The pastor at that time was Rev. Amos Crum, who remained with the society for several years. After he went away the pulpit was filled by a number of supplies, none of whom remained for any considerable length of time. The next settled pastor was Rev. S. Crane, who came in 1882. He remained, about one and a half years, and then the pulpit was vacant for a short time until Rev. S. H. Roblin took charge. He was followed by Rev. Frank J. Chase, who subsequently seceded from the denomination, and after that the pulpit was supplied by different clergymen of the Universalist denomination until Rev. Charles E. Tucker came to the church about 1893. The church building was destroyed by fire on March 10, 1895, Mr. Tucker at that time being away on a tour of the Holy Land. Soon after this second visitation by fire the pastorate was terminated. For about a year the society had no regular meeting place, and few meetings were held. Then Rev. Thomas Illman was engaged,

and services were held in the Ridotto. About this time a building lot was secured on Center avenue at the corner of Sherman street, and the foundation for a new house of worship was laid. Rev. Mr. Illman's pastorate covered a period of two and one-half years. The pulpit again becoming vacant, services were held intermittently until Rev. George B. Stocking was secured as pastor. He remained with the church about a year and a half. Since his resignation in June, 1904, no regular meetings have been held, the society being kept alive by the ladies, who hold meetings weekly from house to house among the members. There are now only about 40 or 50 families connected with the society, many former members having become identified with other churches in the city. Owing to the weakened condition of the society, it appears doubtful if the new church on Center avenue will be completed in the immediate future.

CHURCH OF CHRIST (DISCIPLES). This West Side church was organized about eight years ago, with six charter members. The first meeting was held at the house of John Law. Services were afterward conducted in the houses of the various members until they came into possession of their present house of worship. This was previously owned by the Swedish Disciples' Church under the leadership of Rev. Mr. Hollengrin, who constructed the building with his own hands. The property is now valued at \$1,500. The present membership of the church is 36. The following is a list of the pastors to date: Revs. I. K. Law, September, 1897, to August, 1899; W. R. Seytone, November, 1899, to February, 1900; C. W. F. Daniels, May 6, 1900, to September 9, 1900; W. P. Squires, October 14, 1900, to February 28, 1901; A. E. Zeller, June 7, 1901, to February 19, 1905; and S. W. Percy, the present pastor, who took charge February 19, 1905.

SWEDISH FREE MISSION CHURCH.

About 1885, S. A. Sanbeck began holding prayer meetings from house to house among Swedish Christians in West Bay City. These meetings were kept up until 1891. During these years Swedish missionaries made occasional visits, and at such times meetings were held in various halls. In 1891 the present church society was organized, and the following year their house of worship was erected on DeWitt street between Jenny and Thomas streets. It seats about 125 people and is valued at about \$1,000. The church has about 60 members. Their present pastor, Rev. Alberts Johnson, came in December, 1904.

SEVENTH DAY ADVENTIST.

In the summer of 1889, Frank Armstrong began holding Sabbath-school on the West Side in the home of Mrs. J. B. Stewart. Soon after that he began holding services in his own house. During the winter of 1889, Elder D. H. Lamson came here, and a hall was rented and general church services held, until the spring of 1890. The interest manifested did not seem sufficient to justify him in staying, but after he went away the Sabbath-school and prayer meetings were continued. Later the meetings were removed to Bay City and held for a time in the old Lutheran Church at the corner of Sixth street and Madison avenue. On February 1, 1890, the church was organized with 17 members. Elder Burrill moved his family here in the spring and remained with the church through the summer. Elder Basney came in the fall of 1890, and served the society until 1895. Their present house of worship on South Dean street was completed in 1895, and dedicated on May 12th of that year. The edifice is valued at about \$1,500 and seats about

150 people. The church now has 61 members. Their next pastor was Elder Justus Lamson, who had charge of the services about two years. Their next pastor, Elder Conrad Weber, went away in 1901, and then they were without a pastor for quite a while. Their present pastor, Elder A. R. Sanborn, came in February, 1902. In the fall of 1902, the church opened a parochial school in the church. There are now nine children in the school. The first teacher was May Sanborn who had charge of the school for one year. Since that time the present teacher, Louise Krohn, has been in charge.

THE CHRISTIAN ASSEMBLY, whose tabernacle is located at the corner of Michigan and Dean streets, on the West Side, was founded by Elder Walter Sims in 1879. In the fall of 1879 he came to Bay City on a business trip. One evening with a friend he went to hear a temperance address in Rouech Hall; the speaker did not put in an appearance, and Elder Sims was requested to address the assembled audience. Up to this time it had always been his custom to preach the Gospel as opportunity offered, and so he gladly took advantage of the occasion to deliver a stirring Gospel address, and by request continued preaching on subsequent evenings. These are the peculiar circumstances which led to the establishing of this unique assembly which now numbers between three and four hundred members, who claim to gather in accordance with the customs of the Christian assemblies in the days of the Apostles, without a creed other than the entire Bible. After a time the meetings were transferred to West Bay City and held in the old St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church. Services were conducted in this building until 1880 when they began holding meetings in a building of their own, which was located opposite their present site. The building was 126 by 76 feet and cost about \$2,000. In 1881 a large acad-

emy building was added to the church property at a cost of \$3,000. The academy was conducted by Elder Sims and its curriculum included college preparatory courses, normal courses for teachers, commercial courses and other studies which might be selected by the student. The school prospered until 1892, when the entire property was destroyed by fire.

For a time, after that misfortune, services were conducted in the chapel now used by the Church of Christ. In the meantime the Salvation Army barracks were purchased, remodeled inside and refitted so that it would seat more than 700 people. Including all improvements, it has cost up to this time between \$5,000 and \$6,000. Articles of incorporation as The Christian Assembly were executed February 12, 1902.

HEBREW CONGREGATIONS.

ANSHEI CHESED HEBREW REFORM CONGREGATION was organized in September, 1878. Services were held in a lodge room on Water street until 1884 when they purchased their present temple on Adams street from a German Lutheran society, which had previously used it as a house of worship. Originally the congregation numbered about 25 male, paying members, but as the number of Jewish families in the city increased the membership increased. In 1884 the congregation divided on questions regarding the manner of conducting the services, so that now the male paying membership is only what it was at the beginning. There are about 50 members of the congregation. Dr. Wolff Landau was the first rabbi, and served the congregation until his death, August 29, 1903. He was succeeded after a few months by Dr. F. W. Jesselson, who is still in charge. He resides at Grand Rapids. The society is free from debt.

SHAARY ZEDEK CONGREGATION.—In 1884 about 12 families who believed in adhering to the old forms and methods of conducting Hebrew worship withdrew from the Anshei Chesed Reform Hebrew Congregation. Their first meetings were held in a hall on Center avenue. They continued there seven or eight years, and then moved into their present synagogue, which was built in 1889. The edifice will seat about 500 people. They have 45 voting members, while the congregation numbers about 500 souls. In 1904 a private residence adjoining the synagogue was purchased, and is to be converted into a Hebrew free school. This property is worth about \$1,000. The value of the synagogue, including furnishings, is at least \$4,000.

In 1882 Rabbi Samuel Levine came to the congregation. He remained about three years and was followed by Rabbi Joseph Bernstein, who stayed two years. Next came Rabbi Joseph Taub, who served the congregation about six years. His successor was Rabbi L. Frisch, and after him Rabbi A. Rosenthal was here three years until 1903, when Rabbi Joseph Taub returned to the congregation and has remained since that time.

YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

The association was organized June 19, 1885, with D. C. Smalley as president and W. F. Sunley as general secretary. Mr. Smalley served the association two years. Mr. Sunley, after a much appreciated work, resigned October 1, 1886. Mr. Baker acted as general secretary until September 1, 1887, when Mr. Hoag took charge. He was succeeded on May 1, 1888, by F. Klumpf, and at the same time Hon. F. W. Wheeler became president.

During the incumbency of Mr. Klumpf, the association received from the philanthropist,

Alexander Folsom, \$20,000 for a building and \$10,000 as a library fund. With the money designated for that purpose the association purchased the building it now occupies on Adams street, which was originally known as the Walton Block and remodeled it for its present uses.

Mr. Klumpf resigned March 30, 1890, and was succeeded by Mr. Black. Then followed a number of general secretaries who served one or two years each. In 1898 the present general secretary, Charles A. Day, began his work. He had come here the previous year as physical director, and still continues to look after both departments of the association's work.

YOUNG WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

The association was organized in May, 1891, and incorporated the following December. The aim of the work has been to promote the interest of young women in spiritual, educational, physical and social work. At first meetings were held in the G. A. R. Hall; later, rooms were secured in the old library building; from there the association removed to a private house on Washington avenue and still later to a dwelling house on Madison avenue. For the past five years the association has occupied quarters in the Root Block on Center avenue. There are six rooms,—office, assembly room, library, rest room, dining room and kitchen. Following is a list of the secretaries, each of whom held office about a year: Miss Humphrey, Miss Obernauer, Miss Alice Pierce, Miss Belle Lemon, Miss Carey, Miss Strong, Miss Mary Angevine and Miss Myrtle B. Mills, who took charge as general secretary in 1904 and is still in office. Of these, Misses Alice Pierce and Belle Lemon were volunteer workers of the local association.

In addition to the religious meetings, regular classes are held in the common English

branches and in drawing, plain sewing, shirt-waist making, millinery, cooking and a limited amount of gymnasium work. All the best magazines are to be found on the library table, and on the shelves many standard works of literature and the best of the late books, of which the members have free use. During the past year 9,105 lunches were served. The total attendance at the rooms, including classes, Gospel meetings and calls, was 21,833. The total membership is now 500. The work is supported by memberships and subscriptions.

HOSPITALS.

MERCY HOSPITAL. The stately structure standing on the corner of 15th and Howard streets, is one of Bay City's best testimonials that its citizens, in the hurry and bustle of the complex life of the present day, have not forgotten that "sweet quality of mercy" which finds expression in tender, solicitous care for the weak, sick and helpless.

Mercy Hospital had its beginning five years ago, being established first in the old Nathan B. Bradley private residence, on the present site. It is entirely under the management of that noble body of Christian woman known as the Sisters of Mercy, Sister Hilda being then, as now, the superior. Michigan, from 1668 when Father Marquette, that great Catholic missionary, founded the first settlement, has been indebted to the same religious body for much of its educational and religious development as well as for the carrying on of some of its greatest charities. With the zeal which has always characterized the pioneers in establishing their schools and benevolent institutions, Sister Hilda, ably seconded by her assistants, so presented the claims of the proposed hospital, to the business men of Bay City, that a fund of \$7,500 was rapidly raised and the present

property was purchased, so that when the hospital was opened, on September 26, 1900, it was entirely free from indebtedness.

In 1905 an annex was added to the original structure, a brick building, three stories and basement, making the accommodations larger and of more benefit to the public. Through private contributions and the interest taken in the work of the hospital by many citizens of various denominations, as well as the income derived from those patients able to remunerate generously for their care, the whole building has been thoroughly equipped with every modern convenience and appliance and is recognized as the leading private hospital in the city. Many of its 20 private rooms have been furnished by private individuals or societies. It is, however, just what its name implies,—a refuge for the sick who have no means to procure medical attention. These are never turned away, but the good Sisters take them in, shelter and cure them and let them pass out again healed in body and refreshed in spirit. The charity patients average about 10 a year, the accommodations being for 35 patients. The hospital has a private ambulance. Mercy Hospital keeps 10 nurses for its work and from its training school has graduated 12 nurses, making no charge for tuition. Another admirable department of its work is the finding of homes for waifs. These are placed where conditions promise that they will be carefully reared in Christian households.

While this hospital is under the care of the Sisters of Mercy, it has the full sympathy and support of all the religious creeds of the city, for its work is entirely unsectarian and of so beneficent a character that its great usefulness can not be ranked too high.

LEWIS HOSPITAL.—Dr. LeRoy Lewis, while looking for a suitable location for a hospital, came in the latter "eighties" to Bay City, and there being at that time no hospital in either

of the cities, he was encouraged by a number of leading citizens to decide upon Bay City as the scene of his future labors. He returned to his home in New York State to close up his business affairs there. This required a little longer time than he had anticipated, and when, in September, 1900, he arrived in Bay City, he discovered that Mercy Hospital had been established. He was not discouraged by this, however, as he felt there was room here for two such institutions, and it was his hope in time to make his hospital a public, if not a municipal institution. He secured what was at that time one of the most pretentious private dwellings in Bay City, erected by the late George Lewis at a cost of many thousands of dollars. Dr. Lewis furnished this home with every necessary appliance of the most modern and approved type for performing surgical operations and every convenience for the care of the sick and convalescent, and on November 16, 1900, the institution, which had cost Dr. Lewis \$10,000, was formally opened to the public.

The building is situated on a beautiful corner lot, with ample grounds and an abundance of sunlight and air. Had the structure been erected especially for a hospital, it would not be more appropriate. The building contains spacious halls, drawing rooms and library, all elegantly furnished, and these cheerful places are at the disposal of convalescents. The dining room, kitchen, pantry and other domestic appointments are those of an elegant home. On the second floor are two wards, rooms for private patients, bath rooms and operating rooms. The third floor has a ward sufficiently large to accommodate 25 beds, and there is a maternity department which is complete in every detail. The building is heated by steam, and lighted by its own electric light plant. Dr. Lewis brought the first ambulance to Bay City, and this is at the disposal of any physician.

At the time the hospital was established, there were scarcely any trained nurses in Bay City, and it became apparent at once that in order to meet the demand for skilled nurses for the hospital and for the public, it would be necessary to establish a school. Accordingly, on July 25, 1901, the auxiliary board of the Nurse Association of Lewis Hospital was incorporated. In addition to furnishing training for nurses, the association was formed for charitable work in furnishing attendance for and in nursing persons ill or helpless from accidents, who are unable to provide the heavy costs entailed by such services. This association controls the charity ward of the hospital and all funds given for the care of free patients. Below we give a list of the persons composing the board of directors, the officers of which constitute the board of trustees of the institution: Officers and trustees,—president, Mrs. May Stocking Knaggs; 1st vice-president, Mrs. Minnie E. Ruelle; 2nd vice-president, Mrs. W. J. Daniels; secretary, Mrs. Fred Asman; treasurer, Mrs. Mae Kenney Lewis. Directors: Mrs. E. B. Foss, Mrs. Theodore F. Shepard, Mrs. Mae Kenney Lewis, Mrs. Robert Beutel, Mrs. S. A. Baldwin, Mrs. M. S. Bird, Mrs. Anna Foote, De Vere Hall, LeRoy Lewis, John Daniels, George N. Ewell, Frank Walter, A. W. Herrick, Arthur Boynton and Arthur Strong. At the beginning of each year a medical staff is formed, comprising four physicians and four surgeons, each of whom serves three months of the ensuing year. Besides giving lectures to nurses, this staff cares for the patients in the charity ward.

Up to this time, all the profit from the care of private patients has been expended in maintaining the public or free ward. Of the money spent in this way, Dr. Lewis has given \$4,921.96 and the ladies of the directorate have provided \$1,258.38. This department has cared

for 114 patients, many of them remaining for long periods of time—one patient has been under treatment for a year. This charity work had grown to a point where Dr. Lewis felt he could no longer assume the financial burden of bearing nearly four-fifths of the expense it involved from his private purse, so early in 1905 he made an appeal to the public-spirited citizens of Bay City to maintain the free ward as a public philanthropy, to be owned and supported by the general public, thus making the Lewis Hospital, in the strict sense of the term, the only *public* hospital in Bay City.

CHARITIES.

OLD LADIES' HOME.—The Associated Charities, a band of noble-hearted women, who have time and energy to aid those in sorrow and distress, was first organized by the ladies of Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church in 1886. Led by Mrs. Samuel G. M. Gates and Mrs. Nathan B. Bradley, they raised \$3,000 to purchase the property since enlarged and improved, located on Monroe street and Fourth avenue,—a spacious, two-story frame building, with stone foundation and basement. Nearly \$10,000 has been collected and spent for the laudable purposes of this home in the last 18 years, during 13 years of which time Mrs. Gates has been the earnest, able and indefatigable president of this worthy association. Ill health compelled her to resign in 1899, Mrs. Selwyn Eddy assuming the responsibilities of the executive office of the association for more than three years, until ill health also compelled her retirement. For the last three years Mrs. Frank Shearer has presided with commendable devotion over the destinies of Bay City's two most worthy institutions of sweet charity. The Old Ladies' Home is in the nature of a private boarding house, all the inmates contributing

something toward the maintenance of the rooms, of which the home has 25 furnished with all the comforts, but none of the luxuries, of the modern home. The inmates are there for life, enjoying the eventide of their earthly journey in congenial and quiet surroundings, free from care and assured of kindly attendance to the last. In 1905, 27 inmates are enrolled. Miss Josephine Albertson is the matron, with two domestics and a janitor. The Associated Charities are having their annual rummage sale April 24-29, 1905, the proceeds of which go into their charity fund, constituting each year a more liberal and well-earned sum.

CHILDREN'S HOME.—Amid a grove of giant forest trees, fronting on Columbus avenue, one of Bay City's prettiest and broadest thoroughfares, stands the pride of the city's charities,—the handsome, three-story brick structure, whose roof covers the homeless waifs of the community. After the Associated Charities had firmly established the Old Ladies' Home, they turned their attention to the poor little children, many of whom are each year left motherless and homeless, even in this well-regulated community. The first few years the children were kept at the Old Ladies' Home, but this was found inexpedient, and a separate home was established on Johnson street. After some years of hard work, without commensurate results, the association concluded to drop the more burdensome care of the little waifs. Mrs. Samuel G. M. Gates, however, never lost faith in the final success of this much needed home for children, so with the aid of Mrs. Murray, who for nine years was the devoted matron of this home, and a few others, she fitted up one of her houses on 10th street for the children, where for nearly eight years they received the best of care, though the accommodations necessarily limited the number that could be taken.

In 1901 the ladies made another determined effort to secure a permanent and sufficient home for these poor children, and a number of business men, headed by A. E. Bousfield, raised about \$20,000 that year for the beautiful Children's Home, which was occupied by the association March 10, 1902. The home is of artistic design and architecture, containing a large dormitory for the girls, another for the younger boys, and a third for the older boys, with a roomy nursery for the little mites, of whom there are always several under that hospitable roof. The basement contains the steam-heating plant, and a large children's play room, for use in winter and during storms, when the roomy out-door playground is not available. Airy dining rooms, kitchen, reception room and living rooms complete the equipment. Miss Grace Bradley, the present matron, has been in charge for three years, with four as-

sistants. A kindergarten was taught here until the public schools took up this work this year.

On April 25, 1905, there were 52 children in the home, ranging from two weeks to 14 years in age; 38 attend the public schools, while 14 are too young, and the older of these receive their first instruction at the home. Some of the children are placed here by their parents, whose employment, or lack of a home, prevents their taking proper care of them, and these contribute something toward their maintenance. But by far the larger number of the inmates are wards of charity.

The Associated Charities' officers for 1905 are: Mrs. Frank Shearer, president; Mrs. Archibald McDonnell, Mrs. E. T. Carrington and Mrs. D. C. Smalley, vice-presidents; Miss Nellie Thompson, financial secretary; Mrs. George E. Harmon, recording secretary; Mrs. Wilfred E. See, treasurer.

CHAPTER XIII.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS, LIBRARIES AND THE PRESS.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

Let us then be up and doing,
With a heart for any fate;
Still achieving, still pursuing,
Learn to labor and to wait.

BAY CITY, EAST SIDE.—The progress and enlightenment of any community, State or nation can best be judged by its schools. And in the light of that standard Bay County has from the first taken a creditable place in the educational field, and in 1905 Bay City ranks foremost among the cities of its size in that great field of endeavor in the United States. Unlike many other frontier settlements, Bay County's earliest pioneers were mostly people of education, and among them were citizens of more than ordinary culture and refinement. Hence some of the earliest public acts here pertained to the creation and the support of schools.

The first school district was organized in April, 1842, and the first school was held in the Bonnel house, a one-story frame building, 14 by 20 feet in dimensions, located on the river front near the foot of Columbus avenue. Miss Clark taught from June 1 to September 1, 1842, her class consisting of Daniel Marsac, Margaret Campbell, Emily Campbell, Perry and Philenda Olmstead, Richard Trombley and P. L., H. B. and Esther Rogers. Thomas

Rogers was moderator, Judge Sydney S. Campbell, director, and Cromwell Barney, assessor. Capt. David Smith assumed charge January 1, 1843, with 23 scholars, of whom William R. McCormick, John Churchfield and Israel and Dan Marsac were more than 21 years old proving that the pioneers believed their children were never too old to learn.

On January 7, 1845, the new school house, one-story, 21 by 26 feet in size, was completed near the foot of Washington avenue, and Harry Campbell, the joker of early folk-lore here, taught the young idea how to shoot. The district extended for more than three miles along the river front, and the children had to trudge many weary miles morning and evening. Miss A. E. Robinson taught in 1847-48, for a salary of \$1.50 per week and "boarding 'round!" In season, teacher and pupils paddled to school in Indian canoes.

By 1854 the township of Hampton required better school facilities for 160 children of school age then enrolled and the Adams street school was built to seat 300 pupils. This answered the purposes of the East Side until 1865. This Adams street school of the Second Ward was then enlarged to accommodate 500 pupils. In 1884 the writer attended this school then crowded to its capacity, Miss Holmes being principal and Miss Lucy Bertch, Miss Babo, Miss Newkirk and Miss Rutledge,

teachers, several of whom are still on Bay City's efficient corps of instructors.

In 1866 another school was opened on McKinley avenue and Adams street, seating 120, with every place filled. That year the Farragut School property was bought for High School purposes at a cost of \$4,400, and the Sherman School property cost \$2,800.

The union School District of Bay City was incorporated March 20, 1867. In 1868 George Campbell built the Farragut School for \$67,350, the first session being held in April, 1869. Additions had to be made that year to all the existing schools, and Prof. D. C. Scoville became superintendent. The schools were graded, thoroughly disciplined and organized. In 1874 Prof. I. W. Morley became superintendent, and for nearly 20 years superintended the growing school system.

Just 30 years ago, in 1875, there were six school buildings, with 35 teachers and 3,800 school children. In 1882 the present High School building was started on Madison avenue and 11th street, and despite many additions is quite inadequate for the use of Greater Bay City in 1905. In 1885 there were nine schools, 51 teachers and 6,650 pupils. The teachers' salaries amounted to over \$16,000.

In 1877 the training school for teachers was organized, the supply before that coming largely from abroad, and by 1885 over 40 of the local teachers had graduated from the High School, and taught at least one year in the training department.

In 1883 the school property was valued at \$154,548, the bonded indebtedness of \$30,000 had been wiped out and the Board of Education of the East Side from that time to this has managed to keep down its bonded indebtedness, in encouraging contrast to the indebtedness of the West Side school district in 1905. In 1883 Professor Morley reported an enroll-

ment of 2,983 pupils,—1,494 boys and 1,489 girls; 1,712 were from eight to 14 years old. The average daily attendance was 2,056.

The school census of the Union School District of Bay City for the school year ending September 7, 1903, showed a total of 9,488 children of school age; of these, 4,587 were boys and 4,901, girls. The Eighth Ward contained 3,009 children of school age, nearly one-third of the total, while the Ninth Ward showed the smallest number of children,—322.

Supt. John A. Stewart's report for the year ending June 30, 1903, enumerated 11 school houses, the value of the school property, including the Fitzhugh site, being given as \$326,500, without any bonded indebtedness. The amount paid for superintendence and instruction was \$60,380.79, while for current expenses, including the amount paid on account of the addition to the Garfield school, there was paid out \$26,178.65, making the total cost of the schools \$86,559.44. The taxable property of the city for the same period was \$11,426,135. The average attendance for the year was 3,675 while the average of pupils enrolled was 3,768, making the per cent. of attendance 97.52. Of the 121 regular teachers, nine were men and 112 women. There were also five special teachers. There were 59 non-resident pupils enrolled.

The following is a statement of finances of the Union School District of Bay City, for the year ending June 30, 1903:

RECEIPTS.

Balance on hand July 1, 1902	\$ 9,687 87
Tax collections from levy of 1902	48,707 49
Back tax collections	13,924 95
Refund from State for School for Deaf	694 58
Primary School Fund	24,154 20
Tuition	574 06
Sales	12 50
Fines	4 25
Sundries	25 22
Total	\$97,785 12

DISBURSEMENTS.

Teachers' wages	\$60,380 79
Janitors' wages	6,463 00
Secretary	500 00
Text book clerk	240 00
Superintendent's clerk	200 00
Contingent	3,509 38
Printing and stationery	1,027 25
Fuel	3,399 56
Repairs	1,854 18
Building and building supplies	961 29
Text-books and supplies	5,908 99
On account of Garfield addition	2,115 00
Balance on hand July 1, 1903	11,225 68
Total	\$97,785 12

After deducting \$2,115 paid on account of construction of the addition to the Garfield school, the total cost of the schools for the year was \$84,444.44. The above mentioned cash balance of July 1, 1903 does not include the \$9,000 in the building fund.

The different school buildings on the East Side were built in these years: Farragut, 1868, valued at \$40,000; Sherman, 1874, valued at \$22,000; Fremont and Whittier, both in 1875, valued at \$25,000 and \$15,000, respectively; High School, 1881, valued at \$75,000; Dolsen, 1883, valued at \$40,000; Woodside, 1884, valued at \$5,000; Garfield, 1886, valued at \$40,000; Lincoln, 1889, valued at \$20,000; Washington, 1895, valued at \$35,000; High School Annex, 1903, valued at \$6,500. All the buildings are of brick and two stories high, except the High School Annex and the Woodside School, which are one-story frame structures. The High School, High School Annex and Dolsen School are heated by steam, while the others are heated by furnace, except the Fremont School, which is heated by furnace and steam. In Bay City's schools there are 87 session rooms and 31 class rooms, with 4,761 sittings.

The public schools of Bay City are organ-

ized into three departments of four years each, making 12 years in all. Each year is further subdivided into B and A grades, each grade covering the work of a half year. In addition, there is a sub-primary grade for children who are barely of school age, and for those who at home speak a foreign language. In the sub-primary kindergarten methods are largely used. The primary department proper consists of four years as does also the grammar department. Taken together, the eight grades of these two departments constitute what is known as the *common school course*. The school year of 38 weeks is divided into terms or semesters of 19 weeks each. Pupils are regularly promoted at the end of each semester, whenever in the judgment of the superintendent their qualifications entitle them to advancement. A pupil is subject to reclassification at any time, but no one is placed in a lower grade except by the consent of the superintendent. No pupil who has been regular in attendance is required to go over the same work more than twice. If at the end of a second semester the pupil is still found deficient, a trial in the next higher class is allowed. During the last week of each of the first four school months in a semester, the teacher records her estimate of the value of each pupil's scholarship, and at the close of the semester an average of these estimates with the result of the examination, such examination counting only as one estimate, determines the promotion. By consent of the superintendent the examination may be dispensed with and the promotion made to depend fully upon the teacher's estimate.

In four of the schools, branch libraries are in full operation, with books provided from the Public Library. This plan has proved a great success as is plainly evident from the number of books drawn, which are mostly juvenile but also include some for adults. For

the year ending March 1, 1904, 6,387 volumes were drawn credited as follows: Fremont School, 2,278; Garfield School, 1,878; Sherman School, 1,261; Whittier School, 970.

The Bay City High School is in a flourishing condition and forms a fitting climax to the work of the city school system. It is indeed a department of which our citizens may well be proud, furnishing as it does the finishing touches to the education of so many of the graduates of the grammar department and at the same time giving adequate preparation to those who wish to continue their studies at higher institutions of learning. In its equipment it is well prepared to meet all reasonable demands of the present time. The physical laboratory is supplied with apparatus, which has been accumulated gradually from year to year, sufficient to enable the scholars to pursue their investigations under the guidance and direction of the instructor. The chemical laboratory is equally well fitted to give to each student the fullest scope for individual experimentation. The biological laboratory likewise, while on a smaller scale than the other two laboratories, is well fitted for its own special work in the study of botany and zoology. In this department the students are thoroughly trained to the proper use of the microscope, the laboratory being fully supplied with excellent instruments. The school is also equipped with a telescope, an electric stereopticon and with a collection of several hundred specimens of rocks and minerals. The commercial department has grown to be a very popular feature of the institution, excellent instruction being given in bookkeeping, typewriting and stenography and the allied branches. The school has a department of manual training, which is justly popular and a school library has been organized that has proved itself to be a useful feature of the institution. Graduates of the

Bay City High School are entitled to enter the University of Michigan on diploma as well as a number of leading colleges both in the East and in the West. The elective system of courses has been in vogue for some years past. The teachers employed in the High School, 19 in number, are almost without exception college graduates, with an average teaching experience of more than 10 years. Even with the Annex, which became so imperative as a means of relieving the congested condition of the High School, every part is now occupied and the question of additional room will again soon have to be met and settled. Indeed it cannot be many years before a new and modern High School, suited to the needs of a large and growing city, will have to be constructed.

The training school, which within its limitations has so greatly assisted toward infusing into the teachers of the Bay City schools a spirit of love for the work and love for the children, has wrought a complete change in the atmosphere of the school room. In a large measure the feeling of fear has been eliminated from the schools and the feeling of respect for and confidence in the teacher has taken its place. For this change great credit is due the training, which the young teachers receive in this school. For the last 15 years or more, it has been the custom to put teachers of the higher classes in charge of the several rooms and to provide each teacher with an assistant from a lower class. The two teachers in each room hear their classes alternately and while one conducts a recitation the other renders individual assistance to the pupils under her special charge. This arrangement enables the teacher who knows most about the pupils and their work to give such assistance as may be deemed advisable.

The Bay City Oral School for the Deaf, conducted in the Washington School, has been

an unqualified success and is doing a work that would largely have been neglected but for this school. It may well be considered as complementary and not in opposition to the State institution at Flint. The pupils, with very few exceptions, could hardly have been sent from their homes and must have gone with little or no training, where now they receive the very best that can be given. This school has been hampered by the State departments, both educational and financial, who have read into the law what the supporters of the local institution fail to find, and who have gone out of their way to make seemingly unfriendly rulings.

BAY CITY, WEST SIDE.—Capt. B. F. Pierce gave the land for the first school house on the West Side, then the township of Bangor. It was situated on the high ground, a quarter of a mile from the river bank, where Michigan and Litchfield streets now intersect. The sovereign people of Bangor gathered there to vote in those early days, and the zealous missionary assembled the pioneers within its walls to proclaim the glad tidings of salvation. The village of Banks also established a school in a diminutive shanty about this time, and from 1863 to 1868 school was held in the Town Hall. Salzburg had a little district school of its own, when Wenona bloomed forth on the shaded oak ridge in 1864. James A. McKnight, in 1905 still hale and hearty, was the father of the first permanent school house in Wenona, negotiating the \$10,000 issue of bonds voted for that purpose. George Campbell built the Central School for \$9,500, while the school furniture cost \$1,200, an extravagant outlay in the minds of many sturdy pioneers, for the sum was a large one according to the standard of those days of self-denial and hard work. Out of 300 enrolled children of school age, 180 attended on January 27, 1868, when A. L. Cummings began his labors

as superintendent. In 1868 Banks built a commodious school, which was destroyed by fire in November, 1877, and the present two-story brick school replaced it, at a cost of \$8,000.

In 1880 the West Side had three school districts, with the following trustees: First District, Frederick W. Bradfield, moderator; Robert Long, director; Bernard Lourim, assessor; Second District: Theodore F. Shepard, moderator; James A. McKnight, director; Lafayette Roundsville, assessor; Spencer O. Fisher, W. M. Green and J. H. Plum, trustees; Third District; B. Staudacher, director; Charles Anderson, moderator; Rudolph Laderach, assessor. The late F. W. Lankenau was superintendent, and among his well-known corps of teachers a quarter of a century ago were Mrs. C. C. Faxon, F. C. Thompson, Affa Weatherby and Mrs. C. A. Thomas. The total number of school children was 2,531.

Since then new schools have been erected as follows: Dennison School, Sixth Ward; Corbin School, Second Ward; Jenny School, Fourth Ward, presided over by Affa Weatherby, a veteran teacher of 1880; Kolb School, Fifth Ward, and Park School, Second Ward, both handsome and substantial two-story brick structures; and Riegel School, Fifth Ward.

The officers of the Board of Education of the West Side for the year 1903-04 were as follows: President, George L. Lusk; vice-president, Jesse W. Coles; secretary, John M. Roy; treasurer, William E. Magill. E. D. Palmer was superintendent of the schools. There were seven teachers in the High School, five in Central School, 10 in Trombley School, 10 in Park School, 10 in Kolb School, six in Riegel School, six in Jenny School, four in Dennison School and four in Corbin School; these with the supervisor of music made up the teaching force of 63 members, of whom seven were men and

56 were women. In addition to these regular teachers, there were four substitutes.

TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES.—The same commendable spirit that brought the public school system of Bay City to its present high state of perfection brought the little country school to every nook and corner of Bay County, the pioneers usually having a school in operation long before a store or other public utility graced their little settlement.

Portsmouth township had the first school in Bay County, a block-house on the river front, at the foot of Fremont avenue, being fitted up about 1838, which school was taught by Judge Albert Miller. A larger building was erected in 1850, which served as a school and meeting house for many years. The township has three school districts at the present time.

There were four school houses in Hampton township 25 years ago, with Ralph Pratt, superintendent; J. H. Sharpe, school inspector; William Felker, clerk. In 1904 another handsome brick school house was completed on the Center avenue road, whose equipment will compare favorably with that of the best district schools in the country. The children in Essexville attended the little log school house a mile east of the settlement from 1860 to 1870, when the village built its own frame school building. This was destroyed by fire in 1879, and was at once replaced with the present substantial two-story brick school house. A quarter of a century ago, F. N. Turner was principal; Miss Jennie Fry and Miss Mary Felker, teachers; Joseph Hudson, moderator; Henry F. Emery, director. In 1905, Walter L. Snyder is principal; Misses Heminway, Warren, Robinson and St. Clair, teachers; William Felker, director; and A. E. Harris, moderator. There are seven school districts in the township.

The first school in Williams township was established in Charles Bradford's farm-house, with Mrs. Charles Fitch, teacher. The township has now six school districts, each having its own school.

Bangor's early school history is that of Banks and Wenona. This township has three school districts.

Frankenlust township, for some years after its settlement in 1848, depended upon its German parochial schools for the advancement in knowledge of its youth, and Amelith had a similar school for some years after 1851. In the course of time, however, this township also secured its quota of district schools, and in 1905 has two school districts, well supplied with resources and teachers.

The Indian Mission at Kawkawlin, built in 1847, served for some years as school for the early settlers of that vicinity and the more ambitious of the red children of the forest. By 1857 James Fraser and Frederick A. Kaiser furnished accommodations for the children of the settlement on the Kawkawlin. In 1861 Miss Carrie Chilson (now Mrs. C. C. Faxon) taught in the primitive little school, which was replaced by a more commodious and modern structure in 1873. In 1885 there were six schools in the township, with an attendance that taxed their capacity. At the present time there are eight school districts.

In 1855 some of the German settlers in the southwestern portion of Monitor township established the first school. In 1885 Monitor township had four schools, with 168 scholars, out of 274 of school age. These schools were also meeting places for worship on the Sabbath for many years. There are now six school districts in the township.

Beaver township, which now has six schools, had three schools 25 years ago, with

145 scholars, and the little red school houses were used for Sunday-schools and for preaching on the Sabbath.

The first school at Pinconning was taught for the children of a few fishermen and Indians in the old mission church at the mouth of the Pinconning River. In 1869 a small frame building became the village school house. A more commodious and modern school building replaced it in 1875, when M. R. Hartwell began his duties, which extended over more than a quarter of a century in the same school. In 1904 the village school was destroyed by fire, and is being replaced this year by a modern stone and brick structure, two-story and basement, capable of seating 250 pupils. At the present date the township has six schools districts.

One of the main objections to the separation of a part of Portsmouth township and setting it up as Merritt township was the division of the Union school District. However, the sturdy people of Merritt township were not long in supplying their neighborhood with good schools, the first one being opened in 1874, and much more centrally located than formerly. At the present time the township has six school districts, with a large attendance and intelligent management. County School Commissioner John B. Laing came from the Merritt schools to his present position in 1903.

Fraser township is divided into five school districts, each having ample school facilities.

The latest organized townships—Garfield, Mount Forest and Gibson, which have, respectively, five, four and six school districts—sustained the record of the earlier organized townships by giving their very first attention to the educational facilities of their communities, in the wilds of the primeval forest. In 1905 each has well-organized and thoroughly equipped district schools.

According to County School Commissioner J. B. Laing's official data just entered, the attendance in Bay County's district schools for the first quarter of 1905 was 4,101.

On September 5, 1904, the list of legally qualified teachers in Bay County contained 114 names, classified as follows: Life certificates, four; Central Normal School certificates, three; County Normal Training Class certificates, one; approved 1st grade certificates, four; 2nd grade certificates, 68; 1st year 3rd grade certificates, 16; 2nd year 3rd grade certificates, seven; 3rd year 3rd grade certificates, 10; special teacher in music, one.

The low average of persons of school age still unable to read or write in all Bay County as revealed in the Federal census of 1900 is the best evidence of the good work done for the little red school house in this county, and is the best reward for devoted attention by the earliest settlers and their successors in the line of duty to this day. Intelligence and progress, education and prosperity, are all handmaidens, whose mutual advantages can never be overestimated.

LIBRARIES.

BAY CITY PUBLIC LIBRARY.—Near the close of 1869 a number of citizens, under the lead and inspiration of B. E. Warren and Aaron J. Cooke, conceived the idea of a circulating library for Bay City, and on the 4th of December of that year articles of association to that end were filed in the clerk's office. A very energetic organization followed, and during the next two years a sufficient fund had been raised to purchase and maintain a well-selected library of 3,000 volumes, at a cost including the necessary furniture of \$5,000. This was accomplished chiefly by the creation of perpetual and life memberships. There was besides a considerable list of annual members,

whose fees helped to swell the funds of the association. Of course under this plan access to the books was confined to paying members.

Under the constitution of Michigan, all fines and penalties for infraction of State laws are set apart for the benefit of the school district libraries. Prior to 1874 no use had been made of this fund in Bay County, and a considerable sum had accumulated in the county treasury. To the greater part of this fund Bay City was entitled on account of its large school population. In addition to this, the city had been required to raise annually by taxation the sum of \$200 for library purposes. From these sources there had been placed to the credit of the library fund of Bay City, prior to March 2, 1874, the sum of \$2,899.25, which was then subject to the disposal of the Board of Education for library purposes. While such an amount was wholly inadequate to the purchase and maintenance of a considerable and independent public library, it would, if added to what had already been raised and expended by the Library Association, constitute one highly respectable in point of size, and capable of immensely beneficial influence in the cause of public education. The Library Association was first to perceive this, and with characteristic liberality made overtures to the Board of Education looking to a surrender of their library to the public, the only condition exacted in return being that the Board of Education should maintain the library for public use, and add to it by the immediate expenditure of the fund in hand for additional books, and continue to make such additions as fast as means should be placed at its disposal for the purpose. This proposition was received favorably by the Board of Education, and was immediately carried into effect. At this time a surplus of \$500 was also given by the Library Association with the condition that it should be used in the pur-

chase of "Americana," for it was early decided by the trustees of the old association to make the "Story of our Country" its specialty.

On March 4, 1874, Mr. Fowler, a member of the Board of Education, reported that "the consolidated library is now open to the public," and moved that the fact be advertised, which was done. By this arrangement the management of the joint library was entrusted to a committee of six: three from the Board of Education, and three of the directors of the association. When the first board of trustees, thus formed, took charge, the library contained 6,005 volumes.

In the year 1877 it appeared to the friends of the Public Library that the interests involved in it were sufficient to justify and require the care of a special board, so an act was secured from the Legislature requiring the Board of Education to appoint six trustees, two of whom were to go out of office annually. By this act the board of trustees became a corporation and vested with all the property and funds of the Public Library. They cannot, however, contract debt without the assent of the Common Council, which at that time was required to raise not less than \$200 nor more than \$1,200 annually for the library. This requirement has since been changed, and the Council now has authority to appropriate such sums as may be considered necessary and wise. For several years past the sum of \$3,000 has been appropriated annually.

The first board of trustees constituted under the act above referred to, entered upon its duties May 26, 1877. The members were: Archibald McDonnell, James Shearer, H. M. Fitzhugh, James Watrous, William Daglish and A. J. Cooke. The mayor of the city is *ex officio* chairman of the board of trustees. The old Association Library was housed in the Court House temporarily. At the time of the

consolidation it was housed in the second story of the Averell Building. From there the library was removed to a building erected especially for it on the south side of Washington avenue, 200 feet from Center avenue. Early in the fall of 1887 the library was removed to the southwest corner of Sixth and Adams streets, where it was opened to the public on October 12th of that year. In the spring of 1898 it was removed to its present permanent quarters in the City Hall, and was opened to the public on April 10th of that year.

Henry Braddock was the first librarian of the old Bay City Library Association. He was succeeded by Mrs. Ferris, who later became Mrs. Benjamin Whipple. She remained in charge of the library until the Public Library was organized in 1877. In June of that year Miss Jennie Gilbert became librarian and held the office until she was succeeded by Miss Julia A. Robinson in 1884. In October, 1888, Mrs. Annie F. Parsons, now the widow of Archibald McDonnell, became librarian and served ten years, being succeeded by the present librarian, A. J. Cooke, in August, 1898. Mr. Cooke has been identified with the library since the formation of the old association, serving continuously on the board of trustees, of which he is now secretary. The library is greatly indebted to him for his liberal gifts of time, money and books.

In 1876 the library was made a depository of United States and State documents, and from that date has been supplied regularly with such documents as the law authorizes to be sent to depositories. In 1877-78 with 6,005 volumes it issued 20,982; in 1901-02 with 21,688 volumes, it issued 69,037. The total issue for the first 25 years was 957,362 volumes, an average of 38,299 volumes a year. The largest circulation of any year was in 1902-03 when more than 79,000 volumes were issued. In

1904-05 the librarian required the services of three assistants, the total circulation for that year being 74,344 volumes, with 25,549 volumes in the library. The following gentlemen compose the present board of trustees: Edgar M. Sharp, president of the Board of Educators, chairman *ex officio*; Hon. Chester L. Collins, John A. Stewart, Byron E. Warren, William L. Clements, C. B. Curtis and Hon. Hamilton M. Wright.

SAGE PUBLIC LIBRARY.—The idea of providing West Bay City with a free public library and reading room was considered by Henry W. Sage for several years before he gave it definite shape in 1881. In speaking of his purpose to some of the citizens, he emphasized his desire to supply the means whereby young men might gain greater facility in public speaking. The plan in his mind comprehended not only a library and reading room, but a debating school, where young men could learn to think and talk upon their feet. The plans for the building reached West Bay City in April, 1882, and on January 16, 1884, it was dedicated by fitting public exercises held in the Westminster Presbyterian Church. An eloquent oration was delivered by Prof. Moses Coit Tyler, of Cornell University, which has been preserved in the catalogue of the library, together with the presentation address by Mr. Sage and the speech of acceptance by Hon. Spencer O. Fisher, then mayor of the city.

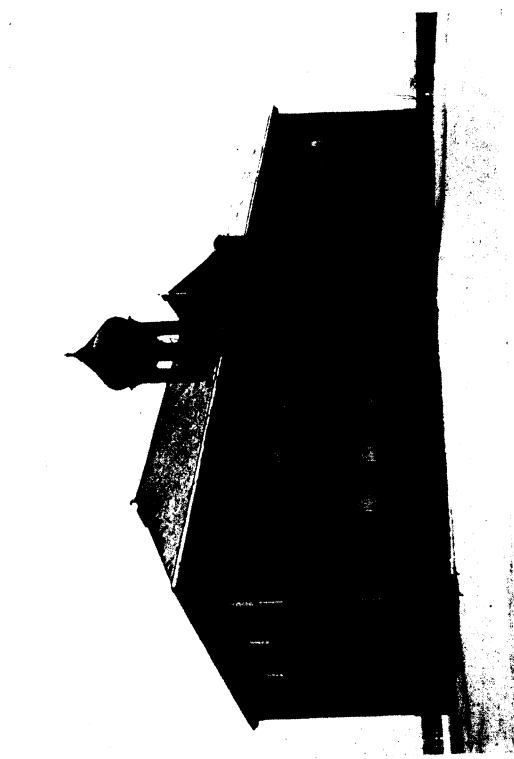
The extreme dimensions of the building are 56 by 90 feet, two and a half stories high. The style is of that bewildering mixture of many styles termed modern architecture. Its beauty is acknowledged by everyone. The front is relieved by an octagon projection containing a niche for the imported terra cotta statue representing literature and science, the projection being finished into a bay window for the reading room in the second story. There



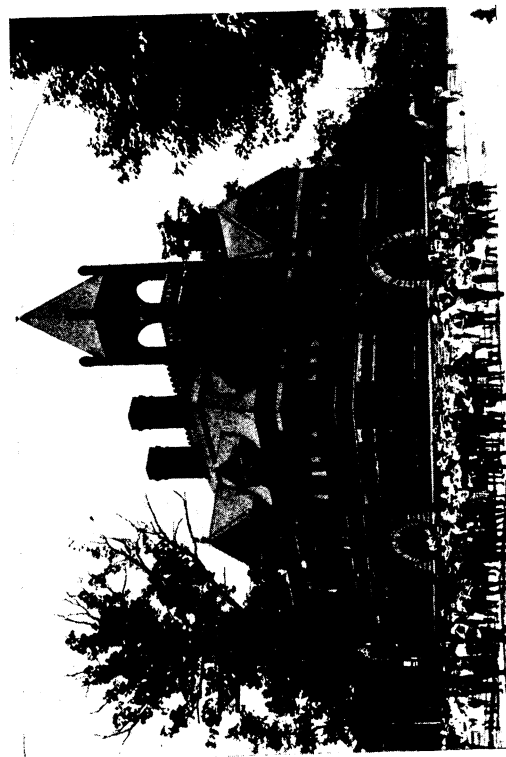
BAY CITY HIGH SCHOOL,
Bay City, W. S.



SAGE LIBRARY,
Bay City, W. S.



KOLB PUBLIC SCHOOL,
Bay City, W. S.



PARK PUBLIC SCHOOL,
Bay City, W. S.

is also a square extension of 10 feet near the west side for the vestibule of the Midland street entrance and stairway. The building is of red brick with black and buff brick and Amherst blue stone trimmings. The gothic roof is slated and nothing which could add to the beauty or convenience of the structure was omitted. The whole interior is finished in black ash, including the ceilings. The original cost of the building, land, library, furnishings and heating apparatus amounts to a sum not far short of \$50,000. The gift of the donor included about 8,000 volumes selected with great care and excellent judgment. There are now on the shelves 28,860 books.

In his presentation speech, Mr. Sage made the following statement regarding the management of the library: "Its permanent *ex officio* trustees will be the ministers of all evangelical churches, resident and in charge of parishes here, the principal of the public school of the Second Ward, the chairman of the board of trustees of School District No. 2, the mayor of the city and five other citizens of the city to be designated by me. These last named to hold their offices for five years, and thereafter vacancies to be filled according to the terms of the act. In pursuance of this act I have appointed as the trustees to be designated by me, S. O. Fisher, T. F. Shepard, E. T. Carrington, J. H. Plum and H. S. Ingersol, and S. O. Fisher, chairman of the board of trustees. This gives you a completely organized establishment prepared for work and use. It is my earnest hope that each and every one of the trustees, and especially the resident ministers, may take an interest in the work allotted to them, and so far as they can to lead the young men of the city to avoid all the less worthy resorts for pleasure and amusement and learn to come here for their own improvement and cultivation. It is for them and for them largely

that this gift is made, that they may obtain knowledge, and through it wisdom, and the power which belongs to both."

The library was incorporated by an act of the Legislature, passed March 13, 1883. Of the present board of trustees, the following members are the successors of those appointed by Mr. Sage: Hon. Spencer O. Fisher, who has been president of the board continuously since its organization, Hon. Theodore F. Shepard, H. H. Norrington, I. B. Richardson and George L. Lusk. The first librarian was Mrs. M. F. Ostrander, who was succeeded in January, 1899, by Miss Phebe Parker, M. B., who is the present incumbent. Under Miss Parker's able direction, the library has reached its present high standard of efficiency. A card index has been installed which is arranged on the dictionary plan, making the resources of the library immediately available to those of the most limited education as well as to scholars familiar with library methods.

THE PRESS.

If we have whispered Truth,
Whisper no longer;
Speak as the tempest does,
Stern and stronger;
Still be the tones of Truth,
Louder and firmer!

—Whittier.

The public press! What a wonderful agent for progress in any community and any country, where its powers are exerted in the interest of the public good! And in these opening days of the 20th century that power is almost paramount in this great country. Public opinion, the beacon-light of our national life and government, has no greater inspiration than the press. Pulpit and forum are no longer the great and preeminent molders of public opinion they once were. For the spoken word is

heard, its echo lingers for a moment and then dies away, but the dictum of pen and type lives on forever.

The remotest corners of our land are now reached by the daily press through the rural free delivery routes, and the townspeople no longer monopolize this field of information and education. This is particularly true in Bay County, where a fine school system has for half a century been busy inculcating a desire for knowledge and information, and where a fine road system makes the delivery of the daily newspaper to the remotest settler a comparatively easy matter.

Yet it was not always thus! About 1885 the writer was a carrier for the *Evening Press* and *Morning Tribune*, and his customers in the lower end of Bay City were widely scattered. Apparently few in that section of the booming lumber town read the daily press of that day. But it was no fault of those editions, for they were strictly up-to-date, then as now.

From the time of the first attempt at printing a local paper in 1856, when Hon. James Birney edited the *Bay City Press*, down to our modern-day dailies, the residents of Bay County have been exceedingly well served by the local press. To judge by the checkered and strenuous careers of these dispensers of public news, they were always rather ahead of their times and vicinity. The cultured citizens demanded telegraph and news service of a character that the financial support of the frontier community hardly warranted.

The first enduring newspaper was the *Press and Times*, published by William Bryce from 1859 to 1864, when the *Bay City Journal*, John Culbert, editor, took its place. In 1871 this ambitious sheet appeared as the first daily, but by February, 1873, it had run its course. Hon. James Birney resuscitated it as the *Daily and Weekly Chronicle*, the daily section lasting un-

til 1875. When Judge Birney went to The Hague as United States Minister, his son, Arthur M. Birney, continued the *Weekly Chronicle* until 1879, when it was merged with the *Tribune*.

In 1872 Henry S. Dow, publisher of the first authentic history of Bay City, established the *Lumberman's Gazette*, which proved a prosperous publication until the lumber industry declined in these parts. It was removed to Chicago in 1887 and is the oldest lumber journal in the world.

In 1905 the triumvirate which established the *Bay City Tribune* in 1873,—Chief T. K. Harding of the Fire Department, Ald. Ed. Kroencke, bookbinder, and Griffin Lewis, job printer,—are still active in their respective fields of usefulness. John Culbert was the first editor. Later Henry S. Dow purchased the paper, discontinuing the weekly in 1875, and in 1881 a stock company secured control. From that day to this, the *Tribune* has had the morning field practically to itself, being the official organ of the Republican party. In 1904 I. W. Snyder retired from the company, and Editor E. D. Cowles resumed the chair in the editorial sanctum he had occupied some 20 years previous. James C. McCabe is the business manager, W. H. Sheward, Jr., city editor, and J. H. Dunnewind, staff reporter. The *Tribune* has all the latest equipment in press and typesetting machinery, and its *Sunday Tribune* is an edition unsurpassed in Michigan. The *Tribune* was burned out while located in the Marston Building on Saginaw street in 1878, but in less than two weeks reappeared in a new dress of type.

The evening field has witnessed more numerous changes. The *Evening Press* was established in 1879 by Moran & Hardwick and later purchased by E. T. Bennett. In 1881 D. M. Carey was taken in as editor and part

owner, and his crisp reminiscences of his experiences in this bustling lumber town are amusing readers all over the country in 1905. The *Press* was an independent paper, with a large circulation.

The *Freie Presse*, an independent German weekly, was started by G. Reuther in 1878, and through many vicissitudes is still active and prosperous under the able management of August Lankenau, with David Koch as city editor.

Then as now, the Democrats have found it difficult to sustain an official organ, for in April, 1881, they put the *Morning Call* into the field, with Bert Moran as chief typo, Leonard Cline, manager, and C. S. Wilson, city editor. In May of that year, George F. Lewis, a practical and experienced editorial writer, took charge. But three years of hard work merely demonstrated the fact that there was room for only two dailies, and the last *Call* came, in 1884.

The *Signal*, a Democratic weekly, existed from 1867 to 1870; the *Leader* in the same line lasted less than a year, and the *Weekly Observer* was established by the late lamented A. McMillan and Ed Forsyth in 1876. In 1878 J. W. Griffith came fresh from the greens of Greenville, Michigan, took charge of the daily, found to his sorrow that running a dairy and running a newspaper were two vastly different propositions, and in 1880 the *Observer* ceased to observe.

Meanwhile the West Side had not been neglected, even if results indicated little appreciation. As early as 1869 E. D. Cowles, the veteran editor of the *Tribune* in 1905, with Dan P. McMullen, now ex-State Senator and postmaster of Cheboygan, started the *Weekly Herald*, which was moved to Bay City in 1872 and sold to C. S. Wilson, as the *Weekly Leader*, which did not long lead. The *Wenona*

Herald owned by S. H. Egabroad entered the West Side field in 1872, W. J. Ward purchased it in 1873, and by 1879 he was satisfied there were brighter pastures at Dowagiac, whither he moved the plant. The *Weekly Examiner* was started by M. A. Dowling and Charles R. Stuart, in 1879, and shortly after becoming a daily, in 1881, the plant was wiped out by the big fire, and never replaced. The *West Bay City Times* died an infant of three months in 1886. The *Michigan Odd Fellow*, devoted to the interests of that order, was established in 1874 by Dr. Joseph Hooper, Edward Newkirk, and Charles C. Gustin, appeared semi-monthly for nearly four years and then vanished.

As we look over the journalistic graveyard we find the *Red Ribbon*, 1877; *Morning News*, a single sheet, 1877-82; *Echo*, 1878; *Penny Post*, 1879. The *West Bay City Times*, 1887-89, laid the foundation for the *Bay City Times*, which in 1905 is an eloquent evidence of the law of the survival of the fittest! The *National Globe* swept in on the Greenback tidal wave in 1880, Colonel Roberts master of ceremonies. In 1882 the *Globe* died. As we wander down the lane of time we find more tombstones: *Boz*, a society sheet, 1881; *Daily World*, 1885; *Daily Star*, Knights of Labor organ, began life November 25, 1885, boomed for a while and then sank beneath the horizon. Garrie C. Laing, in 1905 the city encyclopedia of the *Evening Times*, was one of the luminaries of that *Star*. The *Weekly Sun*, 1886, soon struck an eclipse and was seen no more. *Catholic Chronicle*, 1882-84; *German Journal*, 1884; *French Souvenir*, 1883; *L'Entard National*, 1884; such in a few short months was the array of journalistic entries and exits.

Some of the older pioneers recall, with something of a shudder, Dan. R. Curry's *Weekly Growler*, whose chief mission in life

was to make some people's lives miserable with sensational matter, and just to prove that certain elements in any community will support the sensational, the *Growler* growled from 1869 to 1873; and from 1875 to 1880, when its stock of invectives and vituperation gave out, and the exasperating growls were heard no more. Bert Moran's *Town Talk* in after years was an imitation of the same school. The *Labor Vindicator*, started in 1884 by a fire-eater, named D. C. Blinn, printed highly inflammable matter, suggestive of the anarchistic sheets of later days, and after taking a leading part in the big strike among the saw-mill employees, he thought it best to join the big colony in Canada, without awaiting personal "vindication."

From amid all these journalistic flash-lights, the one strong, enduring combination of literary ability and sound business management on the evening paper field appears with the *Penny Press* in 1879, started by Moran & Hardwicke, then taken over by Fred M. VanCampen and Ed. Forsyth. In 1880 E. T. Bennett, took charge and named it the *Evening Press*. David M. Carey served on the editorial staff from 1881 to 1884; while Armstrong & Rasmussen of Chicago bought it in 1886. On January 1, 1887, Archibald McMillan began his 15 years of devoted work on the city's leading evening daily, years of usefulness to the community, not soon to be forgotten. He was a veteran of the Civil war and began his newspaper career with the *Detroit Free Press*, being compositor, reporter and editor in turn; at his death in 1902 he was the dean of the press here.

In December, 1889, W. H. Gustin, the able and influential editor of the *Evening Times* in 1905, appears upon the local journalistic field in his first responsible endeavor, in the organization of the *Bay City Times*, with L. L.

Cline and F. M. VanCampen. In December, 1890 the venerable Archibald McMillan allied himself with the younger daily, and no stronger combination ever existed on the local field of pen and type, than Editor McMillan, and Reporter "Bert" Gustin, as he is popularly known throughout Michigan. The Bay City Times Publishing Company was organized in 1891, and the *Evening Times* consolidated with the *Evening Press*. For the last 14 years, the *Times* has been the sole local supply of the evening field, as the *Tribune* is of the morning field. The stockholders in the Bay City Times Publishing Company have changed from time to time, until in 1903 the Scripps syndicate of Detroit bought the splendidly equipped plant. B. M. Wynkoop is now the general manager, George G. Booth, president; W. Herbert Gustin, managing editor; W. A. Clarke, chief typo; J. D. Jones, pressman; Garrie C. Laing, city editor. Since 1903 the political gyrations of the *Times* have ceased, and it is now one of Michigan's leading independent dailies. During the month of March, 1905, the *Evening Times* had a bona fide paid circulation of 8,462 copies daily. Under the able and conscientious editorial management of Mr. Gustin, the *Times* has become a power for good in the community. And above all, it works unceasingly for the intellectual and material growth and development of the city and county. Much of the success of the consolidation movement is due to its earnest and undeviating support of a union, decreed by Nature but long frustrated by trivialities. Editor Archibald McMillan died in the harness, but his mantle has fallen on able shoulders. One need but peruse its pithy columns, and particularly the untrammelled editorial page, to appreciate the worth of this vigorous independent daily, so dear to many homes in Bay County.

So in 1905 Bay County has reason to feel

proud and satisfied with its local representatives of the daily press. Both the morning and evening publications have special wire communication with all parts of the globe, and nothing happens in the farthest ends of the earth, that is not promptly served to a discerning and appreciative community. Time and again the local papers have "scooped" the great dailies of Michigan's metropolis, particularly in some of the stirring events in the Russo-Japanese campaign in Korea and Manchuria, 1904-05. Naturally the local press has four hours the better of the Detroit dailies, and this difference in wire delivery of news and railroad delivery of newspapers works to the everlasting advantage of equally well-served Associated Press representatives in Bay City.

The *Tribune* occupies two floors and basement of the Watson Block, with nicely furnished offices and airy editorial and reporting rooms, while the *Evening Times* owns and occupies the modern Times Building just south, at No. 709 Water street, also two stories and basement. Both plants have all the latest inventions throughout, and the many special editions put out on the main events of the last year have amply demonstrated their ability to meet any emergency. The *Times* this year inaugurated several innovations, doing away with the Sunday issue, and publishing, instead, three issues daily, beginning at noon. This latter feature commends itself, especially to the communities tributary to Bay City on the north and west.

Bay City also has several thriving weeklies in addition to the older publications enumerated. The *Sugar Beet Culturist*, D. T. Cutting, editor, S. O. Burgdorf, manager, and Frank Zagelmeyer, treasurer, has a national reputation for good work done for the infant beet sugar industry, and its career dates from the building of the first beet sugar factory in Bay City in 1898. In 1905 we find it branching out, so as to cover the entire field of farm journalism. The success of its publishers is well merited.

The *Bay City Democrat* is a weekly, owned and published by George Washington, the veteran leader of that party, whose cause his publication espouses. He also issues the *Industrial Herald*, the sole local representative of the labor field, from the joint plant on Ninth street.

The *Prawda*, W. V. Prybeski, publisher, is the only Polish weekly still in existence, and dates from 1885. It has a wide and growing field.

Le Patriot, H. A. Beaudin, publisher, is a weekly devoted to the interests of our French fellow-citizens, and under his energetic leadership should regain the prominent place in the specialty field of our cosmopolitan population held by this publication in years past.

The *Modern Archer* is a monthly publication devoted to the interests of the M. A. A., Bay City's promising fraternal insurance society, with headquarters in the Crapo Block.

CHAPTER XIV.

FRATERNAL, BENEVOLENT AND LABOR ORGANIZATIONS.

MASONIC.

Bay City Lodge, No. 129, F. & A. M.—As early as 1858 a meeting of Masons was held in the second story of the Jennison store, which was attended by Nathan B. Bradley, H. M. Bradley, James J. McCormick, William R. McCormick, C. B. Cottrell, John F. Cottrell, J. H. Little and Clark Moulthrop; but no organization was effected until October, 1860, when a dispensation was granted by the grand master of the State of Michigan to William R. McCormick as worshipful master, and William A. Bryce and Nathan B. Bradley as wardens, with power to organize a lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in Bay City. Accordingly Bay City Lodge, No. 129, F. & A. M., was organized with the following officers: William R. McCormick, W. M.; William A. Bryce, S. W.; Nathan B. Bradley, J. W.; John F. Cottrell, secretary *pro tem.*; George C. Fray, S. D. *pro tem.*; Thomas Hargrave, J. D., *pro tem.*; C. L. Fisher, tyler *pro tem.* Upon the lodge receiving its charter in 1861, William A. Bryce was elected master. The lodge has always prospered and at present has 348 members. It has numbered among its members many of the leading men of Bay City. The present officers are: W. D. Parks, W. M.; W. G. Kelly, S. W.; William Kerr, J. W.; A. L. Stewart, treasurer; J. W. Mount, secretary; James M. Laing, chap-

lain; R. A. Bulla, S. D.; Stanley Warfield, J. D.; E. J. James and C. Wanless, stewards; James P. Warfield, marshal; A. Smith, tyler.

Portsmouth Lodge, No. 190, F. & A. M., was organized by William R. McCormick, Charles Stevens and W. H. Southworth, in 1865. The first meeting was held in the second story of the residence of Elisha G. Allen, in Portsmouth. The charter members were: William R. McCormick, Charles Stevens, W. H. Southworth, A. C. Braddock, Hamilton Burnett, C. D. Fisher and Charles E. Merrell. A charter was granted in November, 1867, when George Lewis was elected worshipful master. In 1868, the lodge bought a lot and erected a building, using the second story for their lodge room and renting the lower story for stores. The present officers are: Robert L. King, W. M.; Henry Graham, S. W.; L. M. Persons, J. W.; George J. Boyden, S. D.; Ernest C. Hewitt, J. D.; Henry A. Boiteau, secretary; William Warren, treasurer; Frank Elliott and Otto Laderach, stewards. The lodge has 262 members.

Wenona Lodge, No. 296, F. & A. M. (West Side), was chartered January 15, 1869, Neil Matheson being named as worshipful master, Hiram Bunnell as senior warden and C. P. Black as junior warden. The present officers are: George L. Lusk, W. M.; Willard N. Sweeney, S. W.; Hiram Darling, J. W.; H.

H. Burdick, treasurer; Willis D. Fox, secretary; Alfred L. Mosher, S. D.; Harry J. Kayner, J. D.; James S. Todd, tyler. The lodge has 230 members.

Joppa Lodge, No. 315, F. & A. M., was organized in 1874. Its present officers are: C. B. Chatfield, W. M.; W. S. Ramsay, S. W.; W. E. Wedthoff, J. W.; C. E. Rosenbury, treasurer; George S. Crampton, secretary; G. W. Hand, S. D.; J. L. Wardell, J. D.; J. C. Hine and J. P. Robertson, stewards; Rev. J. G. Inglis, chaplain; G. A. Hemstreet, marshal. Joppa lodge has 371 members.

Pinconning Lodge, No. 402, F. & A. M. (Pinconning), was organized under a dispensation granted April 27, 1891, and had eight charter members. There are now 54 members. John Anderson is worshipful master and Henry C. Mansfield, secretary.

Blanchard Chapter No. 59, R. A. M., was chartered January 8, 1868. Its officers are: O. F. Harding, H. P.; W. H. Lefevre, K.; A. L. Sovereign, S.; C. L. Fox, secretary; Louis Goeschel, treasurer; E. G. Pike, C. of H.; H. P. Warfield, P. S.; William Greenleaf, R. A. C.; George E. Scovel, M. of 3rd V.; Guy I. Lamont, M. of 2nd V.; Fred W. McCoy, M. of 1st V.; Austin Smith, sentinel.

Bay City Chapter, No. 136, R. A. M., was chartered January 20, 1897. Its officers are: Melvin Hodgins, H. P.; Charles E. Layer, K.; William H. Frey, S.; C. E. Rosenbury, treasurer; F. O. Gilbert, secretary; G. S. Crampton, C. of H.; F. A. Nichols, P. S.; James S. Todd, R. A. C.; W. O. Clift, M. 3rd V.; James A. Wells, M. of 2nd V.; John A. Stewart, M. of 1st V.; Austin Smith, sentinel.

McCormick Grand Lodge of Perfection was chartered September 16, 1884. Its officers are: I. A. Gilbert, T. P. G. M.; H. E. Meeker, H. of T. D. G. M.; J. A. Stewart, V. S. G. M.; D. A. Trumpour, V. J. G. M.; O. A.

Smith, G. O.; C. E. Rosenbury, G. treasurer; Daniel Marshal, grand secretary; W. O. Clift, G. M. of C.; C. E. Layer, G. C. of G.; R. A. Sutherland, G. H. Bro.; Austin Smith, G. tyler.

Bay City Council, Princess of Jerusalem, was chartered September 16, 1884. Its officers are: W. A. Penney, M. E. S. P. G. M.; Eugene Fifield, G. H. P. D. G. M.; J. A. Wells, M. E. S. G. W.; H. E. Meeker, M. E. J. G. W.; Charles E. Rosenbury, V. G. T.; Daniel A. Marshall, V. G. S.; Frank O. Gilbert, V. G. M. of C.; M. Hodgins, V. G. M. of E.; Austin Smith, tyler.

Saginaw Valley Chapter, Rose Croix, was chartered September 16, 1884. Its officers are: A. L. Stewart, M. W. and P. M.; J. A. Stewart M. E. and S. K. S. W.; W. O. Clift, M. E. and P. K. J. W.; Rev. William Bryant, M. E. and P. K. G. C.; C. E. Rosenbury, R. and P. treasurer; Daniel A. Marshall, R. and P. K. S.; Alexander Sutherland, R. and P. K. H.; W. A. Penney, M. of C.; James A. Wells, R. and P. K. C. of G.; Austin Smith, R. and P. R. T.

Bay City Council, No. 53, R. & S. M., was chartered January 15, 1884. Its officers are: W. O. Clift, T. I. M.; T. F. Heine, D. M.; M. L. Davies, P. C.; A. L. Stewart, treasurer; C. L. Fox, recorder; E. G. Pike, C. of G.; I. A. Shannon, C. of C.; Austin Smith, sentinel.

Bay City Commandery, No. 26, K. T., was chartered June 8, 1870. Its officers are: Charles S. Ruttle, E. C.; W. O. Clift, G.; C. R. Hawley, C. G.; E. L. Davis, S. W.; C. H. Frantz, J. W.; A. L. Stewart, P.; C. E. Rosenbury, treasurer; Louis Goeschel, recorder; H. W. Weber, Stan. B.; George H. Keating, Sw. B.; Guy Lamont, W.; A. Smith, sentinel; G. W. Handy, 1st G.; I. A. Shannon, 2nd G.; T. D. Campbell, 3rd G.; S. R. Birchard, adjutant.

As yet no Masonic bodies beyond the 18th degree have been organized in Bay City.

The following description of the Masonic

Temple in Bay City is taken from the *Michigan Masonic Year Book*:

This building is one of the handsomest in the whole country, and is a decided ornament to Bay City. It represents great and successful efforts on the part of the craftsmen, and is well worthy of extended description. The site of the building was purchased in the summer of 1890 by the several Masonic bodies meeting in the old hall on Center avenue. Ground was broken in October of the same year, and on June 24, 1891, the corner-stone was laid with imposing Masonic ceremonies, by Grand Master Look of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, and the address was made by Grand Master of Knights Templar Hugh McCurdy. The building was completed and occupied by the several Masonic bodies in February, 1893. The Temple covers an area of 100 by 100 feet at the corner of Madison avenue and Sixth street, and is three stories high on the Madison avenue side, divided into parlors, drawing rooms, reading rooms, closets, etc. Running back from these, each consuming about 30 feet of the width, including corridors, are the lodge or assembly rooms—one 30 by 66 feet with gallery on the sides, the other 29 by 48 feet, designed as a chapter and commandery room, each with a stage and corridors running all around them, and ample preparation room. The height of ceilings of assembly rooms is 38 feet. The basement contains the banquet hall or dining room, 45 by 48 feet, kitchen, pantry, etc., the hall for the Lodge of Perfection, 28 by 48 feet, closets, wash-rooms and the heating arrangements. The style of architecture is Moorish, with a flat roof, a portion of which is covered with tile and a portion with gravel. Before the fire it had one tower 114 feet high, and one large and two small Moorish domes covered with copper. The large dome and the tower have not yet been rebuilt. The material of which

the building is built is Rock River brownstone, rough ashlar. There are two entrances: One on the Madison avenue side—the main—admitting to lodge rooms and the parlors and dining hall, and the side entrance on Sixth street, leading to parlors and dining hall. There are over one hundred windows of stained and plate glass, the whole costing \$90,000.

On May 19, 1903, a disastrous fire burned the entire structure, excepting the two front walls. The loss was about \$52,000. The Temple has been entirely rebuilt, except the high tower and dome, and practically on the same plan; one more lodge room, however, has been provided than the former structure contained.

Portsmouth Lodge also owns a commodious and modern Temple on Broadway, begun in 1895 and completed in 1903. It is a three-story frame structure, with fine lodge rooms, parlors, banquet hall and accessories.

ORDER OF THE EASTERN STAR.

Sharon Chapter, No. 20, has for its officers: Mrs. Edna Van Auken, W. M.; J. Simmerson, W. P.; Mrs. Eva LeFevre, A. M.; Mrs. Emma Nieman, C.; Mrs. Marian Ayea, A. C.; Mrs. Hattie Mingo, secretary, Mrs. J. Elliott, treasurer; Mrs. Sarah Catlin, chaplain.

Temple Chapter, No. 125, has the following officers: Mrs. Marion Heine, W. M.; William Cuthbert, W. P.; Mrs. Carrie Reed, A. M.; Miss Anna Russell, secretary; Mrs. Alvira Hewitt, treasurer.

Bay Chapter, No. 219 (West Side) was organized December 15, 1897, with 30 charter members. Mrs. Mattie E. Birchard, was the first worthy matron, and held the office continuously for five years. She was followed in office by Mrs. Jennie Brinkman, who is now serving her third year as worthy matron. At

present the other officers are: Mrs. Hattie Corbin, associate matron; Mrs. Mattie E. Birchard, secretary. There are 155 members.

Bethlehem Shrine, Order of the White Shrine of Jerusalem, has for its officers: Mrs. Mattie E. Birchard, W. H. P.; Mrs. Ruth DeRemer, N. P.; Mrs. William Crump, W. of S.; Mrs. Emma Wedthoff, W. S.; Mrs. Lizzie Hyman, W. T.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

Bay Lodge, No. 104, was organized in Portsmouth, in January, 1867, and was called Portsmouth Lodge. A. W. Watrous was its first noble grand. The lodge did not flourish as well as had been hoped for, and it was removed to Bay City in the hope that the change would prove beneficial. The name was changed to Bay Lodge in 1869. Its present officers are: F. P. McCormick, N. G.; G. T. Thornthwaite, V. G.; J. P. Tossell, secretary; K. Greenberg, treasurer; M. Thompson, L. St. Laurent and C. W. Maxon, trustees.

Humboldt Lodge, No. 154 (German), was organized February 13, 1871. Its officers are: Peter Nusslet, P. G.; Leonard Eichhorn, N. G.; Frederick Kolb, V. G.; Jacob Bingel (recording secretary; William Kurzrock, financial secretary; Carl Knorpp, treasurer.

Wenona Lodge, No. 221, (West Side), has the following officers: L. H. Alverson, P. G.; Alfred Pearsons, N. G.; Robert Stringer, V. G.; D. C. Walworth, recording secretary; Felix Yound, permanent secretary; Henry J. Dolson, treasurer.

Lighthouse Lodge, No. 235, has the following officers: William Wade, P. G.; George Chapman, N. G.; William Davidson, V. G.; William Felker, recording secretary; George Wade, financial secretary; John Plush, treasurer.

Eden Lodge, No. 260, was instituted July 6, 1875. Its officers are as follows: Peter Rose, P. G.; Charles Chisler, N. G.; Clarence Thorsby, V. G.; Henry Cronell, R. S.; George Shaw, P. S.; Frank Tucker, treasurer.

Canton Custer, No. 28 (Patriarchs Militant), has the following officers: G. A. Thatcher, commander; W. R. Rattray, lieutenant; Marcus Thompson, ensign; Wesley Schisler, clerk; George Rebbetoy, accountant.

Kanonda Encampment, No. 36, has the following officers: William Wade, C. P.; Wesley Fredrum, H. P.; James H. Grover, S. W.; Charles Goetz, J. W.; Samuel Hemingway, scribe; Frank Tucker, treasurer.

REBEKAH DEGREE, I. O. O. F.

Degree Staff, No. 62, has the following officers: Mrs. Anna J. Thatcher, P. G.; Mrs. Mary M. Coon, N. G.; Mrs. Belle Rattray, V. G.; Miss Ada Dexter, secretary; Mrs. Emma Neimann, chaplain; George Thatcher, captain.

Grace Lodge, No. 8, has the following officers: Mrs. Ida Klippel, P. G.; Mrs. Anna Boisvert, N. G.; Mrs. L. E. Clark, V. G.; Mrs. Lillie Durham, recording secretary; Mrs. Grace Slater, financial secretary; John P. Tossell, treasurer.

Excelsior Lodge, No. 30, has the following officers: Mrs. Sarah Tesch, P. G.; Miss Sarah Mingo, N. G.; Mrs. Jennie Wright, V. G.; Mrs. Amanda Nash, recording secretary, Mrs. Hattie Mingo, financial secretary; Mrs. Amelia Boynton, treasurer.

Tillie Lodge, No. 49 (West Side), has the following officers: Mrs. Mamie Westpinter, P. G.; Mrs. Ida Moon, N. G.; Mrs. May Thorne, V. G.; Mrs. F. P. Downing, recording secretary; Mrs. Emma Coomer, permanent secretary; Mrs. Anna Morrison, treasurer.

Lovina Lodge, No. 62, has the following

officers: Mrs. Mary M. Coon, P. G.; Mrs. Anna Robertson, N. G.; Mrs. W. Best, V. G.; Mrs. J. Meeks, recording secretary; Mrs. Ada Reinhardt, permanent secretary; Miss Bessie Blake, treasurer.

Elmira Lodge, No. 102, has the following officers: Mrs. Grace Netting, N. G.; Mrs. Agnes L. Burleson, V. G.; Mrs. Olive Burgess, recording secretary; Mrs. Anna E. Felker, financial secretary; Mrs. Sadie Williams, treasurer.

Odd Fellows' Temple on Washington avenue was originally the First Presbyterian Church. Its central location and spacious lodge rooms make it an ideal meeting place, and a number of fraternal orders make this their meeting place.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

Bay City Lodge, No. 23, was organized July 6, 1875. The charter officers were: William Ferris, C. C.; E. A. Radabough, V. C.; William Simpkins, P.; William Treat, M. of F.; John Coryell, M. of E.; H. A. Fraser, K. of R. and S.; John Powell, M. at A. This lodge has ever since taken a foremost place in Bay City's long list of fraternities. Their castle hall was for years in the Concordia Block. When the Elks' Hall on Center ave. was completed, Bay City Lodge moved into the more modern and luxurious quarters. The officers are: James L. McCormick, C. C.; Alex. Imlay, V. C.; J. F. Asman, P.; W. J. Lambert, M. of E.; George Cuthbret, M. of F.; William A. Clark, K. of R. and S.; Frank Prosser, M. at A.; W. H. Newcomb, I. G.; Jesse Radford, O. G.; E. J. Wasson, trustee.

Woodland Lodge, No. 145, was consolidated with Bay City Lodge in November, 1900. This lodge was organized originally in Portsmouth, but after that village became a

part of Bay City, it was found desirable to unite the two lodges.

Othello Lodge, No. 116, (West Side), has these officers: Eugene Cummings, C. C.; R. Ross Bell, V. C.; Stewart Powrie, P.; J. W. Digby, M. of W.; William H. Caldwell, M. of E.; W. H. Chase, M. of F.; W. A. Collins, K. of R. and S. Othello Lodge in January, 1905, opened their new castle hall and club rooms on Midland and Walnut streets, and now have one of the coziest homes on the West Side. They have the banner degree team in Michigan, being frequently invited to exemplify the degree work of the order in lodges throughout the State. Othello Lodge is in a flourishing condition, with a membership of over 300. The club rooms include a billiard and card parlor, smoking rooms and parlors, dining rooms and kitchen.

RATHBONE SISTERS.

Othello Queen Temple, No. 30, (West Side), has these officers: Mrs. Carrie Coffin, M. E. C.; Mrs. Nina Cummings, M. of R. and C.; Mrs. Daisy Ribble, M. of F.; Mrs. M. Howe, M. of T.

Fidelity Temple, No. 32, has these officers: Emma Radford, P. C.; Edith Ralph, M. E. C.; Lucinda Schindehette, E. S. T.; Alice Prosser, E. J. T.; Mary Webster, M. of R. and C.; Sadie Imlay, M. of F.; Ida Brawn, M. of T.; May Prosser, P. of T.; Mary Parks, G. of O. T.

BENEVOLENT AND PROTECTIVE ORDER OF ELKS.

Lodge No. 88 was organized in Bay City, April 25, 1888, and received its charter on July 12th of the same year. Its first officers were as follows: A. McMillan, exalted ruler; L. B. Beach, esteemed leading knight; W. D. Richardson, esteemed loyal knight; J. C. Weadock,

esteemed lecturing knight; E. M. Sharp, secretary; H. M. Wright, treasurer; William Merithew, tyler; John Cunningham, inner guard; James Antisdel, esquire; D. Alexander, chaplain; P. O. Hudson, organist. In June, 1903, the lodge purchased the Eddy Block on Center avenue for \$25,000 and remodeled it at a cost of \$8,000. The furnishings cost another \$6,000. The second floor is used as a club room and the third floor for lodge rooms. This is said to be as fine a property as is owned by the order in the United States. The present officers are: W. J. Asman, exalted ruler; D. T. Cutting, esteemed leading knight; T. C. Hughes, esteemed loyal knight; L. G. Beckwith, esteemed lecturing knight; C. L. Fox, secretary; W. J. Daunt, treasurer; F. E. Gudschinsky, tyler; Ray C. Hewitt, inner guard; D. L. Gallbraith, esquire; Rev. C. T. Patchell, chaplain. The lodge has 510 members.

IMPROVED ORDER OF RED MEN.

Chippewa Tribe, No. 47, was organized May 19, 1900. Its officers are as follows: Henry John, sachem; Harry L. Randall, K. of R. and W.; Charles Swanson, prophet.

MODERN ARCHERS OF AMERICA.

Bay City has the distinction of being one of the country's greatest centers of fraternal organizations, on a per capita basis of population and fraternal membership. There is hardly a man or woman in this community that does not belong to from one to 15 different fraternal and benevolent associations, and there are a number of good citizens who can boast the latter record. While the citizens take very kindly to all manner of fraternal institutions, it remained for the Modern Archers of America to create a new fraternity within Bay City, making this

their home and headquarters. The project had been pending for some months, and on January 1, 1903, the Modern Archers were organized under the insurance laws of Michigan and duly incorporated. The headquarters are in commodious offices in the Crapo Building. Bay City Tent, No. 1, is the parent lodge of the growing young order, with a charter membership of half a thousand. Subordinate lodges are being organized throughout the State. *The Modern Archer* is the official organ of the Modern Archers of America, A. H. Gansser, Editor and publisher.

The following are the executive officers of the Home Tent: Executive board,—M. L. DeBats, acting chief archer; A. R. Ballamy, chief clerk; C. M. Bump, chief banker; F. P. McCormick, chief counsel. Advisory board,—M. L. DeBats, chief associate archer; Dr. C. T. Newkirk, chief physician; A. D. Bailey, chief conductor; T. C. Hughes, chief guard; Chauncey Gregory, chief sentry.

Bay City Tent, No. 1, has these officers: A. R. Ballamy, past worthy archer; C. A. Stewart, worthy archer; Melvina J. Julian, associate archer; J. L. McCormick, worthy clerk; Bessie Labbe, worthy banker; R. J. Gamble, worthy conductor; W. E. McMillan, worthy guard; Blanche Ames, musician.

Broadway Tent, No. 3, has the following officers: Etta Wilde, past worthy archer; Herbert Shawl, worthy archer; Nettie Keene, associate archer; T. J. Saliard, worthy clerk; F. W. Braman, worthy banker; Elizabeth Malett, worthy chaplain; Bessie Niemann, worthy conductor; Addie Shawl, worthy guard; James R. Keene, worthy sentry; Edith Hannah, musician; Dr. R. C. Perkins, tent physician.

Ora Tent, No. 9, has the following officers: Ricka Schwalm, past worthy archer; Jennie Allen, worthy archer; Anna Glosser, associate archer; Mary Himmelein, worthy clerk; John

Allen, worthy banker; Jacob Schwalm, worthy chaplain; Mabel Glosser, worthy conductor; Clara Schroeter, worthy guard; Katie Avery, worthy sentry.

Main Tent No. 13, has the following officers: Frank R. Gordon, past worthy archer; Charles L. Ouelette, worthy archer; William Felker, associate archer; Anna E. Felker, worthy clerk; Olive Burgess, worthy banker; William Burgess, worthy chaplain; Julia Van Pelt, worthy conductor; Estelia Ouelette, worthy sentry; Ernest F. Crummer, tent physician.

Woodside Tent, No. 19, has the following officers: Hannah Walk, past worthy archer; Frank Brisbois, worthy archer; Jennie Smith, associate archer; Lucy Demo, worthy clerk; Evelyn Gordon, worthy banker; Augusta Wittkopp, worthy conductor; Pauline Berling, worthy guard; Dr. Byron H. Ovenshire, worthy sentry; Dr. Byron H. Ovenshire, physician; Dr. Maucotel, assistant physician.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF FORESTERS.

Court Bay City, No. 306. Officers: Thomas Boughner, C. R.; George Ewell, F. S.; Frank B. Smith, R. S. and treasurer.

Court Miranda, No. 326. (West Side.) Officers: Hugh McCormick, C. D. H. C. R.; James S. Donald, P. C. R.; Allen McKinnon, C. R.; John Ames, V. C. R.; Joseph Groves, F. S.; Charles Hitchcock, R. S.; John Mercer, treasurer.

Court Portsmouth, No. 622. Officers: Edward Hayes, C. R.; J. J. Williams, V. C. R.; George J. Boyden, R. S.; O. W. Ballard, F. S.; W. H. Warren, treasurer.

Court West Bay City, No. 1,102. (West Side.) Officers: Henry S. Lewis, C. R.; John Bloomshield, R. S.; A. F. Powrie, F. S.; John Brigham, treasurer.

LADY COMPANIONS OF THE I. O. F.

Court Portsmouth, No. 56. Officers: Mrs. Emma Opperman, C. R.; Mrs. Elizabeth Cassidy, V. C. R.; Miss Sarah Hayes, R. S.; Miss Clara A. Ballard, F. S. and treasurer; Mrs. Carrie Tesch, C. D.

Court Wenona, No. 60. (West Side.) Officers: Mrs. Flora Ferl, P. C. R.; Mrs. Hattie Roach, C. R.; Mrs. Annie Sturm, V. C. R.; Mrs. A. M. Russell, F. S.; Mrs. Kate Pardridge, R. S.; Mrs. Anna Craig, treasurer; Mrs. J. Morton, orator.

Court Miranda, No. 363. (West Side.) Officers: Mrs. Eva McKinnon, C. D.; Mrs. Mary Royal, C. R.; Mrs. Louis Shafer, V. C. R.; Mrs. Mary Ames, P. C. R.; Mrs. Ida Harmon, R. S.; Mrs. Maggie McCormick, F. S.; Mrs. Mary Camp, treasurer.

Court Bay City, No. 517. Officers: Mrs. Elizabeth Fargo, P. C. R.; Mrs. Cora Jacox, C. R.; Mrs. D. Woodberry, V. C. R.; Mrs. Alice Crooks, R. S.; Mrs. Isabella Freeman, F. S.; Mrs. Mary Cullen, treasurer; Dr. A. L. Ambrose, physician.

Court Eastern, No. 757. (West Side.) Officers: Mrs. Ida Ryan, C. D.; Mrs. S. C. Robinson, P. C. R.; Mrs. Mary Donald, C. R.; Mrs. Mary Dechan, V. C. R.; Mrs. Margaret Gillmaster, R. S.; Mrs. Margaret Harvey, F. S. and treasurer.

KNIGHTS OF THE MODERN MACCABEES.

Phoenix Tent, No. 8. (West Side.) Officers: Albert A. Marciniak, C.; John Evans, Lt. C.; John Boston, R. K.; W. A. Waldron, F. K.; Dr. T. L. Dagg, physician.

Liberty Tent, No. 36. Officers: George N. Wheeler, P. C.; E. E. Corlis, C.; Thomas Vernon, Lt. C.; Sol. Wilhelm, R. K.; Louis Goeschel, F. K.; Dr. W. M. Bishop, physician.

Valley Tent, No. 94. Officers: J. D. Jones, P. C.; C. L. Fox, C.; O. W. Hewitt, Lt. C.; Ray C. Hewitt, R. K.; A. E. R. Bush, F. K.; Dr. J. L. Ambrose, physician.

South Bay City Tent, No. 177. Officers: O. J. Morton, P. C.; Whitney Wells, C.; Peter J. Ockstadt, Lt. C.; William Chatterson, R. K.; William H. Newcombe, F. K.; Dr. A. T. Baird, physician.

Bay Tent, No. 194. (West Side.) Officers: Dr. William G. Hare, P. C.; Herbert Agans, C.; George F. Atkinson, Lt. C.; John D. Regan, R. K.; Elzear Rolland, F. K.; Nelson Champagne, chaplain; Dr. William G. Hare, physician.

Goethe Tent, No. 207. Officers: Max Wolf, P. C.; George C. Reif, C.; Charles A. Richter, Lt. C.; Florenz H. Lutzke, R. K.; G. H. Schindehette, F. K.; Dr. L. Plessner, physician.

Eden Tent, No. 225. Officers: Joseph Stockle, P. C.; Stephen Karpus, C.; Lawrence McHugh, Lt. C.; Michael Curley, R. K.; Anton Pizbylinski, F. K.; Dr. William G. Kelly, physician.

Lafayette Tent, No. 260. Officers: Joseph Dion, P. C.; Patrick Grant, C.; Henry Girard, Lt. C.; Frank Dargis, R. K.; Isidore Mirville, F. K.; Charles Dion, chaplain; Dr. Alfred Maucotel, physician; Dr. L. D. Grenier, medical examiner.

Home Tent, No. 319. (Essexville.) Officers: William Felker, P. C.; John Garipey, C.; William Davidson, Lt. C.; Ernest Thornthwaite, R. K.; O. A. Lloyd, F. K.; Dr. E. F. Crummer, physician.

Royal Tent, No. 429. Officers: J. S. Armstrong, P. C.; Leonard Ardiance, C.; Edward Lichtig, Lt. C.; Ernest Moule, R. K.; Louis L. Grabowski, F. K.; Dr. C. L. Hammond, physician.

Salzburg Tent, No. 909. (West Side.)

Officers: Frank Towns, P. C.; Rudolph Allman, C.; Theodore Laderach, Lt. C.; James Wilson, R. K.; S. P. Barton, F. K.; Dr. R. W. Brown, physician.

Bay City Tent, No. 930. Officers: J. H. McGibbon, P. C.; Eugene Minnie, C.; Fred Brisbois, Lt. S.; Fred O'Hare, R. K.; J. H. McGibbon, F. K.; Dr. Byron H. Ovenshire, physician.

Othello Tent, No. 932. Officers: Clayton Wanless, P. C.; G. H. McCauley, C.; J. Sheppard, Lt. C.; Charles Walk, R. K.; C. D. Monahan, F. K.; Dr. S. E. Gustin, physician.

LADIES OF THE MODERN MACCABEES.

Excelsior Hive, No. 12. (West Side.) Officers: Mrs. Mary Trombley, P. L. C.; Mrs. Nora I. Cook, L. C.; Mrs. J. N. Headings, Lt. C.; Mrs. Nettie Patterson, R. K.; Mrs. Jennie Palmer, F. K.; Mrs. Carrie Gleason, sergeant; Mrs. Mary Chambers, chaplain.

Eden Hive, No. 18. Officers: Mrs. Kate Ricker, P. L. C.; Mrs. Rose Thompson, L. C.; Mrs. Delia Bentley, Lt. L. C.; Mrs. Rebecca McKee, R. K.; Mrs. Ida Vandry, F. K.; Dr. William G. Kelly, physician.

Leota Hive, No. 28. Officers: Mrs. Emma Monosmith, P. L. C.; Mrs. Delia Hutton, L. C.; Mrs. S. J. Cliff, Lt. L. C.; Mrs. Henrietta Hawkins, R. K.; Mrs. J. W. Freeman, F. K.; Dr. T. A. Baird, physician.

Essex Hive, No. 29. (Essexville.) Officers: Susan Gordon, L. C.; Dora Smith, Lt. L. C.; Anna E. Felker, R. K.; Katie Murray, F. K.; Dr. E. F. Crummer, physician.

Valley Hive, No. 45. Officers: Mrs. Carrie Reed, P. L. C.; Mrs. J. W. Radford, L. C.; Mrs. Emma Stevens, Lt. L. C.; Mrs. Alta Wanless, R. K.; Mrs. Louise McCauley, F. K.; Mrs. Mary Wiggins, physician.

Vigilant Hive, No. 46. Officers: Cassie Gillies, P. L. C.; Cornelia Abbs, L. C.; Anna

Carr, Lt. L. C.; Mary Northcott, R. K.; Belle Arnold, F. K.; Dr. S. E. Gustin, physician.

Wenona Hive, No. 47. (West Side.) Officers: Mrs. Flora B. Hazen, P. L. C.; Mrs. Alvira Brown, L. C.; Mrs. Mary Daniels, Lt. L. C.; Mrs. Clara Williams, R. K.; Mrs. Jennie Church, F. K.

Liberty Queen Hive, No. 268. Officers: Mary Cullen, P. L. C.; Ella Zimmer, L. C.; Mrs. Mary Watkins, Lt. L. C.; Anna Russell, P. K.; Mrs. Alice Crook, F. K.; Catherine Theborg, chaplain.

Bay Royal Hive, No. 303. Officers: Mrs. Mary Lamb, P. L. C.; Mrs. Anna E. Coffin, L. C.; Miss Minnie Rothwell, Lt. L. C.; Lizzie Robertson, R. K.; Carrie F. Coffin, F. K.; Mrs. Mary Grice, chaplain; Dr. L. C. Hammond, physician.

Sunset Hive, No. 460. Officers: Mrs. E. L. Leavens, P. L. C.; Hannah Walk, L. C.; Mrs. Anna Hertz, Lt. L. C.; Lucy Demo, R. K.; Mrs. Margaret Tobin, F. K.

Goethe Hive, No. 664. Officers: Minnie Fladung, P. L. C.; Mrs. Christina Finn, L. C.; Mrs. Anna Sturm, Lt. L. C.; Miss Sarah Mulholland, R. K.; Flora Ferl, F. K.; Dr. L. C. Hammond, physician.

Mme. Lafayette Hive, No. 700. Officers: Denilda Primeau, P. L. C.; Mary Landry, L. C.; Caroline Guilmette, Lt. L. C.; Georgina Lemieux, R. K.; Josephine Honor, F. K.; Elizabeth Ouilette, chaplain; Dr. L. D. Grenier, physician.

Salzburg Hive, No. 710. (West Side.) Officers: Emma Allman, P. L. C.; Minnie Barton, L. C.; Rose Nelson, Lt. L. C.; Katie Suey, R. K.; Belle Towns, F. K.; Dr. R. W. Brown, physician.

KNIGHTS OF THE MACCABEES OF THE WORLD.

Alpha Tent, No. 1. Officers: H. J. Grinnell, P. C.; W. H. Newcombe, C.; H. C. Har-

gadon, Lt. C.; A. E. R. Bush, R. K.; A. T. Colvin, F. K.; Dr. S. E. Gustin, physician.

Michigan Tent, No. 2. (West Side.) Officers: Dr. R. W. Brown, P. C.; C. F. Adams, C.; Cain Parry, Lt. C.; E. M. Reigel, R. and F. K.; Dr. R. W. Brown, physician.

Greater Bay City Tent, No. 4. Officers: Dr. LeRoy Lewis, P. C.; Harry A. Scott, C.; Frank Elliott, Lt. C.; W. E. Walter, R. K.; Thomas R. Kelley, F. K.; Dr. A. W. Herrick, physician.

MODERN WOODMEN OF AMERICA.

Independent Degree Team. Officers: Louis Repski, president; John Ebere, vice-president; John G. Dean, secretary; D. A. MacDonald, treasurer; J. E. MacDonald, chief forester; Henry Hamma, quartermaster. This team has attended all the national conventions and participated in the competitions, winning many of the prizes.

Columbia Camp, No. 1,328. Officers: J. F. Dulong, V. C.; J. W. Almond, W. A.; C. C. McPhail, banker; George Rebbetoy, clerk; Frank Touchette, watchman.

Valley Camp, No. 1,466. (West Side.) Officers: Arthur Collins, V. C.; R. B. Newell, W. A.; Frank C. Warner, clerk; Charles J. Barnett, banker; W. R. Neal, E.; John McNeil, W.; Gottlieb Rexer, sentry; Dr. George E. Grover, physician.

Bay City Camp, No. 1,490. Officers: William A. Clarke, V. C.; Thomas E. French, W. A.; A. H. Culbert, banker; J. C. Bacon, clerk; Robert Gamble, escort; W. Madden, sentry.

Center Camp, No. 1,514. Officers: William B. Catlin, V. C.; James Willard, W. A.; J. L. Seebeck, banker; Rodney Ellis, clerk; Hugh L. Potter, chief forester.

Dewey Camp, No. 5,607. (Essexville.) Officers: Dr. E. F. Crummer, V. C.; F. E.

Sovey, W. A.; Albert VanPopplen, banker; F. O. Guindon, clerk.

Elm Leaf Camp, No. 10,291. Officers: John Muenze, V. C.; Alexander Petrimoulx, W. A.; Joseph Lafontaine, clerk; Frank Curn, banker.

ROYAL NEIGHBORS OF AMERICA.

Evergreen Camp, No. 72. Officers: Mrs. Christina Meekin, past oracle; Blanche Sattimore, oracle; Mrs. W. Taylor, vice-oracle; Mrs. Helen Johnson, recorder; Mrs. Mary French, receiver; Mrs. Adeline Brabant, chancellor; Mrs. Jessie Lumsden, marshal.

Harmony Camp, No. 349. (West Side.) Officers: Mrs. Alice Wright, oracle; Mrs. Jennie Embleton, vice-oracle; Mrs. Eva Coll, recorder; Mrs. L. E. Sherman, treasurer; Dr. George Grover, medical examiner.

Viola Camp, No. 1,688. Officers: Mrs. Eliza Nash, past oracle; Mrs. Ellen Hoyt, oracle; Mrs. J. T. Harrison, vice-oracle; Mrs. Harriet Strong, recorder; Mrs. Belle Hempel, treasurer; Mrs. G. Hohes, marshal.

WOODMEN OF THE WORLD.

Olive Camp, No. 10. Officers: William Bishop, C. C.; J. C. Warren, A. L.; George Leikert, escort; Dr. J. H. Ball, banker; Roy S. Youngs, clerk; George Partridge, watchman; Samuel Duso, sentry.

ROYAL ARCANUM.

Bay Council, No. 37. Officers: William Sempliner, past regent; W. W. Hodgkins, regent; F. A. Fancher, vice-regent; George P. Cobb, secretary; Rev. Wolf Landau, collector; M. M. Andrews, treasurer.

Wenona Council, No. 38. (West Side.)

Officers: Godfrey Kubach, past regent; William A. Wright, regent; L. B. Edinborough, orator; Fred W. Bradfield, secretary; Charles A. Babo, collector; August Bothe, treasurer.

Tashmoo Council, No. 1,879. Officers: Walter Cunningham, past regent; E. E. Corliss, regent; J. N. Culver, vice-regent; Walter Cunningham, secretary; W. B. Godfrey, treasurer.

ROYAL LEAGUE.

Utopia Council, No. 48; organized in 1888. Officers: Frank Rossman, archon; E. G. Sovereign, vice-archon; P. H. Crotty, scribe; Rev. William Landau, collector; W. O. Cliff, treasurer.

TRIBE OF BEN HUR.

Mars Court, No. 31. Officers: L. C. Little, P. C.; Dr. L. C. Hammond, C.; Mrs. Mary Russell, teacher; Mrs. J. T. Bailey, scribe; O. J. Coffin, K. of T.; Mrs. Cornelia A. Abbs, judge; Rev. A. Emanuel Zeller, Ben Hur.

PROTECTED HOME CIRCLE.

Watkins Circle, No. 390. Officers: Joseph Love, P. P.; John Dunham, P.; George Collins, V. P.; J. W. Ludwig, secretary and accountant; Samuel Auger, treasurer; Almira Kerkaw, chaplain.

Bay City Circle, No. 448. Officers: Mary Cullen, P. P.; John Corrigan, P.; Amanda Dechan, V. P.; Alice Crook, secretary and accountant; Charles Johnson, treasurer; Jennie Woodruff, chaplain.

NATIONAL UNION.

Bay City Council, No. 184. Officers: Thomas J. Cooper, president; Wolf Landau, financial secretary; James M. Lewis, treasurer.

ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN.

Excelsior Lodge, No. 52, was organized August 10, 1878. Officers: Louis Boze, P. M. W.; Jules L. Boze, M. W.; William Metcalf, foreman; Wolf Landau, financier; C. M. Denton, receiver; Frank Prochaska, recorder; Clarence Thorsley overseer.

Center Lodge, No. 120, was organized in February, 1892. Officers: F. W. Youngs, P. M. W.; W. E. Sheldon, M. W.; R. W. Clark, foreman; J. W. Mount, recorder; Robert Ridley, Sr., financier; W. J. Atkinson, receiver.

Lodge No. 134. (West Side.) Officers: James Gower, P. M. W.; Vilas W. Lankey, M. W.; William J. Hawkins, recorder; Oscar Boucher, financier; George A. Hawkins, receiver.

DEGREE OF HONOR, A. O. U. W.

Home Lodge, No. 14, Officers: Mrs. Louise Sanders, P. C. of H.; Mrs. Nancy E. Greeley, C. of H.; Mrs. A. J. Whaler, recorder; Mrs. J. C. Bacon, financier; Mrs. Lizzie White, receiver.

Wilson Lodge, No. 23. (West Side.) Officers: Mrs. Maggie Smith, P. C. of H.; Mrs. Catherine Marble, C. of H.; Mrs. Martha Neal, L. of H.; Mrs. Emma Gower, C. of C.; Mrs. Ella Walls, recorder; Mrs. Sarah Glenn, financier.

Garfield Lodge, No. 69. Officers: Mrs. Elizabeth Ridley, P. C. of H.; Mrs. Mary Woods, C. of H.; Miss Mable Collins, L. of H.; Mrs. Laura Mason, recorder; Mrs. Caroline Gutsch, financier; Mrs. Jennie Clark, receiver.

KNIGHTS OF THE LOYAL GUARD.

Division No. 41. (West Side.) Officers: Arthur V. Church, captain general; Arthur T.

Swart, recorder and treasurer; August J. Bothe, paymaster.

Division, No. 48. Officers: A. H. Ganser, captain general; Fred J. Schultz, senior captain; D. L. Galbraith, junior captain; Fred. Crosbie, senior lieutenant; John Sills, junior lieutenant; Edward T. McCloy, recorder; Berthold Hahn, chaplain; Frank Meisel, paymaster.

Ladies' Auxiliary, No. 9. Officers: Mrs. Hannah Walk, captain general; Mrs. Alpha McCloy, recorder; Frank Meisel, paymaster.

ORANGEMEN.

Black Preceptory, No. 8. (West Side.) Officers: E. R. Phillips, preceptor; William Adair, deputy preceptor; W. S. Ramsey, secretary; A. W. Dorland, treasurer.

Lincoln Lodge, No. 224. (West Side.) Officers: Thomas Hamilton, W. M.; A. W. Dorland, secretary and treasurer.

UNION LIFE GUARDS.

John A. Logan Post, No. 8. (West Side.) Officers: A. V. Church, major; Charles Ackerman, captain; G. F. Phippen, lieutenant; Ira J. Hiller, sergeant; Arthur T. Swart, adjutant; Fred Luibrand, paymaster; Theodore Reuter, trustee.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

U. S. Grant Post, No. 67. Officers: Chester L. Collins, C.; George Turner, S. V. C.; H. C. Green, J. V. C.; P. McGibbon, adjutant; L. McHugh, Q. M.; Jason Mandley, chaplain.

H. S. Burnett Post, No. 278 (West Side.) Officers: E. T. Carrington, C.; J. M. Chambers, S. V. C.; H. H. Aplin, J. V. C.; James A. McKnight, adjutant; Rev. William I. Lee, Q. M.; George A. Allen, chaplain.

H. P. Merrill Post, No. 419. Officers: J. W. Knaggs, C.; A. J. Cooke, S. V. C.; G. W. Butterfield, J. V. C.; M. M. Andrews, adjutant; George P. Cobb, Q. M.; L. G. Willcox, chaplain.

SPANISH WAR VETERANS.

Gen. Henry W. Lawton Command, No. 60. J. M. Goepfert, captain; M. McGilvary, 1st lieutenant; C. N. Colburn, 2nd lieutenant; J. H. Davis, adjutant; F. M. Schindehette, Q. M.; Charles T. Newkirk, chaplain; H. L. Warren, national vice-commander.

WOMAN'S RELIEF CORPS.

No. 97, Auxiliary to U. S. Grant Post, No. 67, G. A. R. Officers: Mrs. Mary O'Brien, P.; Mrs. Ella Zimmer, S. V. P.; Mrs. Nellie Haller, J. V. P.; Mrs. Irma LaPointe, secretary; Mrs. Agnes Miller, treasurer; Mrs. Augusta McNab, chaplain.

No. 169, Auxiliary to H. P. Merrill Post, No. 419, G. A. R. Officers: Mrs. Lettie Potts, P.; Mrs. Virginia Chamberlain, S. V. P.; Mrs. Amanda Bradley, J. V. P.; Mrs. Martha McCabe, secretary; Mrs. Clara Washer, treasurer; Mrs. Emma Youngs, chaplain.

NATIONAL LEAGUE OF VETERANS AND SONS.

Camp Sheridan, No. 5. Officers: F. S. Pratt, lieutenant-colonel; L. McHugh, quartermaster; August Meisel, major; George H. Granger, chaplain.

ARBEITER UNTERSTUETZUNG VEREIN.

East Side.—The Arbeiter Unterstuetzung Verein, No. 1, of Bay City, is the distinct assembly of worthy German citizens of this community. Their commodious hall and club house, with its surrounding park and casino, occupies two acres on the corner of Johnson

and Seventh streets. On September 20, 1866, this verein was organized at the Forest City House by John Hertz, Henry Lutzke, George Kiester, Franz Volk, Henry Nickel, Simon Zirwes, Adam Nickel, Henry Wuepper, John Wuepper and John Freund. The last named died in 1904, aged 89 years, while all the other charter members had gone before. It was the purpose of the little association to provide for the sick and needy, and to provide social diversion and encouragement to the German emigrants who were then coming to the valley in large numbers. From this little beginning sprang the Arbeiter Unterstuetzung Verein of Michigan, which numbers to-day 82 local societies, with a membership of over 10,000.

Verein No. 1 was incorporated February 27, 1871, and was reorganized in December, 1901. Arbeiter Hall was built in 1873; with recent additions it has cost over \$13,000. During the 30 years existence of this verein, the widows and orphans of its deceased members have received from the society over \$55,000; 71 members have died and the present membership is 468, with a flourishing ladies' auxiliary. Bay City entertained the 24th annual State convention, June 14, 1892, West Bay City the 27th, June 11-13, 1895. Bay City also held the Fourth Bundes Fest for Michigan, August 17-18, 1902, entertaining thousands of visitors from all parts of the country. The first double funeral was held Sunday, March 26, 1905, when Joseph Lotter, for years secretary of the local verein, and his brother-in-law, Louis Mueller, were escorted to their final resting place.

Verein No. 1 has these officers: Henry Fehrenbach, president; Adolph L. Wirth, vice-president; H. A. L. Uhtermalen, recording secretary; A. H. Gansser, corresponding secretary; Solomon Wilhelm, treasurer.

The officers of the ladies' auxiliary are:

Mrs. Christine Lutzke, president; Mrs. Catherine Rickert, vice-president; Mrs. I. Vandrey, treasurer; Mrs. Amelia Greschow, secretary.

West Side.—Arbeiter Unterstuetzung Verein, No. 2, was organized in 1870 and incorporated in 1872. It has a membership of 168. Following are the officers: John Staudacher, president; Robert Burckhardt, vice-president; Julius Kaiser, recording secretary; Leonard T. Sichhorn, treasurer.

The ladies' auxiliary society to Verein No. 2 was organized in August, 1898 and has 68 members. Officers: Mrs. Mary Waldbauer, president; Mrs. Louisa Kaiser, vice-president; Mrs. Christine Bergweiler, secretary; Mrs. Jennie Roth, treasurer.

ANCIENT ORDER OF HIBERNIANS.

Division No. 1, Bay County, was organized June 22, 1887, with 30 charter members. The first officers elected were as follows: Daniel Mangan, C. P.; T. A. E. Weadock, P.; William Gaffney, F. S.; J. C. Weadock, R. S.; Edward O'Connor, treasurer. Those who have since held the office of county president have been: L. L. Richards, D. Mangan, Joseph P. Haffey, Cornelius J. McInerney, Harry J. Daily and John Donovan. The division presidents since elected have been: John Donovan, Thomas Masterson, Joseph P. Haffey, John V. Hurley, H. J. Daily, Harry J. Tierney, L. P. Coumans, Patrick Ryan, James D. Pearsall, William F. Gannon and Charles McCormick. The present officers are: John Donovan, C. P.; Charles M. McCormick, P.; Robert McCauley, Treasurer; John Corrigan, F. S.; Joseph P. Haffey, R. S. The organization has achieved much good for its members, both socially and by way of insurance. This division now has a membership of about 75, and is in a flourishing condition financially and other-

wise. Its motto is "Friendship, Unity and Fine Christian Charity."

In connection with the A. O. H., there is a ladies' auxiliary,—the L. A. A. O. H. This was organized in Bay City in March, 1903, with officers as follows: Mrs. Mary Hurley, C. P.; Mrs. Mary C. Haffey, P.; Miss Nellie Noonan, treasurer; Miss Emily C. Pearsall, secretary; Miss Mary L. Lynch, R. S. The present officers are: Miss Anna Reardon, C. P.; Mrs. Mary C. Haffey, P.; Miss Estella C. Brien, treasurer; Miss Emily C. Pearsall, F. S.; and Miss Mary L. Lynch, R. S. Although the organization was formed principally for its social features, it carries an insurance benefit in which its members participate. On St. Patrick's Day, 1905, these ladies gave a banquet for the benefit of Mercy Hospital, from which about \$300 above the expenses was realized.

KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS.

Bay City Council, No. 414, was instituted originally under the name of Valley Council. This was in April, 1899. The name was changed to Bay City Council in 1892. The first officers were: E. J. Schreiber, G. K.; James Donnelly, D. G. K.; James T. Lawler, C.; Fred Mohr, treasurer; J. O. Pierce, R. S.; R. Kealey, Jr., F. S.; Thomas Callaghan, W. In 1905 the following officers were elected: James Donnelly, G. K.; John Donovan, D. G. K.; Martin F. McDonell, C.; Michael P. Lawler, treasurer; R. A. Campbell, R. S.; R. Kealey, Jr., F. S.; Timothy Kelly, W. The council had 67 charter members; the present membership numbers 280.

CATHOLIC MUTUAL BENEFIT ASSOCIATION.

Branch No. 9 was organized in 1879 with about 30 members; it has now about 200 members. Present officers: John V. Hurley, pres-

ident; Thomas McInerney, vice-president; Richard Kealey, Jr., recording secretary; James Tighe, financial secretary; Robert McCauley, treasurer.

Branch No. 66. (West Side.) Officers: August Lambert, president; Frank Flynn, 1st vice-president, J. B. Duffy, 2nd vice-president; E. A. Moisan, chancellor; Edward Pelette, financial secretary; Frank Stapish, recording secretary; C. F. Miller, assistant recording secretary; Thomas Buckley, treasurer.

Branch No. 82. (Essexville.) Officers: John VanPopplen, president; William J. Spier, 1st vice-president; Frank Verellan, 2nd vice-president; N. E. Ward, financial secretary; Francis Huff, recording secretary; George Darling, treasurer.

LADIES CATHOLIC BENEFIT ASSOCIATION.

Branch No. 185. Officers: Miss Kate McInerney, past president; Mrs. Ellen Galarno, president; Mrs. Emma Smith, 1st vice-president; Mrs. Catherine Skinner, 2nd vice-president; Miss Agnes Upell, recording secretary; Miss Elizabeth Winters, financial secretary; Miss Elizabeth Doyle, treasurer.

The West Side Branch. Officers: Mrs. Mary Lambert, president; Margaret Reardon, recorder; Mary Pellette, financial recorder; Sarah Boucher, treasurer.

Branch No. 595. (Essexville.) Officers: Mrs. Theresa Gariepy, past president; Mrs. Lizzie Guindon, president; Mrs. Mary Darling, 1st vice-president; Miss Delia Hebert, 2nd vice-president; Miss Emma McDonald, recording secretary; Mrs. Marcella DeCourval, financial secretary; Mrs. Mary Ward, treasurer.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF B'NAI B'RITH.

Bay City Lodge, No. 178, organized in 1872. Officers: Jacob Miller, president; Will-

iam Rosenthal, vice-president; William Semp-
liner, secretary; J. Ablowitz, treasurer.

* * *

Connected with the various churches are a large number of societies which have been organized for social, educational or benevolent purposes, but the scope of our work will scarcely permit of enumerating them here. Lack of space also prevents our mentioning a number of social and business organizations.

THE CENTRAL TRADES COUNCIL

Is the head of organized labor in Greater Bay City. It meets every Tuesday, each affiliated local union sending three representatives to the trades assembly. The council was organized in 1886 and has done much for the advancement of labor's cause in the valley. The annual celebration of Labor Day is under the auspices of this council, and is always an event locally. The affiliated membership in 1905 is 3,244. Trades Council Hall is Bay County's temple of labor. Here assemble as many of the local labor organizations as can be accommodated.

The officers of the Central Trades Council are as follows: R. D. Skelton, president; C. M. Hazen, vice-president; Alvin Walters, financial secretary; Ed. W. Haden, recording secretary; J. W. Hand, treasurer; F. E. Beaudin, reading clerk; Charles Friebe, conductor; Fred Timm, guard.

The following local unions, affiliated with the American Federation of Labor, have representatives in the Central Trades Council:

Allied Metal Mechanics.
Brotherhood of Railway Trainmen.
Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers.
Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen.
Brotherhood of Railway Switchmen.

Brotherhood of Railway Clerks.
 Boiler Makers.
 Brewery Workers.
 Barbers.
 Blacksmiths.
 Blacksmith helpers.
 Bricklayers and Masons.
 Box Makers.
 Carpenters and Joiners.
 Cigar Makers.
 Coopers.
 Essexville Sugar Workers.
 Electrical Workers.
 Federal Labor Union.
 Freight Handlers.
 Horse Shoers.
 Iron Ship Builders.
 International Longshoremens.
 International Car Workers.
 Labor Protective, No. 9784.
 Lumber Carriers.
 Musicians.
 Machinists.
 Painters and Decorators.
 Plumbers and Steam Fitters.
 Pavers.
 Retail Clerks.
 Stationary Engineers.
 Stationary Firemen.
 State, Heading and Hoop Makers.
 Street Car Employees.
 Ship Calkers.
 Ship Carpenters.
 Sheet Metal Workers.
 Typographical, No. 81.
 Teamsters.
 Team Drivers and Owners.
 Tinsmiths.
 United Lumber Handlers.
 United Mine Workers, 10 locals.
 Women's Union Label League.
 West Bay City Sugar Workers.

We herewith give a roster of the officers of some of the local unions of Bay county:

United Mine Workers of America, Local No. 1,008 (Wenona Beach Mine).—James Cauley, president; John Kelley, vice-president; Peter Roberts, financial secretary; Joseph Bousted, recording secretary; Al Maloney, treasurer.

Cigar Makers, Local No. 184.—Bert Sage, president; Fred Timm, vice-president; A. Loeffler, secretary; T. LeClair, treasurer.

Carpenters and Joiners, Local No. 116.—J. Smith, president; S. Weidemeyer, financial secretary; York C. Russling, recording secretary; Fred Remender, treasurer.

Amalgamated Sheet Metal Workers.—Oscar Laderach, president; Charles Meiselbach, vice-president; Levi Larkins, secretary; Henry McNeil, treasurer.

Boiler Makers and Iron Ship Builders, Local No. 173.—George Henderson, president; Peter Provencher, vice-president; Ed. W. Harden, financial and corresponding secretary; William Durochia, treasurer.

Milkmen.—C. M. Hazen, president; William Curtis, financial secretary; Charles Friebe, recording secretary.

Retail Clerks, Local No. 75.—J. H. Bressett, president; A. Lamb, vice-president; A. H. Gansser, financial secretary; T. C. Simons, recording secretary; William Marcoux, treasurer.

Barbers.—A. A. Dingman, president; Charles Eaton, vice-president; Fred Hicks, financial secretary; P. C. Stevens, recording secretary; Eugene Hutton, treasurer.

Musicians, Local No. 127.—George A. Ott, president; Fred Nunn, vice-president; Theodore Heine, secretary; E. O. Hartig, treasurer.

Brotherhood of Painters, Decorators and Paper Hangers, Local No. 557.—Gregory Riese, president; Ambrose Rief, recording secretary; A. J. Busjaski, financial secretary; O. P. Worden, treasurer.

Journeymen Tailors.—S. Mushinski, president; Henry Lutkemiller, vice-president; Ed. Buchoski, secretary; Herman Miller, treasurer.

Typographical Union, Local No. 181.—

Jerry Hurley, president; Jim Hand, vice-president; John Wibert, financial secretary; Emil Beaudin, recording secretary; W. A. Clark, treasurer.

International Brotherhood of Electrical Workers, Local No. 150.—James Hodgins,

president; W. D. Parker, secretary; George Afflick, treasurer.

Brotherhood of Teamsters, Local No. 9.—Eli Ingles, president; Joseph Bohn, vice-president; Fred Meyer, recording secretary; Frank Davis, treasurer.

CHAPTER XV.

BAY COUNTY'S MILITARY RECORD.

WAR OF 1812—BLACK HAWK WAR—MEXICAN WAR.

Bay County has had among its citizens, veterans of all wars since the second war with Great Britain. Capt. Joseph F. Marsac, one of our earliest pioneers, served with distinction in the battle of the Thames, War of 1812, and in the Black Hawk War, when he commanded a company of veteran Indian fighters, organized by Governor Porter. John Miller, a veteran of the War of 1812, came in 1855 as one of the first settlers of Merritt township, where he lived to be 91 years old. The late John Grattan Sweeney, ex-sheriff, served in the Sixth United States Infantry in the Mexican War, and on the Indian frontier from 1849 to 1855. John Duschene, a respected German pioneer of Bay county, aged 89 years, is Bay county's sole survivor of the Mexican War.

CIVIL WAR.

Now by our Fathers' ashes! Where's the spirit
Of the true hearted and the unshackled gone?
Sons of old freedom, do we but inherit
Their names alone?

—Whittier.

Thus sang the heroic bard of New England
and through all the regions of our land, from
the Potomac to Lake Superior, and from the

Atlantic to the Pacific, the fire was kindled that
burned the fetters which bound a human race,
and through four years of deadly strife and the
blood of thousands of heroes the dividing line
of "Dixie's Land" was wiped away forever, un-
til today there is indeed "no North, no South."

The first public utterance among the hand-
ful of settlers in Bay County was James G.
Birney's stirring appeal for the down-trodden
slaves of the South on Independence Day, 1842.
His was no idle flight of oratory. He had
practiced the liberation he now preached, and
this sire of Bay City may well stand with Will-
iam Lloyd Garrison on history's undying pages,
as a worthy champion of humanity:

Champion of those who groan beneath
Oppression's iron hand;
In view of penury, hate and death,
I see the fearless stand.
Still bearing up thy lofty brow,
In steadfast strength of truth
In manhood sealing well the vow
And promise of thy youth.

—Whittier.

What wonder, then, that this frontier settle-
ment should have rallied so nobly for the re-
fense of liberty and unity, during the dismal
years of the Civil War! The children of 1842
were the young men of 1861-65, and the noble
precept and example of James G. Birney, the
outcast from his native heath and self-denying

pioneer, was rewarded by their devoted service in times that tried men's souls.

The records of the office of the Adjutant General of Michigan show that Bay County during those four years sent 511 soldiers forth to battle, of whom 83 died in service, while many more gave up their young lives after being mustered out, from wounds and sickness, before peace again came to bless our land. When we find that the Federal census of 1860 gave Bay County a population of but 3,164 men, women and children, we can more readily appreciate the sacrifices of men and money made by this community, that our nation might live, one and indivisible. Five hundred and eleven volunteers, out of a population which at no time during those years reached 5,000, these are historic figures of which we may well be proud, and that speak more eloquently of patriotic devotion than aught else could do. Eighty-three names engraved forever upon the heroic records of a grateful republic. Alas, how soon their names are forgotten at home, how long and how well preserved in the halls of state.

One may search through all the early annals of this county, without finding a single connected record of these 511 citizens who went bravely forward at Lincoln's call for volunteers. Here and there appear isolated records, like beacon-lights on dark waters, but no attempt has apparently been made to preserve the names of those who went out from this county at their country's call, nor do we know the names of those who died at their post of duty. Here and there in the disconnected sketches of pioneers we find a name worth preserving.

Gen. Benjamin F. Partridge, born in Shelby, Michigan, April 19, 1822, came to Bay City in 1854, where he engaged in lumbering and surveying. When the Civil War broke out, he was sheriff of Bay County, and later recruited

men for the 16th Michigan Infantry, being commissioned 1st lieutenant of Company I, in March, 1862. In three years he rose through all the intermediate grades to colonel commanding this regiment; was wounded in the neck in the battle of Peeble's Farm, and in March, 1865, was breveted brigadier-general. Wounded in the head at Quaker Road, he still remained in command of his brigade through General Grant's final campaign, from Petersburg to Appomattox Court House, where his brigade received 28 of the 71 tattered battle-flags captured by the Union Army. His brigade took part in the Grand Review in Washington. He commanded seven regiments at Louisville, Kentucky, until July, 1865, when his brigade was honorably mustered out. The 16th Michigan participated in 54 engagements and battles, General Partridge being in all but two of them, when he was in hospital. Pre-eminently a Michigan and Bay County product, he is a shining example of the patriot of 1861, who when the cruel war was over went back to the duties of civil life here at home with the same energy and devotion that had marked his volunteer service.

Col. Henry S. Raymond, who died in Detroit in 1904, came to Bay City with his father, Col. H. Raymond in 1849. In 1862 he was mustered in as captain of Company F, 23rd Michigan Infantry, the first complete company raised in Bay City and by successive promotions in the next three years attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

Samuel Maxwell, brother of the late Judge Andrew C. Maxwell, went into the army among the first from Bay City, just after he had been admitted to the bar here; served four years, and in after years became judge of the Supreme Court of Nebraska.

Archibald L. McCormick, the first white child born in Michigan, north of the Flint

River, often heard James G. Birney's plea for liberty and equality to all, when as a boy he played among the well-kept vines of the Birney cottage, and he sealed the determination of his boyhood, to see justice done, with his life at the battle of Kenesaw Mountain in Sherman's famous "March to the Sea," while charging a battery at the head of his company. He had been previously wounded and suffered much in Rebel prisons after being found on the battlefield by the enemy.

Such were the men and their heroic deeds and such were the sacrifices of many thousands who sank down to nameless graves, the individual lost in turmoil of strife, but their collective achievements in defense of human liberty and human rights live on forever.

In the shady grove at Pine Ridge Cemetery stands the plain granite monument, commemorating the services of our "Boys in Blue," and the appreciation of those services by posterity. Grouped about it, side by side as in life and war, lie the veterans who have answered the last long roll, while scattered through every other cemetery of Bay County lie other veterans in family plots.

Among those who enlisted from Bay County and have passed away, we find the names of G. A. VanAlstine, Company L, First Michigan Engineers, 1862-65, wounded in the Wilderness, taken to Andersonville Prison, where he suffered until the close of the war, returning home in June, 1865, after all his loved ones had long ago given him up as dead in a nameless grave. Alonzo B. Freeland, Second Michigan Infantry, 1861-64, wounded at Petersburg. Samuel Benson, Third Michigan Cavalry, serving unscathed, 1861-65. J. S. Fox, First Michigan Infantry, 1861-65, wounded at Savage Station, spent six months in Rebel prisons and one year in hospital. John M. Schucker, Second Michigan Cavalry, 1861-65, wounded at

Gettysburg; he was a pioneer who came here in 1853 and his widow still lives and remembers his grave on each Memorial Day. Maj. Newcomb Clark, lieutenant, 14th Michigan Infantry; promoted major, 102nd United States Infantry, Colored, 1861-65. Capt. Albert W. Watrous, Fifth United States Infantry. Leonard Jewell, born in 1815, who came to Bay City in 1844, did not allow his age to deter him from serving his country, as in 1862 he enlisted in Company A, 14th Michigan Infantry, and served until the close of the war. He was the oldest recruit from Bay County. Charles W. Dease, Company D, 10th Michigan Infantry, 1861-65. W. E. Carney, 15th Michigan Infantry, 1863-65. Horace B. Mix, Company C, United States Engineer, Veteran Corps, wounded at Vicksburg, in hospital 11 months, served to the end of the war. Daniel Hughes, First Mounted Rifles, 1862-65. Charles A. Vosburg came here in 1853; he was a member of Company D, 10th Michigan Cavalry, 1862-65; Gabriel Widmer, First United States Engineers, 1864-65. William Stewart, Second Michigan Infantry, 1861-64, lost a leg at Spottsylvania Court House. Capt. B. W. Merrick, Company E, Fifth Michigan Infantry, shot in the shoulder at Fredericksburg, spent five months in hospital and served to 1865. Eugene Burr, Company C, 30th Michigan Infantry, 1864-65. B. McBrookins was the law partner of the late Judge Andrew C. Maxwell here; when war broke out he enlisted and died in service. William Catlin, Company A, Fifth Michigan Infantry, enlisted in 1861, was wounded in the Shenandoah campaign, and died January 18, 1865. George E. Aiken was in the shoe business here, when he heard the call for duty; he served with Battery D, First Michigan Light Artillery, 1861-65. Henry Fenton, 17th Michigan Infantry, 1862-65, later register of deeds for Bay County, died in 1904.

Henry Lindner, who came here in 1858, served with the Fourth Michigan Infantry; was prosecuting attorney for Bay County, 1883-84.

John Friebe, for nearly 40 years an industrious citizen of Bay City, typified the world-wide spirit of devotion to liberty and equality. His German ship, on which he served as sailor, hailing from Reugen, happened to be in Wilmington, Delaware, when Fort Sumter was fired on. He could speak no English, and it was not his country's fight. Yet that quiet, peace-loving foreigner promptly enlisted in the First Delaware Infantry, served faithfully to the end of the war, was wounded several times, and took part in over 40 engagements, including Gettysburg. He died in January, 1905, and on the coming Memorial Day his green grave will be accorded the same loving attention he himself extended for so many years to his comrades that had gone before. L. H. Griffin, for many years in the laundry business here, was among the first to enlist, serving in the First Michigan Cavalry, 1861-66, as orderly sergeant. W. H. Lynch was too small to shoulder a musket, so he became drummer in the First United States Infantry, was captured at Chancellorsville and spent more than a year amid the horrors of Andersonville and Belle Isle prisons.

H. C. Meyers enlisted in the United States Navy in 1861, but salt water did not agree with him, so in 1863 he enlisted in the 11th Michigan Cavalry, serving until 1865. Lieut. John W. Shearer passed through 36 battles and engagements with the Second Michigan Infantry, 1861-65. Benno A. Katthain, 14th Michigan Infantry, 1862-65, was for 30 years piano tuner here, dying in 1904. The memory of Hon. James G. Birney, the liberator, was well honored by his grandson and namesake, Capt. James G. Birney, oldest son of Hon. James Birney, who served through the war with the Sev-

enth Michigan Infantry, and died on the Indian frontier in 1869, while serving with United States troops.

Hundreds sleep in our cities of the dead, whose achievements in war and peace equal and perhaps surpass these isolated service records, but these will suffice to preserve for the perusal of their surviving comrades, and as an indication to posterity of the character and service of the veterans we delight to honor.

Equally instructive and worthy of commemoration are the service records of some of our most prominent citizens. Hon. James A. Van Kleeck, department commander of Michigan's G. A. R., 1900-01, served with Company D, 17th Michigan Infantry, known as the "Stonewall Regiment." He was wounded at Antietam and lay among the dead on that bloody battlefield until the next day; he was then carried into a field hospital arranged in a nearby church, where for eight long months he hovered between life and death, and to this day he suffers continually from the wounds sustained at Antietam. It is the current comment of his comrades in arms, that Comrade Van Kleeck holds the Michigan record for continuous church attendance, which the popular veteran acknowledges might be true, eight months under the belfry being a rather long devotion.

Maj. Lyman G. Willcox, national commander of the National League of Veterans and Sons, recruited Company B, Third Michigan Cavalry, and served with marked distinction to the end of the war, being mustered out with the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel. Dr. Henry B. Landon, who graduated from the University of Michigan in 1861, promptly enlisted in the Seventh Michigan Infantry as adjutant, and was wounded in the battle of Fair Oaks. Recovering, he again went to the front as army surgeon, serving until the brunt of the fighting was over in 1864. Judge George P. Cobb

served with the Fifth Michigan Cavalry, 1863-65. Dr. W. E. Vaughn rendered splendid service as army surgeon, 1862-65. J. W. Knaggs enlisted as private in Company A., Fourth Michigan Infantry, was wounded at Malvern Hill, losing an arm. After lying seven days upon that bloody battlefield, he was taken prisoner by the Rebels, confined in Libby Prison, later exchanged, and taken to Bellevue Hospital, New York City, until his wound had healed in 1863. Maj. E. B. Nugent rose from the ranks in the Third Michigan Cavalry, through meritorious service, 1861-65. Lieut. H. H. Norrington at the age of 16 joined the famous Loomis Battery in 1862, participated in 32 engagements, was wounded at the battle of Stone River, taken prisoner and later exchanged. He received his commission on recommendation of General Reynolds for carrying dispatches through the enemy's lines, after six previous attempts had failed. George W. Butterfield, in 1905, national treasurer of the Letter Carriers' Association, enlisted in Company B, 22nd Michigan Infantry, in 1862; was later transferred to the Signal Corps, rendered distinguished service as wig-wagger for Generals Rosecrans, Thomas, Sherman and Grant, participating in all the campaigns of the West, being present at the surrender of General Johnston and the Confederate Army.

Henry Schindehette, for many years deputy United States marshal here, served with the 24th Michigan Infantry, 1862-64, was wounded in the hip at Gettysburg, lay eight months in hospital, and to this day suffers from that injury. J. Fred Whittemore served in the Third Michigan Cavalry, 1862-65, was prominent in the lumber industry here in later years, and died in 1904. Chief of Police N. N. Murphy won his spurs in the 10th New York Artillery, 1862-65. Fred W. Barclay left his tug on the Saginaw River to serve in "Uncle Sam's" navy,

1863-65. Lafayette N. Brown, the dean of Bay City's mail carriers, and the "Uncle Sam" of all public occasions, his figure, feature and chin whiskers being the real "Uncle" counterfeit, served with the Seventh Michigan Infantry, 1861-65. James A. McKnight and Henry H. Aplin served in the 16th Michigan Infantry, 1862-65, and George A. Allen in Company A, 10th Michigan Inf., 1861-65. All three came here when peace returned, and for 40 years have been prominent in the affairs of the West Side. Oliver H. Irons, 23rd Michigan Infantry, lost his eyesight through wounds, and in 1905, after 40 years of sightless existence, is still a public-spirited and cheerful citizen, enjoying the most liberal pension on the local rolls, as a slight remembrance of the gratitude of the country he served so well and for which he gave so much. Justice of the Peace W. E. Callender served with the Sixth United States Cavalry in 1861-62, later being promoted captain of the Ninth Battery, Veteran Artillery, 1863-65. Truman Rundel, Company H., 23rd Michigan Infantry, was wounded at Nashville, and suffered for 11 months in hospital. John C. Rowden, respected pioneer of Auburn, was with Company F, 23rd Michigan Infantry, and was wounded at Franklin and Alatoona Pass. His neighbor, Henry W. Hopler, served side by side with him, 1862-65, being in every engagement of his company. Augustus Horn, Company E, 22nd Michigan Infantry, 1862-65, was wounded in the collar-bone at Chickamauga. George A. Schultz was among the first to volunteer from here, serving with Company K, Second Michigan Cavalry, 1861-65. Luman S. Harris, 10th Michigan Infantry, was permanently disabled at the bloody battle of Shiloh. William Maxon served in the 10th Michigan Cavalry, 1861-65.

Capt. S. E. Burnham, First Michigan Artillery, wounded at Petersburg; Capt. A. J.

Cooke, 148th New York Infantry, wounded at Petersburg, suffering from that bullet in the chest to this day; Dr. Robert W. Erwin, Lieut. H. F. Emery, Capt. Orrin Bump, Lieut. E. T. Carrington, Lieut. M. M. Andrews, Lieut. H. E. Meeker, Capt. George E. Turner, prominent since the close of the war in Bay City's material welfare and prosperity, are today honored members of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, membership in itself being a living testimony of valiant service.

Hon. Chester L. Collins just elected circuit judge; Larry McHugh, Dr. H. B. Hulbert, Dr. C. W. Maxon, Capt. Richard Armstrong, O. F. Kellogg, J. N. Symeyer, James McCabe, Ex-Sheriff Benson Conklin, H. P. Warfield, Solomon Wilhelm, Marion A. Randall, Henry W. Sims, E. W. Oakes,—these are among the several hundred veterans who enlisted in other States, and after the cruel war was over entered again upon the pursuits of peace, choosing this busy valley for their future home, and they are today among our most respected citizens and honored veterans. Their ranks are thinning fast, but the results of their patriotic service will live forever.

Judge Isaac Marston, T. C. Phillips and Ransom P. Essex were the enrolling officers for Bay County in 1863, this being the 85th Sub-District of Michigan. In 1864 the quota of able-bodied men eligible for war service had been practically exhausted in this village, and, through the representation of this board, Bay County's quota that year was reduced by 45, a saving in bounties of something like \$15,000.

Hon. James Shearer was alderman in Detroit during the war. So exacting was his work for the families of soldiers, that he gave up his thriving business for the time being and devoted himself exclusively to this work. Repeatedly he visited the battle-fields and hospitals of the South, to provide for the sick and

wounded, end everything possible was done for the soldiers and their families here at home. Verily, behind the dramatic incidents of the battle-fields, there was also much heroic devotion, much devoted work and many self-sacrifices.

Bay County from the first was blessed with a band of noble women, as brave, energetic and devoted as their fathers, brothers, sons and husbands, and during all the dark years of the war they willingly gave up the best of earth, for their country's sake. Volumes might be written of the noble work done by these good women. How they carried on the work on the farm left in their charge, or worked and eked out a meager living in the village, while their protectors dared everything for the sake of justice, liberty and equality. How they organized sewing circles, furnishing bandages and wearing apparel for the "Boys in Blue," raised money for hospital purposes and for presents at stated periods to the men at the front. How they kept their troubles at home to themselves, offering nothing but encouragement to their loved ones, thus keeping alive the spirit that finally conquered for the right. In these and a thousand other ways, the good women of our land and of Bay County contributed much to the final success of a cause proven just by the evolutions of more than four decades. No monuments or medals mark the heroism displayed by our true women in times that tried men's souls, but the gratitude and recognition of a nation will endure while life lasts,—a more enduring monument than slabs of marble or medals of bronze. A million men fought and thousands died, but back of them all stood other millions and other thousands, who upheld the hands that carried the muskets and sabers, and all of these are blessed today by a united, happy and prosperous people. The blood of the sons of Bay County was not shed

in vain, and all the sacrifices of our loyal men and women have brought indeed a rich reward. Long may the memory of their noble deeds survive to bless our land!

SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

More than 32 years had passed, since the hosts of the blue and gray had been called home to other duties, less dangerous, but none the less important and honorable. Peace brought plenty! the blood-bought new era swept away the prejudice and sectionalism of half a century. Progress and advancement on every field of human endeavor brought with it an era of industrial activities and development, unprecedented in the history of the world. Commerce and industry had long since wiped out Dixie's line, and from the Gulf of Mexico to the Great Lakes, and from the Atlantic to the Pacific, peace and plenty reigned.

Little did our nation dream of things to come, when Father Time ushered in the new year of promise, 1898. True, for many years our people had shuddered at the misgovernment of the Spanish government in Cuba. Until the question of State's rights and slavery were settled here at home, we cared little about the woes of our island neighbors.

But since all was bliss and happiness at home, the shrieks of anguish of the Cuban people were heard more distinctly, and the martyr President, William McKinley, determined to learn for himself the exact condition of things on the beautiful and rich island, long since named the "Gem of the Antilles." Official investigation proved to the world that things were even worse than supposed. Weyler, Blanco, and other despotic governors were drenching the island in blood, while the revolutionists led by Gomez fought grimly from the mountain fastnesses of the interior for liberty and justice.

In February the battleship "Maine" was sent to Havana to protect the lives and property of American citizens. On the night of February 15, 1898, while most of the fated crew were asleep in quarters, this fine battleship, with its complement of brave blue-jackets, was sunk and utterly destroyed by a submarine mine, 266 lives being lost, among them Seaman Hawkins and Elmer W. Meilstrup, of Bay City. The latter, a son of J. S. Meilstrup, for years manager for the Sage Company's interests on the West Side, was a High School graduate, and a member of the Peninsular Military Company, when in 1897 he joined the navy. William Mattison, in 1905 color-bearer of the local military company, was asleep in his hammock on the "Maine," when the terrific explosion hurled him overboard, where he was picked up by a rescuing party. For months he suffered terribly from the scalds, burns, and wounds from slivers, caused by the explosion but eventually his rugged physique won out, and today he is following his daily vocation in his old home, a living reminder of the dastardly crime against our country, which stirred our country even more suddenly than did the echoes of the firing on Fort Sumter.

The death of Hawkins and Meilstrup brought the tragedy into our very homes, and nowhere was the resentment stronger than in Bay County. For 24 years Bay City had contributed through the Peninsular Military Company its mite to the rather neglected and thankless State military service, but after the blowing up of the "Maine," when war became a certainty, the community felt assured, that here as in 1861 Bay County would do its full duty.

The Peninsular Military Company, now Company B, Third Infantry, Michigan National Guard, was organized in November, 1873, by the members of the I. K. U. K. Club, a social organization, having in its ranks many

of the promising young business and professional men of the thriving lumber town. Those were the years of reconstruction throughout the land, and the volunteer service, which had been utterly neglected after the close of the Civil War, was just being reorganized by Michigan. On April 13, 1874, the Peninsulars were mustered into the State service, as Company D, Third Regiment, M. S. T. Frank H. Blackman, now of Detroit, a veteran of the Sixth Maine Infantry, was chosen captain; L. A. Pratt, today our leading architect, was chosen 1st lieutenant; and T. K. Harding, now chief of the Fire Department, was chosen 2nd lieutenant, with G. Harry Shearer, 1st sergeant. Charles R. Hawley, who in the next 22 years rose from sergeant to brigade commander of the Michigan National Guard, Ex-Congressman T. A. E. Weadock, J. S. McNeil and Frank Denio were sergeants. J. L. Stoddard was president; Edgar A. Cooley, vice-president; W. G. McMath, secretary; and Judge Thomas E. Webster, treasurer, of the charter organization, while Charles D. Vail, father of the company, and in 1905 still in active business; C. C. Whitney, J. F. Eddy, B. Burton, Mendel J. Bialy, afterward State Senator; R. C. Bialy, F. S. Pratt, J. A. McKay, Lyman F. Beach, J. K. Mason, R. B. Dolsen, L. Dolsen and many another of Bay City's prominent business and professional men, in the intervening years, were on the muster roll of this company 30 years ago.

In 1877 they were ordered to Detroit where riots were caused by railroad difficulties. In 1881, under Capt. C. R. Hawley, the Peninsulars were the body-guard of Governor Be-
gole at the centennial celebration upon the battle-field of Yorktown, Virginia. During the strikes in the sawmill industry along the shore in 1884-86, the Peninsulars were on active duty in command of another Civil War veteran, Captain H. P. Warfield, in 1905, superintendent of

Elm Lawn Cemetery, and the members of the company acquitted themselves in this trying duty with commendable good judgment and efficient performance of duty. In the next 10 years the routine of barrack drilling was varied only by occasional socials. The annual encampments, from 1891, when the writer enlisted, to 1900, were held at Island Lake with the exception of 1898-99, when the volunteers had more important work to do.

Fortunately for Michigan, the brigade in 1896-97 had the benefit of co-operation from the regular army, the 19th United States Infantry taking part in the field camps. Maj. Charles A. Vernon, then as now, was the efficient regular army instructor detailed to Michigan, and General Hawley of Bay City had learned much in the 22 years of State service, which he put into practical execution during his command of Michigan's volunteers, while the commander-in-chief, Governor Hazen S. Pingree, was himself a Civil War veteran. Hence when the 32 years of peace were broken by the appalling disaster of the "Maine," the local military company, and the four regiments in Michigan, were in a high state of efficiency.

When in March, 1898, it became certain that war was inevitable, there was a rush of young men to the colors, and hundreds had to be turned away, because each company was allowed but 112 men. Many of those unable to join the Peninsulars went into other regiments, regulars and volunteers, while still others joined the navy, so that Bay County furnished in the four short months of actual combat about 300 men, many of whom later went to the Philippines.

On April 26, 1898, the Peninsular Military Company, later Company C, 33d Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and now Company B, Third Infantry, Michigan National Guard, answered the call of President McKinley for

service against Spain. It was a day never to be forgotten by those in line. Thousands of people thronged the streets, business was suspended, cannons roared, bands played and fireworks added to the din, while the decorations in red, white and blue made one think it might be a Fourth of July celebration. Led by the regimental band and accompanied by the Veteran Corps of the Peninsulars, who throughout the war looked after the families and relatives of the men on duty in Cuba, and by many civic societies, the men destined to see the most stirring events at Santiago marched from the old barracks on Washington avenue and Ninth street down Center avenue to Jackson street and the Michigan Central Railroad Depot, every inch of the way through a mass of shouting, cheering, and even tearful thousands.

The muster roll of the Peninsulars on that day was as follows: Captain, W. D. Parke; lieutenants,—C. H. Dumont and G. A. Mandley; 1st sergeant, A. H. Gansser; quartermaster sergeant, J. T. Sills; sergeants,—H. E. Burton, W. N. Schultz, A. R. Frantz, R. V. Miller, H. J. Hoffman and J. H. Alberts; Corporals,—C. D. Webster, A. N. Rhodes, Frank Koth, G. T. Whaler, E. M. Jones, Louie Irons, J. E. Brockway and R. S. Youngs; musicians,—W. S. Kurzrock and P. M. Lawrence; privates,—E. A. Annis, George Brisbeau, Henry Campbell, C. C. Carter, F. W. Crosbie, Charles C. Cuthbert, G. A. Cobb, J. J. Coleman, Orrin Coleman, J. C. Delaney, W. H. Dollard (died in Cuba), E. C. Eickemeyer, J. M. Goepfert, Emil Gelinas, A. Grimm, Stanley Gilkey, H. J. Graham, G. R. Hoover, F. L. Harwood (died in Philippines), F. J. Haut, H. F. Kutella, Fred Karl, H. J. Koth, John Karpus, L. C. Knack, F. G. Leser, Florenz Lutzke, F. Marshall, D. H. MacMillan (died in 1905), C. J. McIntyre, J. W. McKee (died in 1904), William Metzger,

C. C. Merritt, F. R. Merrick, W. R. Misener, A. McClellan, H. J. C. Maus, A. L. Montgomery, C. W. Marshall, Chester Nolan, J. J. Parker, H. S. Perry, A. Potter, H. H. Presley, G. G. Reinhardt, J. K. Reigel, H. E. Rogers, William Risto, J. S. Sills, C. C. Stockford, E. A. Spier, J. H. Schultz, J. Schettler, H. H. Schroeder, W. H. Thompson (died in 1898), Roy Verity, E. A. VanDyke, W. F. VanDyke, C. L. Walk, B. Walker, F. B. Wiley, G. A. Wright, F. A. Wells, and J. F. Berdan, the last named a Civil War veteran, who was later barred on account of the age limit. A number of these were called home during May for family reasons, and a number were rejected in the physical examinations conducted by regular army surgeons and State appointees. Much fault was found at the time with the haste and apparent inaccuracy of this vital test of physical fitness for the rigors of a campaign in Cuba. Since the average examined was more than one per minute, the cause of many of these mistakes is apparent. To fill these vacancies, recruiting was carried on the latter part of May and the following additional members were mustered in at Island Lake: M. Anderson, J. A. Brown, W. M. H. Carpenter, Charles Calkins (died in Philippines, 1899), E. S. Dunbar, R. M. Dawley, W. H. Ellis, E. A. Foss, A. E. Fessette (died in Cuba), H. D. Fenton, P. E. Filiatrault, F. B. Hammond, F. E. Bence (died in 1902), P. F. Hendrie, A. B. Kelley, F. A. Greening, J. B. Galloway, J. L. Hiliker, H. Hallead, W. E. Hurlbert, J. W. Hutchins, W. E. Johnson, G. P. Labadie, F. Langstaff, A. A. Lyon, C. F. Laframboise, C. L. Martin, J. Lester, D. L. Meyers, Fred Meyers (died in 1902), A. G. Nobeck, Al. Ostrom, C. A. Pusey, Burt Piper, C. A. Pringle, W. Pringle (died in 1900), A. Pellow, G. L. Parent (died in Philippines,

1900), G. F. Parsons, A. Rouse, J. T. Sills (died in Cuba), R. E. Verity, H. L. Warren, L. Wiles and T. M. McKee.

The following from Bay County served in other companies of the 33rd Michigan: Company B, M. Highland; Company E, Bert F. Becker (died at Montauk Point, 1898), F. Heike, L. G. Wilkinson, R. N. Colburn, F. M. Schindehette and G. Rabideau; Company M, J. E. Rabideau and C. B. Mervick.

The 33rd Michigan Infantry Band, T. W. Goldsmith, drum major, was largely composed of Bay City musicians. Sergt. Frank Heric, now in the Philippines with the regulars, was chief musician, and Jesse Wagar, now leader of the band here, was principal musician. Among the musicians who stirred the rocks of Cuba by their martial airs were: E. B. Hartig, Charles Hartig, Victor Heric, Nicholas Heric, Joseph Lafountain, A. Carrier, Frank Sharpe (died in Cuba), George E. Smart, J. Muschall, J. Schopski, W. Barber, P. Roeder, Ed. Nunn, G. E. Nunn, R. R. Lenke and A. Goslar. Vacancies on the band were latter filled by enlistment of musicians from other parts of the State. The band throughout 1898 held a high place for proficiency, wherever it had occasion to show its merit.

The events in the Spanish-American war moved fast indeed, and thanks particularly to our jolly tars, the war was over in less time than it required in ages gone to begin the preliminaries. On April 11, President McKinley asked Congress for power to intervene in Cuba, which was ordered on April 19th. Our ultimatum was wired Minister Woodford at Madrid April 20th, and promptly rejected by the haughty Dons. On April 21st at 7 A. M., war was declared, and within 24 hours Admiral Sampson's fleet moved on Havana. On April 22nd the gunboat "Nashville" fired the first shot at a land battery near Havana. On April 23rd

President McKinley asked for 125,000 volunteers, a figure somewhat in excess of the full strength of our country's National Guard.

On April 26th Michigan's five regiments were mobilized at Island Lake. Bay City's contingent was given a grand ovation when the troop train pulled out of the depot, but among the cheering thousands were many aching hearts. Every town and village in Michigan, through which these trains passed that day, added their mite of music and cheering, proving conclusively that our people were a unit in prosecuting this war. The first two weeks in camp were wet, raw and cold, so that from the first the volunteers had to contend with adverse elements. Rifle practice and battle exercises were the order of the day for the next five weeks.

On April 29th Michigan's Naval Reserves left for Newport News, where they manned the auxiliary cruiser "Yosemite." Bay City was represented there by E. E. Anneke, W. B. Fox, J. C. Irvine, John Ruge and M. R. Tousey.

The realities of war were brought to the camp at Island Lake on the evening of May 2nd, when suddenly the long roll was sounded and the five regiments assembled before headquarters to hear the glad tidings of Admiral Dewey's naval victory at Manila on May 1. There was little sleep for the boys in blue on that memorable night. On May 11th Ensign Bagley and four men were killed in a naval attack on Cardenas. Meanwhile the regular army examiners and mustering officers began the work of selecting the four regiments of 12 companies each apportioned to Michigan by the War Department.

On May 19th the 31st Michigan Infantry left camp for Chickamauga, where the regiment was destined to remain until the war closed, when it spent several months in Cuba on gar-

rison duty. On May 19th the 32nd Michigan Infantry left camp for Tampa, Florida, and as that was the naval base for the planned attack on Havana, this regiment appeared most likely to see immediate action. Circumstances later prevented the attack on Havana, and this regiment spent the entire time in camp. Both of these regiments had a number of men from Bay County. On May 19th Admiral Cervera and his fated fleet entered Santiago harbor, and on May 27th Admiral Schley with 12 ships of war began the long vigil, whose tragic ending the Bay County contingent was to witness at Santiago little more than a month later.

President McKinley's second call for troops brought out the 35th Michigan Infantry in June, in which a score of Bay County men enlisted.

On May 28th the 33d Michigan Infantry with the Peninsulars left camp for the army corps rendezvous 12 miles from Washington, the historic battle-field of Bull Run, named in honor of Michigan's Secretary of War, "Camp Alger." The last farewells were said on the Sunday previous when a large contingent of Bay County people witnessed the last review of the regiment on Island Lake's famous parade grounds. Another ovation greeted the regiment on its speedy trip through Michigan, Ohio, West Virginia and Virginia, South vying with North to honor the nation's volunteers. At Dunloring, Virginia, the rigors of war service began in earnest. A wearisome march over Virginia's dusty roads brought the Michigan boys, now largely recruits, to a wilderness of scrub woods and marsh, where they had to work for days clearing away the underbrush, amid Virginia's tropical heat, before a drill ground and camp were finally established. Hobson's brilliant attempt to block the harbor entrance at Santiago June 3rd electrified Camp

Alger, and the cheering thousands in blue and khaki clamored loudly "On to Cuba!"

On June 7th the 34th Michigan Inf. also arrived at Camp Alger, camping just across the highway from the 33rd, while the Ninth Massachusetts Infantry to the south was brigaded with them under Gen. H. M. Duffield of Detroit, a Michigan Civil War veteran. Scarcity of water was the main drawback to Camp Alger, every spring being zealously guarded, and the Michigan boys carried their water supply many miles in the blazing sun. Dysentery and typhoid soon invested the camp. News from the front however kept all on edge.

On June 10th the United States marines landed at Guantanamo, and on June 13th General Shafter's expedition started for Santiago from Key West, Florida, landing at Baiquiri, June 22nd. Little did the Michigan boys then dream that in a few weeks they would be with him before the Cuban stronghold. On June 21st the writer was in a telegraph station near Washington, wiring his daily budget of news from the Michigan regiments to our native State, when the ticker at division headquarters announced an order from Secretary Alger for the 33rd and 34 Michigan Infantry to prepare to reinforce Shafter before Santiago. When he announced this news in camp, the boys were skeptical, and yet overjoyed at the prospect. That night the official orders were issued, and early next morning the 33rd and one battalion of the 34th left for Newport News where on June 23rd they boarded the auxiliary cruiser "Yale," formerly the ocean greyhound "New York," and on June 25th the rest of the 34th Michigan and Ninth Massachusetts followed, embarking June 26th at Newport News on the auxiliary cruiser "Harvard," Captain Cotton now admiral United States Navy, commanding. Many of the men had visited Washington dur-

ing the stay at Camp Alger, had roamed over the battle-field of Bull Run, been wearied by camp routine, and amid the cheering thousands who bade them farewell none were happier than the men who went forth to an uncertain fate in a foreign isle. The writer will never forget the ovation of the Virginians along the line of railway, particularly at Richmond, where cheering thousands thronged about Robert E. Lee's statue as we swept by. We had camped between regiments from Virginia, Tennessee, Missouri and Kentucky, had rallied with them at the midnight alarms, "hiked" and drilled with them in Camp Alger's maneuvers, shared with them the little comforts of camp, and we realized fully there was "no North, no South" in this war, but a united country had rallied around the old flag. At Fortress Monroe we entered the war zone. American battleships patrolled the coast, torpedo boats flitted about the mines that guarded the entrance to the Norfolk Navy Yard, where two monster battleships, the "Kentucky" and "Kearsarge," were on the stocks. Since so many Russian and Japanese ships in 1904 ran foul of their own mines, we can congratulate ourselves that in all our coast guarding not a single ship or life was lost in 1898.

On June 27th the Michigan regiments landed at Baiquiri, the Bay County contingent seeing for the first time the scenes of Shafter's landing, Hobson's adventure, Morro Castle, Sampson's fleet, General Garcia's ragged Cuban insurgents and Spanish blockhouses, so effective against prowling Cubans, but easily demolished by the American fleet. Our fondest wish was realized. We were on Cuban soil, and in the very midst of the stirring war drama about Santiago. It took us many hours to land food, ammunition and arms through the roaring ocean surf, and at nightfall we pitched camp in a pretty palm grove. The first regular army

officer to look us over shook his head when he noticed our antiquated Springfield rifles, with smoking powder ammunition. He said it was a shame to send men to Santiago with those old blunderbusses, when thousands of Krag-Jorgensen repeating rifles lay idle in the arsenals at home. He told us of the skirmish at Las Guasimas, June 24th and General Chaffee's victory at Sevilla, June 25th driving the Spaniards back to El Poso, General Shafter's army gradually advancing each day toward the San Juan Hills and El Caney, which were plainly visible from the Meastro Mountains on our right. That night lizards, land crabs and a myriad of other and strange beasts and creepers made life miserable for the sons of Bay County, and at midnight a terrific rain-storm, a veritable cloud-burst, made camp unbearable and the real hardships of campaigning in a tropical climate began in earnest. Next morning the Michiganders changed to high ground, spent house in policing camp, furnished General Shafter with men for the water-works pumping station at Siboney and railroad hands for the narrow gauge railroad running toward Morro Castle from the copper mines in the mountains. Trenches were dug on the ocean shore for the hospitals, already filled with the wounded of the early skirmishes. Wagons were loaded for the front, guards placed on the hills toward Morro Castle and every man felt that a crisis was at hand.

The Cubans meanwhile made the camp disagreeable with their skulking and pilfering, loud boasts and ravenous appetites being apparently the stock in trade of most of these Cuban warriors, armed with machetes of huge dimensions. Only a few had serviceable rifles. The arms of wounded Americans were given General Garcia's band, and his elite did good service scouting on the front and flank of the Spaniards, a service which they could better

perform than the Americans because they knew the trails through the shaparel, the rank undergrowth of cactus, vines and creepers, which covered the country back of Santiago, where in times of peace stood rich sugar plantations with thousands of acres of sugar cane. War's horrors were everywhere in evidence here, but this handful of Cubans saved the reputation of their countrymen at Santiago, the majority of whom were lazy and shiftless negroes.

While guarding the shore, the Michigan volunteers witnessed several bombardments of Morro Castle by the American fleet. After the surrender an inspection of the Spanish batteries by the writer showed the mass of shells did but little damage. Between the thundering cannon, screeching shells, blazing sun, dirty water and drenching rains, we soon learned that General Sherman knew whereof he spoke, when he said "War is hell!" But we were still vigorous, the war panorama about us was inspiring, and the nearness of the foreign enemy lent zest to all our work.

On the night of June 30th final preparations were made for the assault on Santiago. The Michigan regiments, the rest of the 34th just landing, were ordered to assault at daybreak, Aquadores, a fortified height defending the crossing of Aquadores River, east of Morro Castle, while the regulars under Chaffee, Kent, Wheeler, Lawton, Sumner and Capron's artillery, assaulted San Juan Hill and El Caney. That night Bay City's band played "Michigan, my Michigan," while the preparations for the next day's battle went forward, and never did that air of our far-away home sound more martial and inspiring.

At break of day, July 1, 1898, the Michigan troops were moved in the little ore cars to a bend below Aquadores River, and by 5 A. M. they were under fire from the Spanish battery.

They kept under cover until 7 A. M., when they marched up the railroad cut, where a shell exploded over Company L, killing four and wounding and maiming as many more. Exposed to artillery fire without being able to reply with the old Springfields at that distance, there was nothing for it, but to seek cover and advance among the rocks along shore. When the river was reached the bridge was found missing, the Cuban scouts had vanished with the first exploding shell, and reluctantly enough the Michigan regiments ended their diversion at this point. The last two battalions of the 34th finished landing before noon, and marched to the support of the 33rd, meeting them on their return to Siboney, where the 33rd was ordered to guard prisoners taken that day at El Caney, while the 34th was ordered forward to support General Shafter's thin blue line in the Spanish entrenchments taken that bloody day on the heights of San Juan. All night long the regiment marched over the 12 miles of mountain trail to San Juan, and at daybreak it was greeted with stray shells from Santiago, one of which exploded under the gun of Capron's battery, killing the entire crew. For the next two miles of the advance the regiment was under a hail of Mauser bullets, with occasional screeching shells, fired from the Spaniards' trenches just outside of Santiago, but as they were fired at an angle at San Juan, all went wild and high over our heads. That did not prevent us from ducking occasionally, when the sound came nearer, or a ricochet bullet whizzed past. Only a few minor wounds were sustained by the 1,000 Michiganders marching past the "bloody bend," taken the day before by the Americans with much loss of life, and by noon we were in the rear of General Kent's division on San Juan Hill, where we were kept in reserve, our smoking powder and short-range rifles being con-

sidered more of a drawback than help in this modern warfare at long ranges. That night we rallied in the trenches with the regulars, when the Spaniards made a desperate charge on General Chaffee's line, but American machine guns and rifle fire drove the Spaniards back, just as they did on July 10th, when the writer witnessed the last desperate charge of the enemy on the bloody angle.

Next morning we heard the roar of the naval guns off shore, while the Bay City contingent on provost duty at Siboney saw the first movements of the American fleet on that memorable July 3rd, when Cervera's fleet was sunk by Schley and Sampson. We had been without food, save what we found on the battle-field, since June 30th, and sleep was out of the question on San Juan Hill, without shelter in the driving rain of the night and under the blazing sun by day, trench digging under such conditions being a real hardship, but we all cheered and cheered again, when the truth passed down the line toward evening, that the fleet of the enemy was no more. Pack mule trains rushed up and down the mountain trails that night, bringing ammunition and much needed food, and the writer celebrated that July 4th by drinking a cup of black coffee, and munching three hardtacks under a ceiba tree behind our sand-bag entrenchments, the first good lunch in three days. Later he carried dispatches and mail to Siboney, telling the people in Michigan that all was well with us, and that the enemy were ours,

Then followed two weeks of scouting through the San Juan Valley, General Pando having reinforced the Spaniards in Santiago with 8,000 men, and Shafter feared another attempt to break through his investing lines. On Sunday, July 17, 1898, the writer, with 1,000 other Michigan boys witnessed the surrender of the Spaniards in the valley below San Juan, a

historic event, never to be forgotten. The next day we visited the city in search of medicine for some sick comrades. Meanwhile the Bay City company and band had been on duty night and day, nursing the wounded, who came by hundreds from the front, and guarding several hundred Spanish prisoners taken in battle, who were placed inside of wire entanglements with strong guards standing by day in the blazing hot sun, and by night amid the mists of the ocean, and the pouring rains of Cuba's rainy season. Here were the horrors of war, without its heroic counterparts, hence a most trying service for Michigan's volunteers.

Yellow fever in a mild form, mountain fever, ague and malaria, the dangers always besetting people coming from a temperate zone to the tropics during the rainy season, filled the hospitals and decimated the ranks. At one time in the middle of July two-thirds of the Bay City contingent were detailed for hospital duty, the bandmen acting as nurses on transports that brought the wounded and very sick to Newport News and other harbors. As the heat and rain increased, the Army of Santiago, especially the volunteer regiments, became a mere hospital camp, and soon were heard in the Michigan camps the sad notes of "Taps," as some poor boy, a thousand miles from home, was lowered unceremoniously into a grave on Cuban soil, which his sacrifice had helped to free forever from the tyrant's heel. A year later a grateful State sent emissaries to Santiago who looked up the graves that had been marked with crude wood markers, and brought all the dead back to their native heath. Some sleep in the National Cemetery on Arlington Heights; others were brought back to Bay City and other home stations of the departed comrades.

After the Spaniards had been sent home and peace declared August 12th, the sole wish of

the survivors, wasting away in the torrid climate, with inadequate medical supplies, plenty but poor food, knowing their work was done, was to go back to a more congenial clime. About August 20th the first transports started for home with fever stricken regiments, and on August 25th the long expected order came for the Michigan regiments to break camp, burn their fever infected clothing and stores, leave behind the weakest men in hospital, under good care, and board the several boats assigned them, the Peninsulars getting assigned to the "Harvard," while the writer nursed some of the 45 invalids on the old cattle-boat "Santiago" from Santiago to the detention camp at Montauk Point, Long Island, where the cool breezes of the Atlantic were expected to do what medicine and nursing in many instances had failed to do, —restore health and vitality. After rather squally voyages all the companies were reunited here, and for the first time in many weeks loved ones at home received positive news from the boys at the front.

Out of the 74 survivors of the Peninsulars at Camp Wyckoff, some 20 were on the sick list, several seriously, and the total in the two Michigan regiments aggregated 367 in quarters and hospital. Governor Pingree had sent his son, together with G. A. Loud and G. Harry Keating of Bay City, to welcome the returning veterans at Montauk, and a number of relatives came early to care for their sick loved ones.

On the night of September 1st the quarantine on both regiments was raised and at sunrise next morning all the uniforms, tentage and equipment used in Cuba were burned, new clothing issued, and the homeward journey commenced. The survivors will never forget the rousing welcome accorded the sunburnt and emaciated campaigners as they passed up

East River on a ferry, and at every station through New Jersey, Pennsylvania, New York and Ohio, the regiments were accorded an even heartier welcome than on their outward trip. At Detroit hundreds of friends awaited them, and on Sunday, Sept. 3rd, every person living in Bay County was out to welcome the Peninsulars and the 33rd Infantry Band home. The ranks were thinned, many of the boys could hardly be recognized after only four months absence, so deep graven were the evidences of tropical war service under adverse conditions, and many a cheer was hushed at sight of the wan faces and emaciated forms. But the great surging throng of fellow-citizens, the brief but impressive services at the old armory, the tears and joy of loved ones, did not fail to cheer the weary travelers. Rest and care of home and mother soon wiped out in most cases the last vestiges of foreign service. A few have suffered and lingered with the treacherous fevers to this day, and each year adds new graves for the loving remembrance of surviving comrades.

The Michigan regiments were accorded two months furlough at their home stations and on December 12, 1898, the Peninsulars and the 33rd Infantry band were mustered out and honorably discharged from the United States volunteer service. But scores of Bay County soldiers were then still in the service, in the United States navy and regular army, and in other volunteer regiments then carrying the "Stars and Stripes" victoriously through the Philippines. A number of the Cuban veterans at once reenlisted in the 30th United States Volunteer Infantry for service in the far East.

The honor roll of those who fell at the post of duty includes: W. H. Dollard, J. T. Sills, Frank E. Sharp, Guy A. Poole, Arthur Fissette, who died in Cuba; Bert F. Becker, Will

Thompson, Fred Von Walthausen, Fred Meyers, William Pringle, J. W. McKee, F. Parent, and D. H. MacMillan, who died in the United States; and W. J. McLean, Ralph Thompson, F. Warner, Charles Calkins, Frank L. Harwood, and R. Archambeau, who died in the Philippines.

The ladies of Bay City presented the Peninsular veterans with a new silk flag on their arrival home, and the Veteran Corps took excellent care of the sick and their families. But the new armory, which they had fondly hoped would soon be realized, is still a fond dream of future bliss. In 1899 the company was on the verge of disbanding for want of suitable drill quarters but when the present officers took hold, in 1901, Arion Hall was secured for barracks purposes, and, while somewhat small, it is a large improvement over the tumble-down shack, which witnessed the departure for Cuba and the home coming of Bay City's volunteer contingent. A fund has since been created for auditorium and armory purposes, public conveniences that should long since have been supplied by our fellow-citizens. However, better late than never.

In August, 1900, the Peninsulars attended the last encampment at Island Lake; Camp Bliss (1901) and Camp Hawley (1902), named in honor of Bay City's brigade commander, were held at Manistee. October 1 to 12, 1903, the Peninsulars took part in the regular army maneuvers at Camp Young, West Point, Kentucky. Camp Boynton (1904) was held at Ludington, where from August 8 to 17, inclusive, will be held the field encampment of 1905. At each of these last five camps Company B has had the honor of being the only complete company on duty, not an officer or member being missing during all these years.

On Michigan Day, October 12, 1904, the Peninsulars, Company B, Third Infantry, M. N. G., were the guard of honor for Governor Bliss at St. Louis, the only military representatives from Michigan at the World's Fair, winning daily encomiums for a week for their fine work on parade, and during special drills on the Plaza St. Louis and the Grand Esplanade. Bay City was represented by two officers and 53 enlisted men, carrying the tattered battle-flag of the 33rd Michigan Infantry, U. S. Volunteers, and this distinctive honor is a fitting tribute to the loyal service of our volunteers in times of peace.

The officers of Company B, Third Infantry, for 1905, are as follows: Captain, A. H. Gansser; 1st lieutenant, L. G. Beckwith; 2nd lieutenant, W. A. Collins; 1st sergeant, C. L. Walk; quartermaster sergeant, J. S. Sills; sergeants,—R. A. Garu, F. G. Leser, H. Reinecke, L. D. Pierson and G. R. Dreyer; corporals,—J. L. McCormick, C. E. Cuthbert, W. S. Kurzrock, D. D. Canell, G. H. Evarts, Ed. Johnson, W. E. Wilson, J. H. Annis, G. E. Vliet; musicians,—A. L. Gage, Paul Monaghan, G. R. Birchard, J. J. Carroll, A. G. Heeke, Emil Schulz, George Weggel, and Otto Mueller; cooks,—E. B. Hammond, J. J. Coleman, Ad. Lefever and H. F. Colley; color guard,—F. J. Fenton, H. H. Hutton, L. Hutton, A. W. Black, N. A. Eddy, Carl Jacobsen, R. B. White, C. G. Leatz, E. F. Rehmus, W. T. Sampson and T. J. White; artificer,—C. F. Kelley. The privates are 56 in number.

The roster in 1905 shows a full complement of officers and men, and 20 recruits on the waiting list, so that the Peninsulars are certain to maintain their lead in the Michigan National Guard for some time to come.

Bay City is at present national headquarters of the National League of Veterans and

Sons, including in its ranks veterans of all our wars, sons of veterans, and veterans of more than three years service in the National Guard. The national officers are: Commander, L. G. Willcox; adjutant general, W. N. Sweeney; inspector general, A. H. Gansser; attorney general, J. E. Brockway; executive staff,—

L. McHugh, and A. H. McMillan. Sheridan Camp, No. 5, of Bay City is among the most thriving local organizations in this rapidly growing patriotic order. The local officers of this organization, as well as of the G. A. R. and Spanish War Veterans, are given in Chapter XIV.

CHAPTER XVI.

MINOR MENTION—ODDS AND ENDS.

Trust no future, howe'er pleasant!

Let the dead Past bury its dead!

Act—act, in the living Present!

Heart within, and God o'erhead.

—Longfellow.

Alaskan methods of communication were in vogue in Central Michigan before the railroads took the place of "blazed" trail and corduroy roads. Mail was carried in summer by boats. In winter dogs were hitched to a *train-ole*, led by a frontiersman on snowshoes and followed by a guard similarly equipped. Their camps en route were pitched wherever night overtook them, but usually in the midst of the primitive forest. Stages ran for 20 years between here and Alpena.

From 1850 to 1862, James M. Miller conducted the "pony post" between here and Saginaw, using the ice on the river in winter, but during rainy seasons he had to leave his pony north of the Cheboyganing Creek, and make the rest of the route on foot through the quagmires of the marsh. Since then the Pere Marquette Railroad track has become a dyke for the lands back of it, and by huge dykes and drainage canals most of this rich bottom land on the east side of the river has been redeemed, the McGraw farm and the Fifield-Mundy farm being among the very richest in Michigan. The celery raised on the McGraw farm is far famed, bringing fancy prices down East, the

crop being annually contracted for in advance. Large orchards of fruit trees have of late years been planted on these tracts.

M. Ueberhorst, a graduate of Germany's agricultural college, built the first prairie farm dyke, the ditch being five miles long, 30 feet wide at the top and six feet deep. The embankment above was 30 feet wide at the bottom, and five feet high. The floods of many springs have failed to undermine or break this hard clay bank, overgrown with grass and bushes.

The Michigan Chemical Company, of Bay City, is dyking a 10,000 acre farm on the Shiawassee, a branch of the Saginaw, for raising sugar beets or their sugar houses at Owosso and Lansing. The marsh on the west bank of the river has not yet been dyked, but the lands are all taken up, and the river will be still further restricted, and more farm lands added that once were thought by everyone to be worse than useless. That done, there will not be a spot in all Bay County that will not be habitable and cultivated.

Few people in these parts have a correct idea of the gradual rise of the country to the

north of Bay City. The latest State surveys show Standish to be 625 feet above tide; Sterling, 743, and Summit, 829. Omer, nearer the bay shore, is 610 feet above tide; Emery Junction, 672; and Alpena, 601.

The water level on bay and river has been steadily receding in recent years, but experts predict that a return tide will soon bring the water back to its former level. A more lasting change has been brought about in the valley by the clearing of the forests, for the weather for the last half century has been gradually growing milder. The summers are not as hot as formerly, forest fires are unheard of, and cool breezes sweep unrestrained over the valley, making Bay City a veritable summer resort during the heated term. The winters are also less severe, and the snow-fall year in and year out is nothing compared to the mountains of "snowy white" the early settlers encountered. March, 1905, has gone on record as the warmest March ever known here. Contrary to the dictum of old residents, "it came in like a lamb, and went out like a flock of sheep." Drainage, both by the county and by individuals, is greatly reducing the danger of spring freshets and increasing the value of farm property.

The Saginaw went on a rampage in March, 1904. The heavy rains of the preceding fall had filled all the water-ways of the valley to overflowing when the frost king sealed them up. With the advent of spring all these waters poured into the Saginaw, drowning several people, considerable cattle and other live stock and fowls, and causing heavy property loss, as well as ruining crops in the lowlands. The valley south of Bay City was one huge lake about nine miles wide, with only here and there the dykes of the railroads visible above the water level. The bridges were saved by the free use of dynamite to keep the ice floes moving

out. The flood's alluvial deposits insure rich harvests to the prairie farms in 1905.

Some of the commercial fisherman near the Interurban bridge are in 1905 literally fishing on "Dorr's Farm." In 1835 Albert H. Dorr bought 200 acres of lowlands there for pasture purposes. According to the old pioneers, the river level raised gradually from 1830 to 1838, submerging Dorr's land, and considerably altering the course of the river bed. Where in the summer of 1835 stood blue-joint grass, four feet high, interwoven with pea blossoms, morning glories and other wild flowers, presenting an enchanting picture, there was nothing but murky water the following spring. The 150 cattle and 50 horses, kept by Judge Albert Miller for Mr. Dorr, with this prairie hay supply gone had to winter under the care of Indians on cane rushes near Quanicasee; only a few of the horses succumbed.

Most of the fisherman in the ice of Saginaw Bay left the dangerous fishing grounds with the first intimation of a break up, but as usual some of the more venturesome remained to the last. A party of five men and one woman, fishing 30 miles from Bay City, found fishing so good they staid after all the other shanties had left the site of "Iceburg." A south wind during the night compelled them to leave their fish and personal belongings behind, and trudge over the treacherous ice for 24 hours, often breaking through, before being rescued near Oa-at-ka Beach. The members of the party were starving and utterly worn out when rescued.

Bay City has reason to be proud of her public bridges. From north to south, we have the Belinda bridge, uniting Banks and Dolsenville; Third street bridge, uniting the business centers on both sides of the river; Lafayette avenue bridge, uniting Bay City S. S., with Salzburg; and Cass avenue bridge uniting the

extreme South End suburbs. Three railroad bridges also cross the river here.

The aggregate lumber production of Michigan in 1904 was: Pine, 426,912,734 feet; hemlock, 623,696,682 feet; hardwood, 618,938,333 feet; the total output being 1,669,547,749 feet. The output in 1903 was 1,945,373,031 feet and in 1902 it was 1,846,104,970 feet. The S. G. M. Gates mill, at the foot of Sixth street, Bay City, built in 1863, holds the State record for continuous operation under the same owner. In 1905 it has a full supply of logs for another season's run.

During the height of the lumber industry in the valley, the fire demon was much feared in Bay City. Time and again whole squares were wiped out in a few hours, despite all that the department and citizens could do. The fire which wiped out the heart of the South End in 1894 was the worst on record, all the buildings, sidewalks and trees in 32 squares being licked up. Forest fires were also much dreaded by the isolated settlers. In 1871 a forest fire swept over a large area to the southeast, Fred Beyer and his neighbors in Merritt township losing barns, fences, crops and timber valued at thousands of dollars, while the timber on the government lands wiped out would have aggregated a value, even in that period, of several hundred thousand dollars. With the clearing of the woods, this danger gradually grew less, until in 1904 not a single serious fire was reported.

An effort is being made to reduce the fire department companies by one man each, thus saving \$1,500 annually. Since Bay City's low fire insurance rate is largely due to the efficiency of this department, proven on many occasions, this economy would probably prove quite costly in the end.

One of Bay City's really famous citizens is John G. Clarkson, known all over the world

as the peer of baseball twirlers, 1880-95, who played here in 1883-85, then for years was with Chicago, until sold for \$10,000 to the world's champion team at Boston. He is still active in promoting the national game locally.

The Federal census of 1900 tells us that Bay County with 63,448 people has 333 factories, with 10,086 employees. Of these, Bay City, East Side, has 201 factories and 4,975 employees and the West Side, 69 factories with 4,179 employees. Pinconning with 729 people has seven factories, with 84 employees. Essexville, with 1,639 people has nine factories, and 502 employees.

Bay City had a Board of Commerce as far back as 1865, but periodically these worthy institutions come and go, lost usually for the lack of support by the business men and community at large. In 1905 the Board of Trade is a real, live affair, with Walter D. Young, president, and L. M. Persons, secretary. A strong executive committee, composed of our most public-spirited and enterprising young business men augurs well for effective work for the welfare of Greater Bay City. A wealth of opportunities cluster about our river highway of trade and commerce. It only remains for our progressive citizens to attract the outside world's attention to our many advantages. There is a wide field for action for our Board of Trade.

The Bay City Club has for 35 years been one of the city's metropolitan institutions. In the burning of Wood's Opera House four years ago, the club lost all its property. In 1904 this enterprising organization built the beautiful, new, four-story club house on the Park plaza, Center avenue, and it is to-day the best equipped club house in Michigan. Every convenience is afforded for the recreation and enjoyment of its members and visiting business men. Baths, bowling alleys, gymnasium and

physical culture rooms provide healthful recreation. The cafe and dining rooms, presided over by Stewart Upton, of Chicago, look well to the care of the inner man, while the reading room, billiard and card parlors, lecture room and ball room, all exquisitely furnished, airy and modern in every particular, make the club house the most popular rendezvous of our business men and their families. Brilliant social functions weekly are the order of the season.

While the voters in Bay County were registering their will on April 3, 1905, a terrific shock rocked the roundabout country about 4 p. m. Three employees of the Thomas nitroglycerine works near Kawkawlin had been blown to atoms in the dynamite storehouse. A hole 35 feet deep and 30 feet in diameter alone marked the spot where the little brick structure had been for years. The men had no business there, and the cause of the explosion will always be a mystery. A little basket full of shredded human flesh and skin, picked from roundabout trees and bushes, was all that was found of the three unfortunates, one of whom was an Indian. Funeral services were held two days later, and the mortal remains were interred in a single grave. Windows in houses 10 miles away were broken, while some near the dynamite factory escaped injury.

Early on Sunday morning, April 9, 1905, the inmates of the County Poor Farm found flames issuing from the roof near the chimney, and in less than two hours all the adjoining buildings were an ash heap. The inmates, many of them aged individuals, were with difficulty removed, and sheltered for the time being in the Bethel Mission, Third and Water streets. Plans for a new county farm building to cost \$25,000 will be approved May 11th.

The Masonic Temple will be opened May 16, 1905, by the Scottish Rite bodies, assisted

on May 18th by the Detroit Consistory and Moslem Temple, Mystic Shriners, who will confer 14th to 32nd degrees on a large class.

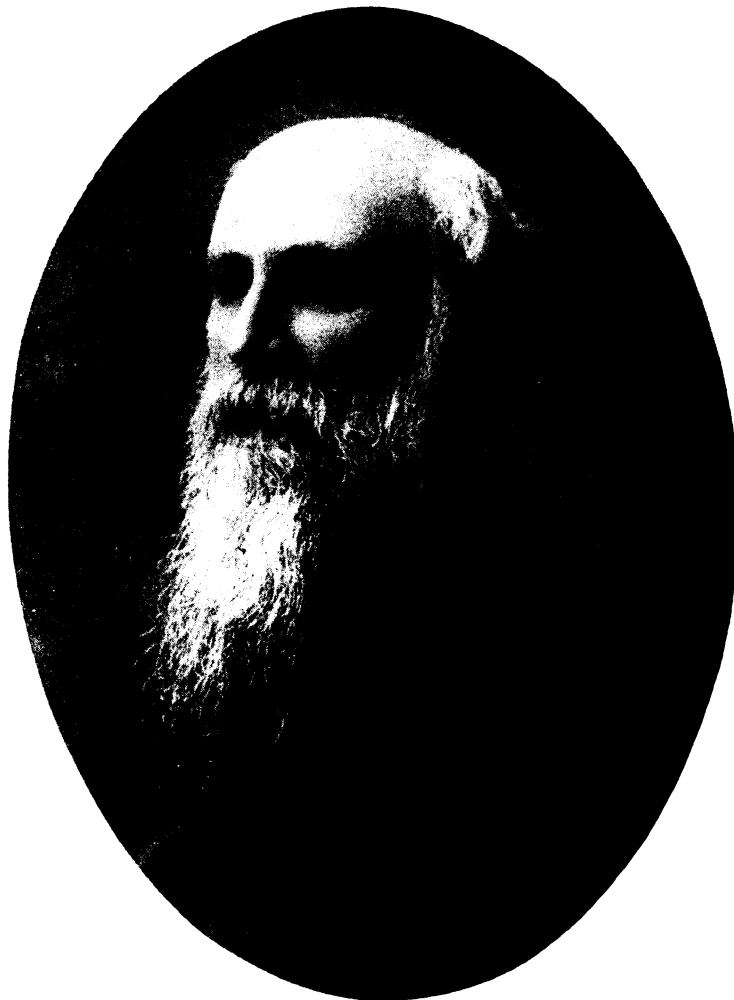
The Hecla cement plant near the mouth of the river will untangle its legal difficulties in June, 1905, when by the order of the United States Circuit Court the property will be sold at public auction, but no bid will be considered for less than \$930,000, with \$50 cash deposit to bind the bid.

Greater Bay City has now become an established fact, with 45,000 people, and all the natural advantages for future growth and development. The first message of the first mayor, issued April 10, 1905, urges economy in municipal management of public affairs. The first act of the united cities' first Council provides for standard time, and for clearing up the mixed financial status of the West Side. The Board of Supervisors on April 25, 1905, elected George Hartingh, of Pinconning, chairman for this term, contrary to expectations as the city has a majority on the board, but by his first act he evened up matters by giving Greater Bay City a majority representation on the committee on equalization, thus making it possible, for the first time in years, for the city to secure a fairer apportionment of the county's taxes, which heretofore have been largely assigned to the East Side. The next act of the board provided for passing an enabling act through the Legislature, which was done April 27, 1905, allowing Bay County to bond for \$20,000 for the erection of a new stone and brick home on the County Poor Farm, destroyed by fire April 9th. The first joint action of the business men of the united city resulted in securing the Faulkner Solvay Process Chemical Company, which will erect a monster plant on the West Side, north of the Kern mill; capital \$200,000. The new hotel project is also being boomed, ex-Mayor Frank T. Woodworth,

Hon. Spencer O. Fisher, W. D. Young and others subscribing \$10,000 each toward the \$100,000 required for a hotel better suited to the needs of the larger city, which has been served by the Fraser House for nearly 40 years and by more recent but smaller hostelryes. An auditorium to accommodate large public meetings, State and national conventions, is another immediate local necessity.

Look about us where we will, in this month of April, 1905, we find much of encouragement and satisfaction in our living conditions. The booming days of the lumber industry are gone beyond recall, but to this place have come hun-

dreds of smaller but more permanent industries. Many cozy new homes, and a number of palatial residences on Center avenue, will in 1905 add to the wealth and beauty of the metropolis of Northern Michigan. All our industries are in motion, no one need be idle, and our future prospects are brighter than before in many years. Providence has done much indeed for the "Garden Spot of Michigan." Let every one enjoying these blessings contribute a little effort in the years to come for progress, wholesome growth, and the general advancement of individual and collective prosperity.



HORACE TUPPER, M. D.

Representative Citizens

HORACE TUPPER, M. D. The pages of a history of Bay County would lack completeness without the honored name of the late Dr. Horace Tupper, that good man, kind and genial gentleman and skilled and experienced physician. The late Dr. Tupper, whose portrait is herewith shown, was born at Pine Plains, Columbia County, New York, October 2, 1830, and was a son of Dr. Archelaus and Leah (Strever) Tupper.

His father was a very prominent physician in Columbia County, and the young man seems to have been divided in his affection for medicine and mechanics. After completing the public school course, he secured his father's permission to enter a machine shop where he could be instructed in mechanical engineering, spending his days among the whirring of wheels and the turning of great lathes, and his evenings in his father's study, just as much absorbed in works on physiology and anatomy. As a result of his work in the machine shop, he invented and patented several valuable devices, one of these being a fare-box for cars and another being a street railway switch. The latter he introduced in the street railway system at Buffalo, New York, and it is yearly becoming more and more used on all street railway lines.

Until he was 20 years old, Dr. Tupper read medicine under his able father, and then en-

tered the office of Dr. Frank Hamilton, who at that time was professor of surgery in the Buffalo Medical School. He thus enjoyed more than usual advantages, as he had full access during his term of study with Dr. Hamilton, to the Sisters' General Hospital. He then entered the Edward Street Female Hospital at Buffalo, where he combined study and practice for some two years and was graduated from the Buffalo Medical School in February, 1862.

The young surgeon found a coveted opening in the Civil War, then in progress, and, first as assistant and later as full surgeon, with rank of major, he entered an Ohio regiment and was assigned to service in a battery of the Sixth Division of the Army of the Tennessee. Dr. Tupper remained with his battery until he reached Corinth, Mississippi, participating in the meanwhile in the battles of Pittsburg Landing, Farmington and Corinth, and in many minor engagements. His preceptor, Dr. Hamilton, had gone into the service in order to make a special study of gunshot wounds. Both subsequently left the army and Dr. Hamilton located in New York City, where he became a great surgical authority.

In 1863, Dr. Tupper became interested with Samuel Bolton, a capitalist and lumberman of Philadelphia, in the manufacture of salt in the Saginaw Valley, building and operating a salt-block in connection with a sawmill

which they had purchased. Without technical language, their plan was to use exhaust steam from the mill and also use the slabs and sawdust to keep up the required amount of heat to crystalize the salt. The plan proved successful and was quickly adopted by others and is still used in the salt-blocks of the Saginaw Valley.

By this time Bay City had grown into quite a village and Dr. Tupper was recalled to his profession, for years being the only accredited surgeon in all this locality, for 15 years traveling all over this territory to answer calls for his surgical skill, and even continued to practice until the close of his life. After the graduation of his nephew, Dr. Virgil L. Tupper, from medical school, he had delegated his night work to the latter and had gradually retired from practice, but many of the older families could never feel safe in any other medical hands than those of the older doctor, who had so faithfully ministered to them. His death occurred on April 16, 1902.

On December 24, 1862, the year of his graduation from the Buffalo Medical School, Dr. Tupper was married to Elizabeth Trinder, a refined and cultured English lady, who is a daughter of William Trinder, of Chadlington, Oxfordshire, England. After her father's death, her mother married again and died at Bridgeport, Connecticut. Dr. and Mrs. Tupper had one son, Horace Tupper, Jr., who is an attorney at Bay City.

The late Dr. Tupper was always identified with the Republican party and was something of a politician, although he never was willing to accept political honors. He was actively interested in the Grand Army of the Republic and served as commander of the H. P. Merrill Post at Bay City. In all medical progress in this section, he was a leader for years. With Dr. Thomas he organized the Bay County Medical Society and was one of the organizers of

the Michigan State Medical Society. He was one of the valued members of the American Medical Association and seldom missed one of its meetings and continually contributed to its literature. He had many pleasant social connections and the Tupper home has long been known as a center of literary refreshment and refined hospitality.

In this beautiful home; in the homes of others to which his presence brought comfort and healing; along the city streets; in the conventions where men of science prove their marvelous discoveries; at the meetings of civic bodies and boards of public charities; and in a hundred other avenues of honor and usefulness, this great-hearted, kind, genial, able man will long be remembered.



E. JENNISON, president of the Jennison Hardware Company, of Bay City, Michigan, is one of the city's early business men and representative citizens. He was born in 1829, at Baton Rouge, Louisiana, and is a son of William Jennison, who removed to New York City when our subject was five years old.

William Jennison engaged there in the iron business in the metropolis under the firm name of Mackey, Oakley & Jennison. His home was in Brooklyn, but his death occurred in the city of Philadelphia.

C. E. Jennison came to Lower Saginaw (now Bay City) in 1850 and entered into general business in partnership with James Fraser. In 1864 he sold his other interests and entered into the hardware line, but is no longer active in its work, the business being under the management of William F., G. B. and D. M. Jennison. Formerly, Mr. Jennison was interested in other industries of this section and was one of the first to engage in the salt business.

For many years after coming to this city, Mr. Jennison took a very prominent part in its development along all lines, and he served on civic bodies and assisted in the founding of the present school system. Politically he has always been in sympathy with the Republican party. In earlier years he was active in the Masonic and other fraternal societies.

Mr. Jennison was married to Florence Birney, who is the surviving daughter of the late Hon. James G. Birney, of national fame.

JAMES FRASER, deceased, one of the original proprietors of Lower Saginaw, Michigan, and one of the original promoters of Bay City, was born in Inverness, Scotland, February 5, 1803. His father was a British soldier in early life and participated in the war against the French in 1796. He lost his leg at the Island of St. Luce, and thereafter received a pension from the British government. His wife survived him some years, and spent the last year of her life with her son at Saginaw and her daughter at Lower Saginaw, dying in 1850.

When James Fraser was quite young, he engaged in business for himself, early showing those qualities which enabled him in later years to overcome successive reverses and rise triumphant to a station among the foremost financiers of his section of the State. He had no early educational advantages and frequently in the days of his youth waded barelegged through snow to carry a message to earn his ha' penny, and daily took a brick of turf under his arm to the village school as fuel for the fire. He achieved some success in his native country and upon coming to America in 1829 was possessed of several thousand dollars. His first business venture, however, was not a success.

In company with two or three Scotchmen, he attempted to build a sawmill in Rochester, Oakland County, Michigan. He spent his first winter in this country making preparations. They paid exorbitant prices for materials and supplies and in the spring found their funds about exhausted, necessitating the abandonment of their enterprise. Mr. Fraser's experience proved costly though valuable in the lessons it taught, for he had only \$100 left of the money he brought to this country. With this sum he went to Detroit, established a small grocery and made money rapidly. In the fall of 1833, he moved to the vicinity of Saginaw and occupied a piece of land along the Tittabawassee River, which he had previously purchased. At this time there was only an Indian trail between Flint and Saginaw, and the trip had to be made on horseback or on foot. He took his family with him; his wife, being then but 17 years old and having an infant in her arms, was pulled along on a sort of sled, although it was not winter time and there was no snow on the ground. After seeing his family well-located, he returned to Detroit to purchase cattle for his farm. While driving the cattle on foot, between Flint and Saginaw they became wild and left the trail. He ran after them until he was tired out and heated, when he took off his coat and carried it. Finding what he thought to be the trail, he hung his coat on a shrub, while he ran to head off the cattle from again going astray. But when he returned to get his coat, he could not find it, although he searched for it several hours. After he had become a very wealthy man he used to tell that that was his severest loss, as the pocket of that coat contained \$500, all the money he had in the world. He cleared some land and planted an orchard, which became the most flourishing in this section of the State. In the division of his estate after his death, this farm

went to his daughter,—Mrs. A. B. Paine, of Saginaw. He found locating and dealing in government lands more profitable than farming, and devoted his energies to that end, removing with his family to Saginaw in 1836. In 1835 and 1836 land in good locations brought big prices, and his keen foresight and good judgment enabled him to multiply his fortune. In 1836, he was one of the promoters of the Saginaw Bay Company, which purchased the site of Bay City, but the panic of 1837 wrecked the company and most of the stockholders.

His remarkable record in business from 1835 to 1838 and the fact that he withstood the panic, which carried nearly all down to ruin, marks him as a master of finance. He bought lands when they were cheap and held them until they greatly increased in value. After the failure of the Saginaw Bay Company, in association with several others he purchased considerable scrip and became one of the proprietors of Lower Saginaw. In 1845, he built a water-mill on the Kawkawlin River and began the manufacture of lumber. During the next three years he was interested in building and operating two steam sawmills on the Saginaw River, and later a steam-mill on the Kawkawlin River. He succeeded Judge Riggs as Indian farmer, the only office he ever held for which he received pay.

About 1857 he and his family removed to Lower Saginaw (now Bay City) and here in a commodious mansion was dispensed a most liberal hospitality. In this city his energies were devoted not alone to private enterprises, but to public improvements as well. The church edifice on Washington street, in which the Baptists worshiped, was almost wholly a gift from him. About the last of his business enterprises was the erection of the Fraser House at the corner of Center and Water

streets, which he did not live to see completed. In 1864, feeling the necessity of rest and quiet after so many years of activity, he retired with his family to Brooklyn, New York, where they resided a few months, then removed to Westport, Connecticut, where he resided until his death on January 28, 1866. His last sickness came on as an ordinary cold and developed into typhoid pneumonia, from which he never recovered. His death was sadly mourned in Bay City, where the impress of his deeds and accomplishments stand as a monument to his memory. His remains were buried at Westport, Connecticut, but were afterward removed to Elm Lawn Cemetery, Bay City.

In 1832, Mr. Fraser was united in marriage with Elizabeth Busby, a young English woman of more than ordinary attractions who came to this country with her parents in 1831. She was born in London, England, March 23, 1817, and was a daughter of James and Ann (Perry) Busby. James Busby was a native of Somersetshire, and was reared on a farm. He came to this country with his family and first settled in Detroit, then removed to Saginaw in 1833, he and James Fraser taking up farms on opposite sides of the river. He died at Saginaw in 1840. He married Ann Perry, also a native of England and a daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Brittain) Perry. To this union came the following offspring: Joseph, who died at De Land, Florida, January 29, 1905, aged 92 years; James; Elizabeth, wife of James Fraser; Thomas, of Ypsilanti, Michigan; Lucy, deceased, who first married Ebenezer W. Perry, and, after the latter's death, married a Mr. Shaw; and Edward, who lives in New York City. Mrs. Fraser was a devout Christian and a member of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church of Detroit. She died in 1848, aged 31 years to a day. James Fraser and his wife became the parents of the following children:

Alexander D., born October 6, 1833, deceased in 1850; Annie, born July 30, 1836, who is the widow of William McEwan, a record of whose life appears elsewhere in this work; Elizabeth, born August 31, 1838, who is the wife of Elias B. Dennison, of Mobile, Alabama; Jennie, born October 11, 1842, and deceased in 1900, who was the wife of Alderman B. Paine, who died in 1904; John J., born December 4, 1844, deceased in 1866; and William Wallace, born March 14, 1848, deceased in 1862.

On October 28, 1850, Mr. Fraser formed a second marriage, with Susan Moulton, of Westport, Connecticut, a woman of beautiful character and during his life she continued his faithful helpmeet. The life and character of Mr. Fraser were above reproach. He was a man of untiring energy and perseverance, and once having determined upon a policy he fought his way to the end, overcoming obstacle after obstacle. Few are possessed of the hardihood and courage required by the kind of life he led. The volume of his business would be considered enormous even at the present day, when we have modern facilities such as railroads and telegraphs. He had a retentive memory and although for years his head was his ledger, he transacted his affairs with the utmost exactness as to details. In his intercourse with men he was most genial and pleasant, and enjoyed the friendship of everyone.

ON NATHAN B. BRADLEY, the first mayor of Bay City, Michigan, ex-Member of Congress, founder and head of the firm of N. B. Bradley & Sons, and for a great many years one of the most active business men of Bay County, was born in Lee, Berkshire County, Massachusetts, on May 28, 1831. The Sag-

inaw Valley has had few lumber men who have operated so long and successively as has Mr. Bradley.

The father of the subject of this sketch was a native of Massachusetts, where he was engaged in the tanning business until 1835. In that year he removed to Ohio, where the subject of this sketch attended the common schools. After finishing his schooling, Nathan B. Bradley began at the age of 16 years to learn the trade of a custom clothier. Having mastered this trade, he journeyed to Wisconsin in the fall of 1849 and there secured employment in a sawmill. He returned to Ohio in 1850 and in partnership with a brother engaged in the sawmill business until 1852. In that year Mr. Bradley came to Michigan. After living three years near Lexington, in Sanilac County, he removed in 1855 to St. Charles, in the Saginaw Valley, where he took a position as superintendent of a lumbering plant. In 1858 he removed to Lower Saginaw (now Bay City), and in the following year assumed the management of what was then called the "Frost & Bradley Mill." After managing this mill in 1859, he rented and operated it in 1860, and in 1861, with two of his brothers, purchased it and operated it under the name of N. B. Bradley & Company. The manufacture of salt was added to the lumber business in 1864 when this company built the first modern steam salt-block in the Saginaw Valley. It was located near the foot of 16th street, in Bay City. This company afterward built two other blocks in connection with the lumber business, and was successfully engaged in the manufacture of lumber and salt until 1891. The firm of N. B. Bradley & Company was composed of Nathan B. and his two brothers, Charles and Frederick E., of Chicago. About the year 1878, Frederick E. withdrew and Nathan B. and Charles continued under the original company name and style

until about the year 1880 or 1881 when, Charles having previously died, Nathan B. took his two sons into the business as partners, under the name of N. B. Bradley & Sons, which firm is still in business in Bay City. Mr. Bradley was one of the active organizers of the Bay County Salt Association, and was for years a director therein and for some years treasurer thereof. He also took a prominent part in the early development of the beet sugar industry, which has since grown to large proportions.

In January, 1867, Mr. Bradley engaged in the banking business in association with B. E. Warren. On the reorganization of the First National Bank of Bay City after its failure, he became one of the stockholders and served as vice-president of the institution for several years.

Mr. Bradley's political career has been extended and honorable, and he has rendered valuable service to his city, county and State. In 1865, when Bay City was incorporated, he was elected its first mayor. In the fall of 1866 he was elected to the State Senate, and in 1872 was elected to the 43rd Congress, in which he was a member of the committee on public lands and rendered valuable service thereon. While in Congress, he secured appropriations for dredging the channel of the Saginaw River and for improving other harbors in his district. This work was of prime importance. Mr. Bradley was also a member of the 44th Congress, and served on the committee on claims, on which he maintained a creditable record. During these two sessions of Congress, he represented what was then the 8th Congressional District of Michigan, since which time the district has been divided and Bay City is now in the 10th Congressional District.

The subject of this sketch joined the Masons in 1853. He is a demitted member of Bay City Commandery, Knights Templar, and

was a charter member of Bay City and Joppa lodges, F. & A. M., and of Blanchard Chapter, R. A. M.



THE OLD SECOND NATIONAL BANK of Bay City has long been considered one of the leading financial institutions of the Saginaw Valley. It has age, experience and capital to back it. It was organized May 5, 1874, with a capital of \$100,000, with 30 original shareholders, of whom only two are now living in Bay City. Of the other 28 original members, 14 have removed to other points and the hand of Death has laid the others low. The great institution they founded, however, continues to grow along the same lines of conservatism and safety that its founders laid out.

The first board of directors of the Second National Bank, by which title the bank was known during the life of its first charter, included these prominent citizens: W. H. Sage; John McGraw; William Westover; A. J. Cooke; Wheeler L. Plum; Judge Albert Miller; W. H. Tonsey and George E. Smith, all of Bay City; and F. F. Hyatt, William L. Smith and Alexander McFarlen, of Flint, Michigan. The first officers were: William Westover, president; John McGraw, vice-president; and Wheeler L. Plum, cashier. The first banking office was situated on the corner of Fourth and Water streets, Bay City. In the fall of 1876, the office was moved to No. 723 North Water street, at the foot of Center avenue. The first commercial deposit was made by A. Hyman, a clothing merchant of Bay City.

The first change came about upon the death of Wheeler L. Plum, on January 10, 1878, when Martin M. Andrews was elected to succeed as cashier. On the first of the following

May, 1878, the State Bank, an old-established institution, consolidated with, or was absorbed by, the Second National Bank, with the following official staff: William Westover, president; Alonzo Chesbrough, vice-president; Orrin Bump, Cashier; and M. M. Andrews, assistant cashier.

The banking office was now removed to the Westover Opera House Block, on the corner of Washington and Center avenues. This building was destroyed by fire on January 17, 1886, and was replaced by the present stately and commodious structure. At the time of uniting with the State Bank, the capital was increased to \$200,000, and at a later date, to \$250,000. On May 5, 1894, the first charter expired and the bank was reorganized under its present title,—The Old Second National Bank.

During the first 20 years of its charter existence, the bank enjoyed a large share of the business patronage of the community at a time when the lumbering interests of this part of the State were in the most flourishing condition. Shareholders were paid regular dividends of five per cent., semi-annually, and at the close of the 20 years they were paid, in addition to the par value of stock, 50 cents on the dollar in accrued profits. The Old Second National Bank began business with a capital of \$400,000, but during the panic of 1897-99 it was conservatively reduced to its present amount,—\$200,000.

The new bank officials, after the above reorganization, were: Orrin Bump, president; D. C. Smalley, vice-president; Martin M. Andrews, cashier; and Charles M. Bump, assistant cashier. In July, 1899, D. C. Smalley died and was succeeded by Capt. James E. Davidson as vice-president. On May 31, 1903, President Orrin Bump retired on account of failing health, and Capt. James E. Davidson be-

came president and Frank P. Chesbrough, vice-president. Mr. Bump, who had so long been executive head of the bank and its active manager, removed to California, and M. M. Andrews became the manager. At the annual meeting on January 10, 1905, Capt. James E. Davidson was elected president; Frank T. Woodworth, vice-president; and John L. Stoddard and George B. Jennison, directors. In addition to the two directors just named, the board is made up as follows: Edgar B. Foss, Capt. James E. Davidson, Frank P. Chesbrough, Frank T. Woodworth and Martin M. Andrews.

Since its organization this bank has shown a steady growth. At the close of business on December 31, 1877, the daily statement showed amount of bills discounted to be \$180,888 and deposits \$141,566. In November, 1904, the bank statement showed: Bills discounted, \$897,613.00, and deposits, \$196,725.00. During the first 10 years of the present corporate existence,—from May 5, 1894, to May 5, 1904,—the shareholders were paid \$113,000 in dividends. In addition to that, there were credited to surplus fund \$75,000, with still a balance of over \$46,000 to credit of undivided profits. Thus it will be seen that the bank has well sustained its reputation of being one of the leading financial institutions of this section of the State.



WILLIAM D. FITZHUGH. The late William D. Fitzhugh was identified so closely with the early interests of the Saginaw Valley, to which he came with his bride in 1849, that a history of the notable men of Bay County, men whose enterprise, energy, judgment and capital contributed to its development, must include

his name among the leading characters. Mr. Fitzhugh came of a family of substance and influential connections. He was born in Livingston County, New York, and was a son of Dr. Daniel Hughes Fitzhugh and Anne Frisby Dana, his wife.

William D. Fitzhugh was descended on his father's side from William Fitzhugh, of Bedford, England, who was born in 1570. The latter's son, Henry Fitzhugh, also of Bedford, was born in 1615. Col. William Fitzhugh, son of Henry and great-great-great-grandfather of the subject of this writing, was born in Bedford, England, in 1651, and was the first of the family to locate in this country, settling in Westmoreland County, Virginia. He was married to Sarah Tucker on May 1, 1674, and died in Virginia, in 1701. His son, George Fitzhugh, of Stafford County, Virginia, married Mary Mason. Col. William Fitzhugh, of Stafford County, Virginia, the son of George and great-grandfather of our subject, was born January 11, 1721, and died February 11, 1798. He married Mrs. Anne Rousby, nee Frisby, of Cecil County, Maryland, January 7, 1752. She was born September 15, 1727, and died March 26, 1793.

Col. William Fitzhugh, the grandfather of our subject and son of the Col. William Fitzhugh just named, was born in Calvert County, Maryland, October 6, 1761, and died December 29, 1839. His wife, Ann Hughes, to whom he was married October 18, 1789, was born April 1, 1771, and died March 28, 1828. Col. William Fitzhugh, with his friends and neighbors, Nathaniel Rochester and Charles Carroll, visited Western New York in 1815, after taking part in the War of 1812; they purchased lands in Livingston County, including the site of the present city of Rochester, which was named in honor of one of the party. Colonel

Fitzhugh settled his family in Livingston County in the following year.

Dr. Daniel Hughes Fitzhugh, the father of our subject and son of Col. William Fitzhugh, of Livingston County, New York, was born April 20, 1794, in Washington County, Maryland, near Hagerstown. He studied medicine and secured his degree but never followed the profession, having become interested in land values at an early date and continuing to be thus interested until his death, which occurred April 23, 1881, at the age of 87 years.

On April 11, 1820, Dr. Daniel Hughes Fitzhugh was married to Anne Frisby Dana, who was born at Geneva, New York, December 22, 1803, and who died February 21, 1850. To Dr. Fitzhugh and wife were born 10 children, four of whom still survive. Mrs. Fitzhugh was a daughter of Capt. William Pultney Dana, who was born in Shrewsbury, England, July 13, 1776, and who was married in April, 1802, to Anne Frisby Fitzhugh; the last named was born in Calvert County, Maryland, in 1782, and died in Geneva, New York, in January, 1804. Captain Dana died in Shrewsbury, England, June 29, 1861. He was a son of Rev. Edmund Dana, who was born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, November 18, 1739, graduated from Harvard in 1759, and was married about 1765 to Helen Kinnaird. Rev. Edmund Dana lived during great portion of his life in England, where he died May 7, 1823. He was a son of Richard Dana, who was born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1699, graduated from Harvard in 1718 and died in 1772. The wife of Richard Dana was Lydia Trowbridge, of Boston, Massachusetts. His father was named Daniel Dana.

In the period just preceding the admission of Michigan to statehood, a great exodus from the East took place to a locality which was

justly represented to be one of the finest farming districts of the Union, in addition to being rich in mineral wealth and transportation facilities. Among those who came to see this land of promise for themselves, were a little party of capitalists from Livingston County, New York, who made the trip in 1834. Satisfied as to the future of this country, then but a dense woodland wilderness, they invested in large tracts of land, Dr. Fitzhugh and Judge Charles H. Carroll buying many acres in the rich Saginaw Valley. After the admission of Michigan to the Union, in 1837, and the establishment of a stable government, Dr. Fitzhugh purchased more land, becoming possessed of all that tract along the river which is now the site of West Bay City, and later he became one of the proprietary owners of Lower Saginaw (now Bay City).

The late William D. Fitzhugh grew to manhood surrounded with every influence to develop his mental faculties and physical strength. He remained in Livingston County until his marriage in December, 1848, to Anne Carroll. This lady is a daughter of the late Hon. Charles H. and Alida (Van Rensselaer) Carroll. Mrs. Fitzhugh was born at Utica, New York, May 1, 1828. Judge Carroll came from a distinguished Maryland family, and was born at Bellevue and was educated at Georgetown. After his admission to the bar in 1820, he settled in Livingston County, New York, and there became prominent in law and politics. He was the first judge of Livingston County and served both as Representative and as Senator from that county in the State Legislature. He accompanied Dr. Fitzhugh in his prospecting trip to the Saginaw Valley and invested largely in land here. He had participated in the War of 1812. For some years prior to his death, in 1865, he had given his

whole attention to caring for his real estate investments.

William D. Fitzhugh and his bride came to Michigan in 1849 and were among the earliest settlers to found homes in this locality. Mr. Fitzhugh was led to select this section in order to look after his father's and his father-in-law's landed interests, but he later became personally identified with the locality and the people and to such an extent that Bay City has always numbered him with her own representative men. In point of fact, Mr. Fitzhugh lived in Bay County but four years, but continued his identification with her interests as long as he lived and testified, during his numerous visits, to his devotion to her welfare and to his pleasure in commingling with her people.

Shortly after coming here, Mr. Fitzhugh, in company with a Mr. Alberta, made a complete survey of all that portion of Michigan, including Tuscola and the other counties adjacent to Bay. He was quick to note public improvements needed and the great enterprise of draining Bay County was accomplished by following his example of extensive ditching. While Mr. Fitzhugh resided at Bay City, the great cholera epidemic swept the country and it is still recalled how he accompanied and assisted his friend, the noble Dr. August Nabert, in caring for the sick and in burying the dead. Mr. Fitzhugh survived his humanitarian labors, but his friend was a victim. During one season, in order to ensure the carrying of the mail from Saginaw to Bay City, Mr. Fitzhugh attended to this public duty himself. He was supervisor of his township and many of the early improvements were inaugurated by and through his personal efforts.

Mr. and Mrs. Fitzhugh's first residence in Bay City was located on the corner of Third and Water streets, the seventh dwelling erected

within the corporation limits. It was built by his brother, Daniel Fitzhugh, Jr., and was destroyed by fire in 1850. In the following year he built a new home on the corner of 10th street and Washington avenue, the present site of the City Hall, a spot then surrounded by a dense forest. After Mr. Fitzhugh decided to return to his native surroundings, his brother purchased this house and subsequently sold it to the city.

In those early days, Mr. and Mrs. Fitzhugh were not only the center of social life here, but were also leading factors in the organization of religious affairs and educational opportunities. They were the founders of Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church and Mrs. Fitzhugh was one of five communicants who attended the first service held in Saginaw, and still holds her membership with Trinity Church here. For some years she has resided in Bay City with her daughter, Mrs. Richard F. Conover, Mr. Fitzhugh having died in Livingston County, New York, in 1889. Of their eight children, six grew to maturity and three still survive, viz: Anne Dana, who is the wife of Judge Hamilton Mercer Wright, of Bay City; Cornelia, who is the wife of Richard Field Conover, a prominent business man of Bay City; and Edward F., who is a resident of Idaho.

Mrs. Fitzhugh's recollections of a half-century ago are clear and her relation of them gives a vivid picture of times and conditions which it would take pages of this history to record. The time is not so long, measuring by years, but in the light of achievements, how remote it seems! When she and her husband came to this section, it was very close to the beginning of the history of Bay City. She has in her possession a number of legal papers with the signatures of Presidents Jackson and Van Buren, relative to the lands purchased by her father and the Fitzhughs.

In 1878, Mr. and Mrs. Fitzhugh deeded to the city a valuable tract of land to be used for a public park. This land was formerly owned by Judge Carroll, her father, and was presented to her by him. In turn she gave it to Bay City, under the name of Carroll Park, and this public improvement will continue for all time to recall not only her honored father, but a lady whose beautiful life and character have endeared her greatly to those in the midst of whom she has chosen to spend the evening of life.



MARTIN M. ANDREWS, cashier and manager of the Old Second National Bank of Bay City, Michigan, is a citizen whose business ability, civic usefulness and social qualities have brought him into justifiable prominence in Bay City. Mr. Andrews was born near Flint, Michigan, April 12, 1839, and is a son of Capt. Bushnell and Mary (Mason) Andrews.

Capt. Bushnell Andrews was born and reared in New York, where his military title was obtained as a commander of State militia. He was a very early settler in Genesee County, Michigan, becoming an extensive and successful farmer in the vicinity of Flint. Both he and his wife died there, the latter surviving until the age of 90 years. Their children embraced two sons and one daughter.

Martin M. Andrews completed the public school course at Flint, and then entered Oberlin College, Ohio, in 1859, where the outbreak of the Civil War found him a student. Answering the first call for troops, Mr. Andrews enlisted on May 20, 1861, in a company composed entirely of college students, mustered into the United States service as Company C, Seventh Reg., Ohio Vol. Inf. He was pro-



MAJ. L. G. WILCOX

moted to 1st sergeant, and during the last year of their first term of enlistment was in command of his company. He was then commissioned 1st lieutenant and appointed adjutant of the 185th Regiment, Ohio Vol. Inf.; for gallant conduct he was later commissioned captain, and was honorably discharged in 1865. His service was one of much danger, hardship and varied experience, including the battles of Cedar Mountain, Gettysburg, Chancellorsville, Chattanooga and the Atlanta campaign, during which time he was a thousand times in imminent danger and was thrice wounded, fortunately never seriously, as soldiers are accustomed to reckon injury. His military record is one to which he can refer with justifiable pride.

When the time had come to put aside the sword and resume peaceful pursuits, Captain Andrews repaired to St. Louis, Missouri, and accepted a position offered him by one of the large wholesale hardware firms of that city. In 1875 he came to Bay City, Michigan, and associated himself with the Second National Bank as bookkeeper, from which position he was promoted to that of assistant cashier. The bank's first charter expiring in 1894, it was reorganized under the title of The Old Second National Bank and Mr. Andrews became cashier.

Mr. Andrews' long and close association with banking interests here has not excluded him either from other business enterprises or from taking a prominent part in civic improvements. He has been of great service to the city where his business capacity and high personal character made him representative. He has been treasurer of the Building & Loan Association of Bay City since its organization. For several terms he consented to serve as a member of the board of education, but subse-

quently was obliged to resign on account of the press of personal business.

The home of Mr. Andrews is one of the beautiful and substantial ones of Bay City, and his domestic circle is one of culture and refinement. He married Mary Plum, a native of Flint, Michigan, and they have two charming, highly accomplished daughters,—Jessie I. and Lora A. Both young ladies completed the educational course offered by the Bay City schools and subsequently graduated at Oberlin College, Ohio. They are highly gifted in music and are very prominent in the city's choice social life.

Mr. Andrews was one of the organizers of the First Congregational Church of Bay City and for years has taken a very active part in its work. Recently he has given over a great part of his Sunday-school work to his daughters. He is a very prominent member of the Grand Army of the Republic and has been commander of the post many times. He has served on the staff of the State commander and is identified at present with H. P. Morrill Post. His other fraternal connections are with the Royal League, the Royal Arcanum and the Knights of the Macabees.



AJ. L. G. WILLCON, a distinguished member of the bar of Bay County, Michigan, residing in Bay City, is now retired from active practice. His career has been one of brilliancy both in the military service of his country and in the discharge of the duties of the various offices he has been called upon to fill. He is a native of Michigan, having been born in Avon township, Oakland County, in 1834. He is a son of L. J. and Hopey (Green) Willcox, and

a scion of a family which has borne its part in the development of this country from the colonial period to the present date. His ancestors fought in the Revolutionary War and the War of 1812.

L. J. Willcox, father of our subject, was born in Oneida County, New York, in 1803, and in 1824 moved to Oakland County, Michigan, traveling on foot. He settled in Avon township where he became a leading business man. He founded and for many years conducted a flouring mill, furnishing a market for the grain of the entire country from Lapeer County to Ann Arbor. Late in life he sold his mill and retired to his farm of 600 acres in Avon township, where he resided until his death in 1885, aged 82 years. He served as supervisor of Avon township, but never was a seeker for political preferment. His wife died in 1834, at an early age.

The subject of this sketch received his preliminary education in the public schools and in the academy at Romeo. He then took the law course at Hamilton College at Clinton, New York, from which he was graduated with the degree of L. L. B. He then practiced law in Detroit until the war broke out, when he organized a company of 150 men. He was commissioned captain and his company was enlisted at a part of the Third Regiment, Michigan Vol. Cav., being sent to St. Louis for training. They then went to New Madrid, Missouri, then to Island No. 10, and thence to Pittsburg Landing and Shiloh. He participated in the siege of Corinth and went with his regiment to Alabama, being placed in command at Tuscumbia. He took part in the battles of Iuka and Corinth, and in 1862 was elevated to the rank of major. His command accompanied Grant's army through Mississippi to Granada, and his soldiers occupied Oxford, where he served as provost-marshal at

the close of the campaign. They spent the winter of 1862-63 in Tennessee, where they engaged in frequent skirmishes. While encamped near the city of Jackson in March, 1863, occurred an incident which showed the diplomacy of Major Willcox, as well as his ability to view a subject broadly and without bias, and to present his views in a manner to win the regard even of his bitterest enemies. He was called upon by G. D. Penn, who at one time was a captain in the Confederate service; Rev. Mr. Harris, a brother of the Confederate Governor of Tennessee; and J. Hall and Mr. Pinkerton, the two last named meeting their deaths later at the hands of Confederate sympathizers. All were residents of Lexington, Henderson County, Tennessee. After a friendly conversation on general topics relating to local affairs, one of the party remarked: "Major, could our people be made to see the condition of affairs as you do, we think it would lead to a more friendly feeling." The following correspondence soon took place:

LEXINGTON, TENN., March 28, 1863.

MAJOR WILLCOX:

Dear Sir:—After consulting several citizens in this vicinity, I found it met the approbation of all that you should address them, and, thereupon, Thursday, April 2, 1863, was fixed upon for you to do so, and was so published throughout the county. I would be much pleased to have you call and make my house your home while you are among us. The citizens are all anxious for you to be here on that date, and I hope you will make it convenient to be present.

Very respectfully,

G. D. PENN.

CAMP NEAR JACKSON, TENN., March 28, 1863.

G. D. PENN, ESQ., and others:

Gentlemen:—It will give me great pleasure to meet the citizens of Henderson County. I accept your invitation, not as a compliment to myself, but as an indication of patriotism and an earnest desire on your part to mitigate the calamity of this terrible war and reconcile citizens who are now in open conflict with each other. I will lend my tongue as readily as my sword for the good of the cause; and I desire all, irrespective

of political opinions, to be present and assure you no person conducting himself peaceably at the meeting, whatever may be his sentiments or position, whether he be a Confederate soldier or a Union man, shall be molested, but will be permitted to depart as freely as he comes. Let us have a good old-fashioned citizens' meeting, without an element of war about it.

Your fellow-citizen,

L. G. WILLCOX.

Western Tennessee was at that time overrun by both Union and Confederate soldiers and such an undertaking as the one proposed involved no small risk. But after receiving permission from the department commander, Major Willcox accepted the invitation. General Kimball then in command advised him to take a large force with him, but he went the distance of 28 miles escorted by only eight men, and addressed a large meeting composed of Southern citizens, some of whom wore the Confederate uniform. As a result of the meeting, an earnest Union feeling was developed in that section and a Union force was organized in Western Tennessee. Twenty-four days later, on April 26th, Lieutenant Bingham, brother-in-law of our subject, was killed on the road a few miles from Lexington. From Jackson the regiment made regular cavalry expeditions through Mississippi. When the term of service expired, the members returned home and reorganized and then returned to the field of battle. In the fall of 1864, Major Willcox's health failed and he resigned his commission and returned to Detroit, where he resumed the practice of his profession. He was soon appointed register of the land office at Traverse City, Michigan, a position he filled until 1870. Then because of ill health in his family, they made a trip to California. In the meantime, in connection with E. L. Sprague, he had established and edited the *Traverse Bay Eagle*. He served one term as prosecuting attorney and circuit court commissioner for An-

trim County, and later was appointed prosecuting attorney for Emmet County. For several years he was correspondent for the *Western Rural* and *Chicago Tribune* and other publications, and has always been a strong, versatile and forceful writer. After his return from California, he practiced at Pontiac until appointed receiver of public monies at Detroit. In the summer of 1885 he became editor of the *Bay City Tribune*, removing to this city at that time. After a little more than a year, he was appointed assistant prosecuting attorney for Bay County, in which position he served two years, and next became postmaster of Bay City. His popularity is shown by the fact that the committee appointed by the then Congressman from this district to designate the choice of the people, voted unanimously for him among 13 applicants. He assumed charge of the office in May, 1889, receiving a commission for a full term dating from January 8, 1890, and served five years in all.

Major Willcox married Azubah Bingham, who was born in Watertown, New York, and is a daughter of Roswell Bingham, a native of New Hampshire. They had three children: George, a mechanical engineer and patent attorney of Bay City; Minnie B., deceased; and Mabel, who died in infancy. Religiously, the members of the Willcox family are Presbyterians. The Major is past commander of Dick Richardson Post, No. 147, G. A. R., of Pontiac, Michigan; past commander of H. P. Merrill Post, No. 419, G. A. R., of Bay City; adjutant of U. S. Grant Post, No. 67, G. A. R., of Bay City; and a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States; of the National League of Veterans and Sons; and of Bay City Lodge No. 129, F. & A. M. He has been a member of the Board of Education some years, and was presidential elector-at-large when McKinley was reelected in 1900. He is

a fine orator and one of the best after-dinner speakers in the State. He is a Republican in politics, but believes in clean politics, and will support no candidate whose methods and character are not above reproach. His portrait accompanies this sketch.

ERNST FRANK, one of the prominent citizens of Bay City, Michigan, senior member of the firm of Ernst Frank & Son, general insurance agents, was born in Kuernbach, Baden, Germany, September 11, 1829, and is a son of Rev. Johann Heinrich and Auguste Dorothea Charlotte (Scholl) Frank.

The Francke family, as the name was spelled until the last generation, is one of great antiquity. There are not many individuals who can clearly trace an unbroken ancestry as far back as the early part of the 16th century, but Mr. Frank, our subject, enjoys this distinction.

The family is pure German. Hans Francke, our subject's great-great-great-great-grandfather, was born in Karlsdorf. He was a landowner and farmer in Tautendorf, Saxon-Altenburg, and died August 31, 1590. On February 9, 1574, in Tautendorf, he was married to Katharina Mauers, a daughter of George Mauers, in Tautendorf; she died July 31, 1611.

Jakob Francke, the great-great-great-great-grandfather, died during a general epidemic, in 1641. It is recorded that he was twice married, our subject being a descendant of the second union, with Eva Pressler, who died December 8, 1665.

Johannes Francke, the great-great-great-grandfather, was born February 23, 1627, and died May 23, 1706. His first wife, Katharina,

died February 4, 1658. On June 20, 1659, in Lindenkreuz, he was married to Marie Krahner, daughter of Heinrich Krahner. She was the ancestress of our subject, and she died August 22, 1700.

Jakob Francke, the great-great-grandfather, was born July 15, 1677 and was buried July 8, 1755. He was a farmer and landowner. The name of his wife was Christine and she was buried July 22, 1739.

Gottfried Francke, the great-grandfather, was born May 21, 1714, and was buried October 29, 1760. He was an extensive farmer in Tautendorf. On September 13, 1747, in Lindenkreuz, he was married to Rosine Beer, a daughter of Andreas Beer.

Hans George Francke, our subject's grandfather, was born November 30, 1750, in Tautendorf, and died February 14, 1812, in Roda, Saxon-Altenburg. On May 5, 1778, he was married to Susanne Marie Linde, who was born September 1, 1756, in Poessnen, Saxon-Altenburg, and died in Roda, December 12, 1799.

Rev. Johann Heinrich Frank, father of our subject, was born December 6, 1794, in Roda, Saxon-Altenburg, and died October 8, 1864, in Dietlingen, Baden. He married Auguste Dorothea Charlotte Scholl, who was born June 26, 1794, and died January 17, 1861, in Dietlingen, Baden. She was a daughter of a prominent preacher in Gochsheim, Baden. Rev. Johann H. Frank was a preacher in the German Lutheran Church. He was a scholarly man, having been thoroughly educated at the University of Jena, and at Heidelberg.

Ernst Frank was 21 years of age when he came to America. He had been educated as an optician and was skilled in the manufacturing of mathematical and philosophical instruments, as well as those of his trade, all of these being almost entirely hand-made. He arrived

in New York City in April, 1851, and started for Saginaw, Michigan, to visit his brothers and sisters, who lived on a farm about six miles from the city of Saginaw. This year he declared his intention to become a citizen of the United States, as it was his intention to make this country his home. He helped on the farm until November, 1851, when he returned to New York City to work at his occupation. After reaching New York he was employed first by Benjamin Pike & Sons, opticians, with whom he continued for two years. In 1852 he went to Louisville, Kentucky, and followed his trade there for a short time, but in the fall of the year 1854 he removed to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where he established a business. He continued there until the spring of 1863, and then came to Bay City. He opened here a cigar and tobacco store and also did something in the way of fire insurance, and continued this business until 1875, when he disposed of his store in order to give his whole attention to insurance.

Several years after coming to Bay City, in 1865, he was elected village treasurer, in the year that the place took its present name of Bay City. A special election was held and he continued as treasurer for four years. An active Democrat, Mr. Frank was frequently appointed and elected to offices of responsibility. During the first administration of President Cleveland, he served as deputy postmaster of Bay City, and in 1889 he was elected city treasurer, and served four years in this office. He also was supervisor of the town and served two years as a member of the School Board.

After closing out his tobacco business, Mr. Frank became the representative for many of the leading insurance companies of the country, and at present represents 12 of the strongest fire insurance companies, among which may

be mentioned the Buffalo German; Concordia of Milwaukee; the Milwaukee Mechanics'; the Prussian National, of Stettin, Germany; the Cooper of Dayton, Ohio; the Spring Garden and the Mechanics' of Philadelphia; and others. He also represents the well-known and substantial Germania Life Insurance Company of New York, and occupies one of the finest offices in Bay City, having a suite of rooms in the Crapo Block.

Since 1902, Mr. Frank has had his son, Ernst Edward Frank, in partnership with him, and the business is conducted under the firm name of Ernst Frank & Son. The younger member of the firm was born in Bay City, June 11, 1875. His education was secured in the common and high schools. Previous to becoming associated with his father, he was employed in a clerical position in one of the city banks.

Our subject was married October 20, 1859, to Emma Scheurmann, who was born in Baden, Germany, February 21, 1840, and is a daughter of Ernst Scheurmann, of Nagold-Wurtemberg. Eleven children were born to this union, seven of whom reached maturity, namely: Otilie Sophie, born April 27, 1865, who married William A. DeMars on January 5, 1893; Bella Emilie, born March 19, 1869, who married Charles Neil Ghent, of Alpena, Michigan, on June 9, 1892; Emma Stephanie, born January 20, 1871, who married William J. Hogan, of Warren, Pennsylvania, on February 19, 1901; Marie Lina, born October 4, 1873, who married Ubald R. Loranger, of Bay City, on October 2, 1895; Ernst Edward, of Bay City; Bertha Christiana, born April 4, 1877; and Martha Johanna, born September 23, 1879, who married Emil Etzold, of Bay City, on June 9, 1904. The family belong to the German Lutheran Church. It is one of the leading German families of Bay City.

HON. ANDREW CROSBY MAXWELL. After a long and useful life of 70 years, crowned with honors and blessed with family affection and public esteem, the late Judge Andrew Crosby Maxwell died at his home in Bay City, Michigan, on February 15, 1901. Judge Maxwell was born on July 11, 1831, at Pompey Hill, New York, and was a son of Robert and Margaret (Crosby) Maxwell.

The parents of Judge Maxwell were born and reared in Scotland, which country they left on their wedding day, in the year 1819, taking passage for New York, which port they safely reached and subsequently established a home at Pompey Hill, where our subject was born. In 1844 Robert Maxwell removed with his family to Oakland County, Michigan, where he died in 1864. His widow died three years later. Their family consisted of three sons and five daughters, Andrew C. being the fourth in order of birth. One of his brothers, Judge Samuel Maxwell, became very distinguished, a member of the Supreme Court of Nebraska and a law lecturer in the University of Michigan and Northwestern University at Chicago.

Until the family removed to Michigan, Andrew C. Maxwell attended the Pompey Hill schools, and then assisted his father for a year in clearing up the Michigan farm, returning then for two years to New York, where he also engaged in farm work. In 1847 he came again to Michigan and worked for two years, earning the money with which to pursue certain studies at Oberlin College, where he remained until 1852. By this time his choice of life work had been made and when he returned to Oakland County, he entered upon the study of the law, under the direction of Lieutenant-Governor O. D. Richardson. During the winter of 1852-53, while teaching school in Lapeer County, he continued his law studies and in

1853 was admitted to practice. In the fall of 1854 he was elected prosecuting attorney of Lapeer County, an office he resigned after capably filling it for one year. In 1857 he moved with his family to Bay City. He had been admitted to practice before the Supreme Court at Washington, D. C., and frequently argued before that august body.


In the meantime he had entered actively into politics, identifying himself with the Democratic party, which was not in the majority in this section. His personal popularity, however, made him a formidable antagonist in the political field, and in 1864 he was elected to the State Legislature. In 1866 his party, on the strength of his fine record in the lower house, made him its candidate for the State Senate, and in the ensuing contest at the polls he came within a very few votes of election. He continued to be one of the party leaders and in 1876 he was sent as a delegate to the Democratic National Convention at St. Louis. In 1882 he was again honored by being selected by his party as their congressional standard-bearer, but the Republican forces were too strong in this section to allow any Democrat, however popular, to be elected. His only other public office was that of circuit judge to which he was elected in 1893, a selection agreeable to all factions.

During the many years that Judge Maxwell was active in public life, his personal character was never assailed nor his legal knowledge or judicial impartiality questioned. He was public-spirited to a marked degree and was tireless in his efforts to secure good government for Bay City and to promote her best interests to the extent of his ability. It was mainly through his efforts and influence that the city secured the large government appropriation, which assured the dredging of the mouth of the Saginaw River for the first time.

He also was mainly instrumental in securing the construction of the famous stone roads of Bay County and the Third street bridge between Bay City and its neighbor across the river,—West Bay City.

Judge Maxwell was a man of charming personality, dignified and courteous in manner, yet so filled with the milk of human kindness that he is best recalled on account of his loyal friendships and genial generosity. He had a penchant for practical jokes and few of his intimates could boast of ever excelling him in this line.

In December, 1853, Judge Maxwell was married to Sarah Hart, of Lapeer, Michigan, who died December 27, 1891. She was a lovely Christian character, a daughter of Oliver B. and Amanda (Harrison) Hart, a pioneer family of Lapeer County. They had five children, two of whom are living: Robert and Jeannette. The former has large business interests, both at Bay City and at Rochester, New York, and divides his time between the two points, spending his summers at Rochester and his winters at Bay City. The daughter is Mrs. James B. Hammond, of Boston, Massachusetts. In June, 1896, Judge Maxwell married Mrs. Edna Merrill, of South Bay City, who survives him.

YRUS A. GAIL, one of the prominent and substantial citizens of Bay County, Michigan, an experienced lumberman and now filling the responsible position of head filer for the Diamond Match Company of Biddeford, Maine, also owns a fine farm of 80 acres, which is situated in section 8, Merritt township. Mr. Gail was born in Erie County, New York, November 30, 1849, and is a son of Hugh A. and Electa M. (McKeen) Gail.

The father of Mr. Gail was born in Erie County, New York, and died in the Pennsylvania oil regions in 1864, aged 45 years. He was a farmer and well-digger and after coming to Michigan, in 1861, he dug many wells and salt-pits and subsequently was engaged in digging oil-wells in Pennsylvania. The mother of Mr. Gail has reached the age of 78 years and resides at Pequaming, Michigan. The children in the parental family were: Allen W., of Bay County; Cyrus A., of this sketch; Arthur A., Frank A. and Edwin D., of Pequaming; Ida E. (Mrs. Sanders), of Mobile, Alabama; Ellen D. (Mrs. Osterhout), deceased; and Annie, who died young.

Cyrus A. Gail was seven years old when his parents came to Bay City in the spring of 1861, and he attended school here, during the winter seasons, until he was 18 years of age. Since the age of 11 years he has spent but one season out of a sawmill, beginning work at the bottom of the ladder, making shingles at 50 cents a day. Now, as head filer with one of the great corporations of the world, he commands a large salary. Mr. Gail has held all intermediate positions, has been sawyer, superintendent in the woods, foreman in the woods, prospector and selector and was employed for three years as head filer in the "Spanish Mills," on Georgian Bay, Ontario. For a period of 10 years, he was paid at the rate of \$6 per day by N. B. Bradley, the great lumberman of this section, and he still follows this business in which he has become an expert. Some six years ago, Mr. Gail purchased his farm for his sons, who conduct general farming operations upon it.

In 1872, Mr. Gail was married to Elnora Rhodes, who was born at Battle Creek, Michigan, and died at Bay City, at the age of 30 years. She was the mother of three children: Hugh A., of Bay City; Louis H., living at

home; and Gertrude, who died aged 17 years. In 1892, Mr. Gail married Carrie Darling, who was born November 20, 1850, in Seneca County, New York. She is a daughter of Lewis L. and Jane (Miller) Darling, natives of Seneca County. Mrs. Gail came to Bay County at the age of 19 years. She is a member of the Baptist Church at Bay City.

Mr. Gail has lived too busy a life of individual effort to have had time to devote much attention to politics. He is a valued member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Bay City. In time of service, Mr. Gail probably holds the record, in his line of head filer, and his retention by the great company with which he is connected places him at the head of the list in point of skill.

ERNST A. WITTWER, M. D., a physician and surgeon of Auburn, Bay County, Michigan, was born in Switzerland, February 27, 1876, and attended the schools of Wurtemberg, to which kingdom his father moved from Switzerland, and later a gymnasium, which corresponds to a high school of this country. He then attended a business college to fit himself for handling the commercial end of his father's cheese business, but continued only three months after graduation.

Coming to America in 1893, our subject located at Elkton, Michigan, and there attended school to perfect his knowledge of the English language. In 1896 he visited his parents in Germany, returning to this country in the fall of the same year and locating at Saginaw. He began the reading of medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. Otto Frenzel, of Pigeon, Michigan, and in 1900 completed a four-years course in the Saginaw Valley Medical College

which has since been consolidated with the Michigan College of Medicine and Surgery at Detroit. After graduation, Dr. Wittwer settled at Auburn, in Williams township, Bay County, where he has built up a good practice. His territory is wide and professional competition limited. He has the confidence and respect of patients, and has a wide acquaintance-ship throughout this section. He is a member of the Bay County Medical Society, Michigan State Medical Society and American Medical Association.

On October 18, 1900, Dr. Wittwer was united in marriage with Anna Bryce, of Saginaw, and they reside in a large and comfortable home which he erected. Religiously, they are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The Doctor is a Republican in politics, and serves as health officer of the township, and as physician of the poor of Williams and Beaver townships.

BOEHRINGER BROTHERS, leading florists of Bay City, Michigan, where they have erected a large number of greenhouses, have attained prominence and established an extensive trade throughout the part of the State lying north of Bay City. The firm consists of Albert G. and Rudolph G. Boehringer, who have studied and experimented in horticulture in a scientific manner, thereby acquiring a knowledge by which they have been enabled to excel and meet every kind of competition in their line of business. They are men of energy and enterprise, and their success has only come through their own persistent efforts. They are natives of Wurtemberg, Germany, and sons of Rudolph and Barbara (Widner) Boehringer.

Rudolph Boehringer, a son of Gabriel Boeh-

ringer, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, and died there on February 18, 1885, at the age of 48 years. He was a prominent farmer and principally engaged in the culture of sugar beets and hops, although he raised grain enough to keep the cattle and horses, with which his farm was well stocked. He also contracted with a beet sugar factory to take charge of the annual crop of sugar beets from 12 to 15 villages,—pitting, storing and protecting them from frost until the factory was ready to use them, when he would be required to hire scores of teams and send the beets to the factory by the wagon load. He was united in marriage with Barbara Widner, who was born October 8, 1840, and now resides in Bay City. She is a member of the German Lutheran Church in Bay City; her husband belonged to the Lutheran Church in Germany. They were parents of seven children, four of whom grew to maturity, namely: Pauline, wife of George Nusselt, of Bay City; Albert G.; Rudolph G.; and Amelia, of Bay City.

Albert Boehringer, an uncle of our subjects, came to America in 1868, and located in Bay City, Michigan, where he thereafter lived throughout the remainder of his life. In 1885, he made a visit to Germany, and having no children of his own, persuaded Albert G. Boehringer, his nephew, to come to Bay City with him.

Albert G. Boehringer was born September 20, 1868, and was educated in his native land. After coming to this country with his uncle, he secured employment with the John C. Irvine Greenhouse Company and continued to work for them for five years, in the meantime attending night school in Bay City three winters, after which he took a course of special studies in the Michigan Agricultural College at Lansing. In August, 1893, he formed a partnership with his brother, Rudolph G. Boehringer, under the

firm name of Boehringer Brothers, and built two small greenhouses in Bay City. They first gave their attention equally to vegetables, such as lettuce and radishes, and to cut flowers and potted plants. Almost every year since the inception of the business, they have added a greenhouse, until at the present time they have 12, all of which are modernly equipped and devoted to the culture of flowers for cutting and to potted plants. There are more than 35,000 square feet of glass covering the greenhouses; two horizontal tubular boilers of 40 horsepower each furnish steam heat, which is supplied to the different houses through more than one and a half miles of steam pipes. They are growers of new varieties of carnations, for a period of 10 years having been growing and improving seedlings of carnations by hybridization and fertilization, a record of each plant being kept from one generation to another. They give employment to five men and two girls, in addition to which they devote their own attention exclusively to the business. Their remarkable success may be attributed to their technical knowledge and the scientific methods they pursue.

Albert G. Boehringer was united in marriage with Marguerite Weber, a daughter of Philip Weber, of Bay City, and they have the following offspring: Alma M.; Anne Dora Minnie; Nelda Gertrude; Edwin Oscar; and Carl Herman. They are members of the German Lutheran Church, of which Mr. Boehringer is trustee and financial secretary. He is also vice-president of the Bethel Aid Society.

Rudolph G. Boehringer was born June 23, 1872, and received his educational training in his native land. He came to America in 1888 and located in Bay City, Michigan, where he entered the employ of the John C. Irvine Greenhouse Company. He continued with that company four and a half years, and then, after

spending one year in the employ of Charles Breitmeyer, formed the partnership with his brother, above mentioned. He is a man of ability, honesty and integrity, and has forced his way to the front through merit.

Rudolph G. Boehringer was united in marriage with Emma Gansser, a daughter of August Gansser of Bay City, and they have three children, as follows: Elsie, Clara and Rudolph E. Religiously, they are members of the German Lutheran Church. Fraternally, he is a member of the Knights of the Loyal Guard.



WILLIAM McEWAN, deceased, was for many years one of the prominent business citizens of Bay City, Michigan. He was identified with many different enterprises, was one of the promoters of the present street railway system of Bay City and was a lumber manufacturer for many years. He was born in Glasgow, Scotland, March 10, 1824, and was a son of William and Margaret (Hunter) McEwan.

William McEwan, Sr., who was a native of Scotland, came to America in 1848, and lived first in New York City a few months, then in Detroit two years, and still later in Chicago, but never engaged in business in this country. He died in 1860, aged 78 years. He married Margaret Hunter, a daughter of Alexander Hunter, of Scotland, and they became parents of seven children, who grew to maturity, namely: Alexander, deceased; Mary, deceased; Margaret, deceased; Elizabeth, deceased; Mathilda, wife of Solomon Presley, of Bay City; John, deceased; and William. Religiously, the family were Presbyterians.

William McEwan in early life learned the trade of a pattern-maker and machinist at the great steamship-building plant of George Na-

pier in Glasgow. The noise attending the work was probably what caused a slight deafness with which he was afflicted in after years. After coming to America he followed his trade in Chicago and Detroit, and during spare time he and his brother, Alexander, built sawmill machinery which they brought to Bay City. They purchased a mill-site of James Fraser, who afterward became father-in-law of our subject. Alexander and William McEwan formed a partnership under the name and title of McEwan Brothers, and later another brother, John, was taken into the partnership. After the death of Alexander, which occurred about 1854 or 1855, William and John continued the business until 1872, when John purchased the former's interest and continued in the business until his death in 1882. They were extensive manufacturers of lumber and in the early days shipped largely to Sheriff, Shepherd & Smith, of Chicago. About 1865, William McEwan formed a partnership with John J. Fraser, under the firm name of McEwan & Fraser, and operated what later was known as the "Fulsom & Arnold Mill," continuing about one year until Mr. Fraser's death. In the meantime he had continued the partnership with his brother. In addition to his other interests he helped in promoting the street railway system of Bay City and superintended its construction. In 1857 he built the first grist mill in Bay City, operated it for some years and then sold to Harry Griswold. He and his brother opened a salt-block and operated it for a number of years. From about 1868 until his death in 1887, Mr. McEwan was retired from business activity, with the exception of looking after the property of himself and wife. As a business man he was unexcelled, success attending his efforts on every hand. His life consisted of business and home affairs to the exclusion of all else, and when he was not found at his



HON. GEORGE P. COBB

place of business he was almost certain to be at home in the happy companionship of his wife and children.

On February 4, 1858, Mr. McEwan was united in marriage with Annie Fraser, who was born July 30, 1836, and is a daughter of James and Elizabeth (Busby) Fraser. A biographical record of her father and his family appears elsewhere in this work. She is a woman of estimable character and has many friends in the vicinity of Bay City, where she has lived so many years. This union resulted in the following offspring: James, born December 4, 1858, deceased May 13, 1877; William H., born October 23, 1860, who is a resident of Seattle, Washington; Alexander F., born December 29, 1862, who with his brother, William H., is in the lumber business in Seattle; Allan, born March 29, 1865, who lives in Bay City; Jessie, born January 29, 1868, who married Walter Tompkins of Tompkins' Cove, New York, and died June 6, 1895; and Marion, born September 28, 1878, and deceased November 15, 1894.

HON. GEORGE P. COBB, a lawyer of high repute, residing in Bay City, Michigan, whose portrait accompanies this sketch, was formerly judge of the 18th Judicial Circuit of Michigan, comprised of Bay, Arenac and Gladwyn counties.

Judge Cobb was born April 13, 1841, in York township, Livingston County, New York, and is the only son of Elijah V. and Lucy H. (Pomeroy) Cobb. Elijah V. Cobb, who followed the profession of a teacher, was born of New England parentage in Oneida County, New York, in 1814. He moved with his family to Rochester, New York, in 1842. There they lived until 1855.

The father of Elijah V. Cobb was a native

of Massachusetts. He was drafted in the War of 1812, and died from disease contracted in the service. Of his two children, Albert died at the age of 76 years, and Elijah V. is still living, in his 91st year. The latter was reared on a farm and came to Michigan in 1855. For five years he lived in Lenawee County, and then moved to Ann Arbor, where he remained until 1884. At that period he retired from active life and has since made his home with his children.

Elijah V. Cobb was married in January, 1840, in New York State, to Lucy H. Pomroy, who was a native of Ontario County in that State. She died at Ann Arbor, Michigan, in 1877. Their union resulted in three children, namely: George P.; Mrs. Mary A. Pomeroy, a widow of Bay City; and Mrs. Augusta T. Wood, who died in Bay City in 1893.

George P. Cobb was reared on a farm, and received his early mental training in the public schools. In 1855 he accompanied his parents to the northern part of Lenawee County, Michigan, where he remained on the farm for five years. During that period he spent the winter months in attendance at the Ypsilanti Seminary, pursuing, in the meantime, an extended course of study under his father's supervision at home. Subsequently, he moved with his parents to Ann Arbor, where he attended high school and also received private instruction.

In the spring of 1860, Judge Cobb began teaching school and continued in this occupation until 1865, having charge of schools in Macon, Lenawee County, in the city and township of Ann Arbor, and in Salem, Superior and Pittsfield. Early in 1865, he enlisted in the Fifth Regiment, Michigan Vol. Cav., and was at City Point, Virginia, at the time of General Lee's surrender. After his service in Virginia, he marched West from Leavenworth, Kansas, having been transferred to Company B, Sev-

enth Reg., Michigan Vol. Cav., and accompanied the expedition sent across the plains to Salt Lake City, riding an old cavalry horse 1,200 miles. The route was from Leavenworth, Kansas, by way of Fort Kearney and Julesburg, to Fort Collins, Colorado, and thence to Fort Bridger and Salt Lake City. He was honorably discharged February 16, 1866, at Camp Douglas, Utah Territory.

In the fall of 1866, Judge Cobb entered the law department of the University of Michigan, where he graduated with the class of 1868. In September of that year he located at Bay City, and shortly afterward opened a law office. His reminiscences of the then small city of about 7,000 population would fill a chapter. He remembers the time when there was but one bridge across the river at this point.

In July, 1870, Judge Cobb became a member of the firm of Grier, McDonell & Cobb. In 1871, Mr. Grier became circuit judge, and died in 1872. The firm continued as McDonell & Cobb until 1874, and is now McDonell & Duffy. In 1873, Mr. Cobb was elected supervisor of the Third Ward of Bay City and served as such during 1873 and 1874. In 1880 he was elected State Representative and served in the House during the two sessions of 1881-82. From the spring of 1879 until January 1, 1888, the Judge was associated in practice with Hon. J. W. McMath. He assumed the duties of circuit judge on the latter date, having been elected to that office in the spring of 1887.

When in the Legislature, Mr. Cobb was a member of the committees on insurance and ways and means, and introduced the bill that resulted in the adoption of what is known among insurance men as the "Michigan Standard Policy." He was also active in securing the passage of the noted Ontonagon & Brule River Railroad bill, and of the tax law of 1882. He was a member of the special committee ap-

pointed to investigate the charges of misconduct against the management of the State Reformatory at Ionia. In 1881, he was appointed a member of the visiting board of Albion College. In local politics, he has never had an inclination to figure. His offices are located on the corner of Adams street and Center avenue.

On November 1, 1871, the subject of this sketch married Laura Munger, a daughter of the late Algernon S. Munger, of Bay City. Mr. Munger was one of the first settlers of the city, and one of the most active promoters of its various interests. He was one of the organizers of the East Saginaw & Bay City Railroad, now a part of the Pere Marquette system. He served as mayor, county treasurer and supervisor, and was always identified with measures tending to promote the public welfare. His daughter, Mrs. Cobb, was born in Cass County, Michigan; her parents removed, when she was a child, to Bay City, where she was reared and educated. To Judge Cobb and his estimable wife have been born two children, namely: Susan, who died at the age of six years; and George Arthur, born August 3, 1875, educated in the Bay City schools and Alma College, and married to Maggie Parker on July 23, 1892.

Judge Cobb was grand regent of the Royal Arcanum of Michigan for 1884, having been vice grand regent in 1883. He is also a member of the National Union. He belongs to H. P. Merrill Post, No. 419, G. A. R., and was a charter member of that post as well as of U. S. Grant Post, No. 67. He has held the offices of quartermaster, adjutant, chaplain, commander and trustee. He was a delegate to the National Encampment held in Boston in 1890. He is now past commander of two posts, having filled every position of trust.

Judge Cobb and his wife are members of the First Presbyterian Church, of Bay City. The Judge was secretary of the board of trus-

tees of this church for a number of years and also served as treasurer. He has been a member of the sessions for 11 years, and officiated as clerk during half of that time.

JOHNN CARROLL, proprietor of the largest wholesale produce and fruit establishment of Bay County, Michigan, is one of the most enterprising and successful business men of Bay City. He began life under adverse circumstances, and it was only after years of hard and consistent effort that he was enabled to take his place among the leaders in the business world of this locality. He was born in County Kerry, Ireland, in 1848, and is a son of Daniel and Catherine (Welsh) Carroll, both natives of Ireland. Our subject was two years old when his mother died and his father soon after emigrated to America, leaving him in Ireland with a younger sister, Margaret, who is now the wife of Patrick Cahill, of Orange County, New York.

John Carroll was given only an ordinary education in Ireland. On September 14, 1865, he landed at New York, where he turned his hand to various occupations in an endeavor to earn an honest living. Removing to Orange County, New York, he worked on a farm, but not having a taste for that life he returned to New York City, where he was employed for a time as a laborer on a railroad. Later he did contract work and superintended the construction of some buildings. He was then called upon to assume management of the old Manhattan Hotel at No. 29 Centre street, New York, while its owner was abroad, and this he did successfully for a period of nine months. He later made application for a position on the New York police force. Out of 45 who took the examination, he was one of the five that passed, but he decided to go West before he

qualified. In 1869, he came to Bay City, Michigan, and opened a butcher shop. He had good backing but not caring to use another's money he closed that business, and engaged as manager in the same line at the same stand, continuing there about one year. He then engaged in draying for a few months, when he again started in the butcher business in association with D. F. Kenny, to whom he later sold out. Mr. Carroll then engaged in farming and buying cattle and slaughtering for the market. After about five years, he returned to Bay City and engaged with Hammond, Standish & Company, as manager of their fresh meat department. He remained three years and then again started in for himself. The firm of Logan & Carroll, produce merchants, was established in 1889 and continued for three years. After the dissolution of the partnership, the firm of Carroll, Hurley & Company came into existence and continued for one year, being succeeded by that of Carroll & Rose. Later, Mr. Carroll purchased his present building and has since continued alone. He was the first produce merchant in Bay City to handle oranges in car-load lots, and the first and the only one in the city to make a business of storing eggs. He is a wholesale dealer in produce, fruits, confectionery and the "Peerless" brand of Baltimore oysters. His store, located at No. 113 Third street, has ample storage facilities connected therewith. Mr. Carroll has been highly successful and has every reason for feeling proud of the rapid progress he has made. He erected four dwellings in South Bay City at a cost of from \$1,200 to \$2,500 each, and has a beautiful home on Lincoln street, which cost \$4,000. He has served as highway commissioner of the village of Portsmouth, and as supervisor of Bay City two terms.

In 1872, Mr. Carroll was united in mar-

riage with Annie Joyce, a native of Ontario, Canada, and they had 16 children, 10 of whom are living, namely: Daniel, interested in the insurance business, who married Rosalie Foley; and Catherine, Maud, Madge, Michael, Jett, John, Jr., Rhea, Beatrice and Fidelis, who are at home. Religiously, the family are members of St. James' Catholic Church. When the church and the parochial school were erected, Mr. Carroll was placed on the building committees. Fraternally, he is a member of the Elks; Knights of Columbus; K. of M.; the C. M. B. A.; and an honorary member of the Ancient Order of Hibernians.

ALLEN L. STEWART, one of the pioneer business men of Bay City, Michigan, was here engaged in the early history of the place in the boot and shoe business and afterward was engaged in the bakery business on the corner of Center and Saginaw streets. Since 1874 he has devoted his attention to fire insurance and real estate. He was born in Eaton, Madison County, New York, December 1, 1826, and is a son of Lemuel and Lydia (Barstow) Stewart, and grandson of William and Polly Stewart.

William Stewart, the grandfather, was born in Scotland and came to America in colonial days, becoming a farmer of New York, in which State he died. He was a "minute-man" during the Revolution; he was taken prisoner by General Burgoyne and was marched to Quebec where he was held captive. His wife, Polly, was born in the North of Ireland, July 1, 1748, and died June 13, 1848, aged almost 100 years. Her home at Whitehall, New York, was for a time the headquarters of General Burgoyne on his march to Saratoga. They had two sons,—Lemuel and Addison.

Lemuel Stewart was born at Whitehall, New York, June 28, 1773. When a young man, he took up wild land in the then almost wilderness of Madison County, New York, and followed farming there throughout the remainder of his life, dying May 5, 1849. He was twice married, by his first marriage having nine children. He married for his second wife Lydia Barstow, who was born July 14, 1785, and died October 10, 1854. They had three children, as follows: Nancy, Prudence and Allen L. Nancy, born in 1819, and deceased November 29, 1899, was the wife of Elias Bump, of Flint, Michigan. Prudence, who is living in Kansas City, Missouri, at the age of 80 years, is the wife of Addison Gage, by whom she had three children, of whom a son and daughter are living at the present time.

Allen L. Stewart, the youngest of the children born to his parents, was reared on a farm and attended district school, also attending academy at Morrisonville, the county seat, one year. He then taught school in different districts for two years, among his pupils being Governor Bliss and the latter's younger brothers and sisters. When he was a young man, his father died, and Allen purchased the old homestead, which he conducted about three years. Two years after his marriage, he removed to Flint, Michigan, in 1856, and engaged as clerk in the store of Samuel Warren. In the spring of 1857 he bought out the Higgins Brothers' shoe business on Saginaw street in Flint, which he conducted until 1861, when he removed to East Saginaw, where he was soon after burned out, losing all his stock. He then returned to Flint and clerked two years for Baker & Ripley, shoe dealers, until 1863, when he removed to Bay City and opened a shoe store on Water street, near the corner of Sixth. The following July occurred the great fire which swept away so much of the city, but

saving a large amount of his stock, Mr. Stewart again opened a store on Water street. He sold out in 1865 and purchased a business corner on Fourth and Saginaw streets, where he established a bakery in the fall of that year. In 1866 he purchased land and built a brick block on the corner of Saginaw and Center streets, the first good business block erected on Saginaw street at that time. This building has a frontage of 20 feet, a depth of 100 feet, and is two stories high, and in it he has had his offices for many years. Here he established his bakery which he conducted until 1874, when he sold out and turned his attention to the fire insurance business, representing a State company, whose head office was at Lansing. In connection with his insurance agency, he later engaged in the real estate business, and continues to be interested in both lines at the present time. He has always been a man of the greatest activity and enterprise, and has left his imprint on the progress and development of this community. He is well informed on public events, possesses a retentive memory and easily recalls the details of early life in Bay City.

On February 22, 1854, Mr. Stewart was married in Madison County, New York, to Pamela Wentz, who was born in Binghampton, New York, and was a daughter of William Wentz, whose parents came to this country from Germany. She died November 8, 1901, leaving one son, Sydney Holmes Stewart, born in Bay City, Michigan, December 19, 1864, and now prospecting in Alaska, who married Carrie Nellis in 1885 and has a daughter,—Elsie,—born March 22, 1893.

Mr. Stewart is one of the oldest Masons in Bay City, having joined the order in 1864. In 1884 he joined Blanchard Chapter, and Bay City Commandery. During 1884-85 he served as worshipful master of Bay City Lodge, No. 129, F. & A. M., and at the present time

is treasurer of the lodge. He has filled nearly all the offices in Bay City Commandery and in 1893 was eminent commander. In 1887 he joined the Michigan Consistory, and has taken the 33rd degree, Scottish Rite, being now the head of Rose Croix Chapter, A. A. S. R. He is president of the board of directors of the Masonic Temple Association. Mr. Stewart is a member of the Universalist Church, and has served as clerk and trustee a number of years. He cast his first vote in Michigan for John C. Freemont for President, and has always been a Republican, although taking no active part in political affairs.

GEORGE S. COLE. It would not be a very difficult matter for a stranger traveling through Monitor township, Bay County, to locate the prosperous farmers, and the general air of thrift and comfort surrounding the home of George S. Cole, in section 22, would immediately attract attention. This fine farm of 80 acres is well-situated and finely improved. Mr. Cole was born in New Jersey and is a son of Samuel and Sarah (Shafer) Cole.

Samuel Cole was born in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, of German parents, and had four brothers and one sister, namely: Aaron, Michael, John, Jacob, and Catherine, all now deceased. In his younger days he worked at shoemaking in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, and then bought a farm of 95 acres, in Sussex County, New Jersey, where he lived until 1867, when he sold that property and purchased a farm of 178 acres in Warren County, New Jersey, which continued to be his home to the day of his death at the age of 85 years. After becoming a resident of New Jersey, he married Sarah Shafer, who was a native of that

State. Their children were: Lavina, wife of M. Snover, a farmer of Blair township, Warren County, New Jersey; Sarah, wife of Willis Ragan, of Newton, New Jersey; George S., of this sketch; Nathan, a farmer of Aurora, Nebraska; Amanda (Castner), of Newton, New Jersey; Mary, wife of Marshall Snover, a farmer of Blair township, and Samuel, a farmer of Hardwick township, Warren County, New Jersey. Our subject's father was a staunch Democrat and held several township offices. He and his wife were members of the Dutch Reformed Church.

In 1877, George S. Cole came to Michigan and during one winter attended school at Oxford, Oakland County. He then spent three years in farm work before he purchased an 80-acre farm in Tuscola County. Later he gave up farming there, and in 1882 came to Bay City, where he worked two years in the "Detroit Mill," selling his farm in the meantime. For 11 years he filled the position of night watchman at this mill. In 1893 he bought his present farm of 80 acres and has carried on general farming ever since. He has taken a deep interest in his property and has spared neither labor nor expense in making it attractive, valuable and comfortable. In 1900 he erected his fine, modern, brick residence, which is heated by a complete hot air system and resembles a city home in its comforts and conveniences. He also erected a large barn, wagon house and all necessary outbuildings. His grounds are kept in repair and the place is one of the ideal rural homes of Monitor township.

On April 6, 1892, Mr. Cole was married at Bay City, to Hattie Hallam, who was born in Norfolk District, Ontario, Canada, where her parents were farmers. In 1886 she came with a sister to Bay City, where she formed the acquaintance of our subject, which resulted

in this happy marriage. They have one daughter, Alma, aged 11 years.

Politically, Mr. Cole is and always has been identified with the Republican party. He is justly considered one of the township's representative men.

RICHARD FIELD CONOVER, a well-known resident of Bay City, Michigan, and the manager of large landed family interests, was born in South Amboy, New Jersey, and is a representative of one of the old established families of that section. He is a son of Francis Stevens Conover, a captain in the United States Navy, and of Helen Field, the daughter of Hon. Richard Stockton Field, judge of the United States District Court of New Jersey, and a grandson of Richard Stockton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

After graduating at Princeton College, he entered the Columbia Law School, and after graduation settled for a short time in the practice of the law at Newark, New Jersey. He then went to Texas and spent 15 years in ranching in that State. While in Texas he was married to Cornelia Fitzhugh, who is a daughter of the late William D. Fitzhugh and a granddaughter of Dr. Daniel Hughes Fitzhugh and Judge Charles Carroll. These names are very familiar ones to the citizens of Bay County, Michigan.

In 1900 Mr. Conover came to Bay City to assume the management of real estate belonging to his wife and her mother, Mrs. William D. Fitzhugh. It includes property all over Bay County, Mr. Fitzhugh's possessions at one time probably excelling those of any other landowner in this section.

Mr. and Mrs. Conover enjoy one of the

most charming homes of Bay City and it is frequently the scene of delightful social functions. They have three children: Carroll Fitzhugh, Helen Field and Alida Van Rensselaer. Mr. and Mrs. Conover are members of Trinity Protestant Church.

ROBBINS B. TAYLOR, a prominent attorney-at-law at Bay City, Michigan, a well-known and highly regarded citizen, was born May 15, 1839, at Plattsburgh, New York, and is a son of Rev. Stephen and Electa (Newcomb) Taylor.

Rev. Stephen Taylor was a minister in the Baptist Church. When our subject was a child of four years the father removed from New York to Ashtabula County, Ohio, and purchased a farm where his seven children were reared. The three survivors are our subject, a daughter in California and a son in Colorado. The parents have long since passed away. The mother came of excellent family, being a daughter of Judge Newcomb, of Plattsburgh, New York.

Robbins B. Taylor was reared on the Ohio farm and was educated in the district schools and in a local academy. In 1866 he came to Michigan and in the following year entered upon the reading of the law in the office of Grier & McDonnell, pioneer attorneys, the former of whom became, at a later date, judge of the Circuit Court. In 1868, Mr. Taylor was graduated from the law department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor and was admitted to the bar. He entered into practice at Bay City and also soon became interested in loans and real estate. At present his attention is entirely given, outside of an office prac-

tice, to the latter interests. Mr. Taylor's office is conveniently located at the corner of Third and Washington streets, Bay City. During his years of greatest professional activity he has been alone. At one time he was in partnership with H. H. Wheeler, who was subsequently twice elected to the State Senate. Mr. Taylor was a member of the first Board of Public Works of Bay City and served four years as its chairman. He was an early appointee on the School Board and later served two terms by election. He has always been one of the city's wide-awake, progressive citizens and he has done his full share in promoting her prosperity.

In 1868, Mr. Taylor was married to Angie L. Fling, who was born at Saranac, New York. They have one son, Clayton R., who was born at Bay City, in 1870. He was educated at home by private tutors until prepared for college and then went to Akron, Ohio, going from there to the Northwestern University, at Chicago, where he was graduated in law. He is now junior member of the well-known law firm of West, Eckhart & Taylor, which is located in the First National Bank Building, Chicago. In that great city of competition and opportunity, Clayton R. Taylor has met with gratifying success. In 1898 he married Alice Hatch, who was formerly a teacher in the Bay City High School and is the accomplished daughter of Judge Hatch, of Detroit, Michigan. They have had two children, the survivor being a little maid named Helen Louise, who is dearly beloved by her grandfather, the subject of this sketch.

Mr. and Mrs. Robbins B. Taylor have also in their kindness of heart, reared and thoroughly educated two children, both of whom are happily married and well established in life.

ROBERT L. KING, attorney-at-law and justice of the peace at Bay City, Michigan, is a native of this city, born here in 1871, and is a son of Alfred M. and Frances (Thompson) King.

Alfred M. King has been a resident of Bay City since 1868. For several years he taught school and then entered upon the practice of the law, a profession which has claimed his main attention ever since. He has served as a justice of the peace and also has been circuit court commissioner. Mr. and Mrs. King still reside at Bay City, their family consisting of four sons and one daughter.

Robert L. King was reared at Bay City. After completing the common-school course here, he entered the shop of John D. MacKinnon, where he learned the machinist's trade, one which he followed until 1895. In the meantime he completed his law reading and was admitted to the bar in 1897; he has devoted the greater part of his attention to this profession since that date and has met with very satisfactory success. Politically he has always been an active Democrat and has been honored by his party on many occasions. He was elected circuit court commissioner and served in 1898 and 1899,—a term of two years. In 1901 he was elected justice of the peace and will serve for four years, having the distinction of being one of the two magistrates in the city.

Mr. King married Grace Leonard, who was a daughter of John E. Leonard, a substantial citizen of Bay City. Mrs. King died in June, 1902, leaving one son, Robert F., Jr. Mr. King is a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church. Fraternally, he is a Royal Arch Mason, and at present is master of Portsmouth Lodge, No. 190, F. & A. M. He belongs also to the Knights of the Maccabees and the Modern Woodmen of America. He is regarded as one of the progressive, enterprising young pro-

fessional men of the city, well-equipped for the future and possessing the qualifications for advancement in professional and political fields.

E. CORLISS, one of the best-known citizens of Bay City, Michigan, who was identified with the city press for many years and now is city treasurer, was born March 11, 1859, at Albany, New York, and is a son of R. B. and Catherine W. (Ward) Corliss.

The parents of Mr. Corliss resided at Albany for many years, the father following the trade of painter there during all his active life, and his death taking place there in 1874. His widow removed to Bay City, Michigan, where she died in 1890, aged 74 years. Our subject has two sisters, viz: Mrs. F. L. Wands and Mrs. W. W. Bassett, both of Bay City.

E. E. Corliss was reared at Albany and completed his education in the Boys' Academy of that city. He has been a resident of Bay City for more than a quarter of a century and has been a prominent figure during the greater part of this time. For many years previously and up to 1899, he had charge of the circulation department of the *Bay City Times and Tribune* and gained a wide acquaintance and hosts of friends in his newspaper connection. His political association has always been with the Republican party and he has been one of its most efficient workers. He served one term as supervisor of the 11th District, and in 1899 was elected deputy city treasurer, serving in that office continuously until April, 1903, when he was elected to his present office of city treasurer. His public service has reflected credit both upon himself and the city.

Mr. Corliss married at Albany, New York, being united to Anna M. Smith, of that city,



ROBERT W. ERWIN, B. S., M. D.

and they have two children, viz: Edna, who married George H. Floyd, of the Fletcher Hardware Company, of Detroit, and has one daughter,—Virginia; and Catherine, who is a student in the Bay City High School. The pleasant family residence is situated on North Farragut street.

Mr. Corliss has many agreeable fraternal connections, belonging to the Masonic Blue Lodge and Council at Bay City; the Elks, Knights of Pythias, Knights of Maccabees and the Royal Arcanum.

ROBERT W. ERWIN, B. S., M. D., who enjoys the distinction of being the third oldest physician in practice at Bay City, Michigan, has been identified with the interests of this city for the past 30 years. Dr. Erwin was born at Laceyville, Harrison County, Ohio, May 24, 1842, and is a son of Robert and Rebecca (Law) Erwin.

Dr. Erwin is descended on the paternal side from Scotch Presbyterian ancestors, who came to America prior to the Revolutionary War. His mother was born in Ireland of English ancestry. The family is well represented in clerical life, both in the Church of England and among the followers of John Wesley.

The enforced industry of life on a farm gave our subject energetic habits and to this exercise Dr. Erwin attributes much of his sustained vigor, and long continued capacity for hard work. His education was pursued through the winters at the district schools, but the summers found him hard at work on his father's farm. When but 17 years old, after five months in a neighboring academy, and three months in the Hopedale (Ohio) Normal School, he was accepted as a teacher in the local school. He continued to teach through the

winters until after the outbreak of the Civil War, when he enlisted for service in the 170th Regiment, Ohio Vol. Inf., in which he served until the expiration of his term of enlistment.


After his honorable discharge, he returned to his studies, entering the Ohio University, at Athens, where he took the full course and was graduated in the class of 1868, with the degree of B. S. For some time he had been reading medicine with the intention of adopting it as a profession, and, after leaving the University, immediately entered Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York City, where he was graduated in the class of 1870. In order to satisfactorily pursue his medical studies during this time, he filled the chair of geometry at Cooper Institute.

Dr. Erwin settled for practice at Athens, Ohio, where he continued for three years. In 1873 he came Westward, seeking a wider field and chose Bay City for his permanent location. Here Dr. Erwin met with great encouragement from the start and soon built up a lucrative practice. His life has been devoted to his profession and the eminence to which he has attained is the just reward of faithful effort. He has taken advantage of special courses and has attended noted clinics, continually supplementing his previous knowledge with all that could be secured in the leading medical organizations of the country. He is a member of the Michigan State Medical Society, American Academy of Medicine, American Medical Association and an honorary member of the Ohio State Medical Society and is also affiliated with the medical bodies of Bay County and the Saginaw Valley. He has been zealous in his efforts to uphold the honor of the profession and raise the standard of its requirements.

Dr. Erwin was married on April 19, 1870, to Julia E. Carpenter, a daughter of Dr. E. G. Carpenter, of Athens, Ohio. Mrs. Erwin died

January 10, 1902. Two daughters were born to them, namely: Mrs. Edwin C. Horn, of Washington, Pennsylvania; and Roberta Julia, who lives with her father and presides over his home. The family residence is a beautiful modern one, situated on the corner of Sixth and Monroe streets; the Doctor still retains his office in the old place, on the corner of Fifth and Adams streets. He is a member and a trustee of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which Mrs. Erwin was a member in her lifetime.

Dr. Erwin has never taken any very active part in politics, giving all his attention to medical matters. He served as a member of the Board of Health for seven years—part of three terms. He still practices, but chiefly at his office. Personally, he is held in the highest esteem throughout Bay County. His portrait accompanies this sketch.

ALTER MERRITT, whose excellent farm of 80 acres is situated in section 11, Portsmouth township, Bay County, Michigan, was born on this farm June 10, 1864, and is a son of Nelson and Sarah Jane (Crowe) Merritt.

The Merritt family for several generations were domiciled in the Dominion of Canada, where John and Sarah (Taylor) Merritt, our subject's grandparents, were born. Although Nelson was their only son, they also had six daughters. Nelson Merritt was born July 27, 1827, in Prince Edward District, Ontario, Canada, and grew up on his father's farm and worked in the sawmills in the lumber region until 30 years of age. Attracted by the stories of the Australian gold mines, he then shipped for that far-off land, sailing from New York, by way of Cape Horn, and safely reaching

Sydney. He remained three years in Australia and then returned to Canada where he married. In 1858, shortly after his marriage, he came to Michigan. He bought 320 acres of heavily timbered land in Bay County, to which he later added 80 acres more, and remained on this farm, quiet and contented after his former life of adventure, until his death, which occurred on February 3, 1893. Mr. Merritt was a good manager and a very industrious man. His land was all cleared and placed under cultivation by his own work, and in the meantime he built a comfortable home and substantial buildings of all kinds necessary for the carrying on of extensive farming and stock-raising. He was a man of great intelligence and kept abreast of the times in his knowledge of current affairs and his sterling character made him the natural selection of his neighbors for various local offices. He served as justice of the peace, as township treasurer and as health officer. Politically he was a Republican. In his later years he united with the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was a man who exerted a wide influence for good in his locality and was one of the most active supporters of public improvements. The mother of our subject was born in Prince Edward District, Ontario, on October 19, 1841, and is a daughter of John and Hannah (Loose) Crowe, who were natives of England, but who died in Canada. Mrs. Merritt lives with her son Walter on the homestead. A family of six children were born to our subject's parents: William N., of Portsmouth township; Sarah E. (widow of Bert Walker), who resides with our subject on the homestead; James H., deceased at the age of two years; Walter, of this sketch; Alice, deceased at the age of four years; and Grace, who is the wife of Fred Whipple, of Portsmouth township.

Walter Merritt was educated in the com-

mon schools of his township, and has devoted his whole life to farming on the 80-acre tract of the homestead that he owns. He has made many improvements and has a very productive and valuable property.

In 1892, Mr. Merritt was married to Mary J. Potter, who was born October 3, 1865, in Tuscola County, Michigan, and is a daughter of Robert and Mary J. Potter. They have three children: Raymond N., Robert G. and Myrtle S. Mr. Merritt, like his father, has always been identified with the Republican party, but he has never consented to hold office, giving his whole attention to his farm and family. He is an attendant on the services of the Methodist Episcopal Church, to which he gives liberal support.

FON. GRIFFITH H. FRANCIS, a jurist of high standing in Bay City, Michigan, is judge of the Probate Court of Bay County. He was born September 25, 1844, in South Trenton, Oneida County, New York, and is a son of Rowland and Ruth (Jones) Francis, natives of Wales, who severally came to the United States when of mature age, and were united in marriage in New York State. Rowland Francis was a farmer by occupation.

The parents of the subject of this sketch had eight children, of whom he was the eldest. Of the seven sons and one daughter resulting from their union, all are living except one son, who died in infancy. Their ages range from 48 to 60 years.

Griffith H. Francis received his early mental training in the district school, which he attended three months each winter. Although he left home at the age of 11 years, and was engaged in various occupations, he was ambi-

tious to learn and never neglected an opportunity to improve his mind. The first graded school which he attended was at Morrisonville, New York, after he was 19 years old. He attended Cazenovia Seminary about two years and in 1867 went to Ripon, Wisconsin, and entered Ripon College. After four years at Ripon, during which time he also engaged in teaching, being principal of one of the schools there, he returned to Cazenovia and took up the course where he had left off and graduated in 1872. Shortly after his graduation from Cazenovia, he came to Michigan and entered the law department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, from which he graduated in 1874. Following his graduation, he spent some time in teaching graded schools. On relinquishing this work, he began the practice of the law at Saline, Michigan.

In 1876, Judge Francis came to Bay County, taking up his residence in West Bay City, where he still makes his home. A year after his arrival, he was elected justice of the peace. He also served on the School Board and held other offices of minor note. He was one of the attorneys who drafted the charter of West Bay City in 1877. For seven years he was city attorney of West Bay City. In 1882 he transferred his office to Bay City, where he continued in active practice. For one term he served as county commissioner of schools, and also completed an unexpired term as Circuit Court commissioner.

The subject of this sketch was elected judge of the Probate Court in 1900, and assumed the duties of that office in 1901. He was re-elected in the fall of 1904 by a very large majority,—showing the people's appreciation of the manner in which his office was conducted. He is a stanch Republican in politics, and has served as chairman and secretary of the Republican County Committee; for several years he

presided over the city campaign organization.

Judge Francis was married in Brighton, Michigan, May 23, 1878, to Harriet A. Hyne, a daughter of Karl T. Hyne, a native of Germany. Four children were born to this union, namely: Luella, a graduate of the West Bay City High School, who is at home; Mabel, a graduate of the same institution; Helen, who graduated at the Bay City High School, and is now a student at Alma College; and Karl Rowland, who is named after both of his grandfathers.

Judge Francis is a member of the Masonic order, and of the Foresters and Maccabees. In the Royal Arcanum he has served as grand regent, and is now past grand of the State organization.

FRED G. ARNOLD is a well-known baker of Bay City, Michigan, where he was born in 1862. He is a son of Fred and Louise (Miller) Arnold. His father was born in Bavaria, Germany, in November, 1832. His mother was also a native of Germany, and was a schoolmate of her husband.

Fred Arnold crossed the ocean in 1854 in the vessel "Whitney," and came to Bay City in July of that year. For the first two years he worked in the old McEwan mill. In those early days no fresh meat was to be obtained. Pork and beans were the most common articles of food. Beer there was none. Whiskey was sold at a shilling per gallon. The first beer seen by Mr. Arnold was like thick milk. In 1856, in an old blacksmith shop on Water street, then the main street of the city, Mr. Arnold opened a bakery, on the site of the present Watson Block. It was known as the "Old Bakery." There he remained for two

years, dealing mostly with the Indians. In 1857 he purchased from James Fraser for \$300 the site of the present Arnold bakery, then occupied by a frame structure. The building was twice burned, and its owner has passed through three fires. In the present substantial brick block, on Fifth and Saginaw streets, he conducted a first-class bakery, which is now operated by his son John G.

Fred Arnold remembers making trips to Saginaw to buy flour. There he purchased for \$8.00 per barrel the same grade of flour sold by Putnam, in Bay City, for \$17.00. He turned his well-established bakery over to his sons, Godfrey and John G., about 1874, and retired from active business, to look after his property interests, being well-provided with this world's goods. During his long residence here, he has made several trips to his native land, for pleasure and recreation. He crossed the Atlantic in 1857, 1882 and 1890, being accompanied on the last trip by his wife. In all, he has made eight voyages to Europe, besides visiting scenes of local interest.

Fred Arnold was married to Louise Miller in Bay City and their union resulted in eight children, as follows: Godfrey, who married Setchen Fichtel, and lives at Calumet, Houghton County, Michigan; Fred, Jr., a Lutheran minister, who married Carrie Peterman, and resides at Silver Creek, New York; John G.; Sophia, wife of H. Tresselt, who operates a flour mill at Fort Wayne, Indiana; Louise, wife of Al. Schiermer, who is in the jewelry business at Saginaw; Tillie, deceased, who was the wife of F. Burton; Clara, wife of Theodore Seymeyer, wholesale dealer in boots and shoes at Fort Wayne, Indiana; and Martha, wife of George Watrous, who is employed in the Commercial Bank in Bay City.

The father of this family helped to organize

the old Lutheran Church and school at Lincoln and McKinley avenues, of which he was trustee for a number of years.

The subject of this sketch received his mental training in the Bay City public schools. At the age of 15 years he began to learn the bakery business with his father, and has been connected with it in various ways ever since. When his father retired about 1874, the firm became Arnold Brothers. They dissolved partnership in 1880, from which period Mr. Arnold has conducted the concern alone. He is an energetic, up-to-date business man, and is thoroughly posted in his trade.

Mr. Arnold was married in 1901 to Minnie Hoffman, who was born in Bay City. Their union has resulted in two sons,—Frederick and Henry.

Mr. Arnold is a member of the Mutual Building & Loan Association and of the Royal Guards. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran Church.

LOUIS VANDERBILT, who for the past 24 years has resided on his farm of 120 acres, situated in section 36, township 14, range 5, in Portsmouth township, Bay County, Michigan, was born November 7, 1834, in the province of Antwerp, Belgium, and is a son of Frank and Catherine (Moerdenoïd) Vanderbilt.

The parents of Mr. Vanderbilt spent their lives in Belgium, where they were most worthy farming people of the middle class. They reared a family of nine children. Three daughters and two sons came to America. The only survivors of the family are our subject and his sister, Mrs. Marie Antoinette Johnson, who resides with him.

Mr. Vanderbilt has had a very interesting

life, filled with adventure and hard work, and through his own efforts has brought about the peace, plenty and comfort which he is able to enjoy as the evening of life draws on. He was reared on his good father's farm until he was chosen as trainer of the horses for the use of the royal family of Belgium, and he served in this position for two years, frequently meeting some of his royal patrons. He then entered the army, according to the law, and served five years in the artillery. This service brought him little capital and by the time it had closed, it was late to learn a trade. Conditions did not seem to offer him any inducement to remain in his native land, so that, as soon as he could make his arrangements, he sailed for America and landed finally at Detroit.

Mr. Vanderbilt found himself hampered by his want of knowledge of the English language. Belgian, German and French he could easily speak, but the English language, as he had never mingled with English-speaking people, was very difficult to learn. After seeking an opening at Detroit for several months, he came to Bay City where he had learned that work was plentiful. Here he found his good manners and excellent clothing were against him in applying for a laborer's position, but he finally secured work at ditching and thereby earned his first \$40 in America. Some months later he went into a lumber camp in the woods and there he found plenty of work and good wages and attracted to him any number of good friends among the hard-working crews, many of whom, like himself, had come from other lands. Mr. Vanderbilt followed rafting on the river, and was paid well for his dangerous work as a lumber jack, and thus obtained the capital which enabled him to retire from that business. He began work at \$12 a month, and when he quit he was getting \$150 a month from the firm of Dexter & Bellow.

After 10 years of this hard work, Mr. Vanderbilt came to Bay City and built a hotel, the Vanderbilt House, which he operated three years and then built a second house which he conducted for eight years. This second hotel he traded for his present farm of 120 acres, only 30 of which had been cleared. All the subsequent clearing he did himself and made all the excellent improvements. He has conducted his farm mainly as a dairy farm and has met with excellent results.

In 1864, Mr. Vanderbilt was married to Theresa Schmidt, who was born in Belgium and died in 1877 at Bay City, survived by five children: Joseph, proprietor of the Center Road Hotel, of Hampton; Frank, also a hotel-keeper; Louis, who lives with his father; Charles, proprietor of the Savoy Hotel, of Bay City; and Felix, of Idaho. Mr. Vanderbilt married, as his second wife, Sophia Wentz, who was born in Belgium and died in 1881, leaving one child,—Felix.

Mr. Vanderbilt takes an interest in local politics but votes independently, supporting the man he thinks will best execute the laws and carry out the will of the people.

JULIUS SCHULZ, florist, with greenhouses at No. 1919 Columbus avenue, Bay City, Michigan, is one of the successful business men of this city. He was born in Pommern, Germany, May 31, 1858, and is a son of Charles and Carolina Wilhelmina Schulz.

The father of our subject was a florist in Germany and later became a gamekeeper on a large estate. He immigrated to America some years after his son and joined him at Bay City. For five years he had charge of Eickemeyer's cemetery. His death took place January 4, 1904; his wife had died in 1893.

Julius Schulz learned the florist's trade in Germany, serving an apprenticeship of two years in Berlin. In 1881 he came to America and located at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where he followed market gardening until 1883, when he came to Bay City. For a time he was in the employ of the John C. Irvine Greenhouse Company of Bay City, but in 1889 he opened up his own place of business on Columbus avenue. He began with two small greenhouses 25 by 50 feet in dimensions, but these were accidentally burned in 1891 and the loss was total, as he had no insurance. Mr. Schulz was in no way discouraged by this calamity, although it absorbed all his capital. He went right to work and before the close of the year was again ready for business in more conveniently constructed quarters. In 1892 he made many improvements and now has five modern built greenhouses, with steam heat and all appliances for the growing and preserving of everything in his line, including a cold storage plant. Mr. Schulz has indeed made the desert blossom, for when he came to his present location nothing could be seen but the native woods. It is very wonderful to mark the changes brought about in so short a time and they tell, better than words, of the energy and enterprise of Mr. Schulz. He has many business and personal friends who rejoice to see his prosperity, knowing, as they do, the honest industry which has brought it about.

At Bay City, in 1886, Mr. Schulz was married to Augusta Kanath, who was born in West Prussia, Germany, and they have a family of five children, all of whom are at home, namely: Emil, who is his father's capable and intelligent assistant; Walter, Minnie, Arthur and Laura. The family belong to the German Evangelical Lutheran Immanuel Church on Lincoln avenue and 10th street, with which Mr. Schulz united in 1883 and to which he

has contributed liberally. He assisted in the building of the church edifice.

Mr. Schulz has never identified himself with any political party, seeking rather the election of men of good reputation, who can be trusted to enforce the laws. He has been in a marked degree public-spirited and assisted materially in the construction of the street railway and other improvements on Columbus avenue. Although he came to America a man grown, without any knowledge of the English language, he set himself the task of learning it and succeeded without having had a single lesson. This is but an example of the persevering patience and firm determination that have also been brought to bear in the building up of his business.



A. COLLINS, one of the prominent and representative men of Bay City, Michigan, a leading member of the Bay County bar and a public official now serving his second term as Circuit Court commissioner, was born in Saginaw County, Michigan, February 19, 1879. He is a son of John J. and Mary (Scott) Collins, pioneers of Bay County.

Capt. John Collins, the paternal grandfather, who, with his wife, still resides in Bay City, was born in Liverpool, England. He came to Bay City in 1851 and spent the whole of his active life as a sailor, commanding vessels on the Great Lakes for many years. Our subject's father has also been a sailor for many years, having but lately retired from maritime life. He is well and favorably known all over Bay County and now resides at Chicago, aged about 50 years. The mother of our subject died in 1898, aged 42 years. She was of Dutch descent, her family coming originally from Holland, to which country the old aristocracy of

the State of New York refers with pardonable pride. The family consisted of four children, viz: W. A., Helen, John J., Jr., and Walter Scott. All were born in Bay City, Michigan, and all, with the exception of our subject, reside in New York.

Our subject was four years of age when his parents settled at Bay City, and his education was obtained in the common and high schools of his native place. After graduating from the High School in 1896, he began to teach school, a profession he followed in various parts of the county for some six years, during this time studying law to such good purpose that in 1901 he was admitted to the bar and entered upon the practice of the profession. Although he has been eminently successful, he is better known to the people of Bay County as a political factor. A stanch Republican and fine orator, he has taken a very active part in political campaigning for the past six years. In 1899 he was appointed a member of the Bay County Board of School Examiners for a term of two years and was reappointed in 1901. In 1902 he was elected Circuit Court commissioner and in 1904 was reelected and is serving in this position at present.

In 1898 Mr. Collins was united in marriage with Louise Abeare, who is a daughter of Julius Abeare, now of Bay County. Mrs. Collins was born at Marine City, St. Clair County, Michigan. They have two sons, bright, interesting children: Earl Chester, a manly little fellow of five years; and Virgil Leo, aged one year.

Mr. Collins is clerk and corporal of Company B, 3rd Infantry, Michigan National Guard. He belongs to a number of fraternal and social organizations, including the Knights of Pythias, Modern Woodmen of America, Independent Order of Foresters, Union Life Guards, National League of Veterans and

Sons, and Modern Archers of America. In his religious views Mr. Collins favors the Protestant Episcopal Church.

Mr. Collins has forged his own way to the front rank of an unusually gifted body of young professional men and political workers, and he has won for himself a position of enviable prominence and future promise.

HON. JAMES BIRNEY. This distinguished son of a distinguished father became identified with the Saginaw Valley in 1856, coming as the successor of his father, who had made large investments here in Lower Saginaw (now Bay City).

A graduate of the Ohio University at Miami, in 1836, James Birney became a member of the faculty, teaching Greek and Latin, prior to attending the law lectures of Judge Storm and of Professor Hitchcock, of Yale College, at New Haven, Connecticut. While in New Haven he married Amanda Moulton, a stepdaughter of Nathaniel Bacon of that city. After his graduation he practiced law at Cincinnati until business interests led him to make a visit to Lower Saginaw as above mentioned. In the summer of 1857 he removed his family to Bay County and from that time on became closely identified with the interests of this section of Michigan.

Judge Birney purchased his father's large interests in the town of Lower Saginaw and also made several independent purchases from the government. His first important public service here was to procure the passage of the bill changing the name of Lower Saginaw to Bay City. In 1858 he was elected to the State Senate on the Republican ticket, being nominated more as a compliment than otherwise. The district extended to the Straits of Mack-

inac and all that portion of Saginaw County embraced within the present limits of Bay County, had been regarded as strongly Democratic. Judge Birney received in this stronghold of Democracy every vote in the county except five, which were given the regular Democratic nominee, and a few scattering. The volume of session laws for 1859 contains some 50 acts presented by Judge Birney for his district; what is remarkable, every one he presented was adopted.

One of the above measures had an important bearing upon the interests and development of the Saginaw Valley and the 10th District. This was the act securing a bounty for the manufacture of salt. The bill proposed the payment of five cents a bushel, but Judge Birney presented it in such a way that it was considered in a more favorable light and a bounty of 10 cents was granted.

In 1860, Judge Birney was nominated by the Republican State Convention for the office of Lieutenant-Governor and was elected by a majority of 20,000. It was during his term in this office that he was appointed to a vacancy on the circuit bench, and he filled this position for the next four years, his jurisdiction embracing Saginaw, Gratiot, Isabella, Midland, Iosco and Bay counties. After the expiration of his term, he was unanimously renominated by the Republican Judicial Convention, but the district had become so largely Democratic that he was defeated. He then resumed the practice of the law and took part in nearly all the important litigation of that time. In 1871 he established the *Bay City Chronicle*, which was issued as a daily in 1873 and its publication was continued until after his departure for The Hague, in 1876, when it was merged into the *Bay City Tribune*.

In 1872, Governor Baldwin nominated Judge Birney to President Grant as centennial



REV. H. J. H. SCHUTJES

commissiонер for Michigan, to celebrate the 100th anniversary of the Declaration of Independence in 1876. He failed to serve in this capacity as he had been appointed by the President, on December 17, 1875, as United States Minister to the Netherlands and he departed for The Hague in 1876. This honor was greeted with satisfaction by his fellow-citizens who appreciated how valuable his services had been to Michigan. He did much for his locality and State, one act being the securing of the first railroad in Bay City.

Judge Birney had five children: James G., Arthur Moulton, Sophia Hull (Blackwell), Alice (Mrs. Frank Blackwell) and one child that died in infancy.



MISS MARGARET L. McGUIRE, a well-known and much respected lady of Bay City, Michigan, is a native of Canada, born at Leeds in the Province of Quebec. Her father, Michael McGuire, died when she was 11 years old; she had previously, at the age of four, lost her mother.

In 1856, Miss McGuire entered the service of Rev. H. J. H. Schutjes, whose pastorate at that time covered the entire Saginaw Valley. She was an orphan when Father Schutjes took her into his household, and she continued in the capacity of his housekeeper for 41 years, faithful to every obligation imposed by that relationship. When she first came to what is now Bay City, the spot was thickly covered with timber, and what is now Center street was a mass of dense brush. She has seen the Catholic Church in the Saginaw Valley grow from its infancy. During her long period of service with Father Schutjes, he was always kind and considerate, and when he crossed the

ocean to Europe after spending seven years as secretary to the Bishop of Detroit, subsequent to his departure from Bay City, she accompanied him. A few words concerning this most worthy clergyman would seem not irrelevant in this connection.

REV. H. J. H. SCHUTJES, whose portrait accompanies this sketch, was a Hollander, born March 6, 1826, and died in Holland, March 18, 1897, at the age of 71 years. He was the youngest of a family of seven sons, one of whom was a priest in Holland. The five other sons occupied positions of public trust in Europe. He received a good education, completing his studies at Louvain University, Belgium, and was conversant with the German, Dutch, Belgian, French, Latin and English languages. He came to Michigan with 25 other young priests, and had but 25 cents in his pockets upon his arrival. He was ordained to the priesthood under Bishop LeFevre of Detroit, Michigan, and then began his connection with the development of the Catholic Church in this section. His income at the outset was very meagre, and all the meat used in his household in those pioneer days was of his own killing. During 1850 and 1851 the Catholics of Lower Saginaw (now Bay City) built of native timber, which they procured from the woods, an edifice on Washington street below Second, known as St. Joseph's Church, and Father Schutjes arrived in 1852 to assume charge. He had great difficulties with which to contend, as the church was not only in its infancy, but no place was provided for the pastoral residence. He chiefly resided at the old Wolverton House, and the remainder of the time was the guest of some friend. Included in his charge was all of the Saginaw Valley, and this necessitated frequent trips, which were hazardous and full of hardships, as there were no roads at that time. He

was relieved of a part of his charge in 1863, when pastors were secured for Saginaw and East Saginaw. His parishioners included Hollanders, Germans, French and those speaking English, which made it necessary for him to speak several languages. A new church was erected in 1868 on the site of the present St. James' Church by the English-speaking portion of the parish and was dedicated under the patronage of St. James the Apostle. In 1873, Father Schutjes was called to Detroit to assist the Bishop, and Rev. Thomas Rafter, the present incumbent, became his successor. During Father Schutjes' pastorate, the church had a wonderful growth in membership and influence, and in the power to accomplish beneficent and charitable acts. The St. James' Parochial School was begun by him and completed by Father Rafter, and was then taken charge of by the Sisters of Charity, from Cincinnati, in September, 1873.

Upon the death of Father Schutjes, Miss McGuire returned to Bay City to make her home with her brother-in-law, Henry Peters, a widower, for whom she kept house until his death in 1901. She now resides in this old home at No. 915 Columbia avenue, and also owns other property in Bay City.



WILLIAM H. FRIDAY, a prosperous farmer of Gibson township, Bay County, Michigan, resides in section 28 and has a fine farm of 80 acres. He was born in Oakland County, Michigan, in 1875, and is a son of Isaac and Julia (Baldwin) Friday. His grandfather Friday lived to reach the age of 96 years and was a life-long resident of New York State.

Isaac Friday was born at Albany, New York, and was a pioneer of Oakland County,

Michigan, where he located at an early date. He was married there to Julia Baldwin, who also was born in Albany, New York, and died in 1893, aged 59 years. Mr. Friday died one year later at the age of 72 years.

William H. Friday received his educational training at Clarkson, Michigan, and worked on his father's farm of 113 acres in Springfield township, Oakland County. His first business venture on his own account was in 1896, when he purchased his present farm of 80 acres in section 28, Gibson township, Bay County. It was all wild land at the time and a considerable distance from any road, and in building his house it was necessary to carry the lumber on his back. Before the doors were hung or the windows in, he moved into the house with his wife, and there followed the same difficulties and hardships in this undeveloped community as were experienced in early pioneer days in what are now thickly settled sections of the county. He has cleared the land and placed it in a high state of cultivation, and now has one of the most valuable farms in the township.

In 1893, Mr. Friday was married to Lillian Richmond, a daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Howell) Richmond, and a granddaughter of William Richmond, a native of New York who at an early age settled in Groveland township, Oakland County, Michigan, where he died at the age of 72 years. Benjamin Richmond was born on the old homestead in Groveland township, which continued to be his home up to the time of his death at the age of 65 years. His wife died in 1878, aged 35 years.

William H. Friday and his wife are parents of three children, as follows: Elmer, born in 1894; Julia, born in 1896; and Richmond, born in 1903. Fraternally our subject is a member of the Knights of the Maccabees and the Grange. He is a staunch Republican in politics.

CARL KRABBE, one of the prominent farmers and stock-raisers of Merritt township, Bay County, Michigan, who owns a well-improved and productive farm of 160 acres in section 31, was born in the city of Stralsund, Pommern, Germany, September 25, 1859, and is a son of Carl and Caroline (Piretz) Krabbe.

The parents of Mr. Krabbe were farming people in Germany and they passed their lives in their native land. Of their nine children, seven reached maturity, as follows: Axel, who lives on the old homestead in Germany; Emma, (Mrs. Lange), of Germany; August, who came to Bay County in the spring of 1883 and died July 26, 1903; Minnie (Mrs. Ebelt), of Germany; Alvina, who died in Germany; Carl, of this sketch; and Otto, of Germany.

Our subject remained with his parents and assisted in working the home farm until 1891, when he came to America, reaching Bay City on June 11th, where he joined his brother August who had been here for eight years. Mr. Krabbe came with the intention of investing in land and soon became satisfied with the appearance and location of his present property, which he purchased. The tract consisted of 160 acres, 40 of which had been improved. Mr. Krabbe has cleared and put the remainder under a fine state of cultivation, has built a comfortable home and has made many excellent improvements. At first he made hay his leading crop, then raised grain, but latterly has given more attention to the raising of fine stock. His herd of Holstein cattle can scarcely be excelled in the county. His large supply of milk is sold to the cheese factory at Buena Vista.

Mr. Krabbe was married in Bay County in May, 1892, to Ella Janiche, who was born in Berlin, Germany, June 11, 1874, and is a daughter of Emil and Anna (Smith) Janiche, natives of Germany, who came here when Mrs.

Krabbe was nine years old. Our subject and wife have five bright, interesting children: Emma, Carl, Axel, Otto and Wilma.

Politically, Mr. Krabbe has become identified with the Republican party, but he takes no active interest in politics, devoting his time closely to his agricultural interests. He is a member and liberal supporter of the German Lutheran Church in Merritt township.

FON. JAMES GILLESPIE BIRNEY. In recalling this distinguished citizen of the United States, whose brilliant gifts and solid services to his country deserve preservation in every public record, the citizens of Bay County, Michigan, remember with pride that for over a decade he made his home here.

James Gillespie Birney was born February 4, 1792, at Danville, Kentucky, an only son of James and Anna (Reed) Birney. His descent was pure Protestant Scotch-Irish. The paternal grandfather owned the old family homestead near Cootehill, County Cavan, Ireland, and is represented as a man in prosperous circumstances, a vestryman in the Church of England and a local magistrate. His life was closed in his own country. On the maternal side, the grandfather was John Reed, who was born in Londonderry, Ireland, a man of wealth and political influence. His connection with some of the political movements of the dangerous times in which he lived caused him to leave his own land and seek a home in America, and as early as 1779 he had established himself in Kentucky. In the same year he built a fort within two miles of Danville and a mansion which has stood the assaults of Time until within a recent period. From his marriage with Lettice Wilcox came some of Kentucky's

greatest statesmen: Thomas Buchanan Read, Judges John and Thomas Green, Rev. Lewis W. Green, D. D., Dr. Willis G. Craig and Gen. Humphrey Marshall.

In spite of the wealth and social standing of his father, James Birney, the father of our distinguished subject, tired of home surroundings and ancestral customs, and when only 16 years of age escaped from Ireland and resolved to build up his own fortunes in the great country across the ocean. He reached Philadelphia in 1783. In 1788 he opened a store at Danville, Kentucky, in which he prospered and later became identified with almost all the channels of trade, politics, religion and social life in the State and became justly reputed the wealthiest as well as one of the most influential men in Kentucky. His many interests brought him into close contact with the leading men of his day and it was in his own home or in companionship with his grandfather Reed that James G. Birney learned the theories of government, which books could never have taught him, and while still a youth had formulated his own views.

Thus the youth grew up unusually intelligent and possessing the poise of a man before he had reached maturity. His character was that of a youth frank, self-respecting and self-reliant, with that touch of Southern chivalry which so marked his generation and which is so sadly wanting in the present. After thorough preparation, James G. Birney entered the sophomore class in Princeton College, in April, 1808, and was graduated September 26, 1810, having shown unusual proficiency in moral and political philosophy, general literature and the classics, in fact, in just those branches which he needed in his future career. While there he had listened to the teachings of the president of the college, the eminent Dr. Stanhope Smith, who taught his pupils that slavery was a moral

wrong and a political evil. The subject was one of importance over the whole Union and was the subject of much debate and discussion at the college. Pennsylvania had already passed an emancipation act, which was followed by the same legislation in New York in 1801, and in New Jersey in 1804. In all the college discussions James G. Birney took part, never defending slavery, although both his father and grandfather were slave-owners and he had been brought up in its shadow and under its influence. Immediately after securing his diploma, he returned to Kentucky, and he subsequently entered upon the study of the law with United States District Attorney Alexander J. Dallas, in Philadelphia, with whom he continued for three years. He passed his examination and was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia, and in May, 1814, he returned to Danville and entered upon the practice of the law. In the fall elections he was made a member of the Town Council and was instrumental in founding the Danville Academy. In 1816 he was elected a member of the Lower House of the Kentucky General Assembly, and it was during this period that he first took the stand in opposition to slavery, which made his subsequent career so interesting and important.

Mr. Birney now began to think of a wider sphere for his professional and political ambitions, and circumstances pointed to Alabama as a fruitful field and thither he removed in 1818.

From 1818 to 1823 the biographer finds Mr. Birney practicing his profession, overseeing an immense plantation and entering with vigor into politics. The latter interests brought about financial losses of a serious character. His frequent absences from home had caused the unprofitable cultivation of his crops, mainly his cotton, and in 1823, in debt, he left his plantation and removed his family to Hunts-

ville, the county-seat of Madison County, and one year later he was elected mayor of Huntsville. He continued his professional duties, attaining to a distinction unusual, considering his eminent competitors, and his political prominence continued to increase. More and more his leanings were in the direction of anti-slavery legislation, and early in 1826 he began to take an interest in the American Colonization Society, which he regarded "as a scheme of benevolence to the whole colored population, and as a germ of effort capable of expansion adequate to the largest necessities in the extermination of slavery." In December, 1826, he appeared before the Legislature with the rough draft of a bill "to prohibit the importation of slaves into this State for sale or hire," which did not please some of the large planters.

It is not the object of this sketch of this distinguished man to follow in detail his political career, which included his removal to Ohio in 1835 and the genesis of the Republican party, under other names, his nomination on November 13, 1839, as presidential candidate for the new organization, and a recapitulation of the great political movements of the next decade in which his was so important a figure. His work for the emancipation of the slaves is national history. Probably few men suffered more in the cause than did James G. Birney,—the loss of the esteem of kindred and friends which was replaced by contumely and insult, the loss of his property, the interruption of his professional career which had offered the most brilliant future, and the constant detraction of those who had every reason to believe in the purity of his motives.

When his father died in 1839, leaving him a large estate and many slaves, he immediately emancipated his negroes. In 1840 he was invited to England as one of the vice-presidents of the World's Convention, and in May of that

year he was nominated for the presidency by the Liberal party and at the subsequent election received 7,000 votes.

About this time he became one of the three proprietors of Lower Saginaw (now Bay City), Michigan, and, in order to look after his interests here and also to find retirement after so many years of strenuous struggle, he decided to remove to this place. He arrived at Saginaw in the fall of 1841 and remained there through the winter. At this time all the business interests of the valley were at so low an ebb that Webster House, one of the largest hotels in Michigan at that time, outside of Detroit, built in 1837, was no longer required to accommodate the traveling public and had been standing unoccupied for some time. Mr. Birney and his family secured it as a private dwelling, and it continued to be their home during the year's residence in Saginaw, before their removal to Lower Saginaw.

In association with Dr. Daniel Hughes Futzhugh and James Fraser, Mr. Birney had previously purchased the stock of the Saginaw Bay Company, which company owned the John Riley Reserve and had laid out the town of Lower Saginaw. They became the successors of that company and the title was conveyed to Mr. Birney. He acted as trustee until a division of the property was made among the stockholders.

A memorable occasion during the residence of Mr. Birney at Saginaw was that of July 4, 1842, when he was invited to address a number of his fellow-citizens who were dining with him at Jewett's Hotel. The late Norman Little and Judge Albert Miller were appointed a committee to wait on Mr. Birney and extend the invitation to honor the party with an address in honor of the day. His reply was characteristic. He said that he could not do nor say anything to honor the anniversary of

American independence and freedom, for that day would not have arrived until the release from bondage of the three or four million individuals, who were held to service by their oppressors, had taken place. He consented to attend and speak on his own theme and the eloquent address on the subject of "Emancipation" was subsequently made use of as a public document.

In the spring of 1842, Mr. Birney removed to Lower Saginaw. His residence here was the block-house at the corner of Fourth avenue and Water street, built by the Saginaw Bay Company. Aside from looking after the interests of the Saginaw Bay Company as trustee, he engaged extensively in agricultural pursuits, particularly in stock-raising. He brought a fine herd of blooded cattle from Ohio and the results are shown in the fine cattle which abound through the Saginaw Bay district.

After coming to Michigan, Mr. Birney was again called into active public life by his nomination in 1843 again to the presidency. At the election in 1844, he received 62,300 votes. In 1845 he was nominated for Governor of Michigan and at the election polled 3,023 votes for this high office. This closed his public political career, although his interest in the anti-slavery struggle was not abated. Disease was creeping on and after his health failed he did not mingle often with his fellow-citizens in Bay County, but he had been very benevolent and public-spirited and he was always remembered with kind feelings by his old neighbors. In order to consult medical specialists and also to give his youngest son collegiate advantages, he went East and settled at Eagleswood, near Perth Amboy, New Jersey. He died there from the effects of paralysis brought on through a fall from a horse, after five or six years of invalidism, on November 23, 1857, at the age of 65 years. He did not live long enough to realize

his earlier hopes of the growth and importance of Lower Saginaw, nor to see the day which he would have considered the true birthday of American Independence.

Mr. Birney was married on February 1, 1816, to Agatha McDowell, who was a daughter of United States Judge William McDowell and a niece of Governor Madison of Kentucky and of Bishop Madison of Virginia. She died in 1838, survived by one daughter,—Mrs. Florence B. Jennison, of Bay City, Michigan,—and five sons,—James, William, Dion, David and George. In 1841 his second union took place, also a congenial one, to Elizabeth Fitzhugh, a sister of Mrs. Gerritt Smith; by this union there was one son,—Fitzhugh. Mr. Birney was a man of the highest Christian character and no even incomplete biography can be prepared without special reference being made to his unaffected piety. The Holy Bible was his constant companion and his mind was stored with its precious truths. While a resident of Lower Saginaw, it was Mr. Birney's custom to conduct religious services in the little school house.

In spite of the great eminence he had reached in the political world, Mr. Birney was noted for his quiet unostentation. He possessed the refined manner which comes from mingling with superior society, from his extensive reading and travel, and he was conspicuous even in the heat of debate for a consideration for the feelings of others and a remarkable absence of selfish self-seeking. Like other reformers and public benefactors, Mr. Birney did not escape detraction from high places, but, in the light thrown by the progress of events in these subsequent years, when the people of the North and the South have learned to dispassionately study history, the name of James G. Birney has gained added and enduring luster.

ELOF L. JOHNSON, a farmer and merchant of Garfield township, Bay County, Michigan, owns a well-improved farm of 40 acres in section 1, operates a general store in which the Garfield Post Office is located, and is one of the leading men of his section. Mr. Johnson was born in 1864 in Sweden, and is a son of Jonas Peter and Lena Johnson.

The father died in Sweden, in 1875, aged 51 years, leaving his widow with eight children. Two of the sons, Alfred and Michael, had established themselves at Bay City, and in 1878 Alfred returned to Sweden and brought his mother and the rest of the family to Bay City. The mother did not long survive the change, dying in the fall of 1878, aged 52 years. The children all survive and are all located in Bay County, Michigan, within 20 miles of each other. They are: August, a farmer of Fraser township; Alfred, a farmer of Fraser township; Charles, a farmer of Garfield township; Michael, a farmer of Garfield township; Annie, wife of Joseph McCaskee, of Bay City; John, a farmer of Garfield township; Frank, a farmer of Fraser township; and Eolf L., of this sketch.

Two years after coming to Bay County, the subject of this sketch bought his farm of 40 acres in section 1, where he has carried on agricultural operations ever since. In 1898 he opened a general store on his property, in which the post office is kept, his wife being post-mistress.

In 1890, Mr. Johnson was united in marriage with Clara McCabe, who was then a resident of Bay City. They have three interesting little children: Alma, born in April, 1899; Dewey, born in May, 1901; and Rudolph, born in November, 1902.

Mr. Johnson has been an active member of the Republican party for many years and has

been called upon to serve in a number of important official positions. He was justice of the peace for one term; was supervisor for five years; township treasurer for one year and has been a school director for 10 years. These offices have come to him practically unsought, for he is a man of excellent character, highly esteemed by his fellow-citizens. Both he and his wife belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

EZEKIAH M. GILLETT, senior member of the law firm of Gillett & Clark, and vice-president of the Bay County Savings Bank, was born in Genesee County, New York, and is a son of Samuel and Susan (Board) Gillett.

The parents of Mr. Gillett were both born and reared at Chester, Orange County, New York, where they were subsequently married. Later they became residents of Genesee County, where they engaged in farming. The father died in October, 1903, aged 80 years. The mother still resides at Le Roy, New York.

Mr. Gillett secured his primary education at Le Roy Academy, in his native county, and then entered Cornell University, Ithaca, New York, where he was graduated in 1874 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Two years later he came to Bay City and entered upon the study of the law, with the firm of Hatch & Cooley. He was admitted to the bar of Michigan in 1877 and shortly afterward entered into partnership with J. E. Simonson, the firm of Simonson & Gillett being established on January 1, 1879. Later, E. S. Clark was admitted to partnership and the firm style was Simonson, Gillett & Clark until September, 1904, when the present firm succeeded. This law partnership, dating from the time when Mr. Gillett

became interested therein, is the oldest in Bay City and Bay County. Mr. Gillett has devoted particular attention to corporation and real estate law practice and for a considerable period has been counsel for many of the manufacturing corporations of the city, including the North American Chemical Company and the Bay City-Michigan Sugar Company. Since its organization, he has been on the board of directors of the Bay County Savings Bank, of which he also is vice-president.

Mr. Gillett was first married to Helen M. Leconey, of New York City, in 1880. Mrs. Gillett died in 1885, being survived by one son, John. John Gillett recently accepted a position in the engineering department of a large manufacturing company of Cleveland, Ohio, after a year spent in the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor.

Mr. Gillett was again married, in 1887, to Minnie E. Orton, who was born and reared in Bay County and is the only daughter of the late Charles F. Orton, an early resident, who was extensively engaged in the lumber business. Mr. Orton died at Duluth, Minnesota, February 14, 1898. He was a native of Steuben County, New York, where he was born in 1839. Mrs. Gillett inherited from her father great musical talent. The latter was organist at Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church for a long period. Mrs. Gillett is known to the musical world through a number of choice musical compositions. One son and two daughters have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Gillett, viz: Gladys, Eleanor and Robert, who are students in the Bay City High School.

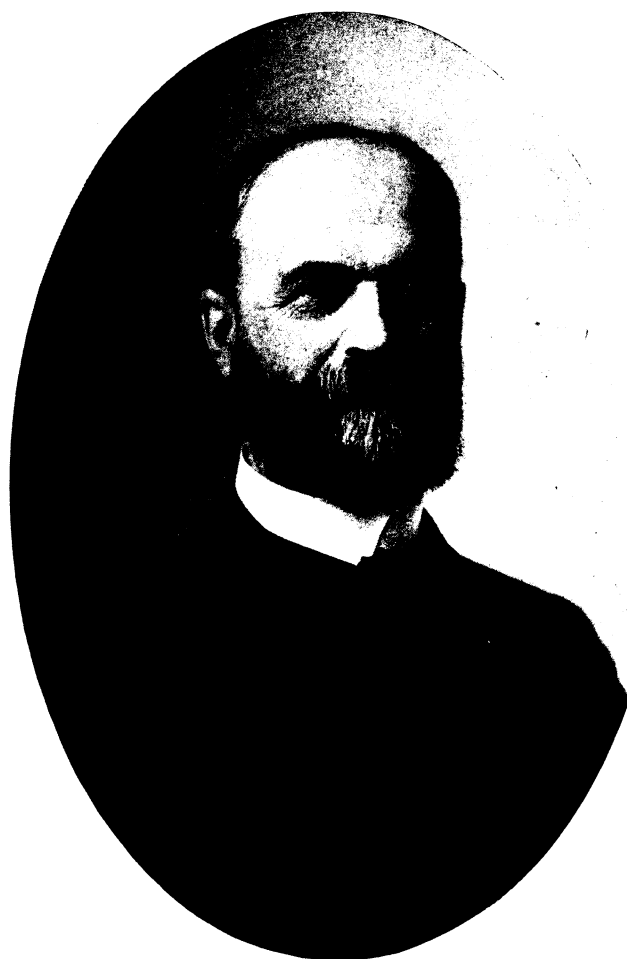
Mr. Gillett is a Mason, a member of Bay City Commandery, No. 26, Knights Templar. He also retains his college fraternity membership with the Theta Delta Chi society. For a number of years he has been a vestryman of Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church.

REV. FRANCIS GRES, pastor of St. Joseph's Church, Bay City, Michigan, was born December 4, 1853, in the south of France. During his almost 50 years as student and faithful laborer in the spiritual field, he has won the approbation of the church and the love of his people on both sides of the Atlantic Ocean.

Father Gres in boyhood attended the schools of Rodez, his native village, but his theological education was pursued in Brittany, where he was graduated in 1877 and in the same year was ordained to the priesthood, taking his vows in 1878 in the Society of the Holy Ghost. His scholarship and zeal made him eligible to a responsible position and he was sent to be a professor in the Seminary College at St. Pierre, in the island of Martinique, West Indies, which city only a few years ago was destroyed by the terrible eruption of Mount Pelee. After six years of educational work here, Father Gres returned to France and served eight years as a missionary priest.

In 1892, Father Gres came to America and located at Detroit, Michigan, where he was assigned as assistant pastor of St. Joachim's Church, and remained in this connection until June, 1894, when he came to Bay City as assistant to Father J. Roth and later to Father F. J. M. Michael Dangelzer. In 1900 he was appointed pastor of St. Joseph's parish and is now rounding out his 11th year in Bay City. Father Gres has taught himself the English language. His pastorate has been marked with large accessions to the church, with a great increase in the church school and with added enthusiasm among the people. A new church will soon be erected, the financial affairs of the parish being in a most prosperous condition.

Rev. Alphonsus Coignard, assistant priest, was born in Normandy, France, in 1874, was educated at Mortain, France, where he gradu-



HON. CHESTER L. COLLINS

ated in 1892. He then joined the Society of the Holy Ghost in the same year. In 1897 he was ordained at Baltimore, Maryland, by His Eminence, Cardinal Gibbons, as subdeacon and as deacon. In February, 1898, he was ordained to the priesthood under Archbishop Ryan, at Philadelphia.

Father Coignard taught theology at several points for two years and then was sent as priest to Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin. In 1900 he came to Bay City as assistant to Father Gres, when the latter assumed full charge of this parish. Both these reverend gentlemen are learned, pious men, whose churchly zeal is only equaled by their manly, consecrated, unselfish, Christian individual lives.

The academy in connection with St. Joseph's Church is managed by the Dominican Sisters, a body of holy women whose reputation for piety and scholarship extends over the world. Nearly all grades are accommodated here, and careful and thorough instruction is afforded in all ordinary branches, in the classics and in music. Accommodations are provided in the class room for 350 day pupils.

HON. CHESTER L. COLLINS, one of the leading members of the Bay County bar, and president of the Michigan State Bar Association, recently elected judge of the 18th Judicial Circuit of Michigan, has been an honored resident of the Third Ward of Bay City since the fall of 1875. He was born at Newcastle, Coshocton County, Ohio, June 13, 1847, and is a son of Adgate W. and Susan (Olive) Collins. His father's parents removed to Ohio from Massachusetts, where the ancestors, coming from Ireland, had settled prior to the Revolution. His mother's parents were descended from

English ancestors, who settled in Maryland and Virginia at an early day.

Adgate W. Collins was born in 1821 in Richland County, Ohio, and his wife in the same year, in Muskingum County, Ohio. They removed from the latter county to Knoxville, Iowa, in May, 1852, where Mr. Collins has continued to reside, interested in farming, merchandising and banking. Both parents are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Chester L. Collins was educated in the common schools of Knoxville, Iowa, and in June, 1868, was graduated at the Iowa Wesleyan University. He then studied law in the office of the well-known legal firm of Stone & Ayers. The senior member of this firm, Hon. William M. Stone, was one of Iowa's War Governors. He was admitted to practice in the "Hawkeye" State in 1869. Prior to entering college, he had assisted on his father's farm and had clerked in the latter's store. In May, 1864, he entered the army, enlisting in Company A, 47th Reg., Iowa Vol. Inf., and served as its sergeant until the company was mustered out of the service, on September 28, 1864.

From the date of his admission to the bar in Knoxville, he continued to practice his profession there until 1875, engaging in much important litigation, having many cases in the Circuit and District courts and the Iowa Supreme Court. This condition continued after he came to Bay City in October, 1875. Judge Collins having a record from that until the present time in all the courts of the State of Michigan, in the Supreme courts of Florida and Louisiana, in the United States Circuit courts, the United States Courts of Appeal and the United States Supreme Court.

Judge Collins has been a member of the Michigan State Bar Association from the time of its organization, has been its vice-president

and is now its president. For several years he was chairman of the committee on legislation and law reform and was largely instrumental in initiating and carrying on the movements, which finally resulted in the Revised Supreme Court Rules of Michigan for 1897.

He has been closely identified with all the public-spirited enterprises which have resulted so favorably for Bay City. When the Bay County Bridge Commission was organized, he was one of its first members, his co-workers being Joseph Turner of Bay City and the late John Welch and Ephraim Kelton. During the administration of this commission, the Third street bridge was built, that of 23rd street was rebuilt, and the South Center (now Cass avenue) one was taken from 23rd street and reconstructed at that point. For a term of five years he was a member of the Bay City Police Commission and has served for more than 20 years as a member of the board of trustees of the Bay City Public Library. When the bankruptcy law went into effect, Hon. Henry D. Swan, judge of the United States District Court, appointed Judge Collins referee in bankruptcy for the Northern Division of the Eastern District of Michigan, being the sole referee of that division, and he served as such until April, 1904, when he resigned the office.

On May 12, 1874, Judge Collins was married to Sarah Miller, who is a daughter of Judge Albert Miller of Bay City, one of the best known pioneers of the Saginaw Valley, and they have two daughters: Emily and Susan Mary.

Judge Collins' political affiliations have always been with the Republican party. His first presidential vote was cast for Ulysses S. Grant, in 1868. On February 10, 1905, he received the Republican nomination for the office of judge of the 18th Judicial Circuit of Michigan, comprising the county of Bay. His

election followed in April. Since 1870 he has been in fraternal connection with the Masonic bodies, and he retains his college membership with the Beta Theta Pi fraternity. His interest in the Grand Army of the Republic has always been sincere and he has twice served as commander of U. S. Grant Post, No. 67. A portrait of Judge Collins accompanies this sketch.

HON. BIRDSEY KNIGHT, one of the leading men of Bay County, who owns and operates a fine farm of 240 acres and resides in section 17, township 14, range 6, in Hampton township, was born in Avon township, Oakland County, Michigan, July 18, 1851, and is a son of Hon. Nathan and Harriet (Stephens) Knight and grandson of Ebenezer Knight, a native of Maine.

Hon. Nathan Knight was born at Otisville, near Portland, Maine, July 14, 1817, and accompanied his parents to Oakland County, Michigan, in 1826. He completed his education at Austinburg Institute, Ohio, where he taught school prior to coming to Bay City, in 1854. Securing a farm in Hampton township, he lived on it two years and then was a resident of Bay City until 1860, when he returned to the farm, which continued to be his home through life. For four years he was engaged in the practice of the law at Bay City in partnership with William Sherman, this being the only law firm at that time in the city. Nathan Knight was a very superior man, both in education, mental attainments and in the sterling qualities needed in the early days of any community. He was sent to the Legislature and worked for his section with success and filled almost all the offices which demanded a man of ability and tact. His death took place in Bay

County, December 28, 1886. The mother of our subject was born in Vermont and died in Bay County, Michigan, February 14, 1892, aged 64 years, six months and six days. Our subject is the only survivor of their three children, one of whom died young and the other at the age of 16 years.

Our subject is the only survivor of this old pioneer family. He can recall the time when no road had been surveyed between his farm and Essexville. The present smiling fields of grain and rich meadow lands were nothing but wild, unbroken prairie, with here and there an oasis of timber.

His father, Nathan Knight, secured 160 acres from the government and that was the nucleus of the present large farm which is located in sections 17, 20 and 8. The first winter passed on the farm was one of many privations, chief among these being a lack of that humble vegetable, the potato, which, perhaps, is only truly appreciated when it is impossible to obtain. The grandfather sent a supply from Detroit by the first boat in the spring, that then being the only means of transportation. Our subject's father had brought several head of stock with him and entered into stock-raising with his brother-in-law, John V. Stephens, now of Vermontville, Eaton County. Enough hay was harvested the first season to winter the stock, but, unfortunately, 33 stacks of hay were burned by a prairie fire and two-year-old steers were sold for \$10, while 300 head of sheep were given away to save them from starvation. He had already suffered from thieves and wolves and did not resume sheep growing.

In addition to being one of the leading agriculturists of Bay County, our subject has, like his father, been closely identified with public affairs. A stanch Democrat, he has been the choice of his party for almost every office

in its gift, being elected on many occasions and on others running ahead of his ticket when defeated. He served for 18 consecutive terms as supervisor for Hanipton township, an office his father had filled for 16 terms previously. For two years, Mr. Knight held the office of superintendent of the poor, and in 1891 he was sent as Representative to the State Legislature and again in 1893, serving on very important committees during both terms. He was mainly instrumental in securing the State system of road-building. His career at Lansing was in every way honorable and his service was such as to preserve the esteem in which he was held by his constituents and to invite the regard of the public, outside his own district.

On November 21, 1876, Mr. Knight was married to Eren A. Hilker, who was born in Oakland County, Michigan, September 21, 1857, accompanied her parents to Clinton, then to Ingham and in 1875 to Bay County. She is a daughter of Andrew C. and Harriet Hilker, natives of New York. Mr. and Mrs. Knight have two daughters, namely: Bessie I., born June 30, 1878, and Mabel G., born February 26, 1880, both young ladies being at home. This home is a commodious dwelling full of comforts, which was erected by our subject's father to take the place of the small frame edifice, which was the pioneer residence. Mr. Knight belongs to the Knights of Pythias and to the Maccabees.



YLVESTER C. YOUNG, one of the prominent citizens and well-known agriculturists of Portsmouth township, Bay County, Michigan, residing on a well-cultivated farm of 76 acres and having his home in section 6, township 13, range 6, was born December 31, 1849, at Davison in

Atlas township, Genesee County, Michigan, and is a son of Harvey B. and Elizabeth (Schanck) Young, pioneer settlers.

The father of our subject was born November 16, 1821, at Oswego, New York, and died at Corunna, Shiawassee County, Michigan, December 22, 1903. By trade he was a shoemaker and in his native State owned a store for which he made all the shoes by hand, being a very rapid and expert workman. In 1847 he came to Genesee County, Michigan, where he followed his trade for 10 years and then moved to Corunna where he followed his trade and also engaged in farming. He was a man of education and intelligence and always was interested in public affairs and political movements. He was a staunch supporter of the Republican party and frequently made stump speeches during the campaigns. His father, Edwin Young, was born in Scotland and his mother, in Germany.

The mother of our subject was born December 5, 1823, in Skaneateles, New York, and died at Corunna, Michigan, August 18, 1891. She was the mother of these children: Eugene D., of Owosso, Michigan; Maria (Mrs. Neff), of Owosso, Michigan; Pieria L., of Saginaw County, Michigan; Sylvester C., of this sketch; Dora (Mrs. Byerly), of Owosso, Michigan; Loella, deceased at the age of 18 years; Julia (Mrs. Heggerman), of Council Bluffs, California; and Glenn D., of Grand Rapids, Michigan.

Sylvester C. Young was six years old when his parents moved to Corunna, Shiawassee County, where he went to school and lived until August, 1879, when he came to Bay City. Ever since he has been a resident of Bay County. Shortly after coming here, he secured a farm of 36 acres in section 6 and, later, another tract of 40 acres in section 6, Portsmouth township. But a small portion had been cleared and Mr. Young undertook quite a task when he started in to clear his property and

put it under cultivation. That he has admirably succeeded, his fertile fields show as do his handsome residence in the midst of shade trees and his well-built, commodious barns. Until within the last few months, he has operated a dairy farm, keeping 20 cows, but now devotes all his land and attention, aside from that given to public duties, to general farming.

In 1878, Mr. Young was married at Bay City to Maggie Weber, who died June 20, 1899, aged 41 years. Their children were: Charles F., who is in the United States Army; Anna (Mrs. Bercot), of Portsmouth township; William S. and Raymond, both attending school; and Letia, who died aged one year.

Mr. Young has always taken an intelligent interest in politics, voting with the Republicans, and he has served in a number of the local offices, four years as school inspector and four years as justice of the peace. He is a consistent member of the Presbyterian Church at Bay City. He belongs to the Odd Fellows and also to the Maccabees. He is a man of sterling character and is justly considered one of the representative men of Portsmouth township.

GEORGE R. FOX, one of the well-known and popular citizens of Bay City, Michigan, and Circuit Court Commissioner, was born in February, 1877, in Jackson, Michigan, and is a son of Charles H. Fox.

The parents of Mr. Fox removed from Jackson to Bay City, Michigan, when our subject was six months old. His father is the junior member of the well-known cigar manufacturing firm of Bateman & Fox, which has been in existence for the past 20 years. Formerly he was chairman of the Board of Police Commissioners, a position from which he re-

tired about six months ago. He has always been a staunch supporter of the Republican party.

Our subject was reared to advanced youth in his native city and attended school here until prepared for college and then entered Notre Dame University and one year later to Albion College, at Albion, Michigan. There he remained three years, completing the full course, and after graduation entered the law school at Ann Arbor. His graduation followed there in 1898, when he was admitted to the bar and immediately entered into practice at Bay City. He has secured his fair share of the legal practice of this section, has been retained on many important cases and has held a number of local offices. In the fall of 1902 he was elected to his present position as Circuit Court Commissioner, to which he was reelected in the fall of 1904, a very sufficient proof of his efficiency. He is admirably located in the Shearer Block, Bay City.

Mr. Fox was married at Bay City to Anna M. Nichols, of Saginaw, Michigan, and they have one daughter,—Mary N. Politically, Mr. Fox is identified with the Republican party. He belongs to the Masons and the Elks and to a number of athletic organizations.

Since boyhood and early college days, Mr. Fox has been much interested in all kinds of athletic sports. He has not altogether given up his fondness for the game of baseball and, as his Bay City antagonists can testify, has by no means lost his skill. During the "nineties" he came into State prominence as a bicycle rider and was classed with the best outside of the professionals. He is very popular in the social circles of his own city and with his old college comrades with whom he continues in touch by keeping up his membership with some of his fraternities, notably the Kappa Sigma, of Ann Arbor. Mr. Fox belongs to that ever-increas-

ing class of young men, whose education, training and natural fitness bring them early into public life.



WILLIAM ORRIN CLIFT, senior member of the well-known firm of W. O. Clift & Company, of Bay City, Michigan, who carry on a general insurance, real estate, loan and investment business, is one of the city's progressive and public-spirited men. Mr. Clift was born near Syracuse, New York, March 20, 1852, and is a son of Myron and Elizabeth (Hutchinson) Clift.

The Clift family originated in New England. The great-grandfather, William Clift, was born in Vermont and moved at an early day to Onondaga County, New York, where his son William was born, near Skaneateles.

Myron Clift, father of our subject, was born in 1821 at Skaneateles. In 1865 he went to Illinois where he bought property and resided upon it until 1880, when he removed to Kansas. He married Elizabeth Hutchinson, who was born near Syracuse, New York, and is a daughter of Orrin Hutchinson. They had eight children, five of whom reached maturity, namely: Martha E., who resides with her parents at Burlington, Kansas; William O., of this sketch; Lodema H., wife of Marshall Mitchell, of Ottawa, Illinois; Leonora, wife of O. A. Smith, of Burlington, Kansas; and Emma (Mrs. Cruser), of Burlington, Kansas. The family belong to the Universalist Church.

William Orrin Clift enjoyed common-school advantages both in New York and in Illinois, and completed his education in the Columbus (Ohio) High School. Soon after this, he entered the office of Superintendent G. A. Doran, of the Ohio State Asylum for Feeble-Minded Youth, and continued to be em-

ployed there about 10 years. After coming to Michigan, Mr. Clift became superintendent of the Western Plaster Works, at Alabaster; one year later, in the fall of 1880, he became a resident of Bay City. He accepted a position as bookkeeper in the First National Bank and continued there until the summer of 1887, when he assisted in organizing the Commercial Bank of Bay City, of which he was cashier until 1895. For the past 10 years Mr. Clift has given all his attention to insurance, investment and loans.

The insurance agency now conducted by W. O. Clift & Company was established in 1878, when the late C. B. Cottrell embarked in the insurance business, which he conducted until 1885, being succeeded by James B. Corwin, who carried it on until his death, in April, 1895. His firm was succeeded by Bush & Clift, a partnership which continued until July, 1898, when each partner started an agency separately. Mr. Clift represents some of the oldest and most reliable insurance companies of the world, his list including the Hartford Fire Insurance of Hartford, Connecticut; Home Insurance Company, of New York; Mutual Benefit Fire Insurance Company, of Newark, New Jersey; and the Liverpool & London & Globe Insurance Company, Commercial Union Assurance Company and the Phoenix Assurance Company, of England.

Although politically a staunch Republican, Mr. Clift prefers that others should hold the public offices, as he has no political aspirations. He has long been very prominently identified with Masonic affairs and is known all over the State in fraternal circles. He is past master of Joppa Lodge, No. 315, F. & A. M., and past high priest of Blanchard Chapter, No. 50, R. A. M.; has been thrice illustrious master of Bay City Council, No. 53, R. & S. M., for a

number of years, and is eminent commander of Bay City Commandery, No. 26, K. T.; is grand master of ceremonies of McCormick Grand Lodge of Perfection and is most eminent sovereign grand master of Bay City Council, Princes of Jerusalem; is a member of Saginaw Valley Chapter of Rose Croix at Bay City, of the Michigan Sovereign Consistory, S. P. R. S., at Detroit, and of Saladin Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., at Grand Rapids. His social connection is with the Bay City Club, of which he was one of the organizers.

Mr. Clift has a very pleasant home at Bay City. He married Ella Gertrude Stocking, who is a daughter of A. W. Stocking, of Painesville, Ohio, and they have two sons: Myron W., who is a member of the class of 1905 of the University of Michigan Medical School; and Lyle M. The family attend the Congregational Church, of which Mr. Clift is trustee and treasurer.

THOMAS ATWILL, deceased, was for many years a well-known resident of Bay County, Michigan, living a part of the time at Bay City and the remainder at Essexville. He was born in Ireland, March 29, 1844, and was a son of Thomas Atwill.

The father of our subject, who was a native of Ireland, came to America with his family in 1848, locating in the Province of Ontario, Canada. He cleared a piece of land and followed farming extensively, and in connection with this work conducted a hotel. Both he and his wife lived to an old age and died at Bothwell, Ontario, within two weeks of each other. They were parents of seven children—three daughters and four sons—all of whom grew to ma-

turity and were married. One son, William, and one daughter, Mrs. Ann McRitchie, still live in Canada.

Thomas Atwill, our immediate subject, was the fifth child born to his parents, and was four years old when he accompanied them from Ireland to Canada. He attended the public schools and lived on the farm of his father. In 1857, at the age of 13 years, he went with his parents to a farm near Bothwell, and while there learned the trade of a blacksmith, serving a full apprenticeship. He then worked as a journeyman at his trade and being a skilled workman commanded good wages. He was married in 1877, and two years later came with his wife to Bay City, Michigan, where he worked as a journeyman for eight years. He established a shop of his own at Essexville, which he conducted a short time, then resumed journeyman's work. He later returned to Essexville and conducted his own shop until his death on January 4, 1899. His death was a sad loss to his wife and family, who also were called upon to mourn the death of Mrs. Atwill's mother just six days previous, a sad illustration of the fact that "misfortunes never come singly." Mr. Atwill was an intelligent, well-informed man, and took an earnest and active interest in the progress and development of his community. He served one term as school inspector at Essexville.

Mr. Atwill was united in marriage, August 2, 1877, with Lomila Rikert, who was born in Tuscola County, Michigan, September 1, 1859, and is a daughter of Philip and Amanda (O'Neil) Rikert, her father a native of Pennsylvania and her mother, of Canada. Philip Rikert was born in 1814 and at the age of 13 years removed with his parents to New York State. He was one of six children left orphans and being thrown upon his own resources left home to go to sea. He later be-

came a captain on the Great Lakes, and many were the exciting incidents of his career on the water. Later in life he worked at ship-building, but at the time of his death in 1890 he was living a retired life. He was a well-informed man on the current events of his day, was possessed of a pleasing personality and had many friends who never tired of hearing him recount the experiences of his travels. He was married in Marine City, Michigan, moved thence to Tuscola, and thence, in 1864, to Bay City, where his life ended. He and his wife were parents of nine children, seven of whom are now living. Religiously, they were members of the Methodist Church. Mrs. Atwill was four years old when she came with her parents to Bay City, and she well remembers the time when there were not more than six houses on the West Side around the bridge on Center street. Mr. and Mrs. Atwill became the parents of five children, as follows: Margaret, wife of F. B. Hammond, who is identified with the Michigan Chemical Company; Mabel, cashier of Romer, Lovell & Company; Florence, deceased; Evelyn; and one who died in infancy. Upon the death of her husband, Mrs. Atwill removed to Bay City and lives at No. 2002 Woodside avenue, the property having been purchased by her. Religiously, she is a member of the Methodist Church, and of the Ladies' Aid Society.



APT. CHARLES M. AVERELL. In recalling the well-known names and personalities of those whose lives were closely and honorably identified with Bay City, Michigan, from the time when a few scattered dwellings and indifferent business houses represented the present busy thoroughfares and wide boulevards to the present day, that of the late Capt. Charles M. Averell

naturally presents itself. Born in 1824, in Philadelphia, a son of a sea-faring man, the early life of the lad was spent on the water.

Captain Averell, father of our subject, commanded ocean ships for some years and when only eight years old the child became as much at home on the water as on the land. When his father subsequently located at Buffalo, New York, and confined his voyages to the Great Lakes, Charles was afforded school advantages in that city. By the time he had reached manhood he was the owner of a vessel, the "Aurora Borealis," in which he sailed the lakes for some time, as master. In 1852 he visited Lower Saginaw (now Bay City) but did not settle at the growing village until 1857. Even then there were no roads into the timber beyond the village confines, no bridges had been constructed and all travel and transportation were necessarily done by water.

Our subject continued to sail the lakes for some years and for a long time his main interests were connected with the water. He operated a tug and was the agent for a number of large Chicago firms, in the chartering of vessels. He then became interested in a stone business, operated a lime kiln for some years and then, with business foresight, purchased a dock and engaged in the shipping of lumber and the various commodities, which the increasing business of the city produced. He invested largely in real estate and became one of the influential men of this section. Captain Averell was generally recognized as a man of the highest integrity as well as business capacity and he was frequently prevailed upon to assist in the administration of estates and to act as assignee, notably in the case of the Pipe Works and the old Lake Huron & South Western Railway Company. He built the Averell Block, on Center street, in 1867, and another block on Washington street a few years later,

the property still being in the possession of Mrs. Averell.

In 1854, Captain Averell was united in marriage with Agnes L. Humphrey, a daughter of Judge T. J. Humphrey. She still survives, and has a very vivid recollection of the conditions existing when she and her husband came first to Bay City. Her beautiful home at No. 800 Center street was erected by Captain Averell about 1869.

In addition to being one of the city's most useful and vigorous business men, Captain Averell was deeply interested in the city's educational and religious advancement. He was a leading member of the First Baptist Church and a member of the board of trustees who were charged with the responsibility of erecting a new church structure. The corner-stone for this building was laid with imposing ceremonies in 1869 and the erection of this \$75,000 building was under the immediate superintendence of our subject, its dedication taking place on February 9, 1873. In connection with the affairs of this house of worship, some incidents of local history, in which he bore a prominent part, are most interesting.

The history of almost every church will show that a few families are always more or less concerned in its final completion and equipment, and this was notably the case with the First Baptist Church of Bay City. The Averell and Fraser families were conspicuous in this congregation, and one member of the latter family, Mrs. William McMaster, formerly Mrs. James Fraser, at that time a resident of Toronto, Canada, paid a visit to her old home in Bay City. Noting the needs of the new church she decided to make it a valuable and unsuspected present, selecting as her assistant and almoner, her friend Captain Averell. Prior to her return to Toronto, in September, 1873, this good lady interviewed Captain Averell and



EDWARD A. EICKEMEYER

made a compact, by the terms of which she agreed to donate a bell for the church, provided he would undertake the business of procuring the same and the placing of it on the church edifice in secrecy, her wish being that the first intimation the congregation should have of the gift should be when it should peal out in the tower to call them to worship. Although he realized the many difficulties in the way, Captain Averell accepted the commission, although he was bound to entire secrecy, even Mrs. Averell being one to be surprised.

The bell, one of considerable size and fine tone, was ordered from Troy, New York, and was shipped to Saginaw in a sealed car, where it was retained until Captain Averell had completed his plans for hoisting it. At the last moment he was obliged to take a few men into his confidence, and the car was sent on to Bay City. The night was dark, the Captain and his helpers almost felt like conspirators as they worked and hoisted the huge bell into its place in the tower. It was only successfully accomplished on account of the nautical knowledge of our subject, whose long experience on the water had taught him the practical principles of hoisting. By six o'clock on the peaceful Sabbath morning the great bell hung in place, while a party of weary men compelled themselves to look placid and ready to be surprised. At church time the sweet tones of the bell pealed out from the tower, to the gratified and pleased surprise of all.

When it became advisable to place steam heat in the church, it was Captain Averell who went to Detroit and arranged for the apparatus, his work in this line including the firing of the boilers until some competent man could be found to undertake the job. These interesting incidents serve to show how quickly he grasped situations as well as how far he ignored personal comfort in order to insure the general

welfare. He was held in the highest esteem in church, business and social life, being a man of exceptional ability in every situation.

EDWARD A. EICKEMEYER, deceased, whose portrait accompanies this sketch, was one of the best known citizens of Bay City, Michigan, coming to it in its early days, casting in his fortunes with its pioneers, and devoting years of energy and activity to its growth and advancement. Mr. Eickemeyer was born February 26, 1826, at Westerhof, Hanover, Germany, and was a son of Frederick Eickemeyer.

The grandfather of our subject was a mill-owner in Germany, and both he and his wife passed their entire lives in that country. Frederick Eickemeyer, our subject's father, was a carpenter by trade and he and his wife both died in Germany. Edward A., the eldest of the family of three children, was the only member to come to America. A brother and a sister are both deceased, the former, Karl Eickemeyer, dying in the West Indies, and the latter in Germany.

The late Edward A. Eickemeyer came to America in 1854, a young man equipped with an excellent education and skilled in a trade which made him immediately independent. He selected the little hamlet of Bay City, Michigan, where a few pioneers had hardly built a few huts on the borders of the forest, recognizing the future possibilities of a village so wisely located as to natural advantages. One of the first contractors and builders here, he became one of the leaders, and the long lines of business buildings, the artistic homes and the stately structures for educational purposes and religious worship, which make this a notably beautiful modern city, attest his mechanical skill

and stand as enduring monuments to his memory. He erected all of the business blocks between Adams street and Washington avenue; a number of the elegant mansions on Center avenue; a preponderating number of the school buildings; Bethel German Lutheran Church on the corner of McKinley and North Madison avenues; the magnificent Pierce home and the residence of Hon. Theodore F. Shepard, in West Bay City; his last piece of fine work being the beautiful mansion of George W. Ames, the prominent real estate and insurance man, of Bay City. Until 1886 Mr. Eickemeyer resided on the corner of Sixth street and Washington avenue, and then removed to the handsome modern residence at No. 519 McLellan street, which has continued to be the family home.

Mr. Eickemeyer was married first, in 1854, to Frederika Keester, who died January 3, 1868, leaving four children, namely: Henry, a contractor of Bay City, who married Bertha Patenge and has four children; Sophia (Mrs. William Patenge), who is the mother of eight sons and one daughter; Lizzie, who resides at home; and Dorothy, who died aged 15 years. On June 26, 1868, Mr. Eickemeyer was married to Sabine Deneke, who was born June 12, 1842, in Hanover, Germany, and came to America to join her brother August in Frank-enlust township, Bay County, in 1867. Five children were born to this union, viz: Ernestine (Mrs. McRae), of Portland, Oregon, who has two sons: Johanna lives at home; Edward C., of Bay City, who married Carrie Wagar and has two children; Frederick, who married Grace Palmer and resides at Unionville, Michigan; and Herbert, who is a student in Columbia University, at Portland, Oregon. Mr. Eickemeyer died September 3, 1895. By the terms of his will he placed the management of his large interests in the hands of his widow,

who is a lady well qualified for such an important trust.

Politically, Mr. Eickemeyer was a staunch Republican in national affairs, but in local matters he reserved the right to exercise his own judgment. He was no office-seeker, but took a deep interest in securing good men for the administration of city affairs. He served on the School Board, but held no other official position. He was a charter member of Bethel German Lutheran Church, and through life one of its most liberal supporters.



CHARLES W. HITCHCOCK, attorney-at-law, at Bay City, occupying convenient offices in Shearer Brothers' office building, was born in Perry County, Ohio, in 1866, and is a son of Dr. S. A. Hitchcock.

Dr. S. A. Hitchcock is a practicing physician at Elida, Ohio. His wife died when our subject was a small boy. Besides Charles W., there were one son and two daughters in the family, namely: F. A., manager of an oil company at Muncie, Ohio; Mrs. A. C. Pfeifer, of West Bay City, Michigan; and Mrs. W. F. John, of Elida, Ohio.

Mr. Hitchcock was reared and secured his literary education in his native State. He took a law course at Valparaiso, Indiana, and was admitted to the bar of that State in 1895. In October, 1896, he was admitted to practice before the Supreme Court of Michigan, and then located in West Bay City, entering into a law partnership, under the firm name of Walton & Hitchcock. The partnership continued for two years, or until Mr. Walton was elected city controller, when Mr. Hitchcock moved to Bay City and established himself in his present

quarters. His business is a general law practice, including private interests and chancery cases and on numerous occasions he has appeared before the Supreme Court. For six years he was county commissioner of schools, his term of office expiring July 1, 1902. As an educator he made many friends for himself when he first came to Bay City, in 1886. For some years prior to taking up the study of the law, he taught in the county and also in the city. He has never lost his deep interest in educational matters and has been more or less officially connected with the public school system for a number of years, until professional duties claimed his entire attention.

Mr. Hitchcock married Alice M. Foster, of Rollin, Michigan, and they have two interesting little children,—Wright A., aged seven years, and Alice Dale, aged three years. The pleasant family home is located at No. 303 North Catherine street, West Bay City.

In politics, Mr. Hitchcock is identified with the Democratic party. Fraternally, he belongs to Wenona Lodge, No. 296, F. & A. M.; Othello Lodge, No. 116, Knights of Pythias; the Sons of Veterans; the I. O. F., and the Royal Arcanum. Mr. Hitchcock was reared in the Methodist Episcopal Church and attends that church.

LEE E. JOSLYN, of Bay City, Michigan, has been so closely identified with the city's progress and well-being for the past decade, and has so worthily won his way to civic prominence and public esteem, that he stands forth as one of her truly representative men. Mr. Joslyn was born July 23, 1864, at Darien, Genesee County, New York, and is one of a family of eight children born to his parents, Willis B. and Amy R. (Foster) Joslyn.

The Joslyn family is an old one in New York, and one not unknown on the roster of the State's eminent men. Its branches have scattered and many of the more vigorous ones have included pioneers among their members, who have wrought and built along civilization's border. Going back to our subject's grandfather, in the branch in which we are particularly interested, we find Benjamin Joslyn taking an active part in the War of 1812 and, upon his return, settling down in his native village and becoming the genial host of the local inn. Subsequently he became one of the early settlers of Bay County, Michigan, and his life closed at West Bay City at the age of 85 years.

Willis B. Joslyn, father of our subject, was born and reared in Genesee County, New York, and there married into another old and notable family, one which has many representatives in public life in the present day. Mr. Joslyn followed the business of contracting and building. His son Lee, who was the fifth member of the little family, was seven years of age, when the father was called to another State to pursue his avocation. The family spent two years at Alton, McKean County, Pennsylvania, and then settled in Dryden township, Lapeer County, Michigan, where Mr. Joslyn continued contracting until 1888. He then sought the more advantageous field offered for his business in West Bay City.

Our subject received his literary education in the Union School, at Dryden, Michigan, where he was most creditably graduated in 1881. Although but 17 years of age, his mental alertness was already marked and he was willingly welcomed as a pupil in law by Judge William W. Stickney, of Lapeer, Michigan. His rapid progress under this distinguished jurist elicited flattering commendation from his preceptor. On account of the necessity of

earning the means with which to continue his law education, Mr. Joslyn was not able to give his undivided attention to "Coke" and "Blackstone," and therefore at intervals taught school at various places. For two years he served acceptably as the principal of the Otisville School and one year as principal of the First Ward School of West Bay City. He continued for several years to teach through the winter seasons, mainly through Lapeer and Oakland counties, and to devote his energies assiduously to the study of the law during the summers. His instructors, among whom were Judge George H. Durand, of Flint, Michigan, and Thomas A. E. Weadock, then of Bay City, now of Detroit, were all men of the highest legal ability. He was admitted to the bar in June, 1886, and at once engaged in practice at West Bay City, where his family was located.

Mr. Joslyn has always been versatile and, during the early days of his practice, when comparatively unknown, he was able to add materially to the rather uncertain income of a young lawyer by newspaper work. This caused his friends to wonder if journalism would not have proved as clear an avenue to success as the profession he had chosen. In March, 1888, he removed to Bay City and occupied an office in connection with United States Commissioner McMath. In the succeeding fall election, he was elected Circuit Court Commissioner on the Democratic ticket, carrying the election by a majority of 1,320 votes. In 1890 he was reelected Circuit Court Commissioner and two years later was elected prosecuting attorney. He served with ability and energy as city attorney of West Bay City from April, 1897 to 1901.

In April, 1891, Mr. Joslyn opened an office of his own in Bay City and in 1898 located in his present quarters in the Shearer Brothers' Block. As an attorney his rise to prominence

has been rapid but deserved. He handles probably as large a private practice as any attorney in the county, is local attorney for the Chicago & Grand Trunk Railway Company, and on April 11, 1904, was appointed referee in bankruptcy by United States District Judge Swan, of Detroit, for the whole of Northern Michigan. Mr. Joslyn was the attorney for the plaintiff in the celebrated case of Oscar W. Baker against the Pere Marquette Railroad Company, to recover about \$6,000 damages for the loss of a limb in 1887 at the 11th street crossing in Bay City. Soon after the accident occurred, James H. Baker, father of Oscar W., brought suit as next friend against the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad to recover damages. The jury verdict in the Circuit Court was appealed and judgment was affirmed in the Supreme Court. Later the case in which our subject was more particularly interested was brought against the Pere Marquette Railroad Company by Oscar W. Baker, who claimed that he never received any part of the money secured on the original verdict, one-half having gone to attorneys for plaintiff as the fee agreed upon in the case, and the other half having gone to the plaintiff's father without legal authority, for the reason that the latter had never been made a legal guardian of his son and therefore was not entitled to funds paid into his hands. This latter suit was intended to recover one-half of the total amount. The suit was lately won in the Circuit Court, the verdict being for something over \$5,000. This suit is said to be practically without parallel and its progress was watched keenly by members of the legal profession.

In recalling his years of study and self-denial, it must be gratifying to Mr. Joslyn, as to any other successful worker, to note the rewards of his industry. The bar of his State recognizes in him one of its leading advocates.

He is a man of well-disciplined intellect, clear conceptions, thorough knowledge and enthusiasm for his profession, one whose standards are high, and one whose personal ambitions are recognized as thoroughly honorable. Faithful to the Democratic party and loyal to his friends, he has given whole-hearted service in the offices of trust to which he has been elected. The future opens up many possibilities to this clear-headed, able man of mental strength and personal integrity. He is chairman of the Democratic County Committee.

While Mr. Joslyn has thus been pushing his way to the front in his profession, he has found time for outside interests. Social by nature, in 1887 he became identified with the fraternal order of Foresters and in this body he has been honored on many occasions. In 1892 at Bay City he was elected high counselor at the meeting of the High Court. In 1893 at the meeting of the same advanced body, which took place at Saginaw, he was elected vice chief ranger. In the succeeding fall, he was appointed high chief ranger to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Frank Millis, who had filled the office, and he served in this high and responsible position until 1897. At the meeting at Port Huron, in this year, Mr. Joslyn declined an election and succeeded to the honorary title of past high chief ranger. At the meeting at Detroit, in 1898, he was elected to the office of high secretary, a position he continued to fill until 1901, when he declined a reelection. When the Supreme Court of the organization had its notable meeting at Chicago, in 1893, he was the accredited Michigan delegate as he also was to the Supreme Court meeting which took place in 1895, in London, England. He was a member also of the committee on laws for the organization.

In other leading fraternities, Mr. Joslyn is

scarcely less prominent. Having passed all the lower degrees in Masonry, he is a member of the Michigan Sovereign Consistory of the Scottish Rite, at Detroit. For four years he was chancellor commander of the Bay City Lodge, No. 23, Knights of Pythias, of which he is still a member, and for four years was a member of the Grand Lodge of that order. His other associations are with the Odd Fellows, Modern Woodmen of America, Elks and the Knights of the Maccabees.

Mr. Joslyn has a pleasant home in Bay City and a delightful domestic circle. In 1893 he was married to Alice L. Wilson, who is a daughter of F. L. Wilson, and they have two sons,—Lee E., Jr., and Allan W.,—both of whom are being reared to take honorable places in life as American citizens.

During the whole period of his residence in Bay County, Mr. Joslyn has been noted for his championship of every movement designed to promote the public welfare and all his efforts have been directed to aid in the advancement of all social, educational and moral interests. In 1886 he was elected a member of the Bay County Board of School Examiners, and in 1887 he became the secretary of the board, a position he resigned September 26, 1887, on account of the press of other matters.

Mr. Joslyn was reared by pious parents in the faith of the Universalist Church and his whole religious life has been in consonance with the teachings of this faith. He has always taken an active part in church work and has been particularly successful in reaching the young. He was one of the organizers of the Young People's Christian Union of the Universalist Church, a strong and vital body and has served as its president. In 1889 he was a delegate from that initial body to the Lynn, Massachusetts, convention of the Young People's Christian Union, and was then elected

president of the national organization, and was the one who drafted its constitution. This notable body of Christian workers has increased from 26 to more than 160 societies, with a membership of 10,000 and has a representation in 21 States.

WILLIAM L. HINMAN, a general merchant of Bentley, Michigan, is one of the enterprising men of the northern section of Bay County. He was born at Ensley, Newaygo County, Michigan, February 21, 1869, and is a son of Charles and Susan (Dennison) Hinman.

Charles Hinman was born in Kent County, Michigan, where his father was a pioneer, coming from New York. In 1880, Charles Hinman and wife moved to St. Louis, Michigan, where our subject enjoyed the advantages of a high school training.

In 1889, William L. Hinman went to Thompson's Station, Ogemaw County, Michigan, as a clerk in a general mercantile store, and remained there two years and then accompanied his employer when the business was removed to Pinconning, in the summer of 1891. In the fall of this year Mr. Hinman opened a branch store for his employer at Bentley, it being practically the only store at that time in the village. Ox-teams were almost the only means of conveyance in the section, as there was only one team of horses in the township. The surrounding country was settling up rapidly and Mr. Hinman saw that the time was rapidly approaching when a first-class general store at this point would be a necessity, and in 1895 he purchased from the estate of his former employer the stock of the store he was managing, and embarked in business for himself. In 1901 he had the misfortune to lose

stock and store by a bad fire. He was partially insured and immediately went to work to rebuild and in a few months had larger quarters and a more complete stock ready. The business has continued to prosper until the present time, Mr. Hinman being an excellent manager and an accommodating merchant.

In 1893, Mr. Hinman was married to Abbie Harvey, who is a daughter of Enoch and Permelia (Shaw) Harvey, who came to Bay County from Canada in 1881. Mr. Harvey is now the rural mail carrier out of Bentley and also owns a farm in the vicinity. Mr. and Mrs. Harvey have five children: Abbie, wife of Mr. Hinman; Maud, wife of Charles Ross; Jennie, wife of Charles Buby; Leander and Roy. Mr. and Mrs. Hinman have two interesting little ones: Charles H., born February 3, 1895; and Mildred B., born September 21, 1896. Mr. and Mrs. Hinman belong to the Methodist Church at Bentley.

Politically, our subject is identified with the Republican party. Fraternally, he is a Mason, a member of Standish Lodge; and a member of the Knights of the Modern Maccabees and of the Knights of the Maccabees of the World.

HORACE D. BLODGETT, who is postmaster and proprietor of a general store at Munger, in Merritt township, Bay County, Michigan, was born in Orleans County, New York, April 2, 1835. He is a son of Stephen L. and Hulda (Munger) Blodgett.

The Blodgett family was established in America by three brothers, who came from England during the colonial days and located in Massachusetts. The paternal grandfather of our subject served in the Revolutionary War with Ethan Allen and was taken prisoner

at Ticonderoga. He had six sons who were Masons and by reason of this fact he regained his liberty after nine months of imprisonment.

Stephen L. Blodgett, father of our subject, was born in Middlebury, Vermont, August 20, 1800, and in Middlebury College was prepared for the ministry. He became a local preacher of the Methodist Church and followed farming throughout life. He remained in Vermont until he was 30 years old, then moved to Orleans County, New York, where he resided until he moved to Genesee County, Michigan. He died there in 1881. Politically, he was a Whig until the organization of the Republican party, when he became one of its staunch supporters. He was united in marriage with Huldai Munger, who was born in Connecticut, near Long Island Sound, October 20, 1810. She had four brothers, namely: Lansing, Horace, Curtis and Algernon S. The town of Munger was named in honor of the two last named, who located in Bay City (then known as Lower Saginaw) in 1850, and resided here the remainder of their lives. Mrs. Blodgett died at the age of 85 years, after having given birth to five children, as follows: Horace D.; Elvira (Molbey), deceased; Jerome, deceased, who served in the 23rd Regiment, Michigan Vol. Inf., under Captain Raymond, in the Civil War; Martha (Auton) deceased; and Laura (Smith) deceased.

Horace D. Blodgett lived in his native county until he was 10 years old, then accompanied his parents to Richfield, Genesee County, Michigan, where he lived for 15 years, attending school and working on the home farm until he was 20, then engaging at lumbering. In 1860, he moved to Bay City with his wife, and for two years worked in a sawmill. He then sailed on the river and bay during the open seasons for two years, clerking in a store during the winter months. He next went to Chilli-

cothe, Missouri, and for three and a half years worked in a flour mill there as engineer. Returning to Bay City, he was then for a time employed as engineer in a flour mill, after which he engaged in sailing one year on the river and bay. In the fall of 1875, he came to the town of Munger, in Merritt township, and took up 40 acres of swamp and timber land, which he cleared with much difficulty and put under cultivation. On this place he has built three dwellings, barns, a store and post office building, and at the present time rents two dwellings. He conducts a general store which enjoys a liberal patronage and is postmaster at Munger, which is an office of the fourth class and has two rural routes. Mr. Blodgett sold lots for the township hall, a blacksmith shop and dwelling on the home farm, a dwelling, creamery and barn for D. Graham, also a dwelling for E. A. Howell. At the present time he is giving his entire attention to his store and his duties as postmaster.

In 1859, Mr. Blodgett was united in marriage with Lydia Mather, who was born in Middlebury, Vermont, in September, 1835, and was a daughter of Isaac Mather. She died in 1883. They became the parents of three children: Willoughby, who was killed at Bay City in 1883; aged 23 years; Arthur J., of West Bay City; and Edward, who died in infancy. Our subject's second marriage was with Louisa E. Ward, who was born in Bay City and is a daughter of James and Ann (Ritchey) Ward, the former a native of England and the latter, of Scotland. Her parents were married in England in 1849, and upon coming to the United States in 1859 located at Bay City, Michigan. Mr. Ward died here at the age of 82 years, and Mrs. Ward is now living with our subject and his wife, being strong and active at the age of 84 years. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Blodgett:

Mary W.; Jessie; and Clair. Mr. Blodgett cast his first vote for Gen. John C. Fremont for President, and has been unswerving in his support of the Republican party ever since. In 1900 he was appointed by President McKinley as postmaster at Munger. He is one of the charter members of the Presbyterian Church at Munger, and is one of its trustees. He donated to the church a half-acre tract of ground and assisted in the construction of the church edifice.

JOHAN A. STEWART, whose life has been devoted to educational work, is superintendent of the city schools of Bay City, Michigan, and is well-known in the educational circles of the State. He was born in Centerville, St. Joseph County, Michigan, and is a son of Alexander and Maria (Cummings) Stewart, both natives of New York State.

Mr. Stewart is of Scotch-English descent, his paternal grandparents coming to this country from Scotland. Maternally, he is descended of good old Puritan stock. His great-grandfather Allen was a private in the Continental Army during the Revolution and participated in the battle of Concord. Alexander Stewart was a lumberman during the greater part of his active life; both he and his wife have passed into the Unknown Beyond.

John A. Stewart was the fifth of eight children born to his parents, of which number four are now living. His early education was acquired in the village school of Wyandotte and was supplemented by a course in the Ann Arbor High School, from which he was graduated in 1871. He then attended the University of Michigan, from which he was graduated with the class of 1875. Immediately there-

after, his life work as an instructor began in the grammar grade in Saginaw. He taught in a private school in Lawrenceville, New Jersey, until 1881, in which year he became superintendent of schools at Monroe, Michigan. In 1888, he moved to Port Huron, where he served as superintendent of schools until 1894, in which year he came to Bay City, Michigan. He is now serving his 11th year as superintendent of the schools of Bay City, and the success attending his efforts has firmly established him in the confidence and good-will of the people. The duties of his office are onerous, there being 127 teachers, exclusive of supply teachers, under his direction, and an enrollment of 4,279 pupils. There are 21 teachers in the Bay City High School, with an enrollment of 540 pupils. There have been many changes for the better effected under his management, and it has been amply evidenced that he is "the right man in the right place." He has been a constant student during these years of labor, is a well-informed and broad-minded man, and has given his duties that conscientious application of his mind and energies, which never fails in the accomplishment of success. He is a member of the National Educational Association, the State Educational Association, the Superintendents of Schools' Association, and the School Masters' Club, keeping in touch with every organization working along educational lines.

Mr. Stewart was united in marriage with Margaret MacDonald, a daughter of John N. and Mary (McDowell) MacDonald. Her father, now deceased, owned and operated a flouring mill many years and was a prominent man in Bay County. To this union have been born two children, namely: John A., named after his father; and Mary Jeannette, who is named after her grandmother. Mr. Stewart resides in his pleasant home at No. 908 Van



MR. AND MRS. GERARDUS VENNIX

Buren street. Fraternally, he is a 32nd degree Mason, being a member of the Port Huron Blue Lodge, F. & A. M.; Bay City Commandery, No. 26, K. T.; Bay City Council, No. 53, R. & S. M.; Bay City Council, Princes of Jerusalem; Saginaw Valley Chapter of Rose Croix at Bay City; Michigan Sovereign Consistory, S. P. R. S., at Detroit; and Moslem Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., at Detroit. He is a devout Christian and a faithful church worker, being an elder of the Presbyterian Church and superintendent of the Sunday-school

GERARDUS VENNIX, one of the well-known farmers and fruit-growers of Hampton township, Bay County, Michigan, owning 56 acres of rich land in section 13, township 14, range 5, was born in the city of Oostel Beers, Province of North Brabant, the Netherlands, April 14, 1830, and is a son of Adrian and Anna Katherine (Van Vuct) Vennix.

The parents of Mr. Vennix lived and died in their native land, and our subject and a brother were the only members of the family to come to America. The home farm of 15 acres in the Netherlands has been in the family for generations, now being owned by an aunt of Mr. Vennix.

Bereft of his parents when very young, Gerardus Vennix went to live with an uncle for a time. The home estate he and his brother Jacob inherited from their father. When 18 years old he was drafted into the army and served in the infantry for five years, not taking part in war as the country was at peace. After his discharge in 1855, he joined his brother Jacob who had come to the United States in the previous year, leaving his native land on the day of his marriage, May 20, 1855. He and

his wife came directly to Bay City, then known as Lower Saginaw, where Mr. Vennix soon secured work at dock loading and lumbering, teaming and assisting in the making of the first turnpike roads in this section. It was all hard labor, but his rearing had been such as to make him strong and hardy, and by the time he was ready to take up a small tract of government land, he had learned enough English to enable him to successfully transact business.


This land, the same rich, mellow, productive land of his present farm, was then all swamp and he bought it for \$1.25 an acre. It could not now be purchased for \$100 an acre and is not on the market for that. Mr. Vennix has a good, comfortable dwelling here, a substantial barn and all necessary outbuildings and improvements of all kinds and raises sugar beets, garden truck and small fruits, and formerly raised considerable grain.

Mr. Vennix was married first to Ida Rooze, who was born in the Netherlands three miles distant from her husband's birthplace, July 18, 1822, and died July 18, 1863, the mother of six children, three of whom survive, namely: Jacob, of Hampton township; Mrs. Kate Gunn, of Chicago; and Mary, wife of Theodore Jacobs, of Hampton township. His second marriage was to Mary Slattery, a native of Ireland, who died February 14, 1868, leaving one daughter,—Mrs. Johanna Vanden Hurk. On May 20, 1873, Mr. Vennix was married to Jacoba Jacobs, who was born in the Province of Gelderland, the Netherlands, October 21, 1850, and came to Michigan with her father in April, 1873. A family of eight children were born to this union, the four survivors being: Adrian, born in 1875, a resident of Hampton township; Ida, born November 28, 1882; Clara, born May 19, 1885, and Elizabeth, born August 24, 1887. Mr. Vennix has 29 grandchildren, all of them residents of

Hampton township except one who lives in Chicago.

Some 14 years ago, Mr. Vennix accompanied Father Rocht on a trip through Belgium and the Netherlands. His absence of 36 years had obliterated almost every trace of his old home and he found scarcely a familiar face. His brother Jacob never married and died at his home in 1858, a victim of typhoid fever.

Politically, Mr. Vennix is a Democrat. He has held the office of highway commissioner, serving when he was the only member of the board and when it consisted of three members. He has also served as school inspector and three terms as township treasurer. A Catholic in religious faith, he has served on the Essexville Parochial School Board for the past 20 years. Portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Vennox accompany this sketch.

ILLIAM NITSCHKA, who has been treasurer of the public schools of Kawkawlin township, Bay County, Michigan, for the past seven years, is one of the township's representative farmers, owning a well-improved farm of 120 acres in sections 8 and 17, his handsome residence being situated in the latter section. Mr. Nitschka was born in Germany in 1851, and is a son of Frederick and Anna (Adam) Nitschka.

The parents of Mr. Nitschka were also natives of Germany. In 1866 they moved to Canada with their seven sons, four of whom still reside in the Dominion. The father was born in 1802 and died in 1895, at the age of 93 years. His was a remarkable case in that he never experienced any serious illness until the day prior to his decease. The mother, born in 1816, still survives, making her home with her son Henry, in Canada.

As our subject was 15 years of age when his parents settled in Canada, his education had already been secured in his native land. In 1871 he made his first visit to Michigan, as one of the construction gang of the first railroad which was built from Detroit to Grand Haven, and called the Northern Railroad. This gave him his first opportunity to save money, which he invested in farming land upon his return to Canada. He secured 100 acres and continued to farm his land there for the following 13 years. During this time he succeeded in saving the sum of \$2,400, and in 1885, after selling his Canadian farm, he returned to Michigan and purchased 80 acres of heavily wooded land in section 8, Kawkawlin township, Bay County, paying \$1,000 for this tract. In 1892 he added 40 acres located in section 17, where he subsequently erected one of the finest residences in the locality. Mr. Nitschka had much to contend with in clearing his land and in placing it under cultivation. Only 20 acres is still in timber. He carries on general farming, raises considerable stock and grows fine fruit. His success is that which comes to those who persevere and lead industrious, temperate and upright lives.

Mr. Nitschka was married in Canada to Anna Bronka, who was a daughter of Gottlieb Bronka, who died aged 76 years. They had a family of 14 children, namely: Matilda, deceased; Ada, born December 3, 1873, who married John Hetz and has six children; Oscar, born in 1874; Henry, born in 1876; Anna, born in 1879; Emma, born in 1881, who married Michael Gerringer and has three children; August, born in 1883; Emil, born in 1885; Rudolph, born in 1888; Lena, deceased; Minnie, born in 1891; Mary, born in 1893, deceased; Max, deceased; and Ceolina, born in 1896. Mr. Nitschka and family belong to the Lutheran Church. Politically, he is a Republican.

and has always taken a deep interest in public matters in his township. He is universally respected and the confidence shown him by his fellow-citizens has been especially demonstrated in his reelection to one of the most responsible of the township offices.

JAMES E. BROCKWAY, a popular attorney of Bay City, Michigan, with offices in the Shearer Block, was born on a farm near Brockway, in St. Clair County, Michigan, in 1872. In early boyhood he was taken to Port Huron by his parents, who were pioneer settlers, of German derivation. He was a resolute and ambitious lad and, after enjoying the advantages of the public school at home until he was 13 years old, went forth into the world to earn his own living. He worked at lumber tallying during the summers, and in the winter intervals still pursued his school studies. For several seasons he was thus employed at Au Sable and Oscoda, until he earned a sufficient amount of money to take a course in the Northern Indiana Normal University. Here he applied himself to law and afterward acquired a knowledge of stenography, while clerking in various law offices. He was admitted to the Bay County bar, and became the law partner of Devere Hall. He served four years as Circuit Court commissioner, being elected to that office on the Republican ticket.

In 1897, Mr. Brockway became a member of Company C, of the "Peninsulars," and during the Spanish-American War he served as a corporal of that company in Cuba. He was also clerk, by appointment, to Brigadier-General Duffield until that officer succumbed to yellow fever and was sent to the hospital.

During his term of service as Circuit Court

commissioner, Mr. Brockway manifested that degree of diligence, discretion and integrity, essential in a position of such responsibility, and won the merited commendation of his fellow citizens. In the fall of 1904 he was elected Representative to the State Legislature on the Republican ticket. He is one of the most earnest advocates of a more comprehensive primary election law, and unless the promise of his early manhood fails of fulfillment, he will yet win recognition in higher fields of endeavor.

Mr. Brockway is a 32nd degree Scottish Rite Mason and a member of Moslem Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Detroit; also a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, the Knights of the Modern Maccabees, the Knights of the Loyal Guard, the National League of Veterans and Sons and Spanish War Veterans.

DAVID F. STONE, M. D., a leading physician of Bay City, Michigan, prominent in his profession and enjoying a reputation as a practitioner second to none all through Bay and neighboring counties, was born March 19, 1843, at Parishville, St. Lawrence County, New York, and is a son of James and Surviah (Elithorp) Stone.

James Stone was born in Queens County, Ireland, and was a farmer by occupation. His wife was a native of Vermont, belonging to the old colonial family of Elithorp, one well-known in the annals of New England.

The boyhood of Dr. Stone was passed on his father's farm in St. Lawrence County and he attended the country schools and then entered the grammar school at Milton, Halton District, Ontario, Canada, where he was graduated in 1864. Under Dr. Freeman, a well-known medical practitioner at Milton, he read medicine

until he was prepared to accept the position of assistant surgeon to the Toronto General Hospital. There he remained for three years, gaining practical knowledge of his profession, and during this time he took lectures at Toronto University, where he was graduated in 1870. In the same year he received his medical diploma from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, of Kingston, Ontario. Very soon thereafter, with his brother, George W. Stone, who had graduated in medicine in 1876 from the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, of New York City, he came to Michigan and located at Metamora, Lapeer County. Neither had much capital, but they possessed a thorough knowledge of their profession and our subject remained in Lapeer County for 23 years; during this time he and his brother answered calls coming from all over the county and from points which could only be reached by riding or driving horses, because of the lack of railroad facilities at that early day. To his readiness to respond to all calls for his services, no matter what hardships were involved, and to the painstaking care manifested in the treatment of every case, must be attributed the success he achieved. Some of the land he acquired during his residence in Lapeer County, he has disposed of to good advantage, but is still quite a holder of farm property.

On June 1, 1889, Dr. Stone settled permanently in Bay City, purchasing a fine residence and four lots on the corner of Center avenue and Johnson street. He established his office on this property just west of his residence. He devoted his entire time to his well-established general practice. His skill as a surgeon and his knowledge as a physician have become as valued in Bay as in other counties and his professional services are always in demand, frequently as a consultant.

On March 21, 1877, Dr. Stone was married

to Frances Elizabeth Griswold, who is a daughter of Harry Griswold, a pioneer of Bay City, whose biography and portrait appear elsewhere in this work. Dr. and Mrs. Stone have two children: Anna R., who is attending the New England Conservatory of Music at Boston, Massachusetts; and Albert F., who is a student at Yale, where he has a fine standing.

Dr. Stone is identified with the Republican party, but has never taken a very active interest in politics, the engrossing demands of his profession always absorbing his time and attention. At the same time he is recognized as a very public-spirited citizen. He belongs to the leading associations pertaining to his profession, and is very highly considered in the American Medical Association, Michigan State Medical Society and Bay County Medical Society. Fraternally, he is a Mason.

ALBERT McCLATCHEY, a well-known member of the bar of Bay County, Michigan, and a very successful attorney at Bay City, with offices in the Phoenix Block, is a native of this State, born in Oakland County, July 31, 1869. He is a son of Robert and Nancy (Noyes) McClatchey.

The mother of Mr. McClatchey is deceased. She was born in Detroit and that city was the family home until 1881, the father being a merchant there for a number of years. He now lives retired, at Harrisville, Michigan.

Albert McClatchey was educated in the schools of Detroit and was educated in the law, under a well-known attorney's direction, through the Sprague Correspondence School, and was admitted to practice at Bay City, in 1895. He has had encouraging professional success and is well-known in all the courts of the city and county.

Politically, he has been very active in the Republican party but has never sought office for himself. For the past two years he has been secretary of the Republican County Committee and did much hard work in the campaign of 1904, which resulted in so great a Republican triumph.

Mr. McClatchey is prominent in the Masonic fraternity, being a 32nd degree Mason and a member of Moslem Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Detroit. He is past grand master of the McCormick Grand Lodge of Perfection at Bay City, and has filled all the chairs in Bay City Lodge, No. 23, Knights of Pythias. He belongs also to social organizations and has served in many civic bodies.

Mr. McClatchey was married in Bay County, to Evelyn La Valley.



ALTER W. WILLIAMS, M. D., and MARY A. W. WILLIAMS, M. D., are among the most successful practitioners of medicine of Bay City, Michigan. They have resided in this city several years and have come to stay. Both are scions of prominent and representative American families, their ancestors having come to this country in the early colonial period.

Dr. Walter W. Williams was born at Lima, Washtenaw County, Michigan, September 14, 1847, and is a son of Gen. Asa and Hannah Harris (Bond) Williams. He is a descendant of Roger Williams, the founder of Rhode Island, who established the family in this country.

Gen. Asa Williams was born in New London, Connecticut, October 21, 1802, and was descended from a long line of sea captains. His mother Cynthia (Pride) Williams, was born

July 27, 1771, and died October 6, 1855. Gen. Asa Williams came to Michigan in 1825, and was one of the first settlers of Washtenaw County. He was a man of great industry and executive ability and steadily added to his possessions until he was owner of many hundred acres of valuable land. He took a very active interest in political affairs, being a stanch Democrat, and represented his county in the Legislature. He was a brigadier-general in the State Militia of Michigan, being appointed by Gen. Lewis Cass, then Governor of Michigan. On December 12, 1830, General Williams was joined in marriage with Hannah Harris Bond, who was born November 13, 1809, and of the 10 children born to them, five grew to maturity, namely: William Diah, born March 22, 1834, who died in 1894, at Marquette, Michigan, after serving 18 years as circuit judge; Hannah Eliza, born January 11, 1839, who lives at Atlanta, Georgia, and is the widow of Bishop Milton Cravath, to whom she was married October 4, 1860; George Rodney, born February 4, 1841, who died at Milan, Michigan, in 1903; Edwin King, born March 28, 1843, who was killed at the battle of Gaines' Mill, June 27, 1862; and Walter W. General Williams died October 2, 1869, and was survived by his wife who died September 17, 1876.

Walter W. Williams was reared on the home farm in Washtenaw County, Michigan, and received his intellectual training in the public schools of Lima, the Ann Arbor High School and the University of Michigan. After leaving college he went West, living in the saddle among the cowboys. After the death of his father he settled on the old homestead in Washtenaw County. Some years later he sold it and removed to Eaton Rapids, Michigan, where he also engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was a Republican and very active in politics. He was twice elected to the Legislature,

—in 1887 and 1889,—and was speaker *pro tem.* in 1889. He took up the study of medicine and after securing his degree began practice in Eaton Rapids and then moved to Bay City in 1897. He spent two years in California on account of ill health but never gave up his residence in Bay City. He makes a specialty of electrical therapeutics and skin and chronic diseases. He is a Mason and has been a Knight Templar since 1872.

In 1872, Dr. Walter W. Williams was united in marriage with Mary Achsah Whitaker. Dr. Mary A. Williams is a daughter of Charles and Laura (Beach) Whitaker. The Whitaker coat-of-arms, with a white horse as the crest and bearing the motto "Faith conquers and truth retains," indicates connection with the Wiltshire branch of the family, whose parent stock was from Holmes, Lancashire, England, the family being one of the oldest of that country. The family was established in this country by Jonathan Whitaker, who came here from England, first settling in Massachusetts. He later moved to Long Island, and still later to New Jersey, where he died in 1763. He was the father of Jonathan Whitaker, who was born in 1723 and died June 17, 1786. The latter married Mary Muller, and among their children was Stephen Whitaker, great-grandfather of Dr. Mary Williams. He was born January 19, 1747, and died November 4, 1827. He was in the battle of Monmouth in the Revolutionary War. He married Susan White. Isaac Whitaker, a son of Stephen and Susan (White) Whitaker, was born January 16, 1792. He served his country in the War of 1812. He was joined in marriage with Achsah Cushman, a descendant of Robert Cushman, who served as agent for the "Mayflower." They were parents of Charles Whitaker, who was born in Benton, New York, in 1818, and came to Michigan in 1836, locating in Lima,


Washtenaw County. He owned and conducted a large farm for many years and made a specialty of thoroughbred stock. He was a Democrat in politics and served many years as supervisor. He was a Royal Arch Mason and a charter member of Chelsea Blue Lodge. He was united in marriage with Laura Beach, who was born in Plattsburgh, New York, in 1824, and was a daughter of William and Polly (Kellogg) Beach. Her grandfather, Capt. Joseph Beach, who spent the last years of his life at Otsego, New York, served in the French and Indian War and later in the Revolutionary War. He was probably born at Morristown, New Jersey, where he spent a large portion of his life and became the father of six children, the youngest of whom was William Beach, father of Mrs. Charles Whitaker. William Beach was born in 1782, and moved to Schenectady, New York, where in 1811 he was married to Polly Kellogg, a direct descendant of Silas Kellogg, who was a member of the first Continental Congress from Berkshire County, Massachusetts.

Charles and Laura (Beach) Whitaker became the parents of the following children: Finley, of Sandwich, Illinois; Caroline, of Ann Arbor, Michigan; Mary Achsah, of Bay City; Ella, wife of William Tuomy, of Ann Arbor, Michigan; Charles E., one of the most extensive breeders of Black Top sheep in Michigan, who owns and manages the old homestead near Chelsea; and William I., a physician of Durand, Michigan.

Dr. Mary A. W. Williams received her early education in the public schools and then took the regular course in the medical department of the University of Michigan, graduating in 1891. During the last year of her course she served as assistant to the professor in gynecology. She commenced practice in 1891 at Eaton Rapids and continued until 1897, since

which time she has practiced in Bay City, making a specialty of the diseases of women and children. She is a member of the Bay County Medical Society, Michigan State Medical Society, and American Medical Association. In 1900 she went to New York City and pursued a course in the New York Post-Graduate School.

Dr. Mary A. W. Williams was brought up according to the old ideas, that is,—to build up an honorable character, which is better than wealth to meet the emergencies of life; in this she has proved the sterling qualities of her inheritance. She organized the U. & I. Club, a literary society at Eaton Rapids, Michigan. Soon after coming to Bay City, she joined the Woman's Club. She is allied with church and society.

YRUS HILLER, who is well-known to the citizens of Bay County, Michigan, has been engaged in various lines of business during his long residence here and has been highly successful. He is at the present time treasurer of the Bay City Cold Storage & Produce Company, Ltd., of which he was one of the organizers.

Mr. Hiller was born near Flint, in Genesee County, Michigan, December 26, 1841, and is a son of John and Mary (Sherman) Hiller. His grandfather, John Hiller, who was of German parentage, was born in New York State, and there followed farming throughout his active career. He spent the last years of his life at the home of his son, Jacob, in West Bloomfield, Michigan, where he died in 1864, aged about 93 years. His wife was also of German descent, coming of the Frank family of that country.

John Hiller, father of our subject, was born

in Rochester, New York, January 28, 1808, and died June 30, 1895. He came to Michigan in 1836, shortly after his second marriage, taking up and buying land to the extent of 300 acres in Burton township, Genesee County. The house built by him in 1841 is still standing and is now occupied by his daughter, Mrs. Jane Warner. He was a very energetic man and continued actively engaged in farming until within a few years of his death. There was no issue by his first marriage. His second marriage was with Mary Sherman, a daughter of John Sherman, of Churchville, New York, and they had 12 children, 11 of whom grew to maturity, as follows: David W., of Flint, Michigan; Philena, deceased in 1898, aged 63 years, who was the wife of John Graves, of Flint, Michigan; Mary, widow of Theophilus Herrington, of Flint, Michigan; Cyrus; Levi, of Walla Walla, Washington; James P. and Frank, of Flint, Michigan; Henry, of Portland, Oregon; Lewis, of Flint, Michigan; Jane, wife of Charles K. Warner who is on the homestead farm; and Charles, of Flint, Michigan. Religiously, Mr. and Mrs. Hiller were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, being devout Christians and of charitable inclinations. He was a serious minded man, of happy disposition, and had the happy faculty of making friends. No worthy seeker of help was ever refused by him, and in the early days of the community he sheltered many a pioneer until a clearing could be made and a cabin built for him and his family. Such acts of kindness made him a man beloved by all who knew him.

Cyrus Hiller continued on the home farm until he was within a few months of being of age, buying of his father the remainder of the period of his minority. For two winters before leaving home, he engaged in teaching school, then in the summer of 1863 worked on a farm, in order that he might attend school the follow-

ing winter and brush up for his duties as teacher. He then taught in Wheatland, Hillsdale County, Michigan, and while there met Emily M. Sweezey, to whom he was afterward married. He and his wife stayed on her father's farm until the fall of 1864, when our subject moved to Saginaw and taught school in that vicinity the following winter. In the spring of 1865 he purchased a farm near Fentonville and followed farming, then sold out and purchased a farm near Flint, where he continued for seven years. Selling that property to good advantage, he returned to Saginaw in 1873, and in the spring of the following year became proprietor of a grocery store, which he successfully conducted for four years. He ran a mill boarding house two years, and in 1880 purchased a planing mill in Bay City. He operated this plant successfully until 1899, when it was destroyed by fire a second time; he had immediately rebuilt it in 1889, when it was first burned. He decided not to rebuild after the second conflagration, and turned his attention to farming. He owns 328 acres in Wisner township, Tuscola County, which he now rents on shares. Mr. Hiller was one of the organizers of the Bay City Cold Storage & Produce Company, Ltd., and has served as treasurer from the first. This is a flourishing enterprise, having an extensive patronage in Bay City and the surrounding country. Our subject resides with his family at No. 922 North Monroe street, Bay City, where he is enjoying the fruits of a well-spent past in the happy companionship of his family. He is a progressive, public-spirited and well-informed man, taking an earnest interest in the affairs of the nation, State, county and his immediate community. He is a man of striking manner and strong personality, and to a marked degree enjoys the confidence and friendly feeling of his acquaintances.

Mr. Hiller married Emily M. Sweezey, a

daughter of Joseph M. Sweezey, of Wheatland, Michigan, and they have an adopted daughter, Maude. Religiously, they are members of the Madison Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he is a trustee and a class leader. Fraternally, he is a member of Bay City Lodge, No. 129, F. & A. M. He is a Democrat in politics, and has served on the School Board of Bay City for some years.

REV. EUTROPE LANGLOIS, priest in charge of St. Ann's Church, at Linwood, Bay County, Michigan, and a beloved cleric of the diocese of Grand Rapids of the Roman Catholic Church, was born March 17, 1865, in the Province of Quebec, Canada, and is a son of Cyrille and Cesarie (Guimont) Langlois.

The parents of Father Langlois were both born in Canada, but the family is of French extraction. From his youth Father Langlois was designed for the church and his education was pursued with this end in view. After his graduation from the University of Quebec, he was ordained to the priesthood in 1892. At once he came to Michigan and was settled first at Au Sable, then at Muskegon, and still later at West Bay City. Since October 6, 1894, he has been located at Linwood, and notable are the changes he has brought about. He has accomplished the building of the beautiful St. Ann's Church and the adjoining parsonage and has also rebuilt the old Church of the Sacred Heart, on the stone road, in Kawkawlin township, and he has in contemplation the building of a commodious brick parsonage in connection with the latter church. When he came here at the call of duty, he found church affairs and church property in a bad condition. The present cheerful outlook, as to members and finan-



HENRY B. LANDON, A. M., M. D.

ces, is the outcome of his well-directed energy, his pious zeal and executive ability. Both within and without his congregations, Father Langlois had many friends and admirers.

Father Langlois belongs to the same religious body as did Father Jacques Marquette, who, more than 200 years ago, also inspired by duty and religious zeal, came to what is now the State of Michigan on his mission of peace, helpfulness and good-will. This work has never failed and Father Langlois, in his sphere and generation, has nobly done his part.

HENRY B. LANDON, A. M., M. D., whose period of medical practice exceeds that of any other physician in Bay City, Bay County, Michigan, was born March 31, 1840, in Monroe, Michigan, where he received his early mental training. In 1857, Dr. Landon entered the University of Michigan, where he graduated in 1861, with the degree of A. B. He then enlisted in the army, being commissioned 1st lieutenant of Company D, 7th Reg. Michigan Vol. Inf., of which regiment he was later appointed adjutant, and served in that capacity until the battle of Fair Oaks. In this engagement he was severely wounded, being shot through the chest and left arm. He was compelled to return home and soon afterwards resigned his commission. In the fall of 1862, he entered the medical department of the University of Michigan, but his studies were interrupted in the fall of 1863 by his appointment as assistant surgeon of his old command, with which he remained until the spring of 1864. He then resigned his commission and resumed his medical studies in the University at Ann Arbor. He graduated from the medical department

in 1865. The degree of A. M. was conferred upon the Doctor by his alma mater in 1866, in recognition of his ability and scholarly attainments in the line of his profession.

In the spring of 1865, Dr. Landon located in Bay City, where he remained until 1890. In the fall of the latter year, he went to Denver, Colorado, where he was engaged in the practice of medicine for three years, returning in January, 1894, to Bay City.

Of the pioneer physicians of Bay City in 1865, the only ones left are Dr. Landon, and Dr. Johnson, of St. John's. When the former settled here the number of medical practitioners was about 10. Of these Dr. Landon is the only survivor now living in Bay City, and the oldest of all in continuous active practice. Of late years he has been, to a considerable extent, on the retired list.

Dr. Landon has been twice married. On January 22, 1862, he wedded Martha J. Williams, of Ann Arbor, Michigan. She died in November, 1883, leaving a son, Dr. Herbert W. Landon, of Lansing, Michigan, who spent one year in the University of Michigan, and afterwards studied in the office of Dr. McGraw, in Detroit. He graduated from the Detroit Medical College in 1898, and was interne for a year at St. Mary's Hospital, being six months in the medical ward, and an equal period in the surgical ward. He was married in February, 1904, to Dorothy Sterling, of Monroe, Michigan, a member of a prominent family there. He is now in active practice at Lansing, being located near the State Agricultural College at that point.

On January 28, 1866, the subject of this sketch was married to Florence Fitzhugh, the youngest daughter of one of the pioneer families of this region, which has always been very prominent. One son resulted from this union,

—Dana F., who is a student in the Bay City High School.

Dr. Landon is a member of the G. A. R., and of the military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States. He is one of the earliest members of the Bay County Medical Society, of which he was secretary when Dr. Horace Tupper was its president. He is the oldest member in Bay City. Next in length of membership is Dr. Isaac E. Randall, of West Bay City, after whom comes Dr. Robert W. Erwin. A portrait of Dr. Landon accompanies this article.

PETER LAROCHE, one of the well-known, industrious farmers of Garfield township, Bay County, Michigan, owns a valuable farm of 80 acres which is situated in section 13, in a locality well adapted to general farming and stock-raising. Mr. Larouche was born November 12, 1859, in the Province of Quebec, Canada, and is a son of Peter and Madeline (Claveau) Larouche.

The family is of French extraction. The father did not survive his 46th year, dying in 1865 and leaving his widow with a family of nine children, of whom our subject was the sixth in order of birth.

Mr. Larouche obtained his education in the schools of Quebec, and in 1879 came to Bay City. He spent the succeeding 10 years at work in sawmills and lumber camps. In 1885 he married and two years later bought 40 acres of his present farm. This he cleared and placed under cultivation, and in 1902 he bought an adjoining 40 acres. He has cleared 50 acres from its wild state and has converted it into a valuable farm. In 1899 he built his barn and in 1902 he built his comfortable home; his property has all the necessary out-

buildings and the surroundings are those that tend to make the estate a very pleasant place of residence.

In 1885, Mr. Larouche married Eugenia St. Peter, who is a daughter of Buzzel St. Peter, of Canada. They have seven children: Peter, born May 12, 1886; Eva, born August 12, 1889; Clara, born April 20, 1892; Arthur, born October 25, 1894; Alice, born May 30, 1897; Azilda, born October 3, 1901; and Jennie, born May 5, 1904. The family belong to the Catholic Church.

Politically, Mr. Larouche is a Republican. He belongs to the Maccabees. He is a very highly respected citizen of Garfield township, an honorable and upright man in business relations, and a careful father and a good neighbor.

FRANK A. MILLER, a well-known and prosperous agriculturist, whose farm is located in section 35, Fraser township, Bay County, Michigan, was born in Macomb County, Michigan, February 17, 1860. He is a son of Adam and Caroline (Wiles) Miller.

Adam Miller was born in Germany, February 24, 1829. There he received his schooling, and afterwards served in the German Army for two years. He came to America February 2, 1856, landing at New Orleans. He was the son of John and Fortunate (Stader) Miller, the former of whom died when about 90 years old, and the latter at the age of 63 years. Adam Miller proceeded from New Orleans to Cincinnati, where he remained two years, working in brick-yards, and also on the levee, up and down the Mississippi River. He then went to Cleveland and from there to Buffalo, and thence into Canada, where he did

farm work. In 1858, he came to Michigan and engaged in fishing on Lake St. Clair.

In April, 1859, Adam Miller married Caroline Wiles, a native of Lancaster, Ohio, whose father was a carpenter by trade, and spent most of his life in Detroit. To their union seven children were born, namely: Frank A.; William Henry, who married a Miss Prendergast; Joseph, who married Georgiana Rivet and has two children,—Gladys and Nelson; Charles; George, who first married Jessie Jackson, and afterwards Annie Jones, and has one daughter,—Etta; and Jesse, deceased.

Frank A. Miller married Emma Benware, a daughter of Joseph Benware, of Wallaceburg, Canada. They have had the following children: John; Frank; Elizabeth; Cora Belle, deceased; Frederick; Annie; Charles; Louis, deceased; Guy; Emma; Hugh; and Willie.

In politics, the subject of this sketch is a Republican. Fraternally, he is a member of the Maccabees. He belongs to the Catholic Church.

LAURENCE H. SLOCUM, general manager of the Michigan Cedar Company and one of the prominent business men of Bay City, Michigan, was born at Providence, Rhode Island, and is a son of Henry W. and Sarah B. (Bonnell) Slocum.

The father of Mr. Slocum died when he was an infant. His mother was born 73 years ago, in New York City, and came to Bay City when her son was four years old. She still survives, a beloved member of his family.

Mr. Slocum obtained a good common-school education and took a business course at what was then known as Devlin's Business College. It later was merged into the Bay City Business College. He was 16 years old when

he entered into business, beginning as office boy with Shearer Brothers, a large real estate firm, with whom he continued for eight years. He then accepted an opening in the lumber business with A. Maltby, who subsequently organized the Maltby Lumber Company, which failed some time later. Mr. Slocum was connected with one of the city's large manufacturing concerns for about a year and then accepted the position of general manager for the Michigan Cedar Company, one for which he is admirably fitted. He has a thorough knowledge of the business and possesses the traits which are absolutely necessary to success. His strict attention to the details as well as to the various outside complications and interests, and his thoughtful and intelligent management have resulted in the most satisfactory conditions.

The Michigan Cedar Company was organized January 20, 1903, and has associated with it the firm of W. C. Sterling & Son, of Monroe, Michigan, the largest cedar dealers in the State. This company manufactures cedar poles, ties and posts, deals in timber lands, engages in logging and handles at wholesale all kinds of forest products from the Michigan woods. Their convenient offices are in the 'Shearer Brothers' Block in Bay City, where Mr. Slocum may be found ready to do business, with the assurance of satisfactory work as to quality and quantity.

In 1898, Mr. Slocum was married to Lulu D. Hulburt, who was a daughter of Dr. Hulburt, of Bay City, and a charming and accomplished lady. She died in June, 1903, leaving a son, Harold Hulburt, who was born May 16, 1899. Mrs. Slocum was sadly missed in her home circle and in the city's social life, as well as in the First Baptist Church, being the leading spirit in many of the young people's benevolent societies. Mr. Slocum is also a church

worker and has always shown an interest in the Sunday-school. In 1893 he erected a beautiful home on Green avenue, in the 11th Ward, which is presided over by his aged mother.

Mr. Slocum is one of Bay City's representative men and has become so entirely through his own efforts, his success plainly indicating the results of close, persistent attention to the business in hand and the living of a clean, manly, moral life.

ALFRED J. RADZINSKI, M. D., a prominent and successful physician and surgeon of Bay City, Michigan, has been engaged in practice here throughout almost the whole of his professional career. He was born in Trenton, Michigan, March 19, 1877, and is a son of Frank and Mary (Slazinski) Radzinski, both of whom reside in Detroit.

Frank Radzinski was born in Posen, Germany, in 1846, and in his early days entered upon the study of medicine, but as his parents were wealthy land-owners he lacked the incentive to continue. Until he was 28 years of age, he spent his time looking after his father's interests. He was well educated in the schools of Germany, becoming a fluent speaker of the French, German, Polish and English languages. He served in the Franco-Prussian War and was severely wounded a number of times, receiving injuries from which he will never fully recover, although his general health is good at the present. After the war, in which his parents lost all their property, he spent one and a half years in France, then came to America in 1874, locating in Detroit where he had a sister residing. He remained a short time, then returned to France, but he found that he liked America much better than Europe. He

returned to this country and secured employment in a car works in Detroit. After three of four years he started for himself in the fruit business and during the following 10 years engaged in that business with great success. He next conducted a grocery store, butcher shop and saloon until about 1896, when he retired from business activity to enjoy the comforts of home life. He is one of the wealthiest Polish citizens of Detroit, and a man of high standing in that city. He is a member of the Polish Roman Catholic Church. He was united in marriage with Mary Slazinski, a daughter of Jacob Slazinski of Bay City, and they became parents of seven children, four of whom died of diphtheria in infancy. The three who grew to maturity are: Alfred J., Lottie and Paul. Mrs. Radzinski is also a member of the Polish Roman Catholic Church and is secretary of the Ladies' Catholic Benevolent Association of St. Francis' Church. Mr. Radzinski is vice-president of the church and one of its trustees.

Alfred J. Radzinski attended St. Casimer's Parochial School, from which he was graduated, then the public schools and the Jesuit College in Detroit. He next attended the Detroit College of Medicine, from which he was graduated in 1902. He pursued a course of study in German under a private tutor, and is also a fluent speaker of Polish and English. He worked his own way through college, being employed a portion of the time in the press and mailing departments of the *Detroit Free Press*. After graduation, he was sent by Professor Robbins to Michigamme as assistant to Dr. H. H. Loveland, with whom he remained 16 weeks. He then came to Bay City, where he has since practiced. He is lecturer on chemistry at Mercy Hospital, supreme examiner for the Bay City Polish National Association and examiner for the Chicago Benevolent Asso-

ciation and the Milwaukee Benevolent Association.

Dr. Radzinski was united in marriage with Angeline B. Dardas, a daughter of Jacob and Mary (Kath) Dardas, of Bay City. Jacob Dardas, one of the oldest Polish citizens of Bay City, was born in Posen, Germany, April 27, 1855, and is a son of Martin and Rosa (Caddon) Dardas. His father was born in Posen, Germany, in November, 1816, and died in 1882, aged 66 years. He was a farmer all his life and lived most of the time in the ancestral home of his wife, which had been in the family for many years. Jacob Dardas remained on the home farm until he was 18, then worked for two years in various places through Germany, thus becoming familiar with the country and master of his home language. When a boy he attended a German school. At the age of 20 years he came to the United States, locating at Bay City, Michigan, whither his brother Lawrence had preceded him by two years. Bay City was then a very small town, and Mr. Dardas cut down timber within a block of his present place of business. During his first four years here he worked in a sawmill, then was employed three years in a salt-block. In 1882 he started a grocery at No. 701 South Farragut street and continued there until 1901, when he purchased his present fine frame building, which has two large store rooms on the first floor, and a large hall on the second, that is used for society meetings, dances and other gatherings. He conducts a large retail grocery in this building, and enjoys an extensive patronage throughout the vicinity. When Mr. Dardas first came to Bay City, there were but 48 Polish families located here, while at the present time there are in the neighborhood of 1,300. He is a Republican in politics, and served one year as supervisor from the Fifth Ward, two years as alderman and two years as

a member of the School Board from the Eighth Ward. In 1891, Mr. Dardas erected a fine residence at No. 705 South Farragut street. He was married in 1877 to Mary Kath, of Bay City, and the following children blessed their home: Angeline, wife of our subject, Dr. Radzinski; John, of Bay City; Michael M., who is a member of the class of 1906, in the law department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor; Jacob, of Bay City, who is in the class of 1906 in the medical department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor; and Frank, Clara and Mary. Religiously, the family belong to St. Stanislaus Kostka Catholic Church, of which Mr. Dardas was trustee four years.

Dr. and Mrs. Radzinski are the parents of one daughter,—Lulu. They are consistent members of St. Stanislaus Kostka Catholic Church, and move in the higher social circles of the city. The Doctor is a member of the Polish benevolent associations of Bay City, Chicago and Milwaukee; of the Bay County Medical Society; and of the American Medical Association. He is a thorough student of his profession, and takes high rank among his brother practitioners.

CLARENCE E. WALKER, an enterprising citizen of Bay City, Michigan, who is secretary and manager of the Bay City Cold Storage & Produce Company, Ltd., was born in Lapeer County, Michigan, March 9, 1865. He is a son of Roger T. and Harriet (Banghart) Walker.

Thomas Walker, grandfather of Clarence E., was born in England and came to America just before the birth of Roger T., who was the eldest child. The family located temporarily

at Detroit, and subsequently took up some land in Lapeer County. The farm still remains in their possession, Thomas Walker's youngest son, David, being its occupant.

Roger T. Walker was born in Detroit and grew up on the home farm. About 1872 he started in the lumbering business at Lapeer, and continued operating there until about 1892, when he moved to Little Rock, Arkansas, and was engaged in the same business there until two months before his death. He then returned to Detroit, where he died in 1902, at the age of 62 years. Mr. Walker married Harriet Banghart, who was born in 1840 in Almont, Michigan, and is a daughter of Josiah and Caroline (McCracken) Banghart, of Almont, Michigan, the former a native of New Jersey. Their union resulted in three children, namely: Clarence E.; Frank B., who is a physician in Detroit; and Blanche, wife of Henry H. Brewer, of Toronto, Canada. Mr. Walker was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he was very active. He was a class leader and held nearly every position in the church. His widow, who lives in Detroit, is also a member of the same religious denomination. In politics, he was a Republican, but never sought office. Fraternally, he was a member of the Royal Arcanum and the Knights of Honor.

Clarence E. Walker received his early mental training in the public schools of Lapeer and in the Detroit Business University and was afterward employed by his father in the lumber business. He became his father's manager and thus continued until 1892, when he came to Bay City and purchased an interest in the grocery house of Kelley & Company, remaining in that line 10 years. In 1902 he went on the road as a salesman for the wholesale grocery firm of Reid, Murdock & Company, of Chi-

cago. He still handles their business in the Saginaw Valley.

Mr. Walker organized the Bay City Cold Storage & Produce Company, Ltd., in March, 1903. In the following April the company began the erection of its present fine plant. It is equipped with the "Linde" type of ammonia machine, erected by The Fred W. Wolf Company, of Chicago. The machine has a capacity to cool the same space as would 12 tons of ice in 24 hours. Each room is controlled separately, the temperature ranging from 90 degrees Fahrenheit to zero. The plant has been a success from the start, and the company purchases from the farmers of this section large quantities of produce, eggs, butter, cheese and fruits.

Mr. Walker married Maude Elliott, a daughter of Melvin and Emily (Jones) Elliott, of Jackson, Michigan. They have three children,—Frank Elliott, Ruth Emily and Harry Edward. The parents are members of the Madison Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church, of which Mr. Walker is a trustee. The subject of this sketch is a Republican in politics, but has never sought office.

LAURENCE RUHSTOFER, a representative farmer of Kawkawlin township, Bay County, Michigan, who owns a fine farm of 120 acres situated in section 17, was born in 1861 in the town of Amherst, Erie County, New York, and is a son of Joseph and Catherine (Renner) Ruhstofer.

The father of our subject, who was a small farmer and highly respected citizen of Erie County, New York, died in 1877, in his 61st year. His wife died in 1874, at the age of 56 years.


Lawrence Ruhstofer was the youngest of the six children born to his parents, four of whom are now living. He was mainly educated in Niagara County, New York. In the spring of 1879 he removed to Bay County, Michigan, as an employee in a sawmill, subsequently working through the summer seasons as head sawyer in different mills and during the winter seasons at lumbering in the woods. As sawyer he worked at Ashland, Wisconsin, and at Duluth, Minnesota, and spent some time in Georgia, sawing for the Altamaha Cypress Lumber Company. He was also employed for 12 years as head sawyer at Menominee, Michigan, for the Kirby-Carpenter Company.

In 1886 he purchased the first 40 acres of his present farm, on which his home is situated; in January, 1896, he added another 40 acres, and in 1898 still another 40-acre tract, all of it, at the time of purchase, being covered with valuable timber. This has been cleared off to a considerable degree and much of the land is under a fine state of cultivation. Mr. Ruhstofer is one of Kawkawlin township's substantial men, and his prosperity is the direct result of his own enterprise and industry.

On December 25, 1885, our subject was united in marriage with Mary J. Shaw, of Bay City, who is a daughter of Sidney Shaw, a well-known millwright and cabinet-maker of that city; Sidney Shaw and wife are now residents of Kawkawlin township, having a farm in section 18. Mr. and Mrs. Ruhstofer have had seven children, namely: Sidney Lawrence, born June 17, 1887; Ithamar Roy, born June 23, 1889; Walter John, born February 18, 1891; Charles Raymond, born August 17, 1892; Margaret Esther, born July 3, 1894; Byron Wesley, born December 7, 1895; and Isabella Eleanor, born December 11, 1899.

Politically, Mr. Ruhstofer is identified with

the Republican party. Fraternally, he is a member of the Knights of the Modern Macabees. In religious belief he is a Baptist.

HARLES A. BIGELOW, who throughout his business career has been identified with lumbering interests, is secretary, treasurer and general manager of The Kneeland-Bigelow Company, engaged in the manufacture of lumber, one of the most important business enterprises of Bay City. Mr. Bigelow was born in Wayne County, Michigan, near the city of Detroit, July 18, 1866, and is a son of Albert E. and Jennie (Ashcroft) Bigelow, and grandson of William C. and Sally Ann (Prindle) Bigelow. His great-grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and the War of 1812. He lived in Champlain County, New York, many years and was buried there.

William C. Bigelow, the grandfather, was born in Champlain County, New York, and died in 1895, aged 78 years. He settled in Wayne County the year Michigan was admitted to the Union, and for two years conducted a stage between Detroit and Redford. He then married and settled upon a farm of 80 acres, which he purchased in Redford. To this tract he constantly added until at one time he was the owner of 640 acres. He soon began operating a sawmill, the lumber produced being hauled on sleighs and wagons to Detroit. He furnished much of the lumber used in the construction of the Michigan Central Railroad and continued lumbering in that vicinity until 1868, when he sold out and moved to Detroit. There, in partnership with his son, Albert E., under the firm name of W. C. & A. E. Bigelow, he established a lumber business, which they continued to conduct for six years. His marriage

to Sally Ann Prindle resulted in the following offspring: Albert E.; Marian, wife of George Reed, of Detroit; George, who died in early manhood; Louis, who married Ida Norton, of Detroit; and Altha, who died in the bloom of young womanhood.

Albert E. Bigelow was born in Redford township, Wayne County, Michigan, July 14, 1840, and grew up on the home farm. He attended the Normal School at Ypsilanti, and Bryant & Stratton's Business College at Detroit, and while in college was employed as clerk in a shoe store. After his marriage he conducted a farm in Redford township until 1868, when he went to Detroit and formed a partnership with his father in the lumber business. After the retirement of the latter in 1874, our subject continued the business under the firm name of A. E. Bigelow until 1889, when his son, Charles A., became a partner, the firm name being changed to that of A. E. Bigelow & Company. They continued together until 1893, when his son retired from the firm on account of poor health, and he then conducted it alone until 1895, when he sold out to W. A. C. Miller. He has since lived in retirement from active business duties. Fraternally, he is a member of Detroit Commandery, No. 1, Knights Templar. During the early part of the Civil War he enlisted in Company J, 24th Reg., Michigan Vol. Inf., and saw much hard fighting. On the first day of the battle of Gettysburg, he was badly wounded and lay in a stone barn unattended until July 4th, when he was sent to the hospital, and then home to recuperate. He rejoined his regiment in the fall of 1863, and in the battle of the Wilderness had the misfortune to be again wounded, the ball passing within an inch of his first wound. He was incapacitated for further service and returned home. He was married to Jennie Ashcroft of Redford, by whom he had four

children, of whom Charles A. is the only one now living. Mrs. Bigelow was a member of the Baptist Church. She died January 1, 1875, and in 1876 he formed a second union with Lucia Pierce, of Redford, who died in 1878, without issue. He formed a third marital union at Marquette, Michigan, in 1881, with Lydia A. Houk, of Detroit, and they have two children: Fred and Ruby. He is a Republican in politics, as was his father. His wife is a member of the Baptist Church.

Charles A. Bigelow received his early educational training in the public schools and in the Detroit High School, from which he was graduated. While still in high school, his connection with his father's lumber business began, and he continued as employe until 1889, when he became a partner in the business, the firm becoming A. E. Bigelow & Company. He continued with the firm until 1892, when he withdrew and went to California because of poor health. He remained there a year and upon his return took care of the business until February, 1894, his father being absent on a trip to California. He then became traveling salesman for The Michelson & Hanson Lumber Company, of Lewiston, Michigan, and continued in that capacity until the organization of The Kneeland-Bigelow Company, which was incorporated under the laws of the State of Michigan on May 30, 1901. Its officers were David M. Kneeland, of Lewiston, president; George H. Cross, of Lewiston, vice-president; and Charles A. Bigelow, secretary, treasurer and general manager. The officers remain the same with the exception that Herman Lundene became vice-president in January, 1902, in place of George H. Cross, who retired in 1901. The company first purchased 7,000 acres of hemlock and hardwood timberland in Montmorency County, and now hold something like 10,000 acres. They have their own equipment



CAPT. BENJAMIN BOUTELL

and do their own logging. On October 1, 1901, they took possession of their present saw-mill on South Water street, Bay City, where they own a tract of land between 19th and 21st streets, extending from South Water street to the river. Between September 1st and March 15th, they employ nearly 200 men in logging, and between June 1st and September 1st the force is reduced to about 100 men. Their mill is in operation night and day and gives employment to about 80 men the year around. The lumber is shipped in car-load lots by rail, most of it going to the southern part of the State. It is a concern of great magnitude and has added materially to the prosperity of the city. Mr. Bigelow is a man of recognized ability, far-sighted, of keen intellect and of superior executive ability, and his personal efforts have made possible the success of this undertaking.

On October 11, 1887, Charles A. Bigelow was united in the bonds of wedlock with Minnie A. Durkee, a daughter of Philip and Mary (German) Durkee, both natives of Franklin township, Oakland County, Michigan. Our subject and his wife are consistent followers in the Christian Science faith. Politically, he is a Republican, but has never filled any office.



CAPT. BENJAMIN BOUTELL, of Bay City, Michigan, whose portrait accompanies this sketch, has filled a commanding position in the business world of the Saginaw Valley for a very long period, and no one has been more closely identified than he with the agencies which have contributed to the extending of education, the encouragement of religion and the cementing of those ties of abounding good-will which have strengthened Bay City's prosperity. This prominent citizen is a native of Michigan, and

was born in Deerfield township, Livingston County, August 17, 1844, and is a son of Daniel and Betsey (Adams) Boutell.

The names of Captain Boutell's forebears were noted ones in New England history. His mother, who was a niece of President John Quincy Adams, was a woman of great force of character, and it is not unreasonable to suppose that her son was endowed by Nature with many of the characteristics and attributes which made the Adams family one of the most conspicuous ones in the United States for generations. Captain Boutell's mother survived until 1880. His father, Daniel Boutell, was born in 1800, in New Hampshire, but the family removed to Syracuse, New York, in his childhood. There he was reared and there married, and when he subsequently removed to Livingston County, Michigan, he was one of the very first settlers in Deerfield township.

In 1858, Daniel Boutell removed to Birch Run, on the public highway between Flint and Saginaw, where he conducted a hotel known as the Half-Way House, from which he moved in the winter of 1859 to Bay City. Here he purchased the old Sherman House, which he rebuilt in 1862, renaming it the Boutell House. This hostelry was burned in 1865 and Mr. Boutell died in 1866. He was a man of local prominence wherever he lived and was noted for his outspoken Americanism. He served as a United States officer in the War of 1812. In early life a Whig, he became an ardent supporter of the Republican party upon its organization. He was one of the early Free Masons of this section.

The early educational opportunities of Captain Boutell were the best afforded by the several sections in which he was reared, but he was the son of parents who had old-fashioned notions of thrift, and he was early taught that independence is only acquired through indus-

try. He recalls the first few pence he earned, when but a little lad, directing a plow horse through the corn-field, his years then numbering not more than eight. That he had grown into a capable and self-reliant youth by the time he was 12 years old, is evidenced by the fact that at that age his parents left him in charge of the farm when they moved to Birch Run. Thus from tender years he has been accustomed to responsibility and his successful grappling with the world, in after years, may, perhaps, be traced to those early lessons.

When the youth subsequently came to Bay City, he assisted his father in the conduct of the Boutell House, and, while its destruction by fire in 1865, was considered at that time a great calamity, it brought about his connection with the industry which, in its various combinations, has been the main business of his life. In those days, as now, water transportation was so intimately connected with every business outlook in this section, that opportunities for work on one of the crafts on the river were more or less easy to secure, and the future president of great fleets of vessels obtained a position as wheelman on the tug "Wave." So quickly did he master the necessary details of navigation that he was made a mate in the following year. Just at this time, the steamer "Ajax," which had been a losing investment for its owners, the First National Bank of Bay City, was in need of a capable and reliable as well as energetic commander. The owners of the vessel made an arrangement with the young mariner to become its captain with the understanding that his remuneration should be determined by the financial sheet he could show at the close of the year. During this year Captain Boutell made \$6,000 for the company and thoroughly established his reputation for capacity.

In 1868 he commanded the passenger steamer "Reynolds," and in the following year,

the tug "Union." In this year he went into partnership with Capt. William Mitchell, under the firm name of Mitchell & Boutell. This firm did a general towing and coal business until 1886, when it was dissolved, with large assets and mutual esteem. Captain Boutell then entered into partnership with Capt. P. C. Smith, putting into commission the tugs "Annie Moiles," "Sea Gull" and "Westover," while Captain Smith put in the tugs "S. S. Rummage," "Ellie M. Smith" and "Sarah Smith." The business was conducted two years as the Saginaw Bay Towing Association and then the Saginaw Bay Towing Company was formed, Captain Boutell contributing, in addition to his other vessels, the "Niagara," and Captain Smith, the tug "Peter Smith." This business association continued until 1892, when Captain Boutell purchased Captain Smith's interest. During its season of greatest activity, the company owned and operated 21 tugs and employed about 500 men in the various departments. At first the field was local but their operations subsequently extended to Georgian Bay, Lake Michigan and Lake Superior. The tariff laws on Canadian logs, prohibitory in effect, had the effect of curtailing the farther extension of the towing business. Many of the great rafts contain as many as 4,000,000 feet of lumber. During his 39 years of activity in this business, Captain Boutell is credited with handling more timber than any other known man in any country.

In approaching the great enterprises with which this great lumber captain of industry has been identified and with which he has been more or less connected either as organizer, director or both, the biographer finds that they include about all the important industries of the Saginaw Valley, which have been markedly successful in their results. In 1899 he organized the Marine Iron Company of Bay City,

of which he has been president ever since; in 1891 he organized the Boutell Transit Company of Bay City, which owns the steamer "Hiram W. Sibley" and the schooner "Twin Sisters," of which company he was president; in 1895 he organized and became president of the Boutell Towing & Wrecking Company, of Sarnia, Ontario; and in 1896 he bought a controlling interest in the Hampton Transit Company which owned and operated the steamer "Charles A. Eddy," and also was president of this company. In 1899 he promoted and assisted in the organization of the Boutell Towing & Transit Company, of Boston, Massachusetts, of which he is vice-president, the company doing a coastwise towing business. He is vice-president of the Michigan State Chicory Company, of Bay City, and is a director of the Commercial Bank of Bay City.

Captain Boutell was one of the capitalists who first became interested in the growing of sugar beets as a great national industry and he has been one of the most active promoters in the State of Michigan. He owns a number of great farms, one of 1,200 acres near Essexville being devoted entirely to the growing of sugar beets. He assisted in organizing the Bay City Sugar Company, which is the largest organization in Michigan, and was its vice-president; was one of the organizers of the Michigan Sugar Company, and is a director in the Marine Sugar Company; helped to organize the Lansing Sugar Company, of which he was president and general manager; was vice-president of the Saginaw Sugar Company and built their house; was vice-president of the Carleton Sugar Company of Carleton, Michigan, building their house; and has also been prominent in the beet sugar industry in other localities. He built the second sugar house in the State of Colorado, for the Eaton Sugar Company, and also helped to organize the

Windsor Sugar Company, of Windsor, Colorado, and built their house, being president of both companies. He was also vice-president of the Wallaceburg Sugar Company, of Wallaceburg, Ontario. Other companies which have been promoted and assisted by him are the Mount Clemens Sugar Company, the West Bay City Sugar Company and the Menominee Sugar Company. He was one of the original promoters of the Michigan Chemical Company for the manufacture of alcohol from the refuse of the beet sugar houses. Captain Boutell was one of the originators of the Pacific Portland Cement Company and is one of the three capitalists who control this business. This industry has grown from an original output of 500 barrels a day to 2,500. In 1905 he organized the Boutell Steel Barge Company, which owns eight steel whaleback barges and four steamers, having a carrying capacity of 34,000 tons per trip, that are engaged in carrying freight on the Great Lakes and on the Atlantic Ocean. This company is made up of himself and his sons. He was also the organizer of the Excelsior Foundry of West Bay City and is part owner in the Craig Foundry Company of Toledo; was one of the promoters of the Saginaw Valley Telephone Company, of which he is a director and is one of the directors of the Elm Lawn Cemetery Company. He has large interests in various coal fields in Bay County.

On December 21, 1869, Captain Boutell was united in marriage with Amelia C. Dutlinger, of Pine River, Michigan, who died in December, 1902, the mother of two sons: Frederick E. and William H., who are partners in a large mercantile business at Bay City. In February, 1904, Captain Boutell married Cornelia Dutlinger, the twin sister of his first wife.

For years Captain Boutell has been a very liberal supporter of the Madison Avenue Meth-

odist Episcopal Church, of which his venerated mother was a devoted member from its founding until her death. Fraternally, his Masonic connection is important. He belongs to Joppa Lodge, No. 315, F. & A. M., to the Masonic Scottish Rite bodies at Bay City, to Bay City Commandery, No. 26, K. T., to the Michigan Sovereign Consistory, S. P. R. S., at Detroit, and to Moslem Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., at Detroit. He is also a member of Lodge No. 88, B. P. O. E., at Bay City, and of the Bay City Club. In matters of civic moment he has always been actively interested and there are few benevolent institutions here which have not been assisted by his generosity.

ARTHUR D. BAILEY, secretary and treasurer of the American Relief Society, at Bay City, Michigan, was born in Tuscola County, Michigan, August 21, 1866, and is a son of Henry and Mary (Hall) Bailey and grandson of Ezra Bailey.

Ezra Bailey, who was born in Vermont and moved to Canada at a very early day, was a large lumber operator. In 1855 he came to the lumber districts of Michigan and later settled in Tuscola County, taking up a large body of land and continuing extensive lumbering to within a few years of his death. He married Ann Wintemoot, who was born in Germany but was reared in Canada. She was six years old when the battle of Lundy's Lane was fought and she could recall that her father's house was used as a hospital.

Henry Bailey, father of our subject, was born in 1840 in Canada, near Niagara Falls, and was reared in Tuscola County, Michigan. Upon his father's decease, he succeeded to the latter's lumbering and farming interests. Later

he operated a hotel at Mayville and also engaged in railroad construction. He married Mary Hall, who is a daughter of Benjamin W. Hall, of Tuscola County, Michigan, and to them were born seven children, six of whom survived to maturity, viz: James M., who died in July, 1898, at Detroit; Arthur D., of this sketch; Charles A., of West Bay City; George D., of Chicago; and Margaret N. and Harry H., of Detroit. Mr. and Mrs. Bailey have resided at Detroit since 1887. They are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Bailey is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

Arthur D. Bailey was educated in the public schools of Mayville, and began his business career as a clerk in a hardware store. In 1887 he accompanied the family in its removal to Detroit, and secured employment for himself in a Detroit hardware house, with which he remained until 1891, when he came to Bay City. Here he was employed for about five years as a bookkeeper with a crockery and wall paper company, in which he owned stock. When he became bookkeeper and cashier for the Home Security & Life Association of Saginaw, in 1896, he sold his crockery interests. He remained at Saginaw until 1898 and then came back to Bay City and entered into partnership with George E. Markham, under the firm name of Markham & Bailey. Soon after this, Mr. Bailey was offered a desirable position with the National Protective Society of Bay City, and he sold his partnership interest and became superintendent of an agency for the above-mentioned organization. He continued in that position until the founding of the American Relief Society.

The American Relief Society was organized and incorporated in May, 1900, under the laws of the State of Michigan, with Israel Ruelle as president and Arthur D. Bailey as

secretary and treasurer. The original board of directors included these gentlemen with Martin L. De Bats, Silas Forcia and Benjamin F. Reed. The only change made since then has been the election of Franklin P. McCormick as attorney and director in place of Benjamin F. Reed. The aim of this organization is to furnish benefits for sickness, accidental injury and death. Its charter permits it to operate in any State by complying with the laws of such State. Its home office is in the Phoenix Building, Bay City.

Mr. Bailey was married to Neva Hilliker, who is a daughter of Sanford and Sarah Barton) Hilliker, of West Bay City. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church on the West Side.

Politically, Mr. Bailey is a Democrat but is not active in party affairs. He is fraternally associated with Wenona Lodge, F. & A. M.; Othello Lodge, Knights of Pythias, West Bay City; the Maccabees; the Modern Woodmen of America; the Knights of the Loyal Guard; the Modern Archers of America, having been chief clerk of the organization until 1904; and he also belongs to the Bay County Mutual Insurance Association of F. & A. M. Socially, he is a member of the Bay City Club.

Mr. Bailey justly stands high in the estimation of his fellow-citizens, and the company with which he is identified occupies an important place in the insurance world.

ERASTUS LORD DUNBAR is superintendent of the Bay City water-works, and in point of continuous service is the oldest official of Bay City, having served in that capacity since January, 1872. He was born in Ellsworth, Connecticut, August 13, 1846, and is a son of Hon.

Horace and Jeannette (Lord) Dunbar, and grandson of Aaron Dunbar. He comes of an old Scotch family which was established in America in the 17th century, and has been prominent in various States of the Union.

Hon. Horace Dunbar was born in Connecticut in 1817, and became owner of 100 acres of land in Litchfield County, Connecticut. He was a man of prominence and wide acquaintance in that section, and was frequently called into public service. He was a Republican after the organization of that party, and served in the State Legislature of Connecticut and as selectman of his home town for many years. Religiously, he was a member of the Congregational Church. His death, which occurred in May, 1891, was sadly mourned by his fellow-citizens as an irreparable loss to the community. His wife, Jeannette Lord, was a daughter of Erastus Lord, who was of English descent and a prominent farmer in Connecticut. She was born in 1819, and died in May, 1891, just three weeks before her husband. Five children were born to them of whom four grew to maturity, our subject being the youngest. One son, Everett S., was a 1st lieutenant in the 13th Regiment, Connecticut Vol. Inf., and served three years in the Union Army during the Civil War.

Erastus L. Dunbar was reared on the home farm and received a common-school education. When the Civil War broke out, he wished to enlist in the service but being the only one left at home, his parents would not consent to it. In 1864, he left his home for Bay City, Michigan, where he studied civil engineering under the preceptorship of Andrew Huggins. Before this he had pursued studies along this line at home, and was therefore able to make rapid progress, soon becoming Mr. Huggins' assistant. He continued with that gentleman for one year, then formed a partnership with Wil-

liam Mercer in civil engineering and surveying, which continued until Mr. Dunbar was appointed superintendent of construction of the water-works system of Bay City in January, 1872. He had charge of the construction of all the buildings and the installing of the machinery, and has superintended the laying of all the mains throughout the city and in all the additions to the present time. The "Holley" system has been completely installed. There are 50 miles of pipe laid and the plant has a capacity of 10,000,000 gallons per day. Mr. Dunbar has also served as secretary of the Water Board since the inception of the plant. This is one of the best systems in the State of Michigan. He meets every requirement of the office perfectly, and has given unqualified satisfaction to the critical public. During all these years of connection with the Water-Works, he has also served as assistant chief of the Fire Department. From 1866 until 1870, he served as county surveyor, refusing reelection, and from 1870 until April, 1872, served as city surveyor. He is a member of the American Water-Works Association, attending all national meetings; a member of the New England Water-Works Association; and of the Michigan Society of Civil Engineers.

In 1870, Mr. Dunbar was united in marriage with Jennie McKay, who was born in Spring Arbour, Canada, and is a daughter of James McKay, who was a native of Scotland and settled at Spring Arbour, Canada, where he farmed until his death in 1894. Three children were born to them: Jessie M., who graduated from the Bay City High School and attended the University of Michigan,—she married George B. Little, D. D. S., of Palo Alto, California, and has one son, Jean; James H., a graduate of the University of Michigan, class of 1895, who is a civil engineer of Cleveland, Ohio, where he lives with his wife, Marie, and

his daughter, Marie Elizabeth; and Everett S., who is attending Leland Stanford University, being a member of the class of 1908 in the civil engineering department. Fraternally, Mr. Dunbar is a member of Bay City Lodge, No. 129, F. & A. M. In politics, he has always been a staunch supporter of Republicans principles and policies.

OSCAR F. BENTLEY, who was the second pioneer settler of Gibson township, Bay County, Michigan, resides in the town of Bentley, which was named in his honor. He was born in Monroe County, New York, in 1833, and is a son of Thomas and Sarah (James) Bentley.

Thomas Bentley was born in New York State and lived there many years. In 1847, accompanied by his wife and children, he moved to Michigan and located near Flint, where he purchased a tract of 80 acres, now known as the Roat farm, the second best farm in Genesee County. Additions were made to this property from time to time and the members of the family became large property holders. Twelve children were born to Thomas Bentley and his wife, Sarah James, and of these our subject is the 11th in order of birth and the sole survivor at the present time. The mother died on the old homestead at the age of 68 years. Thomas Bentley formed a second marital union and with his wife spent his declining years on the farm of his son, Nelson. He died in his 71st year.

Oscar F. Bentley's educational training begun in the public schools of New York State, was completed in the schools situated in vicinity of Flint, Michigan. He remained on the home farm in Flint township, where his father and four brothers had cleared farms of dense forest

and placed them in a tillable state, until his marriage in 1854. He then became a pioneer settler in Saginaw County, where he farmed until 1859. In that year he took up government land in Blue Earth County, Minnesota, and there maintained his homestead for 12 years, at the end of which time he moved to Northern Kansas and lived two years.


While a resident Minnesota at the time of the Civil War, he enlisted in the Union Army, but the outbreak of the Sioux Indians kept his regiment in the West. He served three years as a member of the Second Regiment, Minnesota Vol. Cav. At the time of the New Ulm massacre, he resided on a farm 20 miles from New Ulm, and with his neighbors moved to a place of safety to live until the depredations ceased.

Upon leaving Kansas, he returned to Genesee County, Michigan, and in April, 1887, made his last pioneer stand at Bentley, Gibson township, Bay County, where he has since resided. When Mr. Bentley first came here, he erected a large sawmill, which burned four years later. He rebuilt it at once and two years later the second mill burned. He again rebuilt this mill, which is now owned and operated by his son Frank. He has three farms, consisting of 320 acres, and is one of the substantial men of his section.

On February 8, 1854, Mr. Bentley was married to Matilda Anderson and they have spent 51 years in happy companionship, together braving the struggles of pioneering in different sections of the United States. They have reared six children, as follows: Adelbert, born in 1855; Murray G., born in 1858, who married Annie Smythe and has one son,—Hebert M.; Perry Oliver, born in 1861, deceased October 15, 1880; Frank, born in 1863, the proprietor of a general store at Bentley,

who married Cora Edmund and has one child,—Norma; Fred A., born in 1867, deceased in 1899; and Effie M., born April 30, 1870, who died May 2, 1894, leaving a husband, Meade Burlingame, and one son,—Floyd. Adelbert Bentley, the oldest child born to our subject and his wife, first married Effie Kent, by whom he had five children, two of whom are now living, namely: Alice, who married Edward Genreux and has two children,—Alta and Walter; and Roy. Mrs. Bentley died in 1898, and the following year Adelbert Bentley formed a second union with Jane Hannah; four children have been born to this union: Nona, who died in infancy; Russell, born July 3, 1897; Nina, born in 1899; and Stanley, born in 1901.

Oscar F. Bentley has always been an unswerving supporter of Republican principles, and takes an earnest interest in his party's success. He is a man of pleasing personality, and stands high in the regard of his fellow-citizens, among whom he has lived so many years.

HRISTOPHER HEINZMANN. The memory of the pioneers in his State,—the men who made the paths through the wilderness and, through hardship and persevering industry, wrought out its present peace and prosperity,—must always be of interest to a true and patriotic lover of his country. The pioneers in Bay County are not yet so far removed from the present generation as to be forgotten, but there are those whose achievements are of more than usual interest. This was the case with the late Christopher Heinzmann, than whom Bay City had no more esteemed or valued citizen. He was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, March 13,

1830, and was a son of Jacob and Barbara Heinzmann.

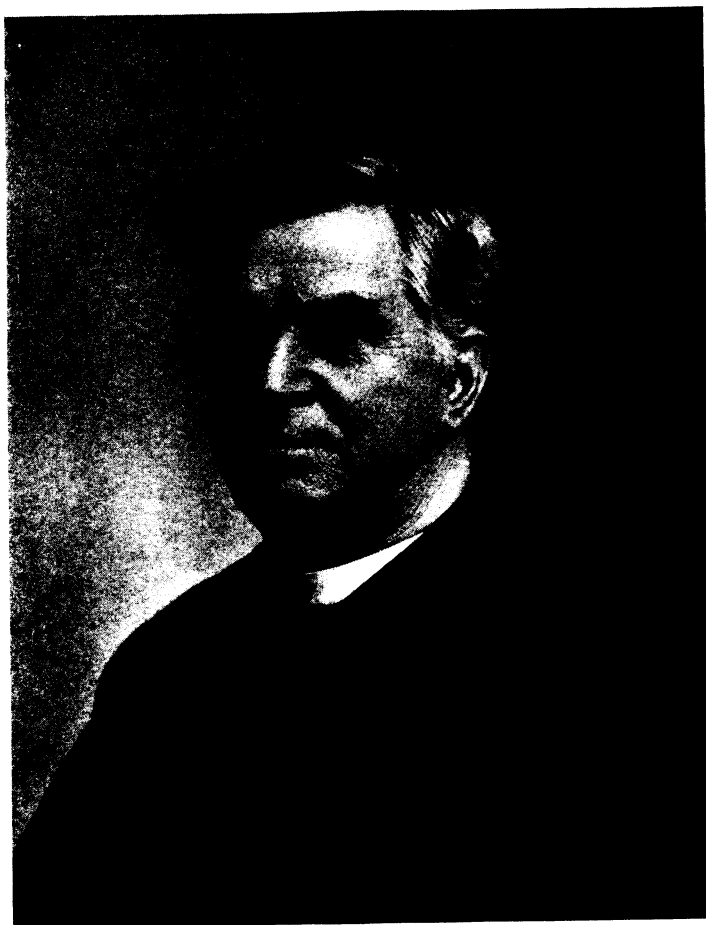
In 1846 the parents of Mr. Heinzmann left their home in Reichenbeck, Germany, and came to America, settling at Ann Arbor, Michigan, where the father died shortly afterward; the mother's death occurred at a later date. Our subject was an intelligent, well-educated youth of 15 years when the family came to Michigan. He continued to live at Ann Arbor, learning the English language and becoming accustomed to American usages, until 1849, when he started out to make his own way. At that time Lower Saginaw (now Bay City) was a nucleus of the lumbering interests and to this place Christopher came in search of work and found it in one of the sawmills. Here he was employed for some time, not only earning, but also saving his wages; as soon as he had accumulated sufficient capital, he invested it in farming land which was then all wild, swampy and uncleared. The mere clearing of his land was no great task to him as he was accustomed to hard work, but to any one less prepared and hardy, it would have seemed a difficult undertaking. Finally his land was cleared and well-cultivated and he then owned a most excellent farm.

Mr. Heinzmann then embarked in a meat business and here again was shown the same steady perseverance that had previously brought him success. In 1854 he gave up his meat business and purchased a frame building on the corner of Saginaw and Sixth streets, which he fitted up as a hotel and named it the "Forest City House." This hostelry, which became justly popular on account of its excellent management, was finally destroyed by fire. He then bought the property on the corner of Washington avenue and Sixth street, refitted the building and named the establishment the "Forest City House." This hotel he success-

fully operated until the winter of 1887, when he retired from an active life. These interests did not, however, include all his business enterprises. He owned and operated both a saw and a grist mill for some five years, and was interested in real estate and in building. The beautiful residence at No. 604 Columbus avenue, Bay City, the home of Mrs. Heinzmann, was erected in 1874. Here Mr. Heinzmann's life closed September 8, 1902. His friends were numerous for he possessed the kind heart and genial temperament of the true German. He was kind to the unfortunate and generous to the needy.

Mr. Heinzmann was married first to Christina Reinhardt, of Bay City, who was born in Germany. They had three children: Katherine, Christopher and Christina, all deceased. Christopher left one son,—Fred. Christina married Hans Baumbach, a resident of Salzburg, Bay County, and they had four children: August, Katherine, William and Otto. Mrs. Heinzmann died March 3, 1881. She was a charter member of the Bay City German Lutheran Church.

On November 3, 1881, Mr. Heinzmann was married to Mrs. Margareta Sert. Mrs. Heinzmann was born in Madsmandorf, Germany, September 4, 1829, and is a daughter of Andreas Bayer. She came to America with her sister and brother-in-law, George Meckler. They settled at Bay City in 1852 and in the following year she was married to Eustace Sert, who was a miller by trade. After four years at this business in Bay City, Mr. Sert built the hotel at Sebewaing, Michigan, long known as the Sert House. Mr. Sert died November 8, 1872, and Mrs. Sert continued to manage the hotel until her marriage with Mr. Heinzmann. Mrs. Heinzmann had three children born to her first union, namely: Louisa, who married Simon Hoffman and died six months later;



Thomas Rafter

Margareta, who married Myron Tuttle and died September 1, 1901; and Eustace, who died aged eight months. Mrs. Heinzmann is a very highly esteemed lady. She is very charitable and is one of the charter members of the Bay City German Lutheran Church.

REV. THOMAS RAFTER, whose portrait accompanies this sketch, has been pastor of St. James' Catholic Church, of Bay City, Michigan, for a period of 32 years and is a man dearly beloved by his congregation, among whom he has labored so faithfully. It was under his direction that the handsome church edifice was erected and it was under his guidance that the congregation has grown to its present large proportions.

Father Rafter was born in Monroe County, Michigan, in 1846, and is a son of William Rafter, a pioneer of this State; both of his parents are now deceased. His educational training was received at Montreal College, and at Louvain University, Belgium. He was ordained to the priesthood in Belgium, in 1869, and filled his first pastorate at Fenton, Michigan, where he remained two years. In 1873, he came to Bay City, where he has since remained. He is assisted by Rev. J. J. Walsh, a native of Grand Rapids, Michigan. The latter received his theological education and training in Montreal College and came to St. James' Church in 1902. Father Rafter was appointed dean in 1903, his deanery embracing several counties.

The history of St. James' Church is a most interesting one. Catholic missionaries visited the Saginaw Valley in their religious work as early as 1829, at a time when the settlement was composed mainly of French. Prior to

1848, Lower Saginaw (now Bay City) was visited only occasionally by priests from various other localities of the State, mainly from Flint and Detroit. Father Kundig and Louis and Father Peter Kindekens (the vicar-general of the diocese) made frequent visits during the period from 1848 to 1852. Father Minayhan, of Flint, also made occasional visits to what is now the city of Saginaw; and on most occasions had a Frenchman or Indian paddle him down the river to Lower Saginaw. These were great events for the people of the valley, who would gather and eagerly watch the approach of the priest in his canoe, carefully holding the vestments and altar vessels. Sometimes the trip would be made in the winter, by sledge over the frozen waters of the Saginaw River. Father Joseph Kindekens, brother of Father Peter, and Father Kilroy, formerly of St. Clair County, had charges among the Catholics of the valley. In 1848, there were but eight families here, mostly French, and in 1851, 14 families. During 1850 and 1851, the Catholics of Lower Saginaw built of native timber, which they procured from the woods, a church on Washington street below Second. Rev. H. J. H. Schutjes arrived in 1852 and assumed charge. He had great difficulties with which to contend, as the church was not only in its infancy, but no place was provided as the pastoral residence. He chiefly lived at the old Wolverton House, and the remainder of the time was the guest of some friend. Included in his charge was the entire Saginaw Valley, and this necessitated frequent trips, which were quite hazardous and difficult of accomplishment, as there were no roads at that time. He was relieved of a part of his charge in 1863, when pastors were secured for Saginaw and East Saginaw. His parishioners included Hollanders, Germans, French and those speaking English, and this made it nec-

essary for him to speak several languages. In 1868, a new church was erected on the site of the present St. James Church by the English-speaking portion of the parish and was dedicated under the patronage of St. James the Apostle. In 1873, Father Schutjes was called to Detroit to assist the Bishop, and Rev. Thomas Rafter became his successor in May of that year.

Up to 1868, no service for the Catholics was held in any church except in the old St. Joseph's Church which was situated on Washington street below Second. In 1868 the St. James' Church which occupied the site of the present edifice, was dedicated for the English-speaking Catholics living on both sides of the river. In 1873, St. Mary's congregation was formed and a church built, which was attended by all the Catholics of the West Side. In 1874 the Germans and Poles began the building of churches for themselves, which were completed in 1875. In 1884 the Hollanders of Essexville and the surrounding country, as well as the French of the same territory, erected a church for themselves. The German church is located on Lincoln avenue, and this congregation is now building a splendid convent known as the Holy Rosary, one of the finest brick buildings in Bay City. There are now eight churches in Bay City and West Bay City, all with large congregations.

The St. James' Parochial School was begun by Father Schutjes and completed by Father Rafter, and was then taken in charge of by the Sisters of Charity, from Cincinnati, in September, 1873. It has 12 grades and is attended by nearly 500 pupils. The old St. James' Church was a frame building and was replaced by a brick edifice, the corner-stone of which was laid in June, 1885. It was dedicated by its pastor on Christmas Day of 1886, and opened for services. It has a seating

capacity of 1,400. The beautiful brick residence adjoining the church on the east was erected in 1902, and in June of the following year Father Rafter took up his residence there. Under his direction, five societies were organized in connection with the church work, namely: The Catholic Mutual Benefit Association, Altar Society, Young Ladies' Society, Children of Mary and St. Vincent de Paul Society. The English-speaking Catholics of Bay City are exceedingly fortunate in that they have had but two pastors, both of high character and scholarly attainments, during the 52 years existence of the church here.



WILLIAM ELISHA CROSBY CALLENDER, one of Bay City's prominent, influential and esteemed citizens, was born at Fayette, Ohio, November 11, 1836, and is a son of James and Catherine (Maxwell) Callender.

The Callender family is of Scotch extraction; both William and Polly Callender, our subject's grandparents, were natives of the Highlands of Scotland. The grandfather came to America when a lad of 13 years and located first in Fayette County, Ohio, and in 1836 settled in Williams County, Ohio, taking up 1,380 acres of land after he had grown to manhood. He served in the War of 1812 and lived until 1851, being then more than 60 years old.

James Callender, the father of our subject, was born November 10, 1813, in Fayette County, Ohio, but he subsequently moved to Williams County, where he owned a large farm. Like his father, he was a loyal American citizen and enlisted for service in the Mexican War. He was a great admirer of General Jackson and was an ardent supporter of the principles of the old-time Democratic party.

His marriage with Catherine Maxwell, a daughter of Ephraim and Catherine (Moore) Maxwell, resulted in the establishing of a happy home and the birth of a family of nine children, seven of whom reached maturity, namely: William E. C., of this sketch; Isabella, a resident of Newaygo County, Michigan, who first married Jeremiah Greene and is now the widow of Mr. Duffy; Angeline, a resident of Defiance, Ohio, who is the widow of Samuel Jones; James, a resident of Newaygo County, Michigan; John, who lives in Defiance County, Ohio; Rachel, who is the wife of Peter Camp, of DeKalb County, Indiana; and George, a resident of Edgerton, Ohio. The parents of this family were worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The boyhood and early youth of our subject were passed in a secluded part of Williams County, where he had absolutely no educational advantages, and was 21 years of age before he left home to seek opportunities in some other section. After living for a time in Summit County, Ohio, and making rapid progress in an educational way, he decided to study law, and with this end in view he entered the law department of Hudson Seminary, at Hudson, Ohio, in January, 1861. The breaking out of the Civil War, a few months later, changed the course of his life, in that it interrupted his education and entirely changed his point of view.

Mr. Callender enlisted in April, 1861, for a three-months service, under the name of William C. Callender, as a relative, William E. Callender, was already in the service. Since the war, however, he has written his name "William E." After the expiration of his first term, he reenlisted, entering Company B, Sixth Regt., United States Cavalry, in which he continued until 1863, when he was transferred to the Ninth Ohio Battery. During his long

term of service, which closed July 6, 1865, he won the esteem of both officers and comrades for all those qualities which go to make up a good soldier, and, when taken prisoner, he was a party to one of the most thrilling escapes that the long history of old Libby Prison has contributed to history. A natural mechanic, he had not endured much of his three weeks' imprisonment, before he had formulated a plan for escape, which proved practical, and was one of that famous number of captives who so wonderfully dug their way in the direction of freedom, although he, as "Jim Haggerty," with Major Anderson and one other fortunate prisoner, were the only ones who succeeded in getting away.

After his return from the war and recuperation from its many hardships. Mr. Callender turned his attention to learning a trade, having as stated, a natural inclination toward mechanics. He became a good carpenter and very soon was able to command a journeyman's wages, although he had never served an apprenticeship. He worked on at Edgerton, Ohio, in this line until 1867, when he accepted a railroad position and until 1869 was a freight brakeman and later a conductor on the Michigan Central Railroad. This brought him into touch with Bay City, where in the latter year he saw a fair opening for work at his trade. The climate, however, proved too bracing for Mrs. Callender and they returned to Ohio. In 1870 he came back to Bay City and resumed carpenter work, for other parties, in which he continued until 1873, when he went into business for himself. He carried on a very satisfactory business for some years and then failing health warned him to give up so active a life. During his years of business success, he had made a specialty of millwright work and, outside of other work, he built in the Saginaw Valley 152 drill-houses, some 10 salt-blocks

and a number of mills. His skill and workmanship were highly valued and the results of his industry in this line may be seen in Bay and the adjoining counties.

In 1867, Mr. Callender was united in marriage with Martha Prentice, who is a daughter of John Prentice, a representative citizen of Williams County, Ohio, who had come originally from the neighborhood of Syracuse, New York. Three children were born to them, the two who reached maturity being: Emma, now deceased, who married Charles Nicholas and had three children,—Pearl, Ada and Roy; and Russell, a resident of Bay City, who married Pearl Guly, and they have two children,—Theodore and Helen.

Politically, Mr. Callender has long been a power in Bay City. He is a Republican of the stamp known as "dyed in the wool," and he has been chairman of the ward committee of the Sixth Ward for the past 24 years. When he entered into this connection, the ward was largely Democratic, but it is now just as notably Republican, and general credit is given our subject for this marked change in opinion. For a number of years past he has been a city magistrate and has been called upon to officiate in many very complicated and important cases. When his name for the position of justice of the peace was first advanced, it was in a convention from which he was absent on account of illness. He happened into the convention hall just as his candidacy was announced. It was an unpleasant surprise to him as he knew the ward was of an opposite political complexion, and it was with some difficulty that his friends prevailed upon him to permit his name to be used. Just here is where his personal popularity came in, for, as he genially remarks, "with the expenditure of just five cents" he was elected to the honorable office by a majority of 348 votes. To this office he has been

twice reelected. He has served the people justly and well. On account of his excellent judgment and unswerving impartiality, he has won the approval of his fellow citizens of both parties. Few of his decisions have ever been reversed. His record is one in which to take a just amount of pride, and he appreciates the confidence and esteem in which he is universally held.

For many years Mr. Callender has been a believer of Presbyterian doctrines, but is not a member of that church. His wife belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church. His fraternal connections include the U. S. Grant Post, No. 67, G. A. R., and Union Veteran Legion, and also the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He is in active membership with Bay City Lodge, No. 129, F. & A. M. For the past 25 years has been a member of Eden Lodge, No. 260, I. O. O. F., and for 15 years has belonged to the Grand Lodge. In these various bodies he is known all over the State.

ALBERT ZUBE, the owner of a well-improved and valuable farm of 80 acres situated in section 4, township 13, range 6, in Portsmouth township, Bay County, Michigan, was born in Stettin, Germany, May 9, 1855, and is a son of John and Matilda (Erke) Zube.

The father of Mr. Zube was also born in Stettin and now resides in Bay City, aged 73 years. The mother was a native of Prussia and died at Bay City, in 1884, at the age of 45 years. They had 13 children, our subject being the eldest, and nine of the family still survive.

Albert Zube was 10 years old when his parents came to Bay City, in 1865, and he has remained a resident of Bay County ever since.

At the age of 13 years he left school and went to work and was employed for nine years in the sawmill of Gates & Fay, of Bay City, and for 10 years was employed in the foundry of Smalley Brothers. In 1882, Mr. Zube came to to his present farm of 80 acres, in section 4, Portsmouth township, all of which property at that time was heavily timbered. Since then he has cleared off all but 20 acres and has all the cleared portion under a fine state of cultivation. In addition to conducting general farming operations, he runs a feed-mill and a threshing-machine, a corn-husker and wood-sawing machine, being one of the progressive men of his locality. He believes in modern methods and improved machinery and has the ability to carry on these various employments in connection with his agricultural work, making his life a busy one all through the year.

In 1876, Mr. Zube was married to Alvina Martzinkey, who was born in Prussia, Germany, December 8, 1858, and is a daughter of Christian and Reika (Martzinkey) Martzinkey. She came to America in 1872 with her father and brother. Mr. and Mrs. Zube have had 12 children: Fred, who died aged three months; Tracey, who died aged eight years; Bernhardt, who died aged six years; Edelia, who died aged five weeks; and Mary, Martha, Laura, Arena, Emma, William, Freda and Lily, who are at home. Mr. Zube has given his children all the advantages in his power and they have grown up intelligent and useful.

Mr. Zube has always been a Republican in his political convictions and has held a number of the local offices. He is a leading member of the German Lutheran Church and one of the trustees of the Triple Alliance Church. He is a man who enjoys a large measure of respect in his neighborhood and has a wide circle of warm personal friends, who admire him for his honesty and his many fine qualities.

HENRY CLARK, one of the prosperous farmers of Merritt township, Bay County, Michigan, owning a well-developed farm of 80 acres, in section 34, was born in Frontenac County, near Kingston, Ontario, Canada, July 22, 1855, and is a son of John and Katie (Hogan) Clark.

The father of our subject was born in Vermont and the mother in Ontario. They spent their last years at Bay City, where the father died aged 80 years and the mother, aged 72 years. They had nine children: James, a physician, of Bay City; Mary (Mrs. Sleeth), who died in Ontario; Jane, a teacher, who died at Bay City; Clara, of Bay City; John Wesley, an attorney-at-law, living in Virginia; Henry, of this sketch; Katie (Mrs. Smith), of Chicago; Bethuel, a farmer living in Ontario; Olive (Mrs. Balls), of Ontario, and one deceased.

Henry Clark was reared on his father's farm and was educated in the local schools. He carried on farming in Ontario until about 1888, when he came to Bay County. After spending one year at Bay City, he purchased his present farm of 80 acres, one-half of which had been cleared. The remainder has been cleared and all has been put under a fine state of cultivation. Mr. Clark has taken a great deal of interest in his property and has made it very attractive by improving and adorning it. He enjoys the comforts of a fine home and his surroundings are such as to indicate thrift and good management.

In July, 1895, Mr. Clark was married to Katie Whiteside, who was born September 15, 1873, in Merritt township, and is a daughter of Robert and Lovina (Maxson) Whiteside, the former of whom was born in Ireland and the latter in New York. They were early pioneers, coming to the site of Bay City in 1848. Mr. Whiteside passed away at the age of 73

years, but his widow still survives, a much esteemed resident of West Bay City. Mr. and Mrs. Clark have two children,—Henry and Fay. Mr. Clark is a supporter of the principles and candidates of the Republican party. He and his wife attend and take an active interest in the Presbyterian Church at Munger.

AUGUST BUBLITZ, one of the first-class citizens and good farmers of Portsmouth township, who owns 160 acres of well-improved land in section 5, township 13, range 6, was born May 30, 1849, in Moravia, West Prussia, Germany, and is a son of Charles and Louisa (Redmond) Bublitz.

The parents of Mr. Bublitz were worthy, industrious Germans, who reared a family of six children in comfort on the home estate, which consisted of about 100 acres of land. Both died in Germany. Their three sons and three daughters were as follows: August, who is the eldest; Charles, of Merritt township; Louisa (Mrs. Schenck), of Merritt township; and Augusta, Frederick and Caroline, who live in Germany.

August Bublitz came to America in 1872, locating at Bay City where he worked as a laborer for about eight years. He then bought the tract of wild land which he has transformed into a valuable, productive farm. All these cultivated fields were then covered with a heavy growth of timber, which was speedily cleared off through Mr. Bublitz' own energy and industry. He has made many improvements, the family home being a very comfortable residence and three substantial barns testifying to the bountiful harvests yielded by his land. The changes made here are wonderful and reflect the greatest credit upon Mr. Bublitz.

In 1878, Mr. Bublitz married Anna Behmlenter, who was born in 1859 in Bay County, and is a daughter of Paul and Kate (Siegler) Behmlenter, natives of Germany. When the parents of Mrs. Bublitz came to Bay City there were only three houses here. They located on the West Side and there reared a family of 11 children, the wife of our subject being the sixth in order of birth.

Mr. and Mrs. Bublitz have had 10 children, as follows: Charles, now in the State of Washington; William, engaged in the lumber business, who lives at home; Frederick, of Decatur, Illinois; and Clara, Albert, Hugo, Henry, Edward, John and Louis, who are living at home. The family belong to the German Lutheran Church. Mr. Bublitz never received any portion of the family estate in Germany, and he is entitled to much praise for what he has accomplished by his own efforts. He is one of the well-known and highly respected men of Portsmouth township.

WILLIAM M. ROSS, deceased, who was for many years a wholesale lumber dealer in Bay City, Michigan, was born in Rosshire, Scotland, January 10, 1838, and was a son of Duncan and Katherine (McPherson) Ross.

Duncan Ross was a hotel-keeper and a farmer and stock-raiser in Rosshire for a long period. He emigrated to Chatham, Ontario, with his family, and was there engaged in farming until his death.

The subject of this sketch grew up in Canada, whence at an early age he went to Virginia, where he was employed for a short time in a shipyard. He subsequently moved to Detroit, Michigan, and there worked as a ship carpenter. Next he located at Bay City, where

he was engaged in the real estate business for several years. In 1872 he moved to Caseville, where he resided four years and built a sawmill. He moved the sawmill, in 1876, to Bay City and sold it in order to engage in the wholesale lumber trade. In his business relations, as in the walks of private life, he bore an irreproachable reputation and was widely respected.

Politically, he acted with the Republican party, and his religious views led him to attend the Presbyterian Church.

In 1868, Mr. Ross married Abbie Case, a daughter of Osborne Case, of Cleveland, Ohio. Four children were the result of this union, of whom John Case Ross, of Bay City, is the only one now living.

FON. ALEXANDER ZAGELMEYER, a prominent citizen of Bay City, Michigan, is at present county treasurer of Bay County. He was born in Saginaw, Michigan, October 28, 1858, and is a son of Louis and Paulina (Grahlow) Zagelmeyer, natives of Germany.

Louis Zagelmeyer, who was born in Germany, January 31, 1825, was for many years engaged in the lime business. He came to America in 1850 and settled in Saginaw, Michigan, in 1852, having spent two years in New York City. On arriving at Saginaw, he was employed as clerk in a store, where he remained a year and a half. He then engaged in the manufacture of vinegar, and subsequently cleared a farm. In 1866 he located at West Bay City and opened a lime kiln, and in 1875 organized the Marine Ice Company, which afterward passed into the hands of his sons. He was treasurer of the town of Bangor the year previous to its being merged into the corporation of West Bay City. During his last

years he lived a retired life, dying June 15, 1898, at the age of 73 years.

Alexander Zagelmeyer received his early mental training in the public schools of West Bay City, and when a young man learned from his father all about the lime business. In this he was associated with his father until 1879, and during the last three years of the partnership the large ice concern before mentioned was organized. Of this he took charge, in connection with his brother Frank. In the spring of 1887, the Bay County Ice Company was incorporated, being a merger of the Marine Ice Company, the Bay City Ice Company and the Union Ice Company, and our subject as secretary and treasurer of the company proceeded to revolutionize the methods of operation then in vogue. It is the only concern dealing in lake ice in the Saginaw Valley, and has the largest ice plant in the State, having a capacity of 40,000 tons. Its product is in demand both winter and summer, and is shipped extensively to points in Michigan, Indiana and Ohio. The Bay County Ice Company has its office, ice depot and barn at the foot of Center avenue, Bay City.

Alexander Zagelmeyer has been truly termed the father of the coal industry in Bay County. What the development of coal fields means to a community has been demonstrated in Bay City in recent years. Not only is the coal industry of great value by reason of the employment it gives to hundreds of men and the cheap fuel furnished the citizens, but also as an inducement to factories to locate in the vicinity and benefit by the decreased cost of production. Bay City for many years was dependent upon her forests for fuel and the sawmills were the basis of her prosperity, but as the pine in this section grew more scarce, it became apparent that the city would experience a set-back unless fuel could be procured more

cheaply than by transportation from Ohio and Pennsylvania coal fields. As early as 1861 a vein of coal was discovered in the county while drilling a salt-well, and frequently afterward various parties discovered veins, but owing to the plentiful supply of pine nothing in the way of mining was undertaken. It remained for Mr. Zagelmeyer, in August, 1894, to set in motion the wheels of what to-day is the most important of Bay County's industries. At his suggestion, four prominent citizens accompanied him to the sawmill of Zill Brothers, five miles west of West Bay City, in Monitor township, where coal had been discovered in drilling a well. These gentlemen secured a lease, although others had failed in an attempt at leasing the property, and a company was organized for the purpose of testing the land. On June 18, 1895, they commenced sinking a shaft which was completed in October and has been in active operation ever since. They had many obstacles with which to contend, as operations were begun at a time of panic and it was hard to interest capital. In fact public prejudice was so great that the operators often met with ridicule and sometimes persecution. With greater hindrance than encouragement from the public, they persevered and had the satisfaction of seeing their efforts crowned with success. In the spring of 1895, the Monitor Coal Company was incorporated with a capital stock of \$50,000 and the following officers: Alexander Zagelmeyer, president; George Peniman, vice-president; E. L. Mather, secretary; Frank Zagelmeyer, treasurer. These officers with Christ. Heinzmann form the board of directors. The company has a daily capacity of 300 tons, and is about to sink another shaft in the immediate vicinity. Thus was the Monitor coal mine started as the first in Bay County. In a review of the development of the coal fields of Michigan, a prominent writer has this

to say of our subject: "I wish to say in this connection that the people of Bay County owe Alexander Zagelmeyer a debt of gratitude that it is difficult to repay. He not only started the coal development, but it was also through his personal efforts that the North American Chemical Company decided to locate their American plant in Bay City."

The Bay Coal Mining Company, of which Mr. Zagelmeyer is secretary and general manager, was organized March 16, 1896, with a capital of \$50,000, and is now controlled by the North American Chemical Company. The mine is located across the road from the Monitor mine, on a branch of the Michigan Central Railroad, and has a producing capacity of 400 tons per day. The subject of this sketch is also president of the Zagelmeyer Coal Mining Company, with mines in Jackson County, Ohio.

Mr. Zagelmeyer was also instrumental in organizing the Michigan Vittrified Brick Company, which was incorporated April 15, 1904, with a capital stock of \$75,000. The officers of the organization were: Alexander Zagelmeyer, president; Frank Zagelmeyer, vice-president; E. L. Mather, secretary; and C. W. Stiver, treasurer. In 1905 C. W. Stiver resigned as treasurer, and E. L. Mather assumed the duties of the offices of secretary and treasurer. This has been the only change in the personnel of the company. Immediately after the company was organized, it purchased the property known as the Dutch Creek coal mine, located about four miles southwest of Bay City, on the west side of the river, in Frankenlust township. The Pierce Dry Pressed Brick Company was also acquired at this time. The company then constructed a plant for the manufacture of vitrified paving brick, the only one of its kind in the county. It has a capacity of from 50,000 to 70,000 brick a day, and can also produce daily, in addition, 25,000 dry



FRANK T. WOODWORTH

pressed building brick. In 1905, Mr. Mather became treasurer of the company, and in addition holds the office of secretary. The company mines its own fire clay and shale, also the coal to burn clay, all from the same mine. About 50 men are employed.

Politically, Mr. Zagelmeyer has always been loyal to the Republican party and has served as delegate to its State and county conventions. In public life, he has served as alderman of West Bay City and was one of the five commissioners that built the present water-works plant of West Bay City on the bay shore, which cost upwards of \$200,000. For three years he was supervisor of the Fifth Ward, and was comptroller of West Bay City two years. He was elected to the State Legislature in 1888, and served during 1889 and 1890, being a member of the committee on fisheries and others of minor importance. He is one of the directors of the Board of Trade of Bay City, and is interested in the German-American Sugar Company, of which he was the first president. He was elected to his present office of county treasurer by the largest vote ever polled for this office,—an indication of the popular estimation of his merits.

On April 3, 1881, Alexander Zagelmeyer was married in West Bay City to Emma Brenner, of Saginaw, Michigan. Four children resulted from their union, namely: Alma, wife of Charles F. Kuhlow, deputy county treasurer; Eddie, Leona and Dorothy. The family residence is an elegant home located on the corner of Ninth and Henry streets, West Bay City. Fraternally, our subject is a member of the Salzburg Arbeiter Society; the Arion Society of Bay City; is a 32nd degree Mason, a Knight Templar, a member of Moslem Temple of the Mystic Shrine in Detroit; the Royal Arcanum; the Knights of Pythias; and the Elks of Bay City.

FRANK T. WOODWORTH, who at the present writing officiates as mayor of Bay City, Michigan, was elected to this office in the spring of 1903. Aside from his municipal functions, he is prominently identified with the lumber industry, in which he has long been largely interested, having entered upon the manufacture of lumber in this vicinity in 1882.

Mr. Woodworth is a native of New York, where he was born on a farm in Seneca County in 1861. His father was a soldier during the Civil War, in which he served in the 44th Regiment, New York Vol. Inf., and was killed in the battle of the Wilderness. His mother still lives in the State of New York. There the son, deprived of a father's guidance in his infancy, grew up to boyhood, attending school, and at intervals making himself useful in various ways until he was 15 years old. At that period he left home to join an uncle, D. C. Smiley, a prominent business man of Bay City for many years. Arriving here in 1876, he became a member of Mr. Smiley's household and attended school for several years, completing his educational training in the Bay City High School.

The first practical experience of Mr. Woodworth was as an employee of the Second National Bank of Bay City, where he served in a clerical capacity for about four years. After leaving the bank, he went into the saw-mill and lumber business. This venture later developed into the firm of F. T. Woodworth & Company, under which style the affairs of the concern are still conducted. In 1902 the manufacturing feature of the business was abandoned, the mills having been disposed of, and the firm now deals in lumber, etc.

In addition to his lumber interests, Mr. Woodworth is engaged in the coal trade with the Robert Gage Coal Company, of St. Charles,

Saginaw County, Michigan, and is also connected with the Auburn Coal Company. He occupies convenient offices in the Shearer Block.

Although not an aggressive politician, Mr. Woodworth is a staunch Republican and enjoys the full confidence of the local leaders of his party. His administration of municipal affairs is conceded by all to be honest and judicious.

Fraternally, Mr. Woodworth is affiliated with the B. P. O. E. His religious views are in harmony with the Presbyterian denomination.

The subject of this sketch is happily married and in the home circle of his comfortable residence in Bay City the family's friends find agreeable entertainment. His portrait accompanies this sketch.



WILLIAM J. WARD. One of the most noticeable farms of Merritt township, Bay County, Michigan, because of its many excellent improvements, is the extensive estate owned by William J. Ward, consisting of 200 acres of finely cultivated land, in sections 31 and 32. The 40-acre tract in section 32, where Mr. Ward resides, is improved with fine buildings and most attractive surroundings that testify to the good taste of the residents. Mr. Ward was born at Collingwood, Ontario, Canada, January 17, 1858, and is a son of James S. and Ann (Ritchie) Ward.

James S. Ward was born in Durham, England, December 26, 1818, and died at Munger, Michigan, June 30, 1901, aged 82 years. He emigrated from England to Ontario, with his wife and two children, in 1855, and two children were born in Ontario and one after he had removed to Bay City. Early in manhood

he had worked as a blacksmith and as a farmer and for a number of years he had been a clerk in a postoffice in England. In 1860 he removed with his family to Bay County, Michigan, and in 1862 he took up title from the government to 40 acres of the present farm of our subject.

The mother of our subject was born November 27, 1820, in Montrose, Scotland, and has survived many of her kindred and old associates. It is difficult to think that this intelligent, active lady has really passed her 84th milestone. She has had many interesting experiences in life and her remarkable memory makes their recital very interesting. She was in Paris during the revolution of 1848 which dethroned Louis Philippe, and witnessed the burning of the palace and as mementoes has some bits of cloth from the king's furniture. Mrs. Ward not only was a careful mother of five children, but was also a capable housekeeper and carried on the first dressmaking establishment in Bay City. She was the envied owner of one of the first three sewing machines ever brought to the place. It is still kept by our subject and is an interesting object. It is a "Singer" and its last patented improvements bear the date of May 30, 1854. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Ward were: James R., editor of the *Green County Record*, of Greensburg, Kentucky; Mary Ann (Histed), deceased; Robert W., editor of the *Roscommon News*, of Roscommon, Michigan; Louisa L. (Blodgett), of Munger, with whom the venerable mother resides; and William J., of this sketch.

William J. Ward devotes his large acreage to grain, hay and stock and is an extensive farmer in all these lines. He has made the fine improvements here, which, as mentioned, make this one of the attractive homes of the township. In 1900 he had the misfortune to have his fine barn, 40 by 60 feet in dimensions, and large cattle sheds destroyed by fire, occasioned

by a stroke of lightning, with a total loss of \$3,000. What made the loss total was that the Cooperative Insurance Company, which carried his risks, failed just at this inopportune time. In 1902 he completed his present great barn, which is 40 by 90 feet in dimensions with 20-foot posts,—one of the most substantial structures in the locality.

Mr. Ward was married December 27, 1887, to Margaret Hodgson, who was born at Fort St. Henry, Canada, 50 miles below Montreal, June 1, 1860, and is a daughter of John and Mary (Ray) Hodgson. She came to Bay County in 1884. Mr. and Mrs. Ward have four children living, namely: Joseph H., Anna Bell, Marion Grace and Helen Beatrice. The first son and eldest child, James Ray, died aged two years.

Politically, Mr. Ward affiliates with the Republican party. He is one of the township's leading men and at present is filling the office of school treasurer, and for many years has aided in directing public-spirited movements here and in lending his influence to every movement calculated to benefit his section. Personally he is a man of business integrity and is held in great esteem by those who have known him all his life.

JOSIAH LITTLE AMBROSE, M. D., who has a substantial medical practice in Bay City, and holds the office of county physician, was born in Lee County, Illinois, September 16, 1857. He is a son of George H. and Elizabeth M. T. (Little) Ambrose, pioneer settlers at Amboy, Lee County, when that district was a wilderness. The father died in 1884, and the mother passed away at the home of her son, Josiah, in 1904. They were the parents of five children, namely:

Mary, of Chicago, Illinois, deceased; George, of Bay City, ex-city comptroller, deceased; Charles, of Bay City; Mrs. Walter D. Young, of Bay City; and Josiah Little.

The subject of this article received his primary mental instruction at Evanston, Illinois, and graduated from the University of Michigan in the class of 1880, with the degree of Ph. B. He afterwards entered Rush Medical College, in Chicago, from which he graduated in the class of 1883, with the degree of M. D. While in Chicago, he took a special course of study in eye, ear, nose and throat diseases.

In 1883, Dr. Ambrose located in Bay City, where he has practiced continuously ever since. Soon after his arrival, the old Bay County Medical Society was reorganized, Dr. Ambrose being one of eight young physicians who were instrumental in reviving it. They formed what was known as a "Quiz & Quest Club," which resulted in the reorganization of the medical society. The subject of this sketch has always taken an active part in the affairs of this body, as well as in those of the Michigan State Medical Society.

Aside from his extended practice, Dr. Ambrose has been closely identified with the improvement of the city, having erected about 20 houses here, and Ambrose street in the First Ward is named in his honor. He is the medical examiner for nearly all the old-line insurance companies, and for all the fraternal orders except the A. O. U. W. He has served as county physician for eight consecutive terms.

The entrance to the office of Dr. Ambrose is a picture gallery, representing almost every play on the American stage. His main office is filled with a collection of pictures, calendars, portraits of actors and reproductions from some of our great artists. The Doctor has saved many cuts from the Chicago papers, and takes delight in ornamenting his rooms with every

nice picture that he can procure. Advertisements of all kinds are to be found hung on the walls. This seems to be the Doctor's hobby. Another peculiarity is that he always wears a silk hat, which he utilizes to carry memoranda of his daily work, keeping a regular diary.

Dr. Ambrose was married to Grace S. Wilkins, a native of Bay City and a graduate of the Bay City High School. She is a daughter of John H. Wilkins, a native of Philadelphia, who came to Bay City about 1870 and served as mayor of Bay City two terms and is now serving as chief city assessor. He formerly engaged in the abstract and real estate business, but finally disposed of those interests. The Doctor and his wife have one son, Charles Wilkins Ambrose, who is a student in the engineering department of the University of Michigan, in the second year of the course.

Dr. Ambrose is a member of the Masonic order, Modern Woodmen of America, Royal Arcanum, Maccabees, Royal Archers, Royal Neighbors, Foresters and several other fraternal organizations.

CHARLES HORN, one of the well-known farmers of Williams township, Bay County, Michigan, who owns a fine farm of 50 acres in section 15, was born July 6, 1848, in Prussia, and accompanied his brother William to America in 1853, when but five years old. The family came in sections: The father came first; when he had earned enough to meet the expenses of the journey, the mother and infant daughter came; later William and Charles made the trip and finally Augustus, Hiram and Louise joined the family in the New World.

The parents of Mr. Horn settled first in Canada, where the father purchased a farm,

but in 1863 they removed to St. Clair County, Michigan, where they again purchased farming land and still later they removed to Bay County. Here the mother died in the fall of 1885, in her 70th year, and the father in 1889, aged 80 years. They were industrious, worthy people, who were respected and esteemed by their neighbors. They had 11 children, five of whom survived them and four of whom are still living, viz: Augustus; Charles; Rosa, wife of Nelson Houston, of St. Clair, Michigan; and John.

Our subject obtained his education in Canada and remained with his father on the St. Clair County farm until 1865, when he came to Bay County. He was employed in the mills of Bay City until 1873, and then purchased the 40-acre farm on which he resides. It formerly belonged to his older brother, Augustus, who had built a log house and had cleared up some four acres of the timber. Mr. Horn completed the clearing and made many improvements which have resulted in the development of a first-class farm. He now has 50 acres in one body.

In 1875, Mr. Horn was married to Elizabeth Moore, who is a daughter of Joseph and Eleanor (Adkin) Moore, who were born and married in England. When they came to America, these three children then composed their family: Catherine, who died in New York; James, who died in New York; and Sarah M., who is the wife of Charles Vliet, of Oakland County. They spent two years in New York, during which time Mrs. Horn was born; but as two of the children died there, Mr. Moore decided to remove to a different climate, and accordingly located at Clarkson, Oakland County, Michigan, where seven more children were born. Later, Mr. and Mrs. Moore engaged in farming in Bay County. Mr. Moore, now in his 90th year, resides with Mr. and Mrs. Horn, but Mrs. Moore died in September,

1900, when lacking but three months of being 85 years of age.

Mr. and Mrs. Horn have nine children: Grace, who married Layton Keeler and resides in Houghton County, Michigan; Eleanor, who married Adolph Kiehn; Earl, a school teacher at Bentley, who married Effie Kendall, of Ohio; Gladys, who is a stenographer in an abstract office in Bay City; Hattie, who is fitting herself for the position of teacher; Rosa, who is attending school in Bay City; and Bernice, Georgiana and Effie, who are at home. This is a family of more than usual intelligence and ability.

Mr. Horn belongs to neither of the old political parties, being in entire sympathy with the Prohibitionists. His influence is always given in the direction of temperance and morality. He is one of the leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Auburn, and a man who is thoroughly respected by all who know him.

OSCAR W. BAKER, a well-known attorney-at-law, of Bay City, Michigan, with well-appointed offices conveniently located in the Shearer Brothers' Block, was born in this city on August 30, 1879, and is a son of James H. and Mary Frances (Edwards) Baker.

James H. Baker and wife still reside in Bay City, having come here in 1868. Mr. Baker has always been a prominent factor in politics and has served as deputy sheriff and in a number of minor city offices and is well-known in the city and throughout the county. His two sons are Oscar W., of this sketch, and James H., a business man of Chicago, Illinois.

Oscar W. Baker attended school in Bay City, was graduated from the High School in 1898 and then took a commercial course in the Bay City Business College. During the legisla-

tive session of 1899-1900 he was employed by Lieutenant-Governor Robinson. Following this he spent three years at the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, where he was graduated in June, 1902, and was admitted to the bar by diploma. Every dollar spent in acquiring this education had been earned by his own hands. Later he was admitted to practice in the United States District Court and has since practiced at Bay City, in association with Lee E. Joslyn. He has taken part in a number of important cases and has shown marked ability and thorough comprehension of the technicalities of law and jurisprudence.

Mr. Baker is very loyal to the University of Michigan and is an active member of the Alumni organization, known as the Bay City Alumnus Association of the University of Michigan, and belongs also to the Pro and Con Debating Society. He has many pleasant social ties in the city and possesses a personality which wins many friends. He was reared in the Baptist Church.

Mr. Baker recently was the successful litigant in a suit brought by him in the Circuit Court of Bay County against the Pere Marquette Railroad Company, securing a judgment of upwards of \$5,000. The case was a peculiar one and practically without parallel, and attracted wide attention. It had its beginning in a suit brought by his father, James H. Baker, as next friend, because of the minority of our subject, against the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad Company to recover about \$6,000 damages for the loss of a limb by our subject in 1887, at the 11th street crossing in Bay City. The jury verdict in the original case in the Circuit Court was appealed and judgment was later affirmed in the Supreme Court. Later, suit was brought against the Pere Marquette Railroad Company by our subject, who claimed that he never received any part of the money

secured on the original verdict, one-half having gone to attorneys for plaintiff as the fee agreed upon in the case, and the other half having gone to the plaintiff's father, without legal authority, for the reason that the latter had never been made a legal guardian of his son and therefore was not entitled to funds paid into his hands. This latter suit was intended to recover one-half of the total amount. Our subject was ably represented by Lee E. Joslyn.

HEMAN HORTON, justice of the peace at Munger, is probably as prominent a man and as highly esteemed a citizen as may be numbered among the residents of Merritt township, Bay County, Michigan, where he owns a fine farm of 80 acres in section 29. He has devoted his energies to the township's advancement since he became a resident in 1894. Mr. Horton was born in Oakland County, Michigan, September 16, 1848, and is a son of Joseph and Almira (Marks) Horton.

The father of Mr. Horton was born in 1808, at Lebanon, New York, and removed to Oakland County, Michigan, in 1835, accompanied by his wife and two children. He died on his farm, which he had cleared from the wilderness, at the age of 66 years. He was an intelligent, honorable and upright man, lived an exemplary life and left a fine property to his children, as well as an honorable name. He was a leading elder in the Methodist Episcopal Church. The mother of our subject came also from an old settled New York family; she was born in that State in 1810, and died in Michigan at the age of 66 years. They had eight children: Jane Elizabeth, wife of Dr. N. L. Higbie, of Elsie, Michigan; Sarah Ann, widow of Benjamin Sage, of Ypsilanti, Michigan;

Hix, who died aged 40 years; Mariette, wife of William T. Daines, of Farmington, Michigan; Jacob, a minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church, who is now settled at Ypsilanti, Michigan; Caleb Wesley, who died aged 60 years; Harriet T., widow of Rev. J. A. McIlwain, of Romeo, Michigan; and Heman, of this sketch.

Heman Horton remained on the home farm in Oakland County until he was 25 years of age and continued to attend school until he was 20 years old, enjoying first the advantages offered by the common schools and later by the Oakland Institute at Farmington. He continued to farm during the summers and teach school during the winters for a number of years before he moved to Montcalm County, where he continued the same mode of life for about 14 years. Then he settled down to farming near Troy, Oakland County, for five years, changing then to city life and engaging in a real estate business at Detroit for two years. Country life, however, pleased him best and in 1894 he came to his present farm in Merritt township. Here he carries on a general line of farming and operates a large dairy business, having a great herd of registered Jersey cattle. In the past he also handled draft horses.

In 1871, Mr. Horton was united in marriage with Susan A. Andrews, who was born at West Bloomfield, Oakland County, Michigan, October 4, 1848, and is a daughter of Samuel and Susan (Collier) Andrews. Mr. Andrews was born in Connecticut and his wife in Massachusetts. They came to Oakland County in 1833. The father died at the age of 90 years and six months on the farm he had taken up from the government and cleared, and the mother died there aged 69 years. Mrs. Horton is the youngest of their eight children, the record being as follows: Elizabeth (Mrs. Rhodes), of Allegan County, Michigan; Jane, widow of E. B. Frost, of Frankfort, Michigan;

George W., who died in Oakland County at the age of 33 years; Nathaniel, who died aged 60 years; Samuel F., of Grand Rapids, Michigan; Theodore H., of Minnesota; Charles, of Oakland County; and Susan A. (Mrs. Horton). Seven children have been born to our subject and wife, namely: Helen E., wife of Robert E. Forbush, of Oakland County; Arthur S., of Tacoma, Washington; K. Charles, who lives at home; Mark Andrews; Clara M., wife of E. P. Tennant, of Merritt township; and Harry and Belva A., who live at home. The family belong to the Presbyterian Church at Munger, Mr. Horton being one of the trustees.

Mr. Horton has taken a prominent part in township affairs since settling here and has been active in political life. He has been chairman of the Republican Township Committee and is a justice of the peace at present. His acquaintance is wide and both in public and private life he is universally respected. He is justly regarded as one of the representative men of his section of Bay County.

JOHN CHATFIELD KERN, one of leaders in the great lumber interests of the Saginaw Valley, is president of the Kern Manufacturing Company, of West Bay City, Michigan, and a citizen of much prominence here. Mr. Kern was born at Oxford, Oakland County, Michigan, November 30, 1853, and is a son of Rev. Joseph and Bethany Stewart (Woodhull) Kern.

Rev. Joseph Gardner Kern was a pioneer in Oakland County, Michigan. He was born at Belvidere, New Jersey, June 20, 1821, and died at Morris, Michigan, August 9, 1901. He came to Michigan in early manhood, a machinist by trade, and for some-years after his marriage, in Oxford, Oakland County, he

operated a foundry and machine shop. While living at Oxford his mind became impressed with the truths of religion to such a degree, that he entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, becoming a member of the Detroit Conference. He was an earnest Christian man and continued in the ministry until his health failed, in 1868, when he located on a farm near Perry, Michigan. Some years prior to his death, he removed to Morris and there his life closed, at the age of 80 years. On November 17, 1849, he was married to Bethany Stewart Woodhull, who was born in Oakland County, Michigan, November 14, 1831, and was a daughter of John C. H. and Rachel (Bird) Woodhull, old pioneers of that section. Mrs. Kern died at Perry, Michigan, November 16, 1869. She was a member of one of the oldest American families, of English descent. Its records reach back one thousand years. The founder of the family in America was Richard Woodhull, who was born in England in 1620. Our subject is in the ninth generation from this ancestor. The two children of Mr. and Mrs. Kern both survive: John Chatfield, our subject; and a sister, Sarah Elizabeth, who is the wife of Richard Place, of Lansing, Michigan.

Our subject's early years were spent in various localities in Michigan, as his father's different charges were filled. When three years of age, removal was made to Columbus, thence to Lake Port City, Perry and Williamson. Subsequently the father settled on his farm near Perry and there the son remained until he was 19 years of age. After his education was completed in the Corunna (Michigan) High School, he clerked for two years in a drug store at Perry, and then as collector went into the main office at Detroit of the C. F. Brooks Lumber Company, conducted by Mrs. C. F. Brooks, which company's mills were

located at Bay City. He remained there until the office was closed and then came to Bay City, in 1876, being employed by L. L. Hotchkiss & Company, which succeeded the C. F. Brooks Lumber Company. He remained with the firm first as bookkeeper and then as general superintendent. In 1890, the firm of L. L. Hotchkiss & Company was succeeded by the Morton & Baccus Lumber Company.

In 1892 Mr. Kern went into the lumber business himself, buying the interests of the company, with which he had gained so much valuable experience. He purchased all the stock and in 1893 the Kern Manufacturing Company was incorporated,—a company that now owns and operates the largest lumber mills in the Saginaw Valley. As soon as he took charge, Mr. Kern commenced extensive additions and improvements. During 1892-93 he erected two band and one rip sawmill, with capacity of 30,000,000 feet. A salt-block is operated in connection, which has a capacity of 200 barrels a day. The mills turn out 20,000,000 feet of lumber annually and the company at present has 20,000,000 feet stored in their yards. This great industry is located in the Fifth Ward, in the south end of West Bay City, where the plant covers 120 acres, with a farm adjoining. Employment is given 85 men, and 22 horses are required. Many of the employees reside here, there being 19 houses and sufficient barns on the property, and its appearance is something like a small village.

Mr. Kern finds his time pretty well taken up in looking after these huge interests, but he has always been willing to further public-spirited movements of all kinds in this locality, and has been a generous contributor in aid of the various honorable enterprises which have been instrumental in building up the commercial prosperity and good name of this part of the State. He has, however, persistently de-

clined all political honors, merely casting his vote in favor of the candidates of the Republican party and feeling willing that others should enjoy political preferment.

Mr. Kern was married at Bay City, January 14, 1885, to Gertrude L. Minnie, who was born at Marine City, Michigan, and is a daughter of Dominick and Elizabeth (Dein) Minnie, natives of Michigan. They have two daughters, both at school, viz: Gladys Bethany, who was born December 9, 1890; and Ruth Woodhull, who was born June 23, 1892. The handsome, comfortable home of Mr. Kern and family is situated in West Bay City, not far from the business section where Mr. Kern's presence is so constantly required. Its luxurious furnishings and its extensive library testify to the intellectual tastes of the family.

For many years Mr. Kern has been identified with the higher branches of Masonry, and is a Knight Templar and a Shriner. He is an attendant of the Methodist Episcopal Church. A man of quiet tastes and little show of ostentation, he quietly fills a place among the captains of industry in the Saginaw Valley, but his large interests have not been secured through the speculative operations which have given the name to many who pose as such.

TRED TIMM, one of the first-class farmers and good citizens of Portsmouth township, Bay County, Michigan, residing in section 31, township 14, range 6, and owning a well-improved farm of 80 acres, was born in Germany, December 18, 1842, and is a son of August and Mary (Kracht) Timm.

The parents of Mr. Timm came to America in 1871, joining him in Bay County. Both father and mother lived to a good old age.



FRANK C. MERRILL


dying in their 84th and 82nd years respectively. Their declining years had been made comfortable by their children, seven of whom came to America; one remained in Germany.

Our subject was the fourth member of the family and the second of the three sons. When he landed in America in 1866, he came directly to Bay City and secured work in the sawmills. He was an industrious employee of the mills and was careful in saving his money so that when he was ready to settle down to farming, he had accumulated enough capital to buy well-situated land. About 10 acres of the 40 of his first purchase had been cleared, but the rest was all covered with stumps and brush. To look over his well-cultivated fields one can scarcely realize that only 15 years have passed since all this property was wild and uncleared. Mr. Timm has made excellent improvements here, building a comfortable house and barns and setting out an orchard which has added materially to his income. A few words tell of all this, but it has taken many days of hard work to bring about the present condition of things and much credit is due Mr. Timm for what he has accomplished by his good management.

At Bay City on August 8, 1872, Mr. Timm was married to Josephine Cook, who was born September 15, 1852, in Delaware. She came to Bay City with her parents, Fred and Christine Cook, when a child of three years. Her father was born in Germany and when 20 years old came to America and located in Delaware, where he married. He died at Bay City in 1902 and his wife died when Mrs. Timm was 11 years old. Their children were: Bertha, deceased at the age of 21 years; Charles, of Bay City; August, of Hampton township; Emma; Amelia and Ameil (twins); Birney; Laura; Oscar; Esther; and four who died in infancy. Mr. Timm lost his first wife,

formerly Minnie Raut, and two children, when living in South Bay City.

In politics, Mr. Timm is a Republican and he takes much interest in township affairs. He is one of the leading trustees of the German Methodist Church at Bay City. As a citizen and as a neighbor, Mr. Timm is well-thought of by all who know him. He is spoken of as a man whose word is always as good as his bond, which is pretty high praise.

RANK C. MERRILL, postmaster at Bay City, Michigan, and a citizen of enterprise and public spirit, whose portrait accompanies this sketch, was born in Bay County, Michigan, October 27, 1871, and is a son of H. P. Merrill.

The late H. P. Merrill was one of the most prominent citizens of Bay City, where his death took place in November, 1891, at the age of 50 years. He is survived by his widow and two children: Frank C. and Mrs. Carroll Windiate, of Bay City. Mr. Merrill came to Bay City in 1870 and became a member of the wholesale grocery firm of Gustin, Merrill & Company, which was succeeded by Merrill & Fifield, with establishment located at the corner of Fourth and Water streets. For years he was president of the first Chamber of Commerce of Bay City and a director in the Second National Bank. His business energy was felt in all civic movements and he was justly considered a valued citizen. He served as an officer in the Civil War and the H. P. Merrill Post, G. A. R., was named in his honor. He was also an active member in the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States and a Republican party leader.

Frank C. Merrill was reared at Bay City and attended the common and high schools

here and subsequently spent one year at the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, coming home before graduation on account of the death of his father. He is a member of the Zeta Psi fraternity. In 1892 he bought an interest in the *Times-Press*, and in 1901 he bought the paper outright and until March, 1903, continued the publication of the *Times-Press*, the *Sunday Times* and the *Weekly Journal*. Upon his appointment by President Roosevelt as postmaster at Bay City, he sold his papers to the *Detroit Evening News*.

Mr. Merrill owns a very attractive home in Bay City. He married a daughter of C. J. Smith, one of the capitalists of West Bay City, a vessel owner and formerly county treasurer. They have one child. Mr. and Mrs. Merrill attend the Protestant Episcopal Church.

Mr. Merrill could scarcely be anything but an active Republican in politics, cradled as he was in that party. He has done yeoman service and is chairman of the Republican County Committee. For four years he served as president of the Agricultural Association and is now treasurer of this organization, one of large numbers and much importance in Bay County. His father was a Knight Templar Mason and he himself has taken the 32nd degree and is a Mystic Shriner. He belongs also to the Elks and is one of the few American members of the Arbeiter Society, of Bay City.

Mr. Merrill has always been interested in athletics and during his college life was captain of his class baseball team, belonged to the University team and won honors for his alma mater in various contests. For two years he served as president of the Michigan State Trap Shooters League. Mr. Merrill is a fair type of that class of able, educated young men whose achievements show that they have been trained in no narrow school. He is deservedly popular in Bay City, both as an individual liv-

ing up to the demands of civic life and as an official, serving his fellow-citizens with honesty and capacity.

ANDREW WEISS, one of the representative citizens of Frankenlust township, Bay County, Michigan, where he resides upon a fine farm of 160 acres situated in section 9, owns three other farms,—one being in section 5, Frankenlust township, the second in section 9, Williams township and the third in Saginaw County, all being 160 acres in extent, except the one in section 5, Frankenlust township, which consists of 140 acres. Mr. Weiss was born in Frankenlust township, October 23, 1863, and is a son of John George and Christina (Feinauer) Weiss.

John George Weiss, father of our subject, was born in Germany in 1822, and came to Bay County in 1849, accompanied by his wife, and died here in 1893. He was possessed of very small means when he came to this country, but had sufficient to purchase from the government 56 acres of land in section 1, Frankenlust township, on which his son, John C. Weiss, now lives. This was the nucleus of a large estate of 296 acres which he accumulated during life and parceled out to his sons. He and his wife led the lives of pioneers, their home being a log cabin and their food being limited at first to the little they could raise and what they could secure in the way of wild growths in the forest. Mr. Weiss was incapacitated for a time with malarial fever, a disease which attacked many settlers in the early days, because of the swampy, undrained character of this region. On many occasions, in the early years, he would carry quantities of farm produce on his back from his farm to the river, there load the articles in his canoe, and then

propel himself and cargo to Lower Saginaw (now Bay City), where he would barter the produce for groceries. He became prominent in all that concerned the township and assisted with influence and money in the building of the first schools and churches. For 18 years he was an elder in St. Paul's German Lutheran Church and he contributed liberally to the building of the new structure. Mr. Weiss led a sober, virtuous, useful life and when he passed away he was mourned by the whole neighborhood. He married a most excellent woman, Christina Feinauer, born January 30, 1829, who still survives and lives with her son, John C. Weiss, on the old homestead.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Weiss were: Anna Regina (Mrs. Kuch), of Frankenlust township; Mary Barbara (Mrs. Ittner), of Chesterfield, Virginia; John M., of Frankenlust township; Anna Margaret (Mrs. Herbolzheimer), of Frankenlust township; Barbara (Mrs. Knoer), of Saginaw County; Andrew, of this sketch; and John C., of Frankenlust township.

Andrew Weiss was educated in the local schools and as he was brought up on a farm his knowledge of agricultural affairs is solid and practical. He has always carried on farming and stock-raising and now operates his whole estate of 620 acres with the exception of the farm in Williams township. Improvements in the way of houses and barns are on all the farms, his residence being a commodious dwelling with agreeable surroundings. He raises thousands of bushels of grain on the home farm, has 85 head of stock and raises annually several head of draft horses of the Clydesdale brand. His large amount of land and his successful management of it makes him one of the leading farmers of the county.

On April 28, 1885, Mr. Weiss was married to Anna Elizabeth Kirchhoff, who was born

on the present home farm of our subject, February 6, 1863, and is a daughter of John Leonard and Mary Elizabeth (Fries) Kirchhoff, natives of Germany, who came to Bay County in 1853. The father died in 1886, aged 59 years, and the mother, now 81 years old, resides with Mr. and Mrs. Weiss. Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Weiss, namely: Leonard M., Gottlieb M., Louisa, Ludwig, Anna Margaret; John George, Henry, Anna Elizabeth and Herman.

Mr. Weiss has long been one of the active Republicans of Frankenlust township and has served in a number of the more important local offices. He was a justice of the peace for eight years, for three years was school director, and at present is township assessor. He has been one of the most interested members of St. John's German Lutheran Church, has been its treasurer and has given liberally in support of its work. He is one of the men to whom his fellow-citizens refer with pride as being representative of the township's best, both as to capital and as to character.

JOSEPH E. KOHN, chemical and mechanical engineer, a prominent citizen of Bay City, Michigan, general superintendent of the Michigan Chemical Company's plant at Bay City, and the Owosso Sugar Company in Owosso and Lansing, Michigan, was born in 1860 in Bohemia, Austria, and came to America in 1897.

Few men are better equipped in every way for their life work than is Joseph E. Kohn. In 1883 he graduated at the great technical college at Prague, in both mechanical and chemical engineering, retiring from that noted school with knowledge which enabled him to enter successfully into the sugar manufacturing busi-

ness in Bohemia. After several years practice he was accepted as chemical assistant to Charles Steffen, the great inventor connected with the largest sugar manufacturing plant in Europe, which is situated in Moravia. After seven years of experience there, Mr. Kohn came to America, being sent to Omaha, to erect a sugar-house, by one of the largest European manufacturing concerns, but the enterprise failed on account of lack of funds of the Omaha people. Therefore Mr. Kohn accepted a position with the Kitby Manufacturing Company, at Cleveland, Ohio. There he designed and constructed the sugar-houses of Bay City and Alma, Michigan, with their complicated machinery. During the subsequent four years he traveled all over the United States and designed, during this period, sugar-houses, or technical parts, in Michigan, Louisiana, California and New York. In 1899 he came to Bay City as designer and constructor and in 1901 he erected the Michigan Chemical Company's plant, after his own designs and with the utilization of the most modern and approved methods of construction. Since then he has also erected a large molasses distillery for the General Distilling Company of Toronto, Canada, and has been interested in other enterprises.

Mr. Kohn was awarded his professional title of Doctor when he was graduated as a master in chemistry. Personally, he is a man of commanding presence, and a most conspicuous figure on horseback, his training in this line having been obtained during his one year of volunteer service in the best cavalry regiment in the Austrian Army. He belongs to numerous artistic and literary organizations, speaks almost all European languages and possesses a notable collection of diplomas awarded him by many learned societies.



HESTER A. KERN, a general merchant and well-known representative citizen of Auburn, Williams township, Bay County, Michigan, was born October 4, 1870, in Williams township, and is a son of Anthony and Amelia (Wolfe) Kern.

Anthony Kern came to Bay County in 1869 from Roseville, Wayne County, Michigan, where he had been a carpenter and farmer. He bought a farm of 160 acres of wild land in Williams township, Bay County, which he cleared and improved and has since sold. He has been prominently identified with the township's development. In politics he is a staunch Republican. He filled the office of justice of the peace for 16 years. He was one of the trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church. On May 1, 1866, he was married at Roseville, Michigan, to Amelia Wolfe, who died May 25, 1893, and was laid to rest in the cemetery at Bay City. She was an admirable wife and mother and was esteemed by all who knew her. Four children were born to them, namely: Eva. F., who is the wife of T. C. Phillips, of South Bay City; Flora E., who is the wife of W. E. Cole, of Saginaw; Chester A., of this sketch; and Burton B., of West Bay City.

Our subject was educated in the schools of Williams township and Bay City. After completing his education, he accepted a clerical position with R. E. Swart, of Auburn, and in 1896 he bought Mr. Swart out and has been conducting a first-class general store here ever since. He owns the whole business and has a handsome private residence and also owns a grain elevator, which he built in 1900. It is the only elevator in Williams township and has a capacity of 10,000 bushels.

Mr. Kern was married on April 8, 1896, in Williams township, to Clarissa K. Sauer,

who is a daughter of Martin and Jennie (Rogers) Sauer, and they have had two children, viz: Harold, who died at the age of 10 months; and Marion, a bright little girl of three years.

In politics, Mr. Kern is a Republican. He is a leading member of the School Board. Like his father, he is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is also one of the trustees. His fraternal associations include the Gleaners; Auburn Lodge, No. 758, Independent Order of Foresters; and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, a lodge of the last named organization having been lately installed at Auburn.

DAVID WILCOX, a successful farmer and stock-raiser residing in section 21, Monitor township, Bay County, Michigan, where he has a valuable farm of 200 acres, was born in Exeter, England, in 1848, and is a son of Samuel Isaac and Elizabeth (Davey) Wilcox. Mr. Wilcox comes of Scotch and English stock. His ancestors were people of education and refinement.

Samuel Isaac Wilcox, father of our subject, left England for Canada in 1849, locating in the Province of Ontario. He was there located among uneducated people, and served as their letter writer and reader. He is now deceased, and is survived by his widow, aged 85 years, who resides on the old homestead. Their union was blessed by the following offspring: Samuel J., who lives on the old home farm in Canada; David; George W., of Chicago; Joseph, a banker of Ontario; Frances, a wheatbuyer of Brandon, Manitoba; Septimus, of Ontario; Antonius Pius, of Ontario; and Cranmer R., who is employed as foreman by Gasser & Company, of Duluth, Minnesota.

David Wilcox attended the common schools

of his vicinity in Ontario until he was 16 years of age and then took up the work of earning means for his support and advancement. He was engaged in cutting walnut timber in Upper Canada until 1865, then removed to Marine City, Michigan, and soon after located in Bay City. Here he was employed by Smith Brothers on their lumber property along the Rifle River, for three summers booming the logs cut during the winters. He then returned to Canada and remained with his parents for four years, at the end of which time he again came to Bay City, being then 23 years old. He served as foreman and superintendent for Whitman & Company, jobbers for Burrows & Rust, until 1876, and then was marshal of the village of Banks for three years. He next worked for the Keystone Lumber Company as head woodsman, later as superintendent of booms, continuing with that company for 12 years. In 1883 he purchased a farm of 160 acres in section 21, Monitor township, later adding to it a tract of 20 acres and another of 40 acres. He has disposed of 20 acres and still retains 200 acres, all under a high state of cultivation. While working as boom superintendent he had all this land cleared on contract, and has since developed it along his ideas of what a good stock and dairy farm should be. He breeds horses and cattle in his own stud, and keeps 15 horses and 27 cows. He erected a comfortable home, a large barn and a silo, 17 by 32 feet, and has all the conveniences of a modern farmer. He is a man of industrious habits, frugal and enterprising, and the success he has achieved is due solely to his individual efforts.

In 1876, Mr. Wilcox was united in marriage with Mary Kerr, a daughter of John Kerr, a large contractor of Buffalo, New York, and they are parents of five children, as follows: Gilbert C.; James W.; Samuel J.; Jen-

nette W., who attends the Bay City High School; and Harrison Alger, who is named after President Harrison and Governor Alger. All of the children are living at home. Politically, Mr. Wilcox has always been an enthusiastic supporter of Republican principles. He served as supervisor and treasurer of Whitney township, Arenac County, and three terms as school director of Monitor township, Bay County. Fraternally, he is a Mason. Having come to this county at an early date, he well remembers many of the old landmarks and has witnessed a wonderful change in conditions. He has a recollection of the erection of the first brick building in Bay City, the Shearer House, in 1865, and the construction of the wooden bridge across the Saginaw River.


PERRY PHELPS, deceased, who for many years engaged successfully in the hotel business at many points, was engaged at the time of his death in farming in section 11 of Monitor township, Bay County, Michigan, where he owned a valuable farm of 130 acres. He was a man of high business principles, dealing openly and with fairness in all his transactions, and he enjoyed the confidence and esteem of his fellow-citizens to a marked degree. He was born in Wayne County, New York, October 16, 1843, and was a son of Joel and Sally (Brock) Phelps, both natives of New York State.

At an early age, Perry Phelps accompanied his parents to Michigan and completed his educational training in the schools of Oakland County. He then came to Bay County, locating at South Bay City, then known as the village of Portsmouth and now a part of Bay City. When 20 years old, Mr. Phelps enlisted in Company L, Fourth Reg., Michigan Vol.

Cav., and saw two years of hard service in the Civil War. He was in the battle of Salina, participated in Wilson's raid (in which the raiding detachment of Federals got behind the Rebel lines) and for a long period was unable to communicate with his young wife. He was one of the detail that captured Jefferson Davis and in effecting the capture his horse was shot from under him and the bullet pierced the calf of his leg, leaving a mark which remained throughout his life. He guarded the ambulance as a member of the detail which took President Davis to Nashville, Tennessee. He was mustered out at Nashville, in May, 1865, and immediately thereafter returned home to his wife in Bay City. He engaged in the hotel business in West Bay City, conducting the Phelps House, opposite to the Michigan Central Railroad Depot. Selling this property, he subsequently engaged in the hotel business successively at Alger, West Branch, Otsego Lake and Greyling, then in 1895 returned to Bay County and located upon his farm in section 11 of Monitor township. He purchased this property in 1885, cleared it of its timber and completed the fine home which was in course of construction at the time the property came under his control. He built two good barns and other substantial outbuildings, converting the place into one of the best improved properties in Monitor township. He established a dairy, and supplied milk and produce to the people of the city until his death on December 2, 1903. His death was sadly mourned by his fellow-citizens as a loss to the community. The farm, which Mrs. Phelps still owns, is stocked with 25 head of cattle of standard breed and five horses, and is being conducted by her only son, Edward. Mr. Phelps was a Republican in politics, and served in the City Council of Bay City, and as township treasurer while at West Branch. He was a member of Wenona

Lodge, No. 296, F. & A. M., of West Bay City, of which he was one of the oldest members at the time of his death. He also belonged to Greyling Post, G. A. R.

At South Bay City, in July, 1863, Perry Phelps was united in marriage with Sarah Tolfree, who was born in Ithaca, New York and is a daughter of Joshua and Melisa (Brock) Tolfree, her father coming from England and her mother from Pennsylvania. Her paternal grandfather was a mechanic and built the cars used by the New York Central Railroad when the road was first opened. Mrs. Phelps is a member of the Women's Relief Corps, serving as conductress at the present time, and a member of the Eastern Star. She is a woman of lovable traits and has a host of friends in this county.

IRGIL L. TUPPER, A. M., M. D., one of the leading surgeons of Bay County, Michigan, standing at the head of his profession in this section of the State, was born in Pennsylvania March 14, 1869, and is a son of Benjamin and Selena (Bonnell) Tupper.

Dr. Tupper comes of a medical family, both grandfather and great-grandfather having been eminent in the profession of medicine, which his father also studied for some years. The last named became interested in the oil business and is now a resident of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, a man of prominence there. Both parents of Dr. Tupper were born in New York. They reared four children, one son,—Virgil L.,—and three daughters, viz: Florence, who is the wife of William Connor, of Plainville, New Jersey; Laura O., a highly educated young lady, a graduate of the University of Michigan, who resides with her parents at Pittsburg; and Leah U., who is deceased.

In childhood, Virgil L. Tupper became a member of the household of his uncle, Dr. Horace Tupper, in order to enjoy better educational opportunities than could be afforded him by his father, while the latter was engaged in his business in widely separated oil fields. Through his boyhood he attended the schools of Bay City and then spent some time at the old Washington and Jefferson College, in Washington County, Pennsylvania, after which he returned to Michigan and completed his literary course at Ann Arbor. Turning his attention to the science of medicine, he entered that grand old institution, the Jefferson Medical College, at Philadelphia, where he was most creditably graduated with the class of 1896. In a competitive examination he won the coveted position of interne in the college hospital, and, after completing his term here, he entered St. Mary's Hospital, in the same city. He closed his work in Philadelphia by taking special surgical work in the clinic of the noted Dr. Baer. Aiming still higher, Dr. Tupper then entered the medical school of Johns Hopkins University at Baltimore, where he took a special course, under the best conditions which the resources of that magnificent institution command, in gynecology, surgery, children's diseases and medicine.

In March, 1898, Dr. Tupper settled at Bay City, where he was shortly afterward prostrated with a serious attack of typhoid fever, superinduced, perhaps, by the close confinement of his hospital work, his enthusiasm possibly making him ignore precautions he would never permit his patients to forget. After three months of illness he recuperated and for years has been a type of manly strength and endurance. He is recognized as the leading surgeon of this section of the State and on many cases his dictum has been regarded as a court of last resort. Where his skill cannot help, hope is

vain. Dr. Tupper controls the practice of his late venerated uncle, Dr. Horace Tupper, and has a larger personal practice than he can give attention to. For the past four years he has been most conveniently located on the southwest corner of Sixth and Adams streets in Bay City.

In 1901, Dr. Tupper was united in marriage with Mary Cranage, a member of a representative family of Bay County, and a daughter of Thomas Cranage of Bay City. They have one son who bears the name of Thomas, in honor of his grandfather.

Dr. Tupper is a prominent member of the American Medical Association, and of the Michigan State Medical Society, and in 1903 served as president of the Bay County Medical Society. Aside from professional connections, he has many social associations and belongs to the Bay City Club and to the Elks.

JOHN WALSH. This gentleman, who served for one term, with marked efficiency and great acceptability, as mayor of West Bay City, is one of the oldest residents of this vicinity, having located in Bay City in 1866. He is actively engaged in the coal mining industry, and holds the position of president of the United City Coal Company, the headquarters of which are in West Bay City.

Mr. Walsh was born in Haldimand District, Ontario, in 1846. There he was reared and schooled, and there he remained until his removal to Bay City, Michigan, as previously mentioned. His residence in Bay City covered a period of 17 years, during a great portion of which he was engaged in the retail grocery trade on Center avenue. After disposing of that business to Messrs. Chatfield and Speer,

Mr. Walsh purchased the store of John McGraw, located in South Bay City, which he conducted successfully for two years.

Upon his removal to West Bay City, in 1883, the subject of this sketch established a wholesale grocery house, in partnership with Luther B. Edinborough. Mr. Edinborough was some time afterward appointed postmaster of West Bay City and Mr. Walsh purchased the former's interest in the concern, and conducted its constantly increasing business for two years, without a partner. In 1896 James R. Tanner was admitted to partnership, and two years afterward, Harry J. Daily became associated with Messrs Walsh and Tanner.

In 1901, Mr. Walsh withdrew entirely from the concern, having disposed of his interest to Messrs. Tanner and Daily. Since the subject of this sketch established the business, its volume had grown from \$90,000 to more than \$500,000 per year.

The United City Coal Company, of which Mr. Walsh is president, was organized in August, 1903. The other officials are: David Jones, vice-president; and W. W. Chapman, secretary and treasurer. The property of the company consists of a tract of 75 acres, a part of which is situated within the corporate limits of the city. One shaft, employing about 40 men, is now in successful operation. To the direction of the affairs of this enterprise, Mr. Walsh now gives his principal attention.

Until within the past two years, the subject of this sketch was quite active in Republican politics, and has been conspicuous in his advocacy of the consolidation of the "Bay Cities." Shortly after his retirement from the wholesale grocery business, he was elected mayor of West Bay City. He assumed the mayoralty when the public treasury was empty. The city had a bonded indebtedness of \$400,000 and a floating debt of \$74,500. By a strictly business admin-



CAPT. JOHN O. WOOLSON

istration, which curtailed improvements and reduced expenditures, the new incumbent and the Council placed the city on a sound financial basis, and re-established its credit within six months. Their system of retrenchment reduced the floating debt to about \$40,000, settled the interest account and liquidated most of the claims against the city, outside of the bonded indebtedness.

Mr. Walsh has three sons, all residents of West Bay City, namely: Harry J., a retail grocer; Arthur G., a produce commission dealer; and Frank A., who has the State agency for the "Seal of Minnesota" flour, with headquarters at Cleveland, Ohio.



APT. JOHN O. WOOLSON, one of the most prominent citizens of Bay City, Michigan, and president of the Bradley Transportation Company, was born in Tunbridge, Orange County, Vermont, April 15, 1826. His career is an impressive illustration of what may be accomplished by natural ability, supplemented by ambition, energy and perseverance. Beginning as a humble sailor boy, his own exertions have won for him a degree of success which renders his life an encouraging example to every aspiring youth. Captain Woolson is a son of Asa and Mary (White) Woolson, whose ancestors were English and among the earliest settlers of New Hampshire.

Asa Woolson was born April 4, 1796, at Langdon, New Hampshire, and died June 5, 1827. He learned the trade of a clothier in a woolen mill. He started a woolen mill at Tunbridge when a young man, and was operating it at the time of his death. He was a sturdy, ambitious man, of rugged honesty. He married Mary White.

Captain Woolson's grandfather, Asa Woolson, was born at Lunenburg, Massachusetts, February 4, 1767, and died at Grafton, Vermont, September 22, 1826. He married Ann Sargent, who was born in Templeton, Massachusetts, November 3, 1771, and died at Springfield, Vermont, November 29, 1857.

Captain Woolson's great-grandfather, Asa Woolson, was born at Weston, Massachusetts, August 2, 1727, and died at Lunenburg, Massachusetts, April 18, 1789. His wife was born at Woburn, Massachusetts, July 3, 1736.

Captain Woolson's great-great-grandfather, Joseph Woolson, came from England when 17 years of age, and settled in Weston. There he built a block-house in which a garrison was maintained for a number of years, as a defense against the Indians. Four generations of the family were born in this block-house.

Captain Woolson, our subject's father, died when his son, John O., was one year old, and his widow then moved to St. Lawrence County, New York, where she married Henry William Bard. When the subject of this sketch was six years old, the family moved to Painesville, Lake County, Ohio. His opportunities for mental improvement were quite limited, and at an early age he became self-supporting. When but a lad he commenced following the water, where he worked his way up until he became a sailing master, and for years commanded sailing and steam vessels on the Great Lakes.

In 1864, Captain Woolson came to Bay City, Michigan, and formed a partnership with Nathan B. Bradley in the steam-tug business. In addition to this, he became interested in a grocery, his store being located in Water street. In 1875 he severed his connection with Mr. Bradley and bought other vessel property, still continuing in the retail grocery trade. He also made a specialty of supplying vessels with necessities. In 1881 he abandoned the grocery

business, and has since given his entire attention to his shipping interests.

In 1887, Captain Woolson built the schooner, "Mary Woolson," now owned by the Bradley Transportation Company, which also owns the steamer "C. H. Bradley" and the schooner "Brightie." This company was incorporated in 1891, with Captain Woolson as president; F. W. Bradley, vice-president; and C. H. Bradley, secretary.

The subject of this sketch was one of the original stockholders of the First National Bank, of Bay City, and became a stockholder in the Bay City National Bank, when it succeeded the first-named institution.

Captain Woolson's first wife was Lovisa E. Davis, of Painesville, Ohio. One son was born to them named Francis, who married Malvina Wilson, and died in 1878, leaving a widow and two children,—Maude, since deceased; and Minnie, who is the wife of Z. A. Carr, of Park Rapids, Minnesota.

On July 13, 1854, Captain Woolson married Betsey M. Ingraham, a daughter of Joseph Ingraham. Two children were born to them, namely: Fred H., of Bay City; and Mary, wife of F. S. Tear, of Painesville, Ohio.

Captain Woolson's third wife was Josephine H. Webster, of Painesville, Ohio, whom he married May 1, 1891.

Captain Woolson has been active in the vessel business for a longer period than any other resident of Bay City. His prominence has been gained by slow degrees, and is the direct result of the sterling traits of character which have made him everywhere respected. His irreproachable record is based upon self-reliance, unswerving integrity and untiring persistence, and reflects great credit upon the community with which he has been identified for 40 years.

In 1874, Captain Woolson built his present

fine residence at No. 302 Garfield avenue, then known as the Bowery. The streets were still ungraded, when he set out the splendid maple shade trees which surround and adorn this beautiful home.

The subject of this sketch has always been a Republican, although never a politician, and has served as supervisor of the Fourth Ward. Fraternally, he is a member of Bay City Lodge No. 129, F. & A. M. His portrait accompanies this sketch, being presented on a foregoing page.

HON. THEODORE F. SHEPARD, an honored resident of Bay City, who is judge of the 18th Judicial Circuit of Michigan, Bay County,—is one of the most prominent and successful members of the State bar.

Judge Shepard was born in Livingston County, New York, June 14, 1844. He is a son of Howell Shepard, a native of Yates County, New York, who was for some time a thriving farmer in that vicinity, and was subsequently engaged in mercantile pursuits in Alleghany County, where he died in 1860. In politics, the father was in early times a Whig, but was identified with the organization of the Republican party. The mother of Judge Shepard was Sarah Rathbun, a native of New York State.

The subject of this sketch attended the public schools of New York and afterward pursued a course of study in Alfred University, Alleghany County, graduating in 1865. Soon after his graduation, he began the study of the law in Cuba, New York, in the office of Hon. Marshall B. Champlin, a distinguished lawyer, who was Attorney General of the State for six years. After a preliminary course of reading, Judge Shepard continued his studies in the Albany

Law School, and was admitted to the bar in 1866. He then spent another year in the office of Mr. Champlin. At the end of this period he came to Michigan and commenced practice in West Bay City, having formed a partnership with Hon. C. P. Black. He soon attained marked success in his profession and also became prominent in public affairs.

In 1872 Judge Shepard was elected prosecuting attorney, and conducted the affairs of that office in such a vigorous and impartial manner as to strike terror to the minds of evil-doers. During his term of office, law-breaking was reduced to a minimum, and many of the resorts of criminals were closed. As a consequence of the reputation he thus acquired, many criminal cases were subsequently placed in his hands, and for years thereafter he had the leading business in the city in that class of litigation.


Previous to his entrance upon a higher sphere of effort, Judge Shepard served as city attorney of West Bay City for several terms. He was a member of the Board of Education for 12 years, acting as its chairman during the entire period. For 10 years he was also president of the Water Commission.

In 1890, President Harrison appointed Judge Shepard, United States district attorney for the Eastern District of Michigan, a position which he filled with notable efficiency for four years.

Judge Shepard was married in Cuba, New York, in January, 1868, to Mary M. Randolph, a daughter of S. S. Randolph, a native of the "Empire" State. Three children resulted from this union, namely: Howell G., now about 30 years of age; Lottie E., who died when six years of age; and Mamie E., who died in 1900, in her 28th year.

The subject of this sketch has always been an ardent champion of the principles of the Re-

publican party. He was chairman of the Republican Congressional District Committee for several years. He has been a member of the Republican State Central Committee, and has rendered most effective service on the stump in various campaigns. He was a delegate to the national convention at Cincinnati, which nominated President Hayes, and has held a seat in almost every Republican State convention for 25 years. The offices which he has filled with conspicuous ability have been in connection with educational matters and the profession of the law.

LOYD HAMILTON RANDALL, B. S., M. D., physician and surgeon at West Bay City, Michigan, a thoroughly equipped member of his profession, has been established in this city since 1904. Dr. Randall was born in West Bay City, September 5, 1875, a member of one of the old and honored families of this section, being the son of Dr. Isaac E. Randall, one of the oldest practitioners in Bay County.

After completing the public-school course and graduating from the Bay City High School in 1893, he entered the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, where he took the combined courses of literature and medicine. In the former he was graduated in 1897, with the degree of B. S., and two years later was graduated in medicine, receiving his degree of M. D. He then accepted the position of medical house officer at the Lakeside Hospital, Cleveland, Ohio, where he remained 18 months, and then took charge of the Wabash Railroad Hospital, at Moberly, Missouri, for six months. While this experience was of inestimable value to the young physician and surgeon, he decided upon a visit to the great medical centers of

Europe before entering on private practice. For one year he engaged in post-graduate work at Vienna, Austria, and in 1902, was fortunate enough to obtain an appointment on the staff of Dr. von Mikulicz, the great authority on surgery, at the Royal University of Breslau, who has a world-wide reputation. The value of this appointment to the young surgeon could not be overestimated.

In the fall of 1903, after a year's service on the hospital staff, Dr. Randall left Breslau and turned his face in the direction of his native land, stopping for a few months, however, to take some post-graduate work at the Rotunda Maternity Hospital at Dublin, Ireland. Upon his return to West Bay City, he opened an office and has met with a very cordial reception. His thorough medical and surgical preparation, combined with natural ability and professional enthusiasm, have gained him the confidence of the public who appreciate what is required in the successful practitioner of the present day. Dr. Randall has a wealth of experience to draw upon and he has also the zeal, watchfulness, knowledge and skill which mark the accepted professional man of the 20th century.

Dr. Randall is a member of the local medical societies and is fraternally associated with both the Masons and the Odd Fellows.

LR. LEWIS, M. D., one of the best known professional men of Bay County, was the founder of the Lewis Hospital, of Bay City, and is also president of the Lewis College for Nurses, which is an auxiliary to the hospital.

Dr. Lewis was born at Seneca Falls, New York, January 4, 1855, and received his early educational training in Seneca Falls Academy. At the age of 19 years he took up the study of

the sciences and later the study of medicine and surgery, graduating from Jefferson Medical College in 1878. He has always been a close student and upon graduation had the honor of first prize. He has had more than 15 years experience in hospital work in some of the largest hospitals in this country, and has pursued post-graduate work in New York City, assisting the professors in clinics. He practiced in New York State for some years and in Illinois for one year. He holds certificates from each of these States and also from Michigan, whither he moved from Illinois, locating at Bay City. In 1900, he established at No. 1203 Broadway, Bay City, the Lewis Hospital, an institution modern in all its appointments, where all classes of patients are well cared for, except those with contagious diseases, who are not received. He established the Lewis College for Nurses as an auxiliary to the hospital, and this also takes high rank among institutions of the kind. Its trustees are: Mrs. M. S. Knaggs, president; Miss Helen MacGregor, 1st vice-president; Mrs. Annie E. Coffin, 2nd vice-president; Mrs. Eva Asman, secretary; Mrs. M. K. Lewis, treasurer. The students are given thorough training in practical hospital work before graduation, as well as a complete course of study.

Dr. Lewis is a student of his profession and a scientist, devoting nearly all his time to study that is not taken up by his business affairs. He has written several works in the past, and there is now in the hands of the publishers a work on anatomy and physiology which will cover over 500 pages. He maintains an office in Suite 6, of the Bank Block, at No. 302 Center avenue. In 1879 Dr. Lewis joined the Masonic order and is a member of Auburn Lodge, No. 431, F. & A. M. He became a member of the Order of the Eastern Star in 1885, became a Royal Arch Mason

in 1886 and took the Scottish Rite degrees in 1903. He joined the Knights of Pythias in 1886 and became past chancellor in 1903. He joined the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in 1899 and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks in 1901. He also belongs to the Modern Woodmen of America and the Tribe of Ben Hur lodges.

JOSEPH POQUETTE, a prosperous farmer, whose property is located in section 28, Kawkawlin township, Bay County, Michigan, was born in Ottawa, Canada, in 1853. When he was an infant, his father died. His mother still lives in Ottawa, and is past 85 years of age.

The subject of this sketch had no opportunity to attend school. He received his first lessons from a fellow workman named John Gallan, who taught him how to write his name. He worked seven years in lumber camps in Canada, and several years for David Moore, who was in the lumber business in Ottawa. When about 28 years old, he came to Michigan and located at Bay City. He worked in the northern woods in winter, and in sawmills in the summer. He also worked for the gas company in Bay City. By thrift, enterprise and hard work, he has accumulated a nice property, and is now able to live in comfort.

Mr. Poquette bought his present farm of 40 acres in 1888. At that time it was wild land, covered with timber, and he did not have the money to pay for the papers. In 1900 he put up a substantial barn, and in 1904 he built a fine dwelling, valued at \$1,800. He is engaged in general farming and stockraising.

On April 29, 1882, Mr. Poquette was married to Anna Vizene, a daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Wells) Vizene, natives of Quebec,

Canada. Mrs. Poquette was born at Ottawa, Canada. Her father died when she was an infant. Her mother died in 1881, leaving 10 children, of whom Mrs. Poquette was the eighth in order of birth. Mr. and Mrs. Poquette adopted, at the age of three weeks, a babe, named Annie, who died in 1893, at the age of eight years and eight months. In 1902 they adopted two girls,—Delena and Mamie. The former was born March 7, 1886, and the latter April 12, 1888.

Politically, Mr. Poquette is a Republican. He is a member of the Maccabees and the Grange. In religion, he is a Catholic.

JOHN C. HEWITT, president of the Bay City Gas Company, and Junior member of the law firm of Cooley & Hewitt, of Bay City, is a man in the prime of life, and was born April 6, 1862, in Almont township, Lapeer County, Michigan, and is a son of Calvin A. and Mary S. (Churchill) Hewitt.

The Hewitt family is an old and honored one of New England and many of its representatives are not unknown to fame. They were early residents of Rutledge Centre, Vermont; the founders coming thither from the North of Ireland were probably of Scotch extraction. Amos S. Hewitt, the paternal grandfather, was born at Rutledge Centre, Vermont, and was a pioneer in Michigan.

Calvin A. Hewitt, father of our subject, was born in Lapeer County, Michigan, March 18, 1835, and died at Bay City aged 69 years. A practical stone mason by trade, he was one of the early building contractors of the city. He came here in 1863 and continued his contracting business until his decease, building the Concordia Block and many of the best resi-

dences. Until the organization of the Greenback party, he was an active Republican, but in the new organization he saw the solving of many problems which stood in the way of the country's prosperity. He took a lively interest in the promulgation of its doctrines and faithfully supported its candidates. The only political office he ever accepted for himself, was that of supervisor, which he filled for one term, but he was a loyal supporter of the claims of his friends. He was one of the early members of the Odd Fellow organization at Portsmouth. His wife was a consistent member of the Baptist Church and he was an attendant and a liberal supporter. The three of his children who reached maturity are: Frank A., of Bay City; John C., of this sketch; and Ernest C., also of Bay City.

John C. Hewitt was reared at Bay City and was given a good common-school education. As soon as his books were put aside, he entered the employ of the *National Globe*, of this city, as bookkeeper. In his spare moments he learned to set type, under the instruction of an old-time printer, Garry C. Laing, and when his duties on the newspaper ended, he went to Vassar and became a compositor on a journal there, but six months at the business satisfied his ambitions in that direction.

In 1881 he returned to Bay City and became bookkeeper for the firm of Rust Brothers & Company and remained here until 1885. In this year he was made deputy comptroller of Bay City and he continued in the office until September, 1888. For some months he was employed as bookkeeper by Greene & Stevens and then entered into partnership with James A. Greene, in a sawmill enterprise, under the firm name of James A. Greene & Company, in which he continued to be interested until November, 1890, when he returned to the comptroller's office, and continued to serve under

Capt. William Keith until 1892. Mr. Hewitt then formed a new business connection, entering into a copartnership with James B. Barber and Alexander Logan, under the firm name of the Bay City Excelsior Company. Mr. Hewitt was only actively connected with this business for one year although it continued for some five years. In the meantime he had become an expert accountant for Bay County, in the litigation growing out of the action commenced by the Auditor General of Michigan against William V. Prybeski, county treasurer, the suit being to recover taxes due the State. Mr. Hewitt was thus employed until the contest was over, his expert work being highly commended on all sides.

Mr. Hewitt continued to work as a general accountant until August, 1895, when he was admitted to the bar, having been engaged in the quiet study of the law since 1885, under the direction of competent attorneys. He was assisted by these well-known attorneys: Alfred P. Lyon, John Simonson, John C. Weadock and Ubald R. Loranger. Upon his admission to the bar, he entered the law office of Edgar A. Cooley as the latter's assistant and remained in that position until April, 1889. Since that time he has been associated with Mr. Cooley as partner.

In 1895, Mr. Hewitt was appointed local attorney for the Detroit & Mackinac Railway; he continued with this corporation through 1896 and during the same period was local attorney for the Michigan Central Railroad Company and has continued his railroad connection since entering into partnership with Mr. Cooley. He has been interested in various business enterprises, and in 1899 he was appointed attorney and was elected president of the Bay City Gas Light Company. Subsequently a reorganization of this company took place, but Mr. Hewitt continued as president and attorney of

the Bay City Gas Company, under its new charter. He has been actively interested in all lines of public improvement here and is counted one of the city's representative men.

Mr. Hewitt married Hattie M. Howard, of Midland, Michigan, and they have two children: Fred F. and Mary Naomi. Both he and his wife attend the First Presbyterian Church.

While nominally a Democrat, Mr. Hewitt is in no way a politician in the usually accepted sense. He has served as a member of the Board of Supervisors of Bay County and of the Board of Public Works, of Bay City, being president of the latter board for a period of two years. Fraternally he is a Mason, being a member of Portsmouth Lodge, No. 190, F. & A. M., and Blanchard Chapter, R. A. M., both of Bay City. He belongs also to the Elks, to the Modern Woodmen of America and to the Bay City Club.

JOHN P. SNYDER, M. D., the pioneer physician of Williams township, Bay County, Michigan, and one of the busiest professional men in this section, was born in the Dominion of Canada, at Burgessville Ontario, in January, 1846. He is a son of Philip and Catherine (McLees) Snyder.

The father of Dr. Snyder came to Michigan in 1862 and bought 120 acres of land in Attica township, Lapeer County, on which he lived until his death in July, 1902. A brother, also deceased, was a merchant at Geneva, New York. Of the family of 13 children born to Philip and Catherine (McLees) Snyder, two sons and five daughters survive. Our subject's brother, Lewis, still resides on the old homestead.

John P. Snyder was 16 years of age when

he accompanied his father to Michigan, after which he spent two terms in the public schools at Attica, which completed his literary education. He then entered upon the study of medicine with Dr. J. W. Bryant, in Lapeer County, with whom he continued until the death of the latter, two years later, when he went to Cleveland and studied for a year and a half in the Cleveland Hospital College.

In 1870, Dr. Snyder settled down to practice in Williams township, Bay County. In 1896 he went to Chicago and was graduated from the National Medical College, where he later took a post-graduate course. When he first came to Williams township, he found that he would have to face many hardships, mainly on account of the unsettled condition of the country. Although his calls came from all directions, at that time there were only three passable roads, running north, between Midland and Bay City. He can remember when he could count 27 lumber, square timber, hoop and railroad camps, and five saloons within two and a half miles of Auburn. His practice at present is a very large one, requiring him to keep four horses and he covers a territory about 25 miles in extent, north and south. He has always kept abreast of the times in his profession, and is a member of the Homeopathic State Medical Society, and a subscriber to all current medical literature.

In May, 1868, Dr. Snyder was married to Annetta Blodgett, who is a daughter of Charles and Laura (Groves) Blodgett. They have had these children: Charles, deceased at the age of five years; G. Roy, of Willard, Beaver township; Helen, who is the wife of W. G. Hardy, of Hasseltine, Washington; and Earl J., a drug clerk at Sandwood, Michigan.

Dr. Snyder is an active supporter of the Republican party. In spite of his absorbing professional duties, he has found time to serve as a

school director and township clerk (holding the former office for 12 years and the latter for nine) and to promote the various movements in the township looking to the public welfare. He is a charter member of the Independent Order of Foresters lodge of Williams township and belongs to the I. O. O. F. lodge at Kawkawlin.

OSCAR F. MEISELBACH, chairman of the Bay City Sanitary Milk Company, Ltd., and the owner of a fine dairy and fruit farm of 12½ acres, situated in section 2, township 13, range 5, in Portsmouth township, is one of the county's prominent and progressive citizens. He was born at Bay City in 1865, and is a son of Henry and Sarah (Derlich) Meiselbach, who were born in Saxony, Germany, and came to America with their respective parents.

Henry Meiselbach was killed in a railroad wreck in South Bay City in 1871, at the age of 36 years. His trade was that of millwright. His widow lives in Bay City. Their five children were: Oscar F., of this sketch; Charles, of Bay City; Albert and Theodore (twins), the former of Bay City and the latter deceased; and Henrietta, born after her father's death, who resides with her mother.

The death of his father when he was only seven years old placed many responsibilities on the shoulders of Oscar F. Meiselbach at an early age and at the age of 13 years he became a wage earner. His first work was at the salt-wells where he continued several years. He then learned the cooper's trade, at which he worked until he located on his present farm in Portsmouth township. For 11 years he operated a first-class dairy in connection with the growing of choice fruit, but since the organization of the Bay City Sanitary Milk Company,

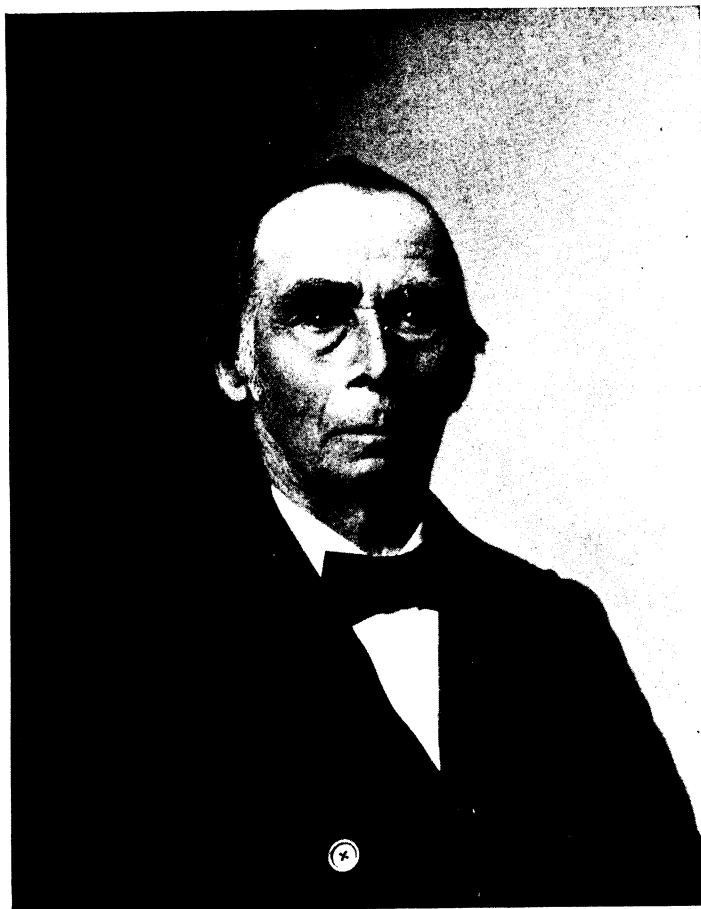
Ltd., in May, 1902, his whole time has been given to this industry, aside from that required for his official duties as justice of the peace, to which office he was elected in the spring of 1904.

On January 12, 1887, Mr. Meiselbach was united in marriage with Sophia Wispintner, who was born in Portsmouth township, Bay County, January 12, 1866, and is a daughter of Jacob and Henrietta Wispintner. Two bright, intelligent children have been born to our subject and wife, both sons,—Oswald, born November 13, 1889; and Walter, born August 17, 1896. The family enjoy the comforts of a very fine home. Other improvements here include good barns and hay and cattle sheds; in fact all the accessories and conveniences needed in the successful carrying on of a dairy business are to be found on the place.

Politically, Mr. Meiselbach has always been a staunch Republican and has filled local offices at various times as his personal business affairs permitted. He has been connected with the school board of District No. 3 for the past nine years, and is serving at present in his third term.

JOHN WILSON, JR., is a prosperous farmer of Mount Forest township, Bay County, Michigan, where he has lived for many years. He was born in the Province of Ontario, Canada, in 1840, and is a son of John and Polly (Brooks) Wilson.

John Wilson, the father, was born in South Carolina and was a soldier in the War of 1812. At an early date he moved to Ontario, Canada, where he was married, and there followed farming until his death. His wife, Polly Brooks, was born in Quebec, Canada. They became parents of 12 children, of whom our



WILLIAM G. ROECKER

subject and a sister,—Caroline, widow of Gibson Wilson,—are the sole survivors.

John Wilson, Jr., was born on the home farm in Canada and received his education in the public schools of his home district. On July 18, 1859, he came to the United States, locating at old Brockway, then known as Hardscrabble, Michigan. There he followed farming for a time, then purchased a farm of 80 acres at Fremont, Michigan, where he was a pioneer and lived for a period of 31 years. He disposed of this farm to his son James on September 18, 1892, and moved to his present farm, located in section 26, Mount Forest township, Bay County, which he had purchased the previous year. At that time there was not another settler in the neighborhood, and the country was undeveloped. He removed the stumps from the land and with them erected fences; he built a good dwelling, barns and other outbuildings, and made his farm a very valuable property. He originally had 120 acres in the tract, but has disposed of 40 acres. He is a man of high character and enjoys the friendship of many acquaintances.

In 1861, Mr. Wilson was united in marriage with Isabelle Rolls, who was born in Scotland and is a daughter of William and Isabelle (Hayes) Rolls, both of whom were born and died in Edinburgh, Scotland. She was 12 years of age when with her only brother she accompanied an uncle and aunt to Canada. She lived there four years, then came to Michigan alone. Her brother, James Rolls, was one of the pioneers of Freemont, Michigan, locating there just two years later than our subject. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson became parents of 14 children, as follows: James, born December 2, 1862; Ambrose, born February 4, 1865; Caroline, born May 27, 1867, deceased; Mary Ann, born November 7, 1869; Oscar, born October 12, 1872; Emma, born

January 5, 1874; Clarence, born November 4, 1877; one who died in infancy; Jennie, born February 22, 1880; Polly, born July 11, 1882; Ernest, born June 11, 1884; Ethel, born May 18, 1886; Agnes, born March 10, 1889; and Gladys, born March 19, 1891. Religiously, the family are members of the Christian church. Mr. Wilson is a Republican in politics, and has been a member of the Knights of the Macca-bees since July, 1890.



WILLIAM G. ROECKER, one of the prosperous farmers of Bay County, Michigan, whose portrait accompanies this sketch, owns a farm of 60 acres of valuable land in section 19, township 14, range 6, in Hampton township. He was born in Winenden, Wurtemberg, Germany, December 28, 1830, and is a son of Godlob Roecker.

The father of our subject died in his native land in 1856, aged 65 years, and the mother, when her son William G., was quite young. The family consisted of three sons and two daughters, but our subject is the only one now living. The father, whose business it was to prepare cloth to be handled by tailors, had his own shop. He served in the war against France in 1814, and lived and died a loyal adherent of the German crown.

William G. Roecker came to America, with a sister, in 1852. From the age of 14 years he had worked as a turner and he found employment in Philadelphia, where he lived for three years and then came to Michigan. He reached Bay City, or Lower Saginaw as the place was then known, in 1855 and was soon employed on the docks and in sawmills. In 1858 he purchased his first land—40 acres of his present farm—to which he later added 10

acres more and still later another tract of 10 acres. He now owns a first-class, productive little farm on which he has made many substantial improvements. When he came to this tract the first time, the timber was so dense and the underbrush so heavy that he and his companion, Joseph Shimer, had to cut a road in order to reach the place. He has lived to see wonderful changes and has done his part in advancing the development of his locality.

In 1855, Mr. Roecker was married to Rosanna Kurz, who was born in Winenden, Wurttemberg, Germany, and died on the home farm, in Hampton township, in 1899, aged 72 years. They had four children: Carrie, who died aged 15 years; a babe which died in infancy; and Mary and William, both of whom live at home.

Mr. Roecker has always been a Democrat and has held township office, serving many years on the School Board and for seven years was township treasurer. He is well-known as one of Hampton township's honest and upright men and good and representative citizens.

JW. KNAGGS, senior member of the firm of Knaggs & Plum, general insurance agents at Bay City, Michigan, has resided here since 1865, and is the oldest insurance man in the city. Mr. Knaggs was born in Monroe County, Michigan, August 28, 1840, and is a son of Johnson and Sarah Louisa (Woods) Knaggs.

There is probably no family which has been more closely identified with the early history of Michigan and also of Ohio, than that to which our subject belongs. The remarkable records of the family have been preserved, more or less intact, from 1760. A history of this numerous and notable family was issued by R. B. Ross, and from this reliable authority

we are permitted to make selections and to place before the readers of this work records of the men and women of a past generation, whose strong characters and gentle virtues, whose noble lives and self-sacrificing deeds have caused their names to still be remembered when others of their day have been forgotten.

"The record of the Knaggs family of Ohio and Michigan is a part of the history of the Northwest. Springing from English and Dutch forebears, its descendants represent the best traits of both races, and as patriots in war and good citizens in peace, they are the peers of any contemporary family in the States."

In 1760 George Knaggs, son of an English father and a Welsh mother, probably a sea-faring man and possibly an English officer, married Rachel Sly, a lady born in the Mohawk Valley, New York, then apparently living in Philadelphia. From there they removed to the Maumee Valley in Ohio, and settled near the site of Fort Miami, which is about nine miles from the new Court House at Toledo. At this time trading with the Indians was the only gainful occupation in that locality, and in this commerce he and his wife engaged. In 1768 he visited Detroit and was one of a syndicate of four, who purchased a lot of land on what is now Jefferson avenue, but there is no evidence that he remained in Detroit, and every indication that he returned to the Maumee Valley. He prospered financially and between 1763 and 1784 he and his wife had eight children born to them. The records tell that this lady was accomplished far beyond her sex in that day and even understood Latin. As she was a devout Catholic, it is possible that her education was acquired in some cloister school.

Until the destruction of their trading post, in the battle of Fallen Timbers, on August 20, 1794, the Knaggs family seem to have gained a footing in the Maumee Valley, but the venge-

ful savages had been so aroused that it became evident that no business could be again done for a long period in the valley, and the old pioneer turned to Detroit, whither his son George had already gone. The elder Knaggs did not profit by the change, his failure to again resume his old relations with the Indians being probably due to his age, as he was then past 60. His health gave way as his energies were lessened, and, although the date of his death is in doubt, it probably was early in 1797 as in that year his will was probated. In 1800 his wife Rachel preferred her claim before the United States Land Board as owner of 275 "arpents," which claim was allowed. Our subject has still in his possession a parchment bearing the signatures of James Madison, President, and James Monroe, Secretary of State, under date of May 30, 1811, granting to her 259 acres on the north side of the Raisin River. This is probably a patent of the same property as 275 arpents are about equal to 259 acres.

This remarkable lady had many cruel hardships to bear and some harrowing experiences. After the battle of the Raisin, on January 22, 1813, in which General Proctor defeated the American force under General Winchester and permitted the Indians to massacre the Kentucky and other troops whom he had taken prisoners, she was brave enough to shelter an escaping soldier under a hog'shead. General Proctor learned of this act of humanity and ordered her to leave Frenchtown. It was a bitter cold day and she was 80 years of age. The British general knew that she was the mother of sons who were enemies of his cause and vented his unmanly spite against them on her defenceless head. He commanded her to leave for Detroit.

The historian Lossing speaks thus of this historic incident, this blot upon General Proctor's fame: "Thinly clad, having been robbed by the Indians, she proceeded to Detroit in an

open traineau, where she found several friends and relatives. When asked how it happened that she did not freeze, she replied, 'my spunk kept me warm.' "

Mrs. Knaggs subsequently returned to her home in Frenchtown and later moved to her farm on the Raisin, seven miles above Monroe. For several years she kept a store at Green Bay, Wisconsin, to which she paid periodical visits. She dealt in furs principally and also largely in bear oil. It is certain that she died in 1815 as her will was admitted to probate on July 1st of that year. Her death occurred in all probability at Green Bay, Wisconsin.

Maj. James Knaggs, the sixth child of George and Rachel Knaggs, was born at Roche de Boeuf, a small hamlet on the Maumee River, some three miles above the site of Fort Miami. No record of his birth or baptism has been discovered, but it is known that it must have been in 1780. From childhood until early manhood he was surrounded by war's alarms and witnessed many scenes not fitted for youthful eyes. Warfare was continual, Indian massacres numerous, until peace was declared between Great Britain and the United States and the evacuation of Detroit in 1796. Reared upon this theater of blood and carnage, it is not remarkable that he should have developed the courage and acuteness, which made him a trusted scout and spy at the early age of 14 years.

This position he filled with General Wayne's army at the battle of Fallen Timbers. In 1805 he was appointed by Governor Hull, ensign in the Second Michigan Regiment of militia. In that year he acquired a farm on the Raisin, about a mile above Frenchtown, and married Jemima Griffith. Like his mother, his wife was of Dutch descent and was born also in the Mohawk Valley in New York. She bore one child, in 1806, but died shortly after.

So remarkable was the personal appearance

of Major Knaggs that a description of it has been carefully preserved. He was a Hercules, six feet in height, weighing 180 pounds, lithe and active as the wild creatures of the woods with whom he had become well acquainted; his hair was brown, and his dark blue eyes were full of intelligence and showed mental force. His teeth were all double and he never lost one, as they remained perfect to the day of his death. He possessed many of the traits of the Indian, was a swift and untiring runner, a champion wrestler, and excelled every Indian in his knowledge of woodcraft. In war he was crafty, acute, courageous and resourceful and in civil life he was a man of untiring energy and industry. Like many men of his rearing, remarkable as it may appear, he was kind and courteous in manner, frank and outspoken in intercourse with others, and possessed a vast fund of anecdote which he gave in his own inimitable, humorous way.

In politics, Major Knaggs was a Democrat, and at all times an outspoken patriot. In religion he was a Presbyterian. In 1806 he left his farm and operated a ferry on the Huron River, on the road to Detroit, about 12 miles north of Monroe. He also kept an inn near his ferry, which was in charge of his second wife, Pelagia ("Polly") Roberts, who was a daughter of Anthony and Theresa (Drouillard) Roberts. She was a woman of undaunted courage, which found many opportunities for exhibition in her dealings with the Indians.

Major Knaggs' experiences read like the chapters in Cooper's "Leatherstocking Tales," or in the later work "The Crossing," in fact he might have been the real hero of the fanciful adventures of this romance. At one time he was captured by the Indians, who to revenge the death of several of their tribe, whom he had killed in self-defense, condemned him to be burned at the stake. They bound him to the

trunk of a tree and piled resinous wood around him, when one of the old squaws drew near and looked at him earnestly with a pitying expression. She was the mother of a young brave he had slain not long before. When the Indian drew near with his blazing torch to light the fire, the old squaw pushed him aside and held up a belt of wampum in her hand, put it around the victim's neck and with a caress said: "You are my son." This, according to Indian custom and ethics, was equivalent to an adoption and always saved a victim's life.

Major Knaggs served the American Army efficiently as scout and spy during the War of 1812. He was one of the eight selected by the Americans in Detroit, after the receipt of the news of the defeat of the British at Put-in-Bay by Commodore Perry, to go to the victorious officer and ask him to bring his ships to Detroit. In the campaign which commenced with the retreat of Proctor from Amherstburg to Detroit, James Knaggs was always in the front as scout and spy, under the command of Col. Richard M. Johnson, afterward Vice-President of the United States. In the political campaign of 1840, when the Democrats were led by Van Buren and Colonel Johnson, for a second term, James Knaggs and Medward Labadie, his relative and comrade, were political quantities, were always seated on the speaker's platform and were introduced as the brave men who had carried Colonel Johnson off the field of battle at the time Tecumseh was slain. In his latter days he removed from his farm to the city of Monroe, where he lived until his death, which occurred December 23, 1860, at the age of 80 years. He was married three times and our subject's father was the fourth child of the second marriage.

Johnson Knaggs, father of our subject, was born in Raisinville township in 1816. A number of Indians lived in that vicinity and when a

boy he played peacefully with the Indian children and learned to speak their language. He was fairly well educated for those days and always lived and worked on the farm. He was one of the first in Monroe County to make lime and he furnished it in large quantities to the builders of Ypsilanti, Ann Arbor and other cities. In his latter years he attended to his farm exclusively and accumulated a handsome competence. He was a cheerful, clean-cut gentleman, with a sunny, optimistic disposition, and was capable and clear-headed to the end of his 84th year. He was christened Johnson, but was always known as John Knaggs, being named for Col. Richard M. Johnson, the reputed slayer of Tecumseh. He married Sarah Louisa Woods, who was born in Rushford, Allegany County, New York. At the time they became acquainted, she was visiting relatives in Monroe County, Michigan. She died in 1889 and he survived but one year.

J. W. Knaggs, of Bay City, was educated in the common schools and in the State Normal School at Ypsilanti, Michigan, where he was graduated in 1860. During the ensuing winter he taught school, but on the first call to arms he enlisted as a private in the Smith Guards at Monroe. They were sent to Adrian, where they became Company A, Fourth Reg., Michigan Volunteer Inf., and were sent to the front. At about five o'clock in the afternoon on the day of the battle at Malvern Hill, in July, 1862, Mr. Knaggs was wounded in the arm, but, with others wounded, he had to bear his sufferings until the close of the battle without attention. He was then carried to the old brick Malvern House, where his arm was amputated after dark and there he remained seven days. During this time the Union troops withdrew and the Confederate pickets were advanced until the old house was within their line. Mr. Knaggs and other sick and wounded soldiers, thus made

prisoners, were bundled off to Libby Prison. During his month there he experienced every hardship and suffering, to which his terrible condition particularly exposed him. At last the time came when the prisoners were sent through the lines to Petersburg, coming out at Harrison's Landing, on the James River, where they were exchanged and taken aboard transports for New York, our subject at last coming under real medical attention at Bellevue Hospital, New York. From neglect, his arm was by that time in a terrible condition, gangrene having set in. He was placed in a tent and was given the personal care of the head physician of the staff, who by unremitting labors saved his life. After his discharge, he returned to Monroe, where he became a bookkeeper in the McLaren machine shops and continued there until 1865, when he established himself in Bay City.

At Bay City, Mr. Knaggs entered the employ of John Drake, the pioneer fire insurance agent of Bay City, with whom he remained one year and then entered into partnership with C. H. Dennison, an attorney, who also handled the insurance business of Henry W. Sage, the well-known lumberman of West Bay City. He has been in business under the firm styles of Knaggs & Dennison; Knaggs, Whittemore & Dennison, then Knaggs & Whittemore. Later the business was consolidated with the insurance business of Daniel Shannon, the firm name becoming Knaggs, Whittemore & Shannon, and continued thus until Mr. Whittemore's death, when the firm became Knaggs & Shannon. Later this partnership was dissolved and Mr. Knaggs engaged in business alone for about two years and then the firm of Knaggs & Clark was established, which continued two years more. A. G. Plum then purchased an interest and the firm became Knaggs, Clark & Plum. Two years later, Mr. Clark withdrew and since

that time the business has been conducted by the firm of Knaggs & Plum. They represent the following companies: American Fire, of Philadelphia; American, of New Jersey; Continental Fire, of New York; Fire Association, of Philadelphia; Michigan Fire & Marine, of Detroit; Milwaukee Mechanics', of Wisconsin; North British & Mercantile, of England; St. Paul Fire & Marine; Williamsburg City, of New York; Westchester Fire, of New York; Lloyd's Plate Glass, of New York; Hartford Steam Boiler; Standard Life & Accident, of Detroit; Preferred Accident, of New York; and National Surety Company, of New York.

Mr. Knaggs was married June 9, 1869, to Mariette Stocking, who was born December 14, 1847, and is a daughter of Dr. Charles G. Stocking, of Spring Lake, New York. Their children are: Walter W., of Detroit; Roy S., of New York City; Camilla, wife of Dr. H. McLennan, of Petoskey, Michigan; and Mary, wife of Allen H. Stone, of Chicago.

The Stocking ancestry reaches back to the early settlement of New England, even to George Stocking, who was born in Suffolk, England, in 1582 and crossed the ocean to America with his wife and four children on the ship Griffin in 1633. He settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, where, in 1635, he built a house at the corner of the present Holyoke and Winthrop streets. He was made a freeman May 6, 1635. He joined the company of Rev. Thomas Hooker and traveled on foot through the wilderness to Connecticut in 1636, and was one of the original founders and a prominent proprietor of Hartford, Connecticut. In the general distribution of land, he received 20 acres and later was given other grants. After the death of his wife, Anna, whom he had married in England, an authority says he married Agnes (Shotwell) Webster, the widow of John Webster, governor of the colony. From the

beginning he took an active part in public affairs; was selectman in 1647; surveyor of highways in 1654 and 1662; chimney viewer in 1659, but owing to his age was excused from military duty. He died May 25, 1683, aged 101 years. His name is inscribed on a large monument erected in memory of Hooker's party, which still stands in the old Center Church burying-ground in Hartford, where also rests the dust of the ancestors of some of the most distinguished men and women of the present generation.

Deacon Samuel Stocking, son of George Stocking, was born in England and came to America with his father. In 1650 he removed from Hartford to Middletown, Connecticut, and became one of the founders of the town and was one of the three signers to the Indian deed of Middletown. He was the first deacon of the church organized there in 1668 and was a representative in the State Assembly in 1658-59-65-69-74-77 and 81. He died December 3, 1683, and his widow later married James Steele of Hartford. Deacon Samuel Stocking was a sergeant in King Philip's War. His business as ship-owner and builder brought him a large fortune for that time; his estate at his death inventoried £648, 8s., 8d. On May 27, 1652, he married Bethia Hopkins, daughter of John and Jane Hopkins, and granddaughter of Samuel Hopkins, one of the signers of the "Mayflower" compact in 1620. The last named was a member of Capt. Miles Standish's military company in 1621; was sent by Governor Bradford with Edward Winslow (afterward Governor Winslow) on a special mission to Massasoit, the Indian chief; was a member of the Governor's Council from 1632 to 1636; and was a member of the council of war for Plymouth in 1643.

George Stocking, son of Deacon Samuel Stocking, was born February 20, 1664. Prior

to 1770 he moved from Upper Middletown to what is now Portland, Connecticut. He appears to have been a man of affairs and was one of a committee appointed to build a church in 1710. He died February 17, 1714, leaving an estate of £359. 9s., 1d. His widow afterwards married Deacon Samuel Hall, and died November 16, 1787.

Capt. George Stocking, son of George Stocking, was born August 16, 1705 and resided in Middle Haddam, where he died in 1790. On March 1, 1727, he married Mary (Mercy) Savage. Prior to 1740 he owned a grist-mill. In 1752 he was captain of militia. He served in the "Lexington Alarm" in Capt. Eleazer Hubbard's company, which marched from Glastonbury, Connecticut.

Capt. Abner Stocking, son of Capt. George Stocking, was born April 1, 1726, followed the sea and lived in Middle Haddam, Connecticut. On May 6, 1775, he joined Capt. Ezekiel Scott's second company which was in Brig.-Gen. Joseph Spencer's regiment. He marched to Roxbury, Massachusetts, was in the siege of Boston and fought at Bunker Hill. He was then assigned to the forces in Arnold's expedition against Quebec, and was taken prisoner by the British December 31, 1775, but was released and then honorably discharged. During the Revolution he sailed from New York in a privateer, commanding his vessel, and was one of the leaders in the Point Judith expedition. He was commanding captain of the Sixth Company of the 23d Regiment Connecticut Militia, Alarm List, in April, 1780. On February 8, 1749 he married Ruth Higgins.

Rev. Benjamin Stocking, son of Capt. Abner Stocking, was baptized July 15, 1770. He resided many years at Chatham, Connecticut, and was a Methodist minister. He died at Fabius, New York, September 13, 1848, aged 78 years. In August, 1789, he married Dimies

Shaler, of Haddam, who died May 25, 1841.

Rev. George Abner Stocking, grandfather of Mrs. Knaggs, was born in East Haddam, Connecticut, October 11, 1796. In early life he worked as a drug clerk and clock-maker, but was later ordained a minister in the Methodist Church. He was a man of vigorous intellect and was logical in the application of the doctrines he espoused. He was a man of dignified presence. Later in life he served many years as a justice of the peace at Montezuma, New York, where he died December 21, 1869. On December 26, 1813, he married Tryphena Coe, who was born at Chatham, Connecticut, and died September 4, 1863. He married as his second wife Sarah D. Mack.

Dr. Charles Giles Stocking, father of Mrs. Knaggs, was born June 23, 1822, and died June 8, 1898. On December 25, 1844, he married Mary Woodhull. He resided at different times at Penn Yan, Seneca Falls, Montezuma and Westburg, New York. He was an eminent member of his profession, and a man of splendid address and benevolent disposition. His best strength and most intelligent efforts were always given to the poor from whom he expected no return. He found his compensation in the satisfaction of relieving human suffering and comforting the desolate.

Mrs. Knaggs is worthy of this illustrious ancestry. She has long been prominent in Michigan public life. For several years she was one of the capable, competent and thoroughly interested guardians of the Michigan Industrial Home for Girls, at Adrian. For four years she was president of the State Equal Suffrage Association and for several years was a member of the board of directors of the Home of Industry for Discharged Prisoners, at Detroit. Her ability as a writer, her fluency as a speaker and her organizing and administrative capacity, have placed her in the

fore-front of intellectual reform and philanthropic movements. She was one of the first of her sex to be honored with membership on the Bay City Board of Education. She is a lady of much charm of manner, possessing all the feminine qualities in addition to a facility for handling public matters with masculine strength of mind.

Mr. Knaggs is a member of H. P. Merrill Post, No. 419, G. A. R., of which he is at present commander. Since the days of Abraham Lincoln he has been identified with the Republican party. He has been active in advancing the interests of Bay City. He was one of a company of six capitalists, who started the first beet sugar factory in Bay City.

FRANK GRISWOLD WALTON, justice of the peace and attorney-at-law, located at West Bay City, Michigan, was born at Chardon, Geauga County, Ohio, March 5, 1857, and is a son of Dr. Andrew J. and Caroline F. (Griswold) Walton.

The Walton family is a very old one and has had many distinguished members. According to a history which has been carefully compiled by the brother of our subject, it originated in England where the record of its coat of arms may still be seen. In the days of William Penn five brothers of the name settled in Pennsylvania. George Walton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was a member of this family. Another noted member was Izaak Walton, whose quaint old "Compleat Angler" has been the guide and inspiration of several generations of fishermen.

James Walton, the paternal grandfather, was born at Saybrook, Ohio, the family having probably been established in that State in the

time of his father. As one of the early pioneers, he subsequently came to Michigan, where he died in 1896, aged 92 years. His son, Dr. Andrew J. Walton, was born in 1829, at Saybrook, Ohio, and died May 1, 1886, in Bay County, Michigan. He graduated in medicine from the Western Reserve Medical College, at Cleveland, Ohio, having prepared himself during the time he officiated as sheriff of Geauga County. In 1873 he came West and settled at Almont, Lapeer County, Michigan, where he devoted all his time to the practice of his profession until 1879, when he removed to Bay City. Shortly after locating here, he was appointed keeper of the Bay County Poor Farm, a position he held for a number of years until the death of his wife caused him to resign. During the Civil War, Dr. Walton enlisted in Colonel Berdan's famous regiment of United States Sharpshooters, and remained in the service three years, being wounded on several occasions. He was a noted shot, having the true eye and steady nerve requisite for a sharpshooter. Our subject recalls many instances of his unerring aim. He was a member of the U. S. Grant Post, No. 67, G. A. R., at Bay City, and the branch known as Walton's command was named in his honor. Like the majority of the intelligent and responsible men of his day, he was a Mason, entering into fraternal relations at Chardon, Ohio. At the time of his death he was a member of Bay City Lodge, No. 129, F. & A. M., of which he was past master. He belonged also to Blanchard Chapter, R. A. M., and his wife belonged to the affiliated Order of the Eastern Star.

The death of his wife was a great blow to Dr. Walton, one from which he never recovered. She was a daughter of Timothy Griswold, and was born at Middletown, Connecticut. They had two sons,—Frank Griswold and Clifford Stevens. The latter is a prominent



HARRY GRISWOLD

attorney at Washington, D. C., who has gained considerable fame as a government translator. His translation from Spanish of "The Civil Law in Spain and Spanish America" is a standard work.

Our subject attended the common schools of his native county and began to turn his attention to music while still a schoolboy. His talent was such as to make it seem expedient for him to devote his whole attention to that science and he continued its study and practice after the family removed to Almont, Michigan, where he was elected leader of the band. In 1879 he came to Bay City as first cornetist of the old Knight Templar Band, of which he continued a member until it was disbanded. After settling here, Mr. Walton was led to take up the study of the law and under the encouragement and direction of the late John W. McMath he prepared for the bar and was admitted to practice on December 12, 1893. During the years 1895 and 1896 he served as circuit court commissioner and was city comptroller of West Bay City during 1898, 1899 and 1900. In the spring of 1904 he was elected justice of the peace for a term of four years and has given efficient service in that position ever since. For a number of years he served as a member of the Board of Supervisors and has also been city assessor of West Bay City. Politically he is a staunch Republican and is prominent in all party movements.

In 1883, Mr. Walton was married to Isabella Murdock, who was born at Almont, Lapeer County, Michigan, and was a daughter of John Murdock of that place. Mrs. Walton died September 4, 1904, leaving three children: Nora Belle, Clifford F. and Anna V. Mrs. Walton was a beloved member of the Westminster Presbyterian Church, of which Mr. Walton is also a member.

For many years our subject has been con-

nected with the leading fraternal organizations. He belongs to Wenona Lodge No. 256, F. & A. M.; Blanchard Chapter, R. A. M.; Bay City Commandery, No. 26, K. T.; Othello Lodge, No. 116, Knights of Pythias; Phoenix Tent, No. 8, Knights of the Modern Maccabees; Royal Arcanum; Independent Order of Foresters and the Musicians' Union, No. 127.

For more than 20 years, Mr. Walton was a successful band leader. The Third Regiment and Walton's military bands were under his leadership and he has visited many parts of the country with these well-known organizations. He has also been a teacher of instrumental music and has had pupils from all over the State.

BARRY GRISWOLD, a citizen of Bay City, Michigan, whose portrait is herewith shown, has been identified with the city's interests since the early days when her commercial importance was represented by the trading done in what was then the only business center—Water street—and its magnificent proportions presented only a landscape of forest and brush. The intervening years have wrought wonders of improvement, due to the energy and capital of citizens like Mr. Griswold. He was born September 25, 1820, at Geneva, New York, and is a son of Joseph and Anna (Thomas) Griswold.

Joseph Griswold was born August 2, 1776, in Grafton County, New Hampshire, and died in 1853. His wife was also of New England birth, born at Lebanon, Connecticut, April 21, 1776, and deceased April 20, 1847. They married in New Hampshire, September 15, 1797, and became the parents of seven children, viz: Nancy, born February 29, 1798; Amanda, born December 22, 1799; John, born November 22,

1803; Joseph, Jr., born December 6, 1805; Fanny, born December 29, 1807; William, born December 16, 1809; and Harry, born September 25, 1820.

Mr. Griswold was reared on his father's farm, and possibly his subsequent robust health and continued vigor may be, in a measure, attributable to this healthful early life. His education was secured in the old log school house near his father's home in Orleans County, whither the family had moved when our subject was six months old, and he retains many recollections of those early school days. The teacher "boarded round" in those days. In order that the students might enjoy the benefits of his instruction, they had to take a little physical exercise in the way of bringing in wood for the great open fireplace, which was the usual accompaniment to the puncheon floor and split-slab benches. He also attended subscription school at the little hamlet of Murray, which has now grown into the town of Kendall. After he had reached man's estate, he carried the mail between Murray and Clarendon, covering the distance of 20 miles on horseback, and he also worked with his brother William on the latter's farm. Later he was variously employed in the occupations open to young men in his locality, these being for the most part lumbering, work in saw-mills and farming, until 1846, when he removed to Lapeer County, Michigan.

Mr. Griswold was accustomed to a heavily timbered country and when he located in Michigan the surrounding forest was quite to his liking, and he soon had four acres cleared for farming. To this he added, neighbors came shortly afterward and the little settlement grew into Barrows Corners, now the prosperous town of Metamora. Mr. Griswold embraced the opening for a store and carried on a general mercantile business until he decided to seek a wider field and moved to Lapeer, and still later

to Bay City, reaching the latter place in 1865, finding business conditions promising but in the state mentioned in our opening paragraph. Here he embarked in a general mercantile business which he carried on for a number of years, in the meantime interesting himself in real estate and pushing forward public improvements. He built many of the substantial business houses here, the Union Block and the Griswold Block and many fine residences, including the first brick house on Center avenue, at the corner of Farragut street, and, later, his own magnificent brick mansion at No. 1611 Center avenue.

Mr. Griswold has been the financial backer of many enterprises here, and has been connected with every bank, with one exception, and his aid and advice has been noted in the greater number of the successful industries of this city. Practically retired from active participation in business, he still conducts his own affairs and looks personally after his investments.

Mr. Griswold was married January 1, 1847, at Metamora, Lapeer County, Michigan, to Anna Eliza Perkins, who was born in 1825 in New York, and they have two children: Albert B. and Frances Elizabeth. The former, who is a merchant in Bay City, married Rosella Chapman and they have two children: Elizabeth R. and Jennie. Frances Elizabeth is the wife of Dr. David F. Stone of Bay City, and they have two children: Anna R. and Albert F.

Mr. Griswold is one of the leading members of the First Baptist Church of Bay City, one of the trustees for several years and has always been one of its most liberal supporters. He was instrumental in getting several of the leading railroad lines through Bay City, and, in fact, has been identified prominently with the city's commercial, educational and social development far beyond the efforts of almost any other citizen.

JOHN A. LINK, a successful general farmer of Frankenlust township, Bay County, Michigan, who owns 100 acres in section 11, was born on his present farm February 6, 1858, and is a son of Casper and Anna Margaret (Stengel) Link.

Casper Link was born in Rostall, Baiern, Germany, September 3, 1813, and learned the carpenter's trade in young manhood. He came to Bay county in 1851 with his wife and one child and settled down on an uncleared farm, where he put up a log cabin, 16 by 30 feet in dimensions. Here the family lived for 10 years and then a fine home and two large barns were constructed. Fortunately game was still plentiful and the larder was usually well provided with meat, but when other supplies were wanted the father had to follow a trail to the river and go in a canoe to Saginaw. Mr. Link was one of the earliest settlers of Frankenlust township, where he died in 1878. He married Anna Margaret Stengel, who was born in Baiern, December 13, 1823, and still survives, a member of her son's household, a lady full of remembrances of the early days of this section. They had six children: George, who died in childhood; Anna Barbara (Mrs. Timm), of South Bay City; Katie (Mrs. Nunke), of Bay City; John A., of this sketch; John Jacob, a Methodist minister, located at Detroit; and Barbara (Mrs. Erhardt), of Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

Our subject has always lived on the old home farm which he assisted to clear. He has made of it a splendid property and carries on general farming, making a specialty of raising sugar beets, and does a large business in fruit-growing.

On November 8, 1884, Mr. Link was married to Barbara Kreuzer, who was born in Baiern, Germany, November 10, 1862, and came to Bay County, Michigan, in 1873, with

her parents, John Jacob and Anna Margaret (Enser) Kreuzer, who lived the rest of their lives in this county. Our subject and wife have seven children: Clara, Herman, Walter, John, Oscar, Elmer and Selma. Mr. Link is a supporter of the Republican party. He is one of the leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church in his vicinity.

HERBERT ALFRED EADES, M. D. Although but 31 years old, the subject of this sketch, who is a resident of Bay City, has already become noted as a surgeon, and is ranked among the "coming" men in his profession.

Dr. Eades was born in Sherman, Chautauqua County, New York, in 1873. He pursued a course of study in the Sherman Academy, and subsequently studied medicine in the Baltimore Medical College. He then took up clinical work in the Maryland General Hospital, where he gained a valuable practical training. After this he completed a course in the Detroit College of Medicine, from which he was graduated with the class of 1901.

Having spent four years in collegiate study, Dr. Eades took special work under the tutorship of Dr. C. A. Ellis, of New York, which has proved of great service to him.

Soon after obtaining his diploma, Dr. Eades opened an office in Bay City, making a specialty of surgery. He has had remarkable success in the many critical operations he has performed. In cases of appendicitis, especially, he has made his mark. He is accounted the most careful operator among the younger surgeons of the city. His general practice has been attended with most favorable results.

Dr. Eades was married in New York to Myrtia J. Harrington, a lady of much culture

and refinement. The Doctor is a member of the American Medical Association, the Michigan State Medical Society and the Bay County Medical Society.

JOSEPH LIJEWSKI, a well-known farmer of Monitor township, whose excellent farm is located in section 15, was born February 11, 1852, in Germany. He is a son of Anthony and Rosie (Martynski) Lijewski.

Anthony Lijewski was born in Germany in 1832 and there died in 1892 at the age of 60 years. He was a farmer all his life and had 90 acres of land. He and his wife had 13 children, of whom but four are now living: Vincent, Peter, Stanislaus and Joseph. Peter served in the German Army, and now runs a grist-mill in the fatherland.

In 1874 the subject of this sketch came to America and worked on a farm in Iowa. After staying here two years, he went back to Germany and spent two years with the old folks. While there he was married. Upon his return to America, he proceeded to Wayne County, Michigan, where he was employed in firing and engineering in a mill. In summer time he was a section hand on the railroad and, later, worked on boilers in the railroad shops. Leaving Wayne County, he came to Bay County and bought the farm on which he now lives. It was partly cleared and he finished the work, and afterward built a fine two-story brick house—large and very comfortable—and a barn of sufficient size to hold 100 head of cattle. He has 160 acres of land, of which 40 are in pasture and over 100 under cultivation. He follows general farming.

Mr. Lijewski was married in Wiatrowo, Germany, in 1877, to Annie Kukla, a daughter

of John and Mary (Slazinski) Kukla. Mrs. Lijewski's father and mother had 13 children, of whom four are deceased. Of the nine children living, Annie is the wife of our subject; Joseph lives in Kawkawlin township; Stella, wife of Julian Sochacki, lives in Kawkawlin township; and Maria, Stanislaus, Prakseda, Kostancija, Antinana and Victoria live in Germany on the home farm, their father owning 27 acres of land.

The subject of this sketch and his wife have had 13 children, of whom those living are as follows: Stanislaus, who lives at home; Annie (Mrs. Kaczmarek), of Monitor township; and Rosie, John, Joseph, Anthony, Helen, Frank and Lucy, who are at home. The others died in infancy, and are buried in Monitor township.

JOHN FOWLER, one of the leading citizens of Linwood, Bay County, Michigan, was born in Sullivan County, New York, July 7, 1825, and is a son of Edmond and Hannah (Townsend) Fowler.

The Townsend family as well as the Fowler family, is an old established one in the "Empire" State, but through family removals the old records have been lost and little is known of the grandfathers beyond the fact of their birth and decease in that section. Edmond Fowler and family moved to Albion, Michigan, in 1845, where he died aged 80 years and the death of his wife followed at the age of 75 years.

John Fowler was reared in an old settled section and had the advantage of good district-school opportunities. He was of a mechanical turn of mind and learned the trade of stationary engineer, one which he has followed during the greater part of his active years. He was 20

years of age when the family moved to Michigan, and one year later he accepted work in Missouri and in Iowa, in various mills. He worked for three years in Adair County, Missouri, in one of the large sawmills there, and in 1857 returned to Albion, Michigan, and in 1869 came to Bay City, where he followed his trade for 20 years. In 1890 Mr. Fowler engaged in business in Linwood, and in 1892 exchanged his home in Bay City for the handsome residence he now occupies. This is by far the finest dwelling in the place, being finished with hard-wood throughout and fitted with modern improvements. Since coming here, Mr. Fowler has been interested in the operation of a stove-mill.

While in Adair County, Missouri, Mr. Fowler was married to Emily Palmonia Cain, who is a daughter of John and Emily (Hill) Cain. The former was the first white settler in Adair County and participated in the Indian warfare on the border. He was a pensioner of the Black Hawk War and at the time of the great Indian uprising was one of the fighters in the block-house, at his home five miles from Kirksville. He married Emily Hill, who was born in Osage County, Missouri, and who died in Adair County, on the old homestead, at the age of 80 years. Mr. Cain lived to the age of 65 years. He owned 1,000 acres of land in Missouri and was known far and wide. Beside Mrs. Fowler, Mr. and Mrs. Cain reared these children: Jackson, who was a veteran of the Mexican War; Bathsheba, deceased; George, a survivor of the Civil War, residing on the old homestead in Adair County; Mary and Ruth, both deceased, the latter dying in California; John, who died during his service in the Civil War; and Philip, who resides in Missouri where he practices osteopathy.

Mr. and Mrs. Fowler have had five children, viz: Jennie, who is the widow of Paul King;

Minnie, who is the wife of Warren A. Chatfield of Bay City; Frederick, who probably lost his life in the Spanish-American War; Frank, also deceased; and one who died when about four years old.

Politically, Mr. Fowler has always been identified with the Republican party, his association being one of principle and not for political honors. He is one of the representative men of Linwood and is held in high esteem by his fellow-citizens.



CHARLES F. ENGELHARDT, who owns and operates a finely improved farm of 60 acres, situated in section 25, Hampton township, Bay County, Michigan, was born in Hampton township, October 16, 1859, and is a son of Michael and Katherine (Wistpinter) (Bridaur) Engelhardt.

Michael Engelhardt was born in Germany in 1827, and came to America in young manhood. He followed farming all his life. His death took place on February 14, 1890, at the age of 62 years. He did not marry until 30 years of age, and then was united to Mrs. Katherine (Wistpinter) Bridaur, who was born in Germany and who still survives, at the age of 81 years, a resident of Hampton township. The three children of her marriage with Mr. Engelhardt are: Charles F., of this sketch; Frederick, of Hampton township; and August, of Portsmouth township. She had two children born to her first marriage: Caroline; and a daughter that died in infancy.

In 1885 our subject bought his present farm, which at that time was covered with burned stumps and heavy underbrush. He has cleared it all off and has placed it under a fine state of cultivation, has set out orchards and

has as comfortable a residence and as substantial barns as any of his neighbors in his section. It has all been his own work as he has always been entirely dependent upon his own resources.

On May 16, 1889, Mr. Engelhardt was married to Louisa Feinauer, who was born September 16, 1863, and is a daughter of Michael and Barbara (Sexlinger) Feinauer, natives of Germany. Five children have been born to this union, namely: Lidia Annie; Elma Katherine; Edward Martin; Mabel Annie and Oscar John. Mr. Engelhardt and wife belong to the German Lutheran Church. Politically he is a Republican.

JOHAN M. KELTON, one of the leading citizens and prominent business men of West Bay City, Michigan, president of the Lumberman's State Bank, president and treasurer of the Standard Hoop Company, and vice-president of the West Bay City Sugar Company, is a native of Pennsylvania, born in Chester County, in October, 1840.

Mr. Kelton came to Michigan in February, 1867, locating at West Bay City where he has been more or less identified with the lumber interests ever since. During the Civil War he was engaged in a commission business at Philadelphia and prior to coming West had resided in his native State and New Jersey.

The Standard Hoop Company, which is the largest industry of its kind in the country, has a plant at West Bay City that covers over 10 acres and is completely equipped with modern machinery. Its product is immense, the output being from 12,000,000 to 15,000,000 hoops annually. Elm wood is used in the manufacture of these hoops and the raw material is secured all over the country. This plant has been in successful operation since 1886 and em-

ployment is given to 60 men and boys. In that year John M. Kelton, Harrison Miller and E. J. Kelton formed a partnership and built a mill which was put into operation in July of that year. In 1896 the business was organized under the name of the Standard Hoop Company, for the manufacture of hoops and lumber, with this official board: John M. Kelton, president and treasurer, and H. B. Aurand, secretary. Mr. Kelton devotes his personal attention to the business and it is ranked as one of the most important industries of West Bay City. His other business interests, named in a preceding paragraph, are of an equally important nature.

Mr. Kelton married Mary E. Smith, a sister of Capt. P. C. Smith, of West Bay City, and they have three children: Frank P. S., who is engaged with the West Bay City Sugar Company; Earl C., a student at Ithaca, New York, who is preparing to enter Cornell University; and Sarah S., who is also at school. Mr. Kelton owns one of the handsome homes of West Bay City, situated at No. 408 West Midland street. The family attend the Presbyterian Church.

Politically, Mr. Kelton is identified with the Republican party. He has been a member of the Board of Education of West Bay City. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

AVERTON EDMUND MUNGER, one of the well-known architects of Bay City, Michigan, a member of the firm of Clark & Munger, was born at York, Medina County, Ohio, May 25, 1867, and is a son of Wallace W. and Mary J. (Chase) Munger.

The father of Mr. Munger was also a native of Medina County. He became a practical

stone-mason and started in business for himself in young manhood. He followed contracting in Medina County until 1880, when he turned his attention to veterinary surgery. After graduating at the Veterinary College at Toronto, in 1881, he began practice at Galesburg, Kalamazoo County, Michigan, where he is still established. Dr. Munger married Mary J. Chase, who is a daughter of Edmund Chase. The Chase family was one well-known in New York, while the Munger family came originally from Connecticut, where the grandfather, Averton Munger, was born in 1802. Dr. and Mrs. Munger had three children, the two survivors being our subject and a sister, Mary A. The parents are members of the Congregational Church, in which Dr. Munger has been a deacon for many years.

Averton Edmund Munger was given a good common-school education and then spent some time in teaching, at one period being an instructor in the Galesburg High School, but his natural inclinations led him in another direction. He took up the study of architecture in the office of his present partner, a sketch of whom will be found in this work. Later he devoted three years to the study of civil engineering, with George S. Pierson, of Kalamazoo, and then returned to Mr. Clark's office. His knowledge of civil engineering has made him a still better architect, for it is no drawback to be conversant with both professions. From August, 1893, to 1897, he practiced architecture at Saginaw, Michigan, and then closed out his business there to enter into partnership with Mr. Clark. This firm has done much of the architectural work which has given Bay City its fair name for stately and beautiful structures.

In 1892, Mr. Munger was married to Mary C. Sperry, who is a daughter of Lavaille P. Sperry, of Bay City. They have one daugh-

ter, Lois M., a bright little maiden at school. The family belong to the Congregational Church. Fraternally, Mr. Munger is a Knight of Pythias, a member of Bay City Lodge, No. 23.



APT. PETER C. SMITH. Among the prominent citizens of West Bay City, Michigan, is Capt. Peter C. Smith, president of the West Bay City Sugar Company, who has been more closely identified with many of the successful business enterprises of this section than any other individual. He was born at St. Clair, Michigan, May 1, 1844, and is a son of Peter and Sarah (Cross) Smith.

Few men in Bay County were better or more favorably known than the late Peter Smith. Born in Scotland, he accompanied his parents to Canada in childhood, and in young manhood, about 1836, he located at Port Huron, Michigan, where he was married to Sarah Cross two years later. In 1842 they removed to St. Clair and resided there for 12 years. Mr. Smith worked at his trade of millwright and built several of the first mills in that locality. In 1854 he came to what is now Bay County and built a mill in what was then the hamlet of Bangor and what was later, until the union of the Bay Cities, the First Ward of West Bay City. He was a member of the mill-building firm of Moore, Smith & Vose, which later became Moore & Smith and of which he subsequently became sole proprietor. This firm then became Peter Smith & Sons and under this style did an immense business in this line. In 1864 he engaged in the production of salt and continued his interest in this line until his death, November 28, 1880. After that event, two of his sons, C. J. and H. J., carried on the business under the firm style of Smith Brothers.

Mr. Smith was survived by four children: C. J., H. J., Peter C., and Mrs. John M. Kelton, of West Bay City. Mrs. Smith survived until April, 1890, dying at the age of 81 years.

Peter C. Smith was 10 years of age when his father removed to West Bay City and erected a sawmill. After completing his education eight years later, he worked four years in the mill and then started out to make his own way in the world, choosing a maritime career. Purchasing a small steamboat that plied on the Saginaw River, he managed it himself and later added a tug and a steamboat, this little fleet being the nucleus of what became the Saginaw Bay Towing Company. This company was a copartnership of Captain Smith and Capt. Benjamin Boutell and was entered into in 1884; the business developed into the largest towing business of any firm on the Great Lakes. The partners acquired interests in steamers on all the Lakes, a large barge line and a powerful fleet of tugs. A specialty was made of towing rafts to different points along the Canadian shore, in both peninsulas of Michigan north of the Saginaw River, and they delivered to the mills also on this river and at Detroit, Cleveland, Buffalo and other Eastern points. They averaged 300,000,000 feet of logs per annum.

Captain Smith was only 21 years of age when he secured his papers as captain and for years his rank was recognized on the water. In 1883 he established a general store and coal docks in West Bay City and also became financially interested in various manufacturing enterprises, among which were a stave and heading mill at Gladwin, the West Bay City Sugar Company, and the Bay City Michigan Sugar Company. In March, 1902, he sold his interests in the Saginaw Bay Towing Company to Captain Boutell.

In 1864 Captain Peter C. Smith was married to Sarah I. Orton, who is a daughter of

Thomas S. Orton, of Luzerne, New York. Their one son, Capt. Charles O. Smith, who married May Miller, of Bay City, is now engaged in looking after our subject's large farming interests in Bay County.

Captain Peter C. Smith has long been prominently identified with the various Masonic bodies and is a 32d degree Mason. Formerly he was a very active member of Bay City Commandery, No. 26, K. T. In 1891 he was one of the recipients of a very signal mark of fraternal esteem, being one of a party of 16 Knights Templar invited by the Temple Commandery of Albany, New York, to partake of its hospitality on an excursion which included a two-months trip through the most interesting parts of Europe.

During many years Captain Smith was an active politician here, serving four years as a member of the City Council and four years as a trustee. He has always been identified with the Republican party. His property and social interests are all centered in Bay County. His beautiful, modern home is situated at No. 701 West Midland street, West Bay City. With his family he is connected with the Presbyterian Church.

JOHN P. ITTNER, whose farm of 320 acres in Beaver township takes up one-half of section 27, is one of the prosperous and intelligent farmers of the county. Mr. Ittner was born in 1856 in Frankenlust township, which was then in Saginaw County, Michigan, but is now included in Bay, and is a son of John George and Margaret (Ouerox) Ittner.

The father of Mr. Ittner was born in Germany and came in young manhood to America, where he subsequently married and settled, taking up his home in Frankenlust township, Sag-



HON. SYDNEY S. CAMPBELL

inaw County (Now Bay County, Michigan), where he died aged 63 years.

John P. Ittner was educated in the schools of Saginaw and Bay counties and was reared to be a practical farmer. He settled in Beaver township, Bay County, in 1883 and has been a representative man of the locality for a long time. His fine farm is being gradually put under cultivation; about one-half of it is now improved. He is one of the leading Democrats of his section and has frequently been called upon to fill responsible official positions in the township. For three years he served as supervisor, for three years was clerk and for six years he was township treasurer. For 12 years past he has been a school officer. Mr. Ittner is a man noted for his integrity and enjoys the full confidence of the public in his honesty and ability.

In 1884 Mr. Ittner married Margaret B. Oeder, of Bangor township, who was born in Germany and came to Michigan with her parents when she was six years of age. They have had six children: Hannah, born February 21, 1885; Andrew, born April 13, 1887; Christina, born May 7, 1889; Frederick, born June 15, 1891; Henry, born December 1, 1894; and Elsie, born July 30, 1897. Mr. Ittner is a member and a liberal supporter of the German Lutheran Church.

FON. SYDNEY S. CAMPBELL, deceased, whose portrait accompanies this sketch, was one of the pioneer citizens of Bay County, Michigan, and located at Lower Saginaw (now Bay City) as early as 1838. He was actively identified with the growth and progress of the community, and conducted the first tavern here, long known as the Globe Hotel, which still stands.

Sydney S. Campbell was born in Paris, Oneida County, New York, February 29, 1804, and was a son of Moses and Phoebe (Stewart) Campbell, being the youngest of five children. He was of Scotch descent. He received his early intellectual training in the common schools of his native county, then attended college at Utica, New York, where he graduated from the law department. In 1830 he came to Michigan, settling first at Pontiac and then at Cass River Bridge, where, in 1836, he laid out a town and called it Bridgeport, his partner in this venture being Judge G. D. Williams. A post office was established with himself as postmaster, but the town was blighted by hard times in the winter of 1837-38. He was induced by James Fraser and Judge Williams to remove to the new city on the Saginaw, known as Lower Saginaw, and start a hotel. He arrived on March 1, 1838, and the following day killed a large buck on the opposite side of the river, the last one seen by him for a period of five years. That month, as described by Judge Campbell afterward, was as warm as is usual for the month of June. His family lived in the block-house on the bank of the river for a short time until the tavern was completed, it being located on Water street, where it still stands as a relic of Bay City's early history. It was often difficult to get the provisions necessary for his table, but Judge Campbell was always a liberal provider. Often he found it necessary to paddle a canoe 16 miles to Saginaw for a pound of tea or some equally small article. A year or two after his arrival, he and his brother Harry borrowed the government team of oxen and plowed a piece of land near where the Folsom & Arnold old sawmill stood, which they sowed to buckwheat. When the time came to gather it, he and his wife would go down the river in a canoe to the field, and as they proceeded he would shoot ducks, which were plen-

tiful in those days. Arriving there, he would spread out a sail-cloth upon the ground and on this thresh out the buckwheat as his wife carried it to him. They then placed it in bags and took it to the tavern in the canoe, emptying out the bags of grain in an upstairs bedroom. The following winter there was a scarcity of flour and in February the supply in Lower Saginaw became exhausted and none could be obtained from Saginaw or Flint. To the people of the settlement, Judge Campbell's store of buckwheat was indeed welcome. Frederick Derr, who lived in the "wild-cat" bank building opposite the tavern, owned a large coffee-mill, of which the settlers soon took advantage, taking the amount of buckwheat needed and grinding it in this mill. In this way the only flour used in the settlement for a period of three weeks was made, and none was obliged to go hungry. In those days Judge Campbell was very friendly with the Indians, and traded extensively with them. He conducted the tavern for a number of years, and in after years when retired from business activity he formed the habit of going to the hotel for a social visit twice a day. In 1873, he built a brick business block, just north of the hotel, and in many ways was prominently identified with the development of the city. He made many interesting notes with regard to the early history of this vicinity, and these appear in the historical portion of this work. He witnessed the gradual change of Bay County from a wild and sparsely settled state to its present condition, with its richly cultivated farms and populous towns and cities. He was the first supervisor of Hampton township, the first meeting being held in his tavern. He held that office a number of years and when the county was organized, became probate judge, serving as such for a period of 12 years, from 1857. He was elected on the Democratic ticket, and was always

a consistent member of that party, frequently serving as delegate to county, State and congressional conventions.

In March, 1830, Judge Campbell was joined in the bonds of matrimony with Catherine J. McCartee, one of those sturdy pioneer women who bravely faced the hardships and thrilling experiences of the early days in this country. She was of Scotch-Irish descent and was a daughter of William James and Clara (Dunlap) McCartee. Judge Campbell died August 10, 1887, aged nearly 84 years, and his wife died June 1, 1888. They were parents of the following children: Margaret, deceased, who was the wife of Bernhardt Witthauer; Emily, who resides in the old family home at No. 1704 Woodside avenue, and is the only one of the children living in Bay City; Edward McCartee, deceased, was the first white boy born in Lower Saginaw; William James, a farmer residing in Pinconning township; and Catherine, who died in infancy. Judge Campbell was a man of the highest character, and had his influence in the moral, intellectual and financial affairs of the community. He and his wife were Presbyterians. Miss Emily Campbell is a lady of literary attainments and accomplishments, and has always occupied a prominent place in the refined circles of Bay City.



FREDERICK WILLIAM DUNHAM, whose post office address is West Bay City, is a prominent and prosperous farmer living in section 21, Monitor township. He was born in Madison County, New York, October 18, 1832, and is a son of Alpha and Freelove (Mathewson) Dunham. His education was obtained mostly in the district schools of the "Empire" State and in an academy at Hamilton, New York. He then

engaged in teaching a short time near Adrian, Michigan. From Adrian he went to Higginsport, Ohio, as instructor in the High School, of which he later became principal, which position he held for four years. In the winter of 1858-59 he was in New Orleans, and in flatboats traded in produce along the bayous of the lower Mississippi River.

In 1860 Mr. Dunham visited his early home in New York, where he remained until 1861, when he came to Bay City to take charge of the public schools as superintendent. There was then but one public school building in Bay City; it had three departments. Two years later he resigned this position and opened a grocery on Water street, under the firm name of Phillips & Dunham. On account of ill health, he sold his interest to Mr. Phillips four years later, and engaged in farming in Barry County, Michigan. In connection with his brother-in-law, he bought 200 acres of land. This was but partly cleared, and they built a house and barn; on this property Mr. Dunham lived three years.

At the request of his former business partner, Mr. Phillips, who was then postmaster under President Grant, Mr. Dunham returned to Bay City, to act as assistant postmaster. In this capacity he served eight years. Under the Hayes administration he was appointed postmaster of Bay City, and continued thus for one term. He then located on a farm of 320 acres, which he had purchased in connection with Herschel H. Hatch, now an attorney of Detroit. They cleared, fenced and drained most of this land. On it they built two houses and what was considered in those days a very large barn, its dimensions being 80 by 80 feet.

Mr. Dunham has been twice married, his first wife being Mary E. Haughton, of Madison County, New York. His second wife was Emma A. Haughton, of the same county. They were sisters, both being daughters of Augustus

and Meribee C. (Mills) Haughton. The first marriage resulted in one son, Eugene, who died when 13 years old; and two daughters,—Mrs. James Wilcox, of Monitor township, and Florence, who lives with her parents.

The subject of this sketch gives considerable attention to dairy farming, the production and sale of milk being the main feature of his farm. He is the possessor of a good library, and spends a great deal of time with his books. In politics, Mr. Dunham is a staunch Republican, and voted for Gen. John C. Fremont, the first presidential candidate of that party in 1856. In local political matters, he acts independently. He is a member of the Patrons of Husbandry, and is past master of Subordinate Grange, No. 1,036.

HON. HAMILTON MERCER WRIGHT, B. A., M. A., LL. B., of Bay City, Michigan, whose long and honorable official career in Bay County has made his name familiar all over the State, and whose scholarly attainments have made him a conspicuous figure for years in every noted gathering of lettered men, was born in the city of New Orleans, Louisiana, October 26, 1852, and is a son of Hamilton Mercer and Virginia (Huckins) Wright.

The Wright family is of Scotch-Irish extraction. They came from the North of Ireland and settled in Fishkill Plains, New York, in the first half of the 18th century. Our subject's grandfather, Isaac Wright, a descendant of the original emigrant, married a daughter of Mercer Hamilton who came to America with Thomas Addis Emmet, a brother of the noted Irish patriot, Robert Emmet. The former, unlike his famous brother, escaped to America after being apprehended and tried for treason

and later became a distinguished citizen of the State of New York.

The father of Judge Wright was born in 1808 in Dutchess County, New York. When he reached manhood he went to New Orleans, where he engaged in business and amassed a fortune as a cotton factor, which placed him with the foremost capitalists of the State. The misfortunes incident to the outbreak and continuance of the Civil War made great inroads upon this fortune and Mr. Wright did not long survive after the close of hostilities, his death taking place in 1869. In 1850, Mr. Wright was married to Virginia Huckins, who was born in Virginia, and died in Dinan, Brittany, France, in 1897, aged 87 years. The two children of this marriage were our esteemed subject and a sister, Nina, who is the widow of the Marquis of Potestad, of France.

Immediately following the capture of New Orleans by the Federal forces, Mrs. Wright and her children left the turmoil then existing in that city and took a steamer for Europe. She established a home at Geneva, Switzerland, and in that old historic city her son laid the foundation of an education that has covered many lines. Later, he spent two years taking a collegiate course at Cheltenham, England. The death of his father, in 1869, recalled him to America, where he soon became a student at Yale. While in his junior year he married and with his bride returned to Europe. During the two years passed on the Continent, he studied medicine at Heidelberg, Germany and at Pisa, Italy, and upon his second return to America he reentered Yale, where he was graduated in 1875,—the third in rank in a class of 150 students.

The young physician then entered upon the study of the law, earning the means by which he could follow this course by teaching modern languages, being master of seven. In 1877,

when he was graduated from the law school, Chief Justice Waite took occasion, when handing him his diploma, to pay him the unusual attention of complimenting him on having passed the best examination of any student that had ever come to his knowledge. His high scholarship won for him the coveted reward of the Jewell gold medal. Subsequently he passed the bar examinations in Connecticut and in New York, and was admitted to practice in both States. When he came to Michigan, in 1877, he found that the laws of this State required another examination. After a few months spent in the office of Windsor Schofield, in order to familiarize himself with Michigan practice, he was admitted to the bar here. He then opened an office in partnership with Carl Drake, also a Yale graduate, under the firm name of Wright & Drake, which was dissolved six months later, since which time Judge Wright has practiced alone.

Politically an ardent Democrat, Judge Wright has always been noted for his sturdy American patriotism. He has been honored by his party and by his fellow-citizens on more occasions than usually come to one individual, and it is but just to say that his whole public career has justified the confidence reposed in him. In April, 1881, he was elected alderman to represent the Fifth Ward, and later was elected to represent the Eighth Ward. In 1883 he was elected to a seat in the State Legislature and public approval of his course was shown by his reelection in 1885. When his term as city alderman closed, in 1887, his fellow-citizens were not willing for him to pass out of official civic life, and, without consulting him, they nominated him for the office of mayor. To this highest municipal place he was elected by a plurality of 804 votes.

Two years later, before his mayoralty term had expired, he was nominated for judge of

probate, and in November, 1888, he was elected to this honorable office and served in both capacities until the following April, declining at that time a renomination for the mayoralty. He continued as judge of probate until 1892, when he was elected for another four years, his majorities offering the flattering figures of from 1,300 to 1,700 votes. In 1895 he was again called to the mayor's chair and served two years more, filling both official positions, and in 1896 he was reelected judge of probate and continued in office until January 1, 1901. He has had frequent opportunities to lay claim to still higher political positions, but has refused to be further tempted from the congenial life and large emoluments connected with his profession. In addition to an extensive practice, he has charge of his wife's large property interests and is obliged to give more or less attention to business enterprises of his own. Formerly he was largely interested in real estate development here, and has built some 50 comfortable houses which he has sold, on easy terms, to working men. It is a matter of satisfaction to him that he has never had a single law suit with a tenant, nor has he ever foreclosed a mortgage or contract.

For some time Judge Wright has been much interested in the development of Point Lookout, the only summer resort on the western shore of Saginaw Bay. He took hold of this property in 1895, as trustee, and in 1900 it came into his wife's possession. This delightful place to spend the summer was started about 1882 by Tasker & McDonald, and as the steamers of the old Saginaw, Bay City and Alpena line were running, this resort grew rapidly in favor. Upon the discontinuance of the line, its prosperity departed, on account of want of suitable transportation. This condition led Judge Wright to purchase the steamer "City of New Baltimore," a trim, safe little

vessel, which easily accommodates 400 passengers, and is chartered for regular trips during the summer season. Negotiations are in progress for the erection of a fine modern hotel here, with accommodations for a large number of guests, although an excellent hotel and numerous cottages have already been built here. It offers a quiet, healthful, delightful home for the hundreds who are in search of a place for a summer home, where the breath of politics has never blown and the frivolities of fashion have not overcome peace and comfort with pretension and show.

Judge Wright was married in 1871 to Anne Dana Fitzhugh, who is a daughter of the late William D. Fitzhugh, extended mention of whom will be found in this work. They have had eight children, viz: Anne Virginia, born at Geneva, Switzerland, who married Thomas L. Kane, of Kane, McKean County, Pennsylvania, who is a nephew of the distinguished Arctic explorer, Dr. Elisha Kent Kane; Hamilton Mercer, Jr., the fourth of the name in direct line of descent, born at New Haven, Connecticut, in 1874, who is a resident of Oakland, California, an attorney-at-law, and the secretary of the California Promotion Committee; Sybil K., born at New Haven, in 1877, who married George S. McLandress, a practicing physician of Albuquerque, New Mexico; Cornelia, born at Bay City, in 1879, deceased in 1896; Archibald V. R., born at Bay City in 1883; Charles Carroll, born at Rugby, Tennessee, in June, 1866; Alida Fitzhugh born at Bay City, September 9, 1888; and William Edward, born at Bay City, February 13, 1891. The family belong to the Protestant Episcopal Church.

Judge Wright's delightful home is not only one of culture but of rare hospitality. Perhaps here he is at his best, proffering a real Southern, hearty welcome to those admitted to close friendship, taking rare pleasure in the treasures

of his great library of 2,500 volumes, or in enthusiastically displaying his thousands of choice photographs, which he has himself taken. He has 2,600 negatives in his possession, some of which have never been printed, but a number of which have won prizes in exhibitions of amateur photography.

Judge Wright is associated in membership with Joppa Lodge, No. 315, F. & A. M.; Bay Lodge, No. 104, I. O. O. F.; Bay City Lodge, No. 23, K. P.; and Lodge No. 88, B. P. O. E. He is a man who is equally at home in social usages, in business, politics, medicine and law.

JOHN BERGER, one of the successful business men of Amelith, Frankenlust township, who owns and operates what is said to be the largest cheese factory in Bay County, was born at Berne, Switzerland, January 28, 1848, and is a son of John and Elizabeth (Spring) Berger.

The parents of Mr. Berger never came to America. They had four children: John, of this sketch; Jacob, who owns and operates a cheese factory at Canton, Ohio; Gottlieb, a farmer in Switzerland; and Mrs. Elizabeth Garber, of Switzerland.

Our subject went to school until he was 16 years of age and then learned the cheese business, working in a Swiss factory, where he learned all the different preparations of this necessary adjunct to a good meal, until 1876, when he came to Massillon, Ohio. There he remained until 1886 when he removed to Saginaw and one year later to Bay County. After working three years in the woods and obtaining enough capital in this way to start into business, he opened a small cheese factory at Amelith. This was the first factory of its kind in Bay County. Mr. Berger received

much encouragement from the first for his products were wholesome and palatable, and he has enlarged and again enlarged his business until he now has a plant with capacity for turning out 10,000 pounds of cheese per day, four capable workmen being employed. Mr. Berger's specialty is brick cheese, which he introduced to the trade.

On his acre and a half of land, Mr. Berger has built a fine home, a big barn and his well-equipped factory. It is his intention to also erect a store and engage in merchandising.

On November 30, 1877, Mr. Berger was married in Ohio to Mattie Kinsey, who was born March 31, 1858, and is a daughter of Christian Kinsey, a native of Switzerland. Mr. and Mrs. Berger have four children: Ferdinand, whose home is opposite to that of his father; Flora, wife of August Haag, of Frankenlust township; and John and Anna, who live at home.

Mr. Berger is a self-made man. His prosperity has come through his own ability and industry. He is a good citizen, one of the representative men of Frankenlust township. In politics he is a Republican. He was postmaster for eight years at Amelith, having received his appointment from President McKinley.

JEROME B. STEVENS, one of the prominent and substantial citizens of Bay County, senior member of the firm of J. B. Stevens & Sons, and owner of one of the largest dairy farms in this section, which includes 100 acres of land in sections 8 and 17, Hampton township, was born at Pike, Wyoming County, New York, August 15, 1844, and is the only son of Jerome B. and Mary (Beardsley) Stevens.

The father of our subject died at a point

on the Allegheny River, where he was operating a sawmill, when our subject was five years of age. Both he and his wife were natives of the State of New York.

Jerome B. Stevens, our subject, was reared on a farm until he was 14 years of age and then learned the shoemaking trade at Rushford, Allegany County, New York, and followed it until he came to Michigan in March, 1864. He settled first at Monroe, in Monroe County, and became a student in the Monroe High School, teaching school in the following winter and thus earning the means with which to take a business course at the Albion Commercial College at Albion, Michigan. Mr. Stevens then opened a shoe store at Tecumseh, Michigan, and continued there in the shoe business for five years. His next business venture was the wholesale manufacturing of boots and shoes at Tecumseh under the firm name of J. B. Stevens & Snedcor; after one year of operation the factory was removed to Detroit, where Mr. Stevens continued to operate until 1877, when he sold out and then engaged as traveling salesman for one year for Pingree & Smith, shoe manufacturers of Detroit. He then opened a retail store in Detroit, which he conducted until 1893, when he sold it. In the following year he came to his present farm. Four of his sons are associated with him in the dairy and produce business; the farm is devoted to the production of fine dairy goods, milk, cream, butter and also eggs. For the fine quality of goods it has gained a name on the market.

In 1867 Mr. Stevens married Kittie Fountain, who was born in 1843 at Manchester, Michigan, and is a daughter of Jabez and Catherine Fountain, of Eastern New York. They had two children,—Julian and Herbert. His second marriage was to Lucy Stephens, a daughter of Jonathan and Charlotte Stephens. To this union were born three sons: Frank C.,

Clarence E. and Ray B. For his third wife Mr. Stevens chose Sarah E. Wood, of Ohio, daughter of Samuel and Priscilla H. Wood, natives of Ohio and members of the Society of Friends. All the sons are connected with the firm except Herbert, who resides in Iowa. The family belong to the Baptist Church.

Mr. Stevens has taken a great deal of interest in agricultural matters since settling on his farm and has been prominently identified with the Patrons of Husbandry and at present is serving as master of Pomona Grange.

REV. LORENZ A. WISSMUELLER, pastor of Trinity Evangelical Lutheran Church of Monitor, Bay County, Michigan, is widely known throughout that section of the county where he has labored so faithfully and with such beneficial results. He was born in Frankentrost township, Saginaw County, Michigan, December 29, 1869, and is a son of Lorenz and Julia (Moll) Wissmueller.

J. Adam Wissmueller and his wife, the grandparents of our subject, were one of 13 couples who left Franken, Germany in 1847 and came to America in search of religious freedom. Mr. Wissmueller and his wife had two children at that time; Margaret, now the wife of George Kipfmueller of Bay County; and George who died at the age of 40 years and was buried at Frankentrost, Michigan. This party of early settlers located in Saginaw County, Michigan, in 1847, and there founded the colony of Frankentrost, after which the township later took its name. They were led by their pastor, Rev. J. H. Ph. Graebner, who went to the land office at Marshall and purchased two and a half sections of timber land in Bloomfield township, at 77 cents per acre, which

were divided among them. The people and their church prospered. After the division of their lands, they set about clearing their farms and building homes.

Lorenz Wissmueller, father of our subject, was born at Frankentrost, Saginaw County, and later moved to Saginaw, where he engaged in teaming for some years. He later returned to his native place and in 1897 purchased a farm. He married Julia Moll, one of 11 children born to Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Moll, who also came to this country with the party above mentioned. Of the eight children born of this union, Lorenz A. is the oldest. He has a brother Richard, a teacher in St. Peter's Parochial School at Milwaukee, Wisconsin. Our subject's mother died in 1893 and was buried in the cemetery at Saginaw.

Lorenz A. Wissmueller was educated at the Holy Cross Evangelical Lutheran School at Saginaw, and in 1883 was confirmed at the age of 13. He attended public school two months, then through the assistance of Rev. Joseph Schmidt, pastor of his church, attended Concordia College at Fort Wayne, Indiana, graduating in 1889, after a course of six years. He entered Concordia Seminary at St. Louis, and completed a three-years course in theology in 1893, in the meantime having served a year as vicar of the Evangelical Lutheran St. John's Church at Marion Springs, Michigan. He was ordained June 18, 1893, in the Evangelical Lutheran St. Lorenz Church at Frankenmuth, Michigan, and served six months as vicar there. December 17, 1893, he was installed as pastor of Trinity Church at Forestville, and in May, 1896, accepted a call to Trinity Church at Monitor, being installed on June 7th of that year.

The Evangelical Lutheran Trinity Church at Monitor was formed in the spring of 1880 by Rev. Ferdinand Sievers, Sr., with 17 char-

ter members, nine of whom are still living. On July 18th the congregation was organized and Rev. Ferdinand Sievers, Jr., accepted the call as pastor and continued until May 31, 1896, when he accepted a call to South Chicago. The corner-stone of the present church was laid July 18, 1897, and it was dedicated February 6, 1898. The brick of which it is constructed were drawn nine miles, as were the stone trimmings. The church supports two schools, one under O. Mueller and the other under charge of J. G. Appold. It has 110 voting members, 382 communicants and 660 souls. Last year 20 children were baptised, 28 confirmed, five couples were married and two members buried.

Rev. Mr. Wissmueller married Anna C. Schwartz, a daughter of Rev. W. Schwartz, of Ruth, Huron County, Michigan, and they have five children: Clara, Lorenz, Kurt, Armin and Anna.

FRANK RIVARD, a prosperous and respected agriculturist of Fraser township, whose farm is located in sections 32 and 33, was born in Macomb County, Michigan, in 1837. He is a son of Mitchell and Theresa (De Kane) Rivard.

Mitchell Rivard was born in Quebec, and his wife in Ontario, Canada. The former was a farmer in Macomb County, Michigan, and died in 1886 in his 93d year. He used to haul fire-wood from Grosse Pointe to Detroit, when the latter place was no more than a village. Rivard street in Detroit was named after an uncle of Frank Rivard, whose farm many years ago was in that locality.

Frank Rivard attended the public school in Macomb County, where he afterwards was married. He first commenced farming in St. Clair County, Michigan, where he owned 80



BRUNO C. NABERT

acres of land, which he cultivated until 1887, when he came to Bay County, and purchased 160 acres in section 32. Later he bought the 60-acre tract in section 33, where his farmhouse is located. He still owns 120 acres, having sold 40 acres and given some land to his sons. He is a general farmer and stock-raiser.

In 1869 the subject of this sketch was married to Theresa Quono, a native of France. On the death of her father she came to America with her mother and two sisters. Her union with Mr. Rivard resulted in 10 children, as follows: Irene, born October 14, 1870, and deceased August 2, 1897, who was an Ursuline Sister at the time of her death; Sifers, born August 8, 1872; Henry, born May 22, 1874, and deceased April 21, 1876; Frank, Jr., born June 15, 1876; Philip, born May 4, 1878; Kate, born December 8, 1880; Emil, born October 28, 1882; Josephine, born October 3, 1885; Joseph, born October 8, 1887; and Helen, born May 3, 1893. Sifers, the oldest son, married Emma McClure, and has three children,—Ethel, Leo and Irene. Kate married George Petrimoulx, and had two children,—Norbet and Emil. Emil married Jennie Le Bordaïs and resides in Fraser township. In politics, Mr. Rivard is a Democrat. He and his family are members of the Catholic Church.

BRUNO C. NABERT, deceased, for many years a progressive and successful business man of Bay City, whose portrait is herewith shown, was widely known as an exceptionally fine coppersmith, sheet-iron worker and steam-fitter. His death occurred in 1903, and was not only a sad shock to his wife and relatives but to his many friends throughout Bay County. He was born in Frankenlust town-

ship, Bay County, Michigan, January 28, 1852, and was a son of Dr. August Nabert.

Dr. August Nabert was born in Brunswick, Germany January 10, 1828, and was graduated from a medical college in Brunswick. After leaving college he spent three years as a physician on a South Sea whaling vessel, and in 1851 came to America. He settled in the Saginaw Valley and commenced the practice of medicine. This was the year of the great cholera epidemic. Dr. Nabert was stricken with the fatal disease and died on September 4, 1854, when his son Bruno was less than a year old. He left a wife and five children, all of whom are living but our subject, and all those living reside in Bay County, except one son, who resides in St. Louis, Missouri.

Bruno Nabert received a common-school education such as could be obtained in the schools of that day. The instruction given him was limited in amount and scope, but he took advantage of such opportunities as he had and grew to be a well informed man. He had a remarkably retentive memory and could relate, with accuracy as to date and detail, many of the interesting occurrences of the early days of Bay City. At an early day he learned the tinner's trade, and while following it also learned that of a coppersmith, in which trade he became extremely proficient. He was a genius in his work in copper and built up a trade in almost all parts of the United States and Canada. Few excelled him in this line and his work need but be seen to be appreciated. For a period of 25 years he was foreman for the Miller Hardware Company, then opened a shop for himself on Water street, between Second and Third streets, oftentimes employing as many as 10 men. In 1903 he purchased the present place of the business established by him at No. 616 North Water street. After his death, his wid-

ow took entire charge of the business, which she still manages. It was in an unsettled condition at first, but she took hold and straightened out the affairs in an able manner and has since given her time largely to its management. Mrs. Nabert is a woman of a higher order of intellect, ability and good judgment, and was very frequently consulted by her husband concerning matters of business.

In 1888 Mr. Nabert was united in marriage with Emma Sherman, who was born in Ohio, and is one of two children born to George and Amanda (Woodmansee) Sherman, natives of the "Empire" State. This union resulted in the birth of two children, both of whom died in infancy. Religiously, Mrs. Nabert is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is identified with all the church societies, being treasurer of the Home Missionary Society. She is a woman of culture and refinement, and has many friends who enjoy the hospitality of her home.

Mr. Nabert was a lover of fast horses and owned two fine specimens of horseflesh, both registered and well-known in this vicinity, namely: "Florence Mack" and "Black Jack." He went to Chicago in October, 1903, to purchase a valuable animal valued at \$500, and it was while there he was stricken with appendicitis and operated on. On October 25th, Mrs. Nabert received a dispatch announcing the operation as she was leaving church, and took the first train for Chicago, accompanied by J. H. Metcalf, a friend of the family. Mr. Nabert died on the following day, the 26th, at at 6 o'clock P. M. Mrs. Nabert is not a strong woman physically, and the shock of her husband's sudden illness and decease completely overcame her. His remains were brought to Bay City and are in a vault in Elm Lawn Cemetery, where a fine monument to his memory has been erected.

Mr. and Mrs. Nabert were almost inseparable companions outside of business hours, and both being fond of horses were nearly always seen driving together. She still owns the fine horses owned by him at his death and takes great pride in them. She rented the family home at 214 Jefferson street, then leased 10 acres on the boundary of Bay City where she has a comfortable home and the facilities for properly caring for her blooded stock.



FRANK H. HOFFMANN, one of the most highly respected citizens of Bay City, Michigan, a retired farmer and formerly city treasurer, was born in Johannesburg, Austria, September 28, 1824, and is a son of Joseph and Rosalie (Metzger) Hoffmann.

Joseph Hoffmann, the paternal grandfather, was born at Zegenhultz, a village in Prussia, not far from the Austrian line. His son, Joseph Hoffmann, the father of our subject, learned the tailoring trade which he followed, in an establishment of his own at Johannesburg, for a number of years. He died there in 1865, aged 65 years. He married a daughter of Carl Metzger, of Johannesburg, who was a prominent man there and lived to the age of 89 years. Mr. and Mrs. Hoffmann had 12 children, the four who reached maturity being: John, Frank H., Catherine and Conrad, all now deceased except our esteemed subject. John lived in Cleveland, Ohio and served in an Ohio regiment during the Civil War. Conrad died in the Austrian Army. They were reared in the faith of the Roman Catholic Church.

Our subject adopted his father's trade, which he learned very thoroughly at an establishment in Wein, Austria. In 1849 he came to America, landing at the port of New York.

In that city he continued to follow the tailoring business for three years, when he came to Bay City, one of the early business men here. In addition to his tailoring, he became interested in other enterprises, operating a large grocery for a time and for one year conducting the Bay City House, which was one of the first hotels here. Subsequently he built a hotel on the corner of Sixth and Adams streets which he operated two years. In the meantime he had invested in farming land on the corner of South Center street (now Cass avenue) and the city limits, and in 1881 he went to live there. It was originally a tract of 40 acres, to which Mr. Hoffmann added until he had 120 acres. Later he disposed of all but 10 acres, which he farmed until 1904.

At Bay City Mr. Hoffmann married Catherine Close, who was born in Baiern. They had 12 children, the 10 who reached maturity being: Minnie, wife of John S. Dougherty, of Bay City; Frank, of Alpena, Michigan; August, of Pontiac, Michigan; Bertha, wife of William H. Brown, of Alpena, Michigan; Catherine, wife of J. F. Boes, a sketch of whom appears in this work; Rosalie, wife of Fred L. Hanscombe, of West Bay City; Lillian; Walter, of Spokane, Washington; Fred, of Houghton, Michigan; and William, of Bay City. The mother of this family died in 1901, aged 63 years. The family belong to the German Lutheran Church.

Politically, Mr. Hoffmann has always been identified with the Democratic party. In 1860 he was city treasurer. He has served as highway commissioner and for eight years past has been a member of the School Board, of Fractional School District, No. 3, of Portsmouth township.

JOHN S. DOUGHERTY, son-in-law of Mr. Hoffmann, was born in 1855 at Bay City, and

is a son of Henry and Catherine Dougherty. Henry Dougherty was one of the early settlers of Bay City, and was an engineer by profession. His five children were: William, of Marquette, Michigan; Albert, of Spokane, Washington; John S., of Bay City and Hugh, of Hot Springs.

John S. Dougherty was educated in the public schools and for many years was employed as a lumber and log scaler. When the North American Chemical Company's plant was opened, he became foreman, having charge of the process department. Mr. Dougherty's marriage with Minnie Hoffmann has been blessed with five children: Joseph J., Ruth M., Harry L., Frank E. and Mamie. In his political views Mr. Dougherty is a Republican. Fraternally he is a member of the Knights of Pythias. The family and all its connections stand very high in public esteem in Bay City.

EDWARD W. PORTER, a prominent attorney of Bay City, and a member of the firm of Porter & Haffey, was born at Metamora, Lapeer County, Michigan, in 1851. He is a son of M. G. and Maria A. (Morse) Porter, and a grandson of Moses Porter, who was a native of Connecticut and served as a commissioned officer in the Revolutionary War. Moses Porter came to Michigan at an early period and died May 8, 1840, in Lapeer County, aged 81 years. He was buried at Metamora.

The maternal grandfather of Mr. Porter was a resident of Western New York. He served in the War of 1812 and afterward came to Michigan. His wife was born and reared in Massachusetts.

The parents of Edward W. Porter were early settlers of Lapeer County, Michigan. The

father was a farmer by vocation, and served the public interests in various local offices. In 1852 the family moved to Oakland County, Michigan, where the subject of this sketch was reared, and where his primary mental training was obtained. In 1871 he entered Hillsdale College from which he was graduated in 1875. He also attended the law school of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, from which he was graduated in 1876, the year after graduating in the literary course. He had read law in Saginaw, in the office of his brother, Samuel M., who is now located in Montgomery County, Kansas, and represents his county in the Kansas State Senate. After completing his preparation for the practice of the law, he settled in Bay City, where he has since been engaged in the practice of his profession.

Besides the brother in Kansas, Mr. Porter has another, John A., who is a farmer in Montcalm County, Michigan. He has also a sister, Mrs. Sarah Chapman, who lives on the old home farm in Novi township, Oakland County, Michigan.

Edward W. Porter married Alma Welsh, of Northville, Michigan, a member of one of the oldest families of that vicinity and of the State. She was born in Novi township and received her education in the State Normal School at Ypsilanti.

Mr. and Mrs. Porter have five sons and two daughters, namely: Sidney W. and Angie L., who are attending the Bay City High School; Erwin E., Wendell J., Inez A. and M. Morse, pupils in the Dolsen Public School; and Frank B., aged three years. The family residence is at No. 1809 Fifth avenue, corner of Johnson street.

Politically, Mr. Porter has always been a Republican, having cast his first vote for Grant. He served two years as assistant prosecuting attorney of Bay County in 1883-84. Socially,

he is a member of the Delta Tau Delta fraternity. He belongs to the Baptist Church.

JOSEPH P. HAFNEY, of the law firm of Porter & Haffey, of Bay City, Michigan, was born near Toronto, Canada, August 24, 1853. He is a son of John and Margaret (Keenan) Haffey, who were natives of County Armagh, Ireland. They came to America in the early "thirties" and engaged in farming. The father died in 1884 and the mother, in 1898. They had 10 children, of whom one died in infancy. The others, exclusive of the subject of this sketch, are as follows: James, of Minnesota; John, who lives on the home farm in Canada; Thomas K. and Peter J., who are engaged in business in Toronto, Canada; Alice, who lives in Toronto; Mrs. Ellen Reilly; and Mrs. Elizabeth Langby, of Niagara Falls, New York.

Mr. Haffey was reared in Canada until he reached early manhood. There he attended the public schools and afterward spent seven years at St. Michael's College, in Toronto, where he graduated in 1876. In that institution he subsequently taught for one year, and was also for two and a half years a teacher in the public schools.

On coming to Michigan, Mr. Haffey studied law in the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, and was admitted to the bar of Michigan in 1884, after spending two years in the law office of Lindner & Porter.

Mr. Haffey was married at Port Huron, Michigan, to Mary Murphy, of Stratford, Canada. Their five children, all born at Bay City, are as follows: Joseph, Marie, Grace, Thomas J. and Isabel. The family residence is at No. 406 10th street. Politically, Mr. Haffey is a Democrat. Fraternally, he belongs to the A. O. H. He is a member of St. James' Catholic Church.

PETER BEECKMAN, a well-known resident of Merritt township, who owns and resides on a fine farm of 80 acres situated in section 8, was born August 4, 1835, near Alost, Belgium, and is a son of Francis and Victoria (Van Hicht) Beeckman.

The father of Mr. Beeckman was born in Belgium and died at Grosse Pointe, Wayne County, Michigan, at the age of 52 years. His widow survived until 1870, being 73 years old at death. They were quiet farming people and were much respected by all who knew them. Their children were: Francis, deceased; Adolph, of Wayne County; George, deceased; Emily (Mrs. Vanderbush), deceased; Antoinette (Mrs. Lasquire), deceased; Louisa (Mrs. Van Larberger), of Detroit; Grace, who died in Belgium; and Peter, of this sketch.

Our subject was only two and a half years old when his parents came to America. They came to purchase farming land and after reaching Detroit removed to Grosse Pointe, where both died. Peter remained on the home farm until 1875 and then came to Bay County and for about 20 years was engaged in farming in Hampton township. He then spent six years in Portsmouth township. He purchased his present excellent property in Merritt township in 1900 but has resided on it for the past nine years. He carries on a general line of farming, raises some stock, does some dairying and enjoys as much prosperity as any farmer in the township.

At Detroit, in 1870, Mr. Beeckman was married to Emily Vermeesch, who was born May 29, 1849, in Belgium, and is a daughter of Francis and Barbara (Maddelen) Vermeesch. She came to Detroit with her widowed mother and two twin brothers in 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Beeckman have eight children: Frank, a farmer of Merritt township, married

Mary Wiedyke, and has six children; Charles, Peter and Arthur, all living at home assisting on the farm; Mary, who married Louis Gwizdale, of Merritt township, and has two children; Emily, wife of Joseph Schuler of Bay City; and Rose and Annie, who live at home.

Politically, Mr. Beeckman has always been a supporter of the Democratic party. He is a member of St. John's Catholic Church at Essexville.

FRANK H. MOHR, one of the prominent and enterprising business men handling the commercial interests of West Bay City, Michigan, president of the Phoenix Brewing Company, and secretary and treasurer of The Mohr Hardware Company, was born in Schney, Bavaria, Germany, March 10, 1867, and is a son of John G. and Elizabeth (Schramm) Mohr.

George Mohr, our subject's grandfather, was a native of Saxony, Germany, and spent the greater part of his life in Eisleben, engaged in farming and in conducting a pottery business. He married Katherine Roemer, who was a native of the same place as he.

John G. Mohr was born in Saxony in 1824 and died July 4, 1873. He learned the potter's trade and followed it through life and in addition operated a small farm of his own. He married Elizabeth Schramm, who was a daughter of Erhardt Schramm. She was born in 1822 in Staffelstein, Bavaria, but a few miles distant from Schney. Nine of their 10 children reached maturity, viz: Johanna, wife of Peter Pfrenger, of Merzbach, Bavaria; John G., professor of literature in the Minnesota State University at Minneapolis; Christopher, of West Bay City, president of The Mohr Hardware Company and also in partnership with his brother Fred in a retail clothing business in

West Bay City; Margaret, wife of Max Stoll, of Schney, Bavaria; Joseph and Andrew, both of Schney, Bavaria; Katherine; Fred, of West Bay City, vice-president of the People's Savings Bank; and Frank H., our subject.

Our subject was the youngest in the family and was trained in the thorough-going schools of his native land until he was 14 years of age, when he joined his brother John G., of Minneapolis, and Christopher and Fred, who were already established at West Bay City. He began to work at the tin and coppersmith's trade here and completed his apprenticeship at the Pullman car works in Chicago and worked subsequently as a journeyman. After six years in Chicago, in 1888 he went to Minneapolis and started into business for himself, installing furnaces and heating apparatus. Mr. Mohr continued in business there until 1903, when he returned to West Bay City and organized The Mohr Hardware Company, of which he is to-day practically the sole owner, which deals in hardware, buggies and carriages and farm implements. It has grown into one of the largest concerns in those lines in Northern Michigan. Mr. Mohr was also one of the organizers of the Phoenix Brewing Company, another successful enterprise, and has been its president ever since its founding.

Mr. Mohr was married to Lena Kohler, who is a daughter of John and Agatha Kohler, of West Bay City, and they have one son, John Kohler Mohr. They are members of the German Lutheran Church. Mr. Mohr has taken several trips to Europe, visiting Germany, Switzerland, France, England and Holland.

Mr. Mohr's fraternal and social associations include membership in Wenona Lodge, No. 296, F. & A. M.; Blanchard Chapter, No. 59, R. A. M., and Scottish Rite bodies up to the 18th degree at Bay City, while his connections at Detroit are with the Michigan Sov-

ereign Consistory, S. P. R. S., and Moslem Temple, A. A. O. U. M. S. He belongs also to Lodge, No. 88, B. P. O. E. and to the Arbeiter Unterstuetzung Verein.

Mr. Mohr usually takes an active interest in all public affairs, affecting the welfare of his home city and county. Although urged repeatedly to accept nominations on his party ticket, he has declined to do so, devoting his entire time to his private business affairs.

BETHUEL BORTON is one of the successful fruit-growers and well-known and highly respected citizens of Bay County, Michigan. From 1902 to 1905 he resided on his 12-acre farm in section 18, Hampton township. He has recently purchased 30 acres in section 14, Portsmouth township, to which he will soon remove. He was born October 10, 1830, in Burlington County, New Jersey, and is a son of Captain Samuel and Mary Borton.

The Borton family is an old Quaker one of English extraction and it was founded in Philadelphia in the days when William Penn's friends and associates first gathered there and named it the "City of Brotherly Love." The grandfather and four of his brothers were mariners, captains of seagoing vessels and that calling was also adopted by the father of our subject. Capt. Samuel Borton was born in Burlington County, New Jersey, and died there in 1855, aged 60 years. He was thrice married, the mother of our subject being his second wife. She was a daughter of Bethuel and Rebecca (Clifton) Borton, of New Jersey, and died when her child was but two weeks old. Three daughters were born to the first marriage and one to the third.

On account of the early death of his mother

and his father's absence on the water, our subject was reared by his grandfather, with whom he remained until he was 15 years of age. During these years he learned much concerning the details of fruit-growing as the grandfather operated a large fruit farm. When he had reached the above mentioned age he concluded to try his father's business and went on board a trading vessel on the Delaware River which carried ship timber and supplies for the navy yards, and continued a sailor for four years. Then he worked variously as a farmer and thresher in Burlington County until 1856, when he went to Williams County, Ohio, and worked for his uncle Benjamin on a farm located some 55 miles from Toledo, later taking charge of the farm of 240 acres and operating it for nine years.

The opening of the Civil War made necessary the employment of men to go to the front, while it was just as essential that equally brave and reliable men should attend to the furthering of the cause at home. Mr. Borton was chosen one of the latter and his services were duly valued and doubtless the records of the secret service in Washington, D. C., could tell of many occasions when his courage and bravery clipped rebellion in the bud, in the rear of the fighting army. For these services he never charged the government, although he spent something like \$3,000 of his own money. He was busy all through the war and assisted many a man in securing a substitute after the drafts were made.

After the close of the war, Mr. Borton went to Toledo and bought a small tract of land near the city, where he engaged in gardening for about 15 years. He owned that tract of very valuable land which is now known as "Point Place." In 1879 he came to Bay County and bought 20 acres of land. He sold a part of this and then added five acres, so that he had

16 acres, which he subsequently sold for \$7,000. He then moved to Millington, where he spent three years, also engaged in farming. In 1902 he came back to Bay County and purchased his present place. This farm he sold early in 1905 and purchased 30 acres in section 14, Portsmouth township, of which he will take possession in a short time. His knowledge and experience have made him wonderfully successful in all his gardening and agricultural operations. In one year the returns from 11 acres of garden produce and small fruits were \$2,385. He paid \$100 an acre for his farm in section 18, Hampton township, on which he made many improvements, erecting substantial buildings, making it one of the rich garden spots of the county. On this farm he has 1,000 peach trees and all kinds of berries and the yield is something enormous. His trees and vines seem to recognize his experienced handling and reward his care and attention with generous fruitage from every limb and branch. He is an authority on fruit-growing in this section.

Mr. Borton was married first, in 1850, to Caroline Stockton, of New Jersey, and they had three children: Edmond L., of Toledo; Mary E., wife of Jacob Carr of Chippewa Lake, Michigan; and Benjamin F., of Essexville. He was married second, in 1878, to Sarah M. d'Isay, who was born August 8, 1844, at Lunteren, the Netherlands, and came to the United States with her parents when a child of four years. She is a daughter of Capt. Joseph and Aegidia Jacoba (Hansen) d'Isay, the father a native of Belgium and the mother of Amsterdam, the Netherlands. Captain d'Isay was an officer in the army of the Netherlands. His death took place at Essexville, and that of his wife at Toledo, Ohio, where they lived for some years. Captain d'Isay spent 13 years in Arnheim, the Netherlands,—from 1873 to 1886,

—and had only been 17 days with his daughter in Essexville when he died. The children of Mr. Borton's second marriage were: Barbara Helena, wife of Henry Koth, of Bay City; and Charlotte M. and John C. Fremont, both at home.

Mr. Borton has always been a staunch Republican. In 1856 he recalls with pride that he carried a Fremont flag and that he had a chance to shake the honest hand of the great "Pathfinder" when he visited Saginaw, 20 years ago. During his residence in Toledo he served on various civic boards and was a member of the school committee, which secured the erection of five school houses in that city. He served also in similar offices in Bay County and has been active in working for good roads through Hampton township. Mr. Borton is one of the real representative citizens of this section and enjoys a large measure of public esteem.

He then moved to Millington, where he spent three years, also engaging in farming. In 1902 he came back to Bay County and purchased his present place. This farm he sold early in 1905 and purchased 30 acres in section 14, Portsmouth township, of which he will take possession in a short time.

JOHN B. LAING, one of the most prominent citizens of Bay City, holds the office of county commissioner of schools. He was born in Norfolk District, Ontario, Canada, in 1856, and is a son of John and Sarah E. (Youmans) Laing, and a grandson of George and Elizabeth (Laing) Laing.

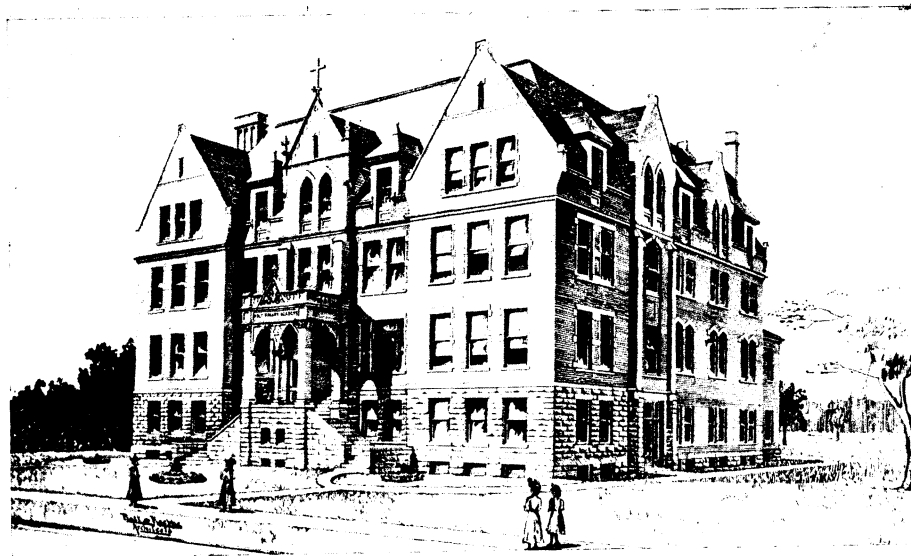
John Laing was a native of Scotland, born in Aberdeen, on Christmas Day, 1800. He removed to Ontario, Canada, in 1832, when Nor-

folk District was a barren wilderness, and by indomitable resolution and unremitting toil cleared three different farms in succession. He remained there until 1879, engaged in agricultural pursuits, and then moved to Bay County, Michigan, where he farmed a few years. He lived in Bay City until 1892. He was married in Norfolk District, Ontario, to Sarah E. Youmans, who was born in Nova Scotia, in 1819, and was taken by her parents to Norfolk District, Ontario, when she was six months old. It was a matter of frequent comment with her that her birth and marriage occurred in the same years as did similar events in the life of Queen Victoria. She died in 1891.

John Laing became a Mason in Scotland at the age of 21 years, and was buried with Masonic ceremonies at Bay City, Michigan. He passed away January 6, 1901, at Chicago, Illinois in the home of his daughter Mrs. Lewis Berger, when more than 100 years old, having lived in three centuries. He retained his faculties until a few months before his death. Although possessing but a common-school education, he was well-read and well-informed and kept abreast of the times. He had lived in Chicago since 1892.

Ten children resulted from the union of John Laing and Sarah E. Youmans, namely: Matilda (Wayne), who died at the age of 29 years; Catherine L., widow of Lewis Berger, of Chicago; Mary, wife of Edward Wilkinson, of Chicago; Rachel, wife of William I. Gelnaw, of Bay City, Michigan; Jennie, widow of Henry Schafer, of Chicago; John B.; George W., of Chicago; Garrie C., city editor of the *Bay City Times*; Louis N., deceased; and Mahlon D., of Chicago.

John B. Laing came with his parents to Bay City in 1879. He was reared on a farm and attended the public and high schools of Simcoe, Norfolk District, Ontario, Canada,



HOLY ROSARY ACADEMY



ST. BONIFACE CATHOLIC CHURCH AND PAROCHIAL BUILDINGS



REV. JOHN G. WYSS

after which he taught school for some time. He then pursued a course of study in Fenton College, at Fentonville, Michigan, where he graduated with the class of 1894. Among the schools which he subsequently taught were ones at North Williams, Linwood and Amelith and in Merritt township, all in Bay County. He has pursued the profession of teaching for more than 20 years. He served nine years as a member of the School Board, where he gained an experience which has proved useful to him in his present office. He was elected county commissioner of schools in April, 1903, and his term of service began on July 1st, following. His office is in the Phoenix Block.

Mr. Laing married Jessie Sprague, a native of New York, and they have a son, John Harold, who lives with his aunt in Chicago.

In politics, Mr. Laing is a strong Republican, and has served his party as a delegate to county, State and congressional conventions. Fraternally, he is a member of the Knights of the Modern Maccabees and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

REV. JOHN G. WYSS, pastor of St. Boniface Catholic Church, at Bay City, Michigan, one of the most zealous and faithful priests of the Catholic Church in all Michigan, is comparatively a young man, although he has accomplished what might well be regarded as the fruits of a lifetime.

Father Wyss was born June 24, 1860, at Reiden, Canton of Luzern, Switzerland. His preliminary education was obtained at Sarnen, in the Canton of Unter-Walden, and his classical course was completed at Engelberg, where excellent advantages were offered. With this

sound foundation, the young man came to seek an education in American schools, knowing that his life work would probably be in this field. He arrived in the United States in October, 1882, and entered the Provincial Seminary at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, for the study of philosophy and theology. At this institution he was graduated June 24, 1887, and on the 29th of the month he was ordained priest by Rt. Rev. Henry Joseph Richter, D. D., Bishop of the Diocese of Grand Rapids.

The young priest was sent first to St. James parish, at Montague, Muskegon County, Michigan, where he remained eight months and was then assigned to his present charge, coming to St. Boniface parish in 1888, when he was but 28 years of age. His assuming charge of this parish brought new life to it and ere long his work began to show the effects of the masterly hand which had taken the helm here. Giving his attention first to the rebuilding and improvement of the parish school-house and the Sisters' home, he arranged for the purchase of a lot at Lincoln and McKinley avenues as an addition to the school grounds, and subsequently he bought still another lot, on Lincoln avenue.

The crowded condition of the old church gave him serious thoughts for a time, as the building of a new one would require a greater outlay than the parish seemed able to afford, but he was agreeably surprised to see how willingly his parishioners came forward as soon as they had learned to trust and reverence him. Hence the building of a new church was commenced in October, 1896, and on June 4, 1899, the church was solemnly consecrated, Father Wyss and his congregation being able to rejoice not only in its completion but also in the fact that it was free from debt. St. Boniface has the distinction of being the first Catholic

Church in the Diocese of Grand Rapids that has been consecrated.

This beautiful building, in its external appearance, is in every way a credit to the city, while within its decorations are not only seemly but artistic and inspiring. A number of exquisite memorial windows have been placed, and some of the religious paintings equal those which adorn the churches of older countries.

Father Wyss has continued his efforts for the advancement of his parish, and another result of his energy is shown in the handsome parochial residence of brick and concrete which adjoins the church property. Every modern convenience to add to the comfort of the resident priest and for the requirements of the parish have been introduced, resulting in a much finer church home than many older and larger parishes enjoy. Adjoining Father Wyss' residence but independent of it is the fine new brick school building to be occupied by the Sisters of St. Dominic, as an academy, under the name of the Holy Rosary Academy, a select boarding school. It is under the supervision of Mother Superioress Aquinata, O. S. D., who has a corps of able teachers. This is the largest academical institution in the Diocese of Grand Rapids. It will be ready for occupancy in September, 1905. The Sisters will find in their new quarters adequate room for carrying out many plans as to higher education and more extended scholarship, aims very dear to their hearts. The new building, when completed, will be a great structure 100 by 100 feet, extending to Birney street, and it will be strictly modern throughout, and will accommodate 200 pupils. The curriculum includes all the higher branches with special attention paid to art and music.

As Father Wyss looks back over these fruitful years, he must feel, indeed, that his work has been blessed. He has been

able to work harmoniously with his congregation and stands in the position of priest, father and faithful friend to every one. Outside his own religious body, he has won admiration and respect, and turn where he will, in Bay City, finds all faces friendly and respectful. A portrait of Father Wyss and views of St. Boniface Church, Holy Rosary Academy and the parochial buildings appear on foregoing pages.

JUSTIN WENTWORTH, senior member of the firm of J. & G. K. Wentworth, which is extensively engaged in lumbering, with offices at Bay City, Michigan, and Chicago, Illinois, is one of the representative men of the former city. He was born near Hope, Knox County, Maine, March 7, 1834, and is a son of Leonard and Mary (Arnold) Wentworth.

The ancestry of the Wentworth family is traceable back to the time of William the Conqueror, and includes many who have attained prominence in the annals of public and civic life. It has furnished New Hampshire with several governors, and "Long John" Wentworth, who was mayor of Chicago, a member of Congress and a man of national reputation. This family possesses one of the oldest genealogies in the world, as is shown in a publication of two volumes by "Long John" Wentworth of Chicago, for private circulation among his kinsmen.

The Wentworth family was established in America by William Wentworth who came from Lincoln County, England, where he had been baptized at Alford, March 15, 1615. The first indubitable evidence of his presence in this country is his signature, with that of Rev. John Wheelwright and 33 others, to a "combination for a government at Exeter, N. H.," on Oc-

tober 4, 1639. This combination continued for three years. In 1642, he was a juror from the town of Wells, Maine, in the York County Court, and in 1648 he was constable of Wells. He was one of the jury at York County Court held at Kittery, Maine, in 1647 and 1649. As he did not receive a grant of land there, it is doubtful whether he ever intended to make that place his permanent home. He was first taxed at Dover, New Hampshire, in 1650, and he served five terms as selectman of that town. He was moderator of the Dover town meeting in 1661, and became elder in what is now known as the First Church of Dover. The records show him to have owned land in Wells, Maine, in 1657. He was one of the seven wealthiest men of the Dover tax list, and after his death on March 15, 1697, his estate was appraised at £97, 16s., 4d. His wife's given name was Elizabeth. Among his oldest children was John, the first record of whom is his enrollment on the tax list of Dover, New Hampshire, in 1668. He took the oath of fidelity June 21, 1669, and as he must then have been 21 years old he was born some time prior to 1649. His name appears as plaintiff in a number of law suits, one in Dover, New Hampshire, and one in York, Maine. Dover suffered greatly at that time from depredations by the Indians, which probably was the cause of his removal to Dorchester, Massachusetts. On October 20, 1680, he and his wife Martha conveyed to John Harmon 100 acres of land in Wells, Maine, and the next known of him is at Punkapaug, now Canton, Massachusetts, where his name appears in a deed from Indians to Mehitable Eames.

The next in line of descent to our subject was Shubael Wentworth, who was a farmer and blacksmith at Stoughton, Massachusetts, where he served as clerk of the precinct. He was first married April 11, 1717, to Damaris Hawes, who died at Stoughton December 7,

1739. He died in 1759. They were parents of Sion Wentworth, great-grandfather of our subject, who was born at Stoughton, Massachusetts, March 31, 1725. He was a blacksmith at Weston, Massachusetts, and was the owner of considerable land. He married Hannah Pettingill, who died of consumption, January 29, 1780. He died of consumption, November 9, 1776, and his widow subsequently was married to Joshua Whittemore of Sharon, Massachusetts. Sion Wentworth, grandfather of our subject, was born in Sharon, Massachusetts, May 30, 1769, and died in Hope, Maine, February 18, 1842. He was married at Warren, Maine, March 19, 1794, to Mary Morgan, who was born April 13, 1776, and of the children born to them Leonard was the oldest.

Leonard Wentworth was born in Hope, Knox County, Maine, February 22, 1796, and engaged in farming and lumbering throughout his active life. He was a Whig and Republican in politics, and although taking an active interest in public affairs was never a politician. He served some years as a member of the School Board. He was a very vigorous man physically, was of a retiring disposition and had the courage to maintain his stand for what he considered right. He was of benevolent inclinations, and was much respected wherever known. On January 21, 1827, he married Mary Arnold, who was born in Appleton township, Knox County, Maine, on July 6, 1806, and was a daughter of William Arnold. They were parents of the following children: Elizabeth, wife of Lerkin Safford, of Kelso, North Dakota; Augustus L., of Kelso, North Dakota; Delphina, deceased, who was the wife of Elisha Safford, of Hope, Maine, also deceased; Justin, whose name heads this sketch; Veranus, of Newtonville, Massachusetts; Mary A., deceased wife of James Trowbridge; William A., a member of a Maine

regiment during the Civil War, who was killed at the battle of Thatcher's Run, February 6, 1865; George K., of Chicago, Illinois, who is in partnership with his brother, Justin; Sion R., of Portland, Oregon; and Nelson L., of Sanilac County, Michigan. Mrs. Wentworth died in 1851.

Justin Wentworth remained on the home farm until he reached the age of 20 years. On September 1, 1855, he started West for Michigan. After a stay of a couple of weeks at Detroit, he proceeded to Tuscola County and worked in the woods by the month for one firm for four years. He then took a farm and engaged in farming in that county for five years, after which he sold out and purchased a farm, which is now in the village of Vassar. He has 325 acres, which are under a high state of cultivation and devoted to general farming and stock-raising. He has made a specialty of thoroughbred Durham and Polled Durham cattle (a large number of them being registered) and of thoroughbred Berkshire hogs. He also has raised fine poultry, his favorites being the thoroughbred Buff Plymouth Rocks. He raised grain extensively for years, feeding all except the wheat to his stock, and has what is considered the best wheat farm in that section of the State.

His farming has been done in connection with other business enterprises. As early as 1860 he began lumbering on his own account, doing an extensive business at buying and selling logs. In 1868 he formed a partnership with his brother, George K. Wentworth, and the firm of J. & G. K. Wentworth has since existed. They had headquarters at Vassar until 1870, when they opened an office in Bay City. From that time on they have manufactured all kinds of lumber as well as dealt in logs, and have timber lands in all parts of Michigan and in Wisconsin, Minnesota, Oregon,

Washington and Alabama. They also maintain an office in Chicago, of which George K. Wentworth has charge.

The subject of this sketch is vice-president of the German-American Sugar Company, vice-president of the Bay City Bank and a director and vice-president of the Bank of Vassar.

Justin Wentworth was united in marriage with Sophronia Merrill, of Brewer, Maine, who died leaving four sons. The two oldest—George W. and William A.—died at the age of 21 years. The two sons now living are: Norris R., of the firm of Ross & Wentworth, Bay City, who married Martha Agnew of Grand Rapids and has a son, John Justin; and Lloyd J., manager of the Portland Lumber Company, of Portland, Oregon. This company succeeded the Portland Lumber Manufacturing Company in 1901, and has for its president George K. Wentworth. Lloyd J. Wentworth is vice-president and general manager. Our subject formed a second union with Susie L. Teller, of Vassar, by whom he has two children: Hazel and Harold. The family attend the First Presbyterian Church of Bay City. Mr. Wentworth has consistently supported the Republican party since reaching man's estate.



HATFORD A. HOWELL, who is one of the most prominent farmers of Merritt township, Bay County, Michigan, is the owner of much property in that township and resides on a homestead of 86 acres in section 14. He was born in Porter township, Niagara County, New York, November 21, 1841, and is a son of John and Phœbe (Vrooman) Howell.

The paternal grandparents of our subject were natives of Holland, and removed with their family at an early date to the old Holland

Purchase in New York State. With the exception of three years spent in Eaton County, Michigan, John Howell lived in New York State throughout his entire life and followed farming, dying at the age of 62 years. He married Phoebe Vrooman, who was born in Niagara County, New York, and was a daughter of Tunis Vrooman, who was a native of Holland. Mrs. Howell died at the age of 50 years, leaving the following children: Henry S., a prosperous citizen of Independence, Missouri; S. J., an instructor in the Oswego (New York) High School; Phoebe J. (Kinney), who died in New York; Jackson, who died in Tuscola County, Michigan; Chatford A.; Agnes, who died in New York; Ella (Moore), of California; and Frank H., of Tuscola County, Michigan.

Chatford A. Howell was reared on a farm in Niagara County, New York, and in April, 1864, enlisted in Company G, 179th Reg., New York Vol. Inf., under Col. William N. Craig, of Elmira. The regiment was sent to Elmira, New York for drill and three months later was sent to City Point, Virginia. The first engagement was in the fight and mine explosion at Petersburg, after which occurred skirmishes in an attempt to cut off Lee's army in its retreat to Richmond. Mr. Howell was then detailed as commissary sergeant to see that the guards at Alexandria received their rations. Our subject next returned to Elmira with his regiment, where both officers and men were given a grand reception and banquet by their colonel. They were there honorably discharged in July, 1865. In September of that year, Mr. Howell moved to Saginaw County, Michigan. He soon acquired by purchase a tract of 80 acres of woodland in section 13, township 13, range 6, in what is now Merritt township (then a part of Portsmouth), Bay County. Upon his arrival he had but \$5 in money, and he lived

in a log house, 18 by 26 feet in dimensions for a number of years. He cleared and cultivated about 40 acres of this tract, and lived upon it for 16 years. He then sold the property and purchased three acres at Munger, where he conducted a general store for a period of 10 years. During this time he had purchased 160 acres in section 14, Merritt township, upon which he located after selling his store. He built a dwelling and barns and set out a fine orchard, and has since made this his home-stand. Of the home farm, which had grown through several purchases, in recent years he gave a 40-acre tract to each of two sons. He now owns 86 acres in section 14 and 160 acres in section 1, Merritt township, and 105 acres in Gibson township. He has made extensive improvements, successfully engaged in general farming and stock-raising and has become one of the most prosperous citizens of the township.

Mr. Howell has taken an earnest part in the development of the community and has served during the past nine years as supervisor. He was township clerk two years, justice of the peace 12 years, drain commissioner two terms, and school director 16 years. While a member of the Board of Supervisors, he was chairman of the board for three years and set in motion a suit against Tuscola County, involving water rights, which is now pending in the Supreme Court. Mr. Howell cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln while serving in the army, and has been a Republican ever since, frequently serving as a delegate to county conventions.

Chatford A. Howell was united in marriage at Bridgeport, Saginaw County, Michigan, in 1866, with Mary Bell Whitney, who was born in Wayne County, Ohio, January 6, 1845, and is a daughter of John P. and Hannah (Robinson) Whitney, natives of Ohio and Indiana, re-

spectively. Her mother died when she was 11 years old, and she accompanied her father to Bridgeport, Saginaw County, Michigan, in 1857. Four children have blessed this union, as follows: Percy W., who married Myrtle D. Young and lives on a farm near his father; Sidney J., who married Margaret Whiteside, of Bay City, and has three children; Edward A., who married Rose Young, of Munger,—he is mail carrier on Route No. 1, R. F. D., from Bay City, and owns a farm adjoining that of his father; and George L. D., who resides at home. Mr. Howell is a member of the National League of Veterans and Sons, of Bay City, and is the oldest past commander of the K. O. T. M. tent in Merritt township.



WILLIAM PEOPLES, supervisor of Beaver township, Bay County, Michigan, and one of the active politicians of the neighborhood, was born October 22, 1854, in Jefferson County, New York, and is a son of Henry and Adaline (Doty) Peoples.

In 1866 the parents of Mr. Peoples came to what is now Beaver township, Bay County, Michigan, which was then included in Williams township. Here the father preempted 80 acres of land, 40 of which is the old homestead on which our subject resides, in addition to which he owns a tract of 48 acres just across the road from his home farm. The other 40 acres of the original preemption is owned by our subject's mother and brother. The father died in September, 1903, in his 73d year. The mother is still living at the age of 71 years.

William Peoples attended the district schools of Beaver township, spent a year in the West Bay City High School and then went to work in the lumber camps in the woods, and

was employed five seasons by the Ballou Lumber Company.

On October 8, 1879, Mr. Peoples was married to Catherine Farquharson, who is a daughter of John and Catherine (Forbes) Farquharson, who were born in Scotland. Mrs. Peoples was born after her parents removed to Canada. Mr. and Mrs. Peoples have seven children: Grace, born August 5, 1881; Edith, born February 15, 1882, who married Charles Bergtold; John, born December 31, 1883; Henry, born November 28, 1885; Roy, born December 20, 1887; Alice, born November 28, 1889, and William Forbes, born November 25, 1893.

Mr. Peoples has always been more or less prominent in public affairs in his township. He was township clerk for eight terms, township treasurer for eight years and is now serving his fourth year as township supervisor. For some 10 years he served as school moderator and has always been interested in school development. He is somewhat independent in his religious views, but has a strong leaning to the Methodist Church. He belongs to the Maccabees. In political faith he is a Democrat.



WILSON CRESSEY, a leading business citizen of Bay City, Michigan, secretary of the German-American Sugar Company, one of the city's largest and most successful enterprises, was born at Detroit, Michigan, May 5, 1866, and is a son of Col. Edward Potter and Caroline Frances (Brooks) Cressey.

Col. Edward P. Cressey, father of our subject, was born at Delhi, Delaware County, New York, May 19, 1836. He entered the United States Military Academy at West Point, New York, May 1, 1854, and was graduated and appointed brevet 2d lieutenant in the regiment

of mounted rifles, July 1, 1858. On May 14, 1861, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant; was commissioned 1st lieutenant of the Third United States Cavalry, on August 3, 1861 and was made captain on July 17, 1862. From 1858 to 1861 he served with his regiment in New Mexico and participated in skirmishes with the Indians at Canon de Muerto on February 18, 1860, and an active engagement with the Confederates at Mesilla on July 25, 1861, being taken prisoner at San Augustine Springs, New Mexico, July 27, 1861. He was on garrison duty at Fort Wayne, Michigan, as a paroled prisoner until he was exchanged August 27, 1862. Rejoining his regiment in July, 1863, at Memphis, Tennessee, he marched with it to Huntsville, Alabama, and participated in the battle of Cherokee Station, October 21, 1863. In the spring of 1864 he was ordered to St. Louis with his regiment; was sick in the hospital during the winter of 1864-65 and upon his recovery was placed on mustering and dispersing duty until the close of the war. For faithful and meritorious service during the war, he received brevets as major and lieutenant-colonel to date from March 13, 1865.

After the close of the war, Colonel Cressey continued on frontier duty until he was honorably mustered out of the service January 1, 1871. For several years after he left the army, Colonel Cressey was engaged in business in China, Japan and among the South Sea Islands. In 1874 he entered into the service of the Pacific Mail Steam Ship Company, with which he continued until his death, at which time he was occupying a very responsible and important position in the San Francisco offices of the company.

Colonel Cressey was a prominent Mason and Knight Templar and he was a comrade of the Grand Army of the Republic. He was elected a companion of the first class (No.

968), Commandery of California, Military Order of the Loal Legion of the United States, March 30, 1892, insignia number 9405. He was a splendid specimen of manhood, an educated and efficient soldier, a genial and honorable gentleman and a true friend, respected by all who knew him. He died at Altruria, California, June 21, 1899.

The mother of our subject was a lady whose old and honorable ancestry is clearly traced through many generations. She was a sweet and gracious lady who passed out of life while her son was but a child. She was married to Colonel Cressey on April 20, 1864, and they had two children: Frances, of Detroit, who was born March 23, 1865, and E. Wilson, of this sketch. Mrs. Cressey was born November 26, 1841 and died September 27, 1867. Both Colonel Cressey and his wife were members of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

The Brooks family, of which the mother of our subject was a member, was founded in America by one Thomas Brooks who crossed from England in the ship "William," in 1635, when he was 21 years of age. He was at York, Maine, according to the historian, Savage, in 1640 and purchased land there from Sir Ferdinand Georges. He died May 21, 1667, and his wife, Grace, born in May, 1622, died the same year. He was a deputy to the General Court at Boston, in 1642.

John Brooks, son of Thomas and Grace Brooks, married Mary Martyn. She was a daughter of Richard and Margaret (Trelawney) Martyn and a granddaughter of Sir Robert Trelawney.

Caleb Brooks, son of John and Mary (Martyn) Brooks, married Mary Fogg, daughter of Daniel Fogg, of Kittery, Maine.

John Brooks, son of Caleb and Mary (Fogg) Brooks, married Annah or Hannah Staples.

John Martyn Brooks, son of John and Hannah (Staples) Brooks, was born March 11, 1736 and died in 1825. He married Mary Hoare, who was probably born August 11, 1736 and died December 23, 1832.

John Brooks, son of John Martyn and Mary (Hoare) Brooks, was born at Lincolnville, Maine, June 13, 1785, and died at Columbus, Ohio, February 19, 1869. He married Phoebe Perkins, a daughter of Joseph and Phoebe (Weare) Perkins. She was born at Castine, Maine, April 18, 1787, and died in December, 1864. They were the great-grandparents of our subject.

Nathaniel Wilson Brooks, our subject's grandfather, was born at Castine, Maine, August 27, 1808, and died at Detroit, Michigan, September 30, 1872. He was an early pioneer in Michigan, lived at Detroit and for years operated a sawmill at Salzburg, Bay County. On March 21, 1838, he married Caroline Frances Jeffords, at Columbus, Ohio, where she was born May 12, 1818. She died in Detroit, October 25, 1885.

Through our subject's grandmother Brooks, his ancestry is traced to distinguished forebears. The mother of Mrs. Brooks was Sarah Elliott Leavenworth. She was born May 10, 1780, and married John Jeffords, who died in 1842, aged 34 years. She was a daughter of Maj. Eli and Sarah (Elliott) Leavenworth. The mother was born November 30, 1750, at New Haven, Connecticut, and was a daughter of John and Lydia (Atwater) Elliott and a granddaughter of John and Mary (Wolcott) Elliott; a great-granddaughter of John and Elizabeth (Gookin) Elliott, and a great-great-granddaughter of Rev. John Elliot and Ann Mumfoud, the former of whom was the noted apostle to the Indians.

Maj. Eli Leavenworth was born December 10, 1748, and was married December 23, 1778,

to Sarah Elliott, daughter of John and Lydia (Atwater) Elliott. Major Leavenworth was first appointed by the Legislature, captain of the 10th Company of the Second Regiment of New Haven, July 1, 1775 and was honorably discharged December 10th of the same year. He reentered the service in 1776 as captain in Colonel Webb's regiment of Continentals and marched from New York to Boston with Washington, under whose order he engaged in fortifying Brooklyn, August 27, 1776. He was not a participant in the battle of Long Island, but did take part in the battles of Trenton and Princeton, which followed soon after. At the request of Washington he remained with his regiment six weeks after its term of enlistment had expired. On May 27, 1777, he was commissioned major in the Sixth Continental Line Regiment, Col. Charles Webb's, which went into camp at Peekskill. He retired in the spring of 1781 and was breveted colonel, and he became a member of the Connecticut Society of the Order of the Cincinnati.

The parents of Major Leavenworth were Rev. Mark and Ruth (Peck) Leavenworth. The former was born August 27, 1711, at Stratford, Connecticut, and died at Waterbury, Connecticut, August 27, 1799. He graduated at Yale College in 1737 and was ordained and settled as pastor of the church at Waterbury, where he continued until his decease. On February 6, 1740, he married Ruth Peck, a daughter of Jeremiah Peck of Waterbury.

The father of Rev. Mark Leavenworth was Dr. Thomas Leavenworth, who in 1699 married Mary Jenkins, daughter of David Jenkins and settled at Stratford, Connecticut. His father, Edmund Leavenworth, emigrated from Germany to America and settled at Huntington, then a part of Waterbury, prior to 1680.

The early childhood of our subject was spent at Detroit, but the early death of his



PATRICK KEATING, SR.

mother and the enforced absence of his father broke up the home and he went to live with his grandparents, with whom he remained as their own son until their decease. After completing the common school course, he attended the University of Michigan and upon his return began to learn the lumber business. He began at the bottom of the ladder and worked his way up through the various positions until he became secretary of the company whose employ he had entered in the humblest position. In 1895 he became president of the Kern Manufacturing Company and filled that position until 1898 when he entered the employ of the Michigan Sugar Company. He continued with this company until its combination with the Bay City Sugar Company, at which time he accepted his present responsible place as secretary of the German-American Sugar Company.

This company was incorporated February 18, 1901, with these officers: Rasmus Hanson, of Grayling, Michigan, president; Justin Wentworth, vice-president; E. Wilson Cressey, secretary; and John C. Ross, treasurer. The first campaign of this company was in 1901-02. The factory was originally planned for a capacity of 400 tons, but its capacity has been increased to 600 tons. The season of 1904-05 produced over 8,000,000 pounds of sugar. It is an incorporated company and a large amount of its stock is held by producers of sugar beets.

On October 13, 1891, Mr. Cressey was married to Cornelia William Buckley, who is a daughter of Henry J. Buckley, of Detroit. They have one child, Cornelia M., who was born August 20, 1892. Mr. and Mrs. Cressey are members of the First Presbyterian Church of Detroit and they attend the Presbyterian Church in Bay City.

Mr. Cressey is interested in public affairs but is in no way a politician. He is identified with the Republican party. He has many

pleasant social connections, being a member of the Sons of the American Revolution, the Bay City Club, and of his university society, the Chi Psi. For five years he served as president of the Bay City Boat Club and still continues a member of its directing board.

PATRICK KEATING, SR., one of the representative citizens of Merritt township, Bay County, Michigan, whose portrait is shown on the opposite page, has a fine farm of 140 acres in section 22. He has successfully engaged in general farming, stock-raising and fruit-growing, but his greatest success has been as an apiarist.

Mr. Keating was born near Cahersiveen, County Kerry, Ireland, March 10, 1852, is a son of James and Norah (Hollahan) Keating, and grandson of Daniel Keating, who was a pilot in early life and aided American privateers during the War of 1812. James Keating and his wife were natives of County Kerry, Ireland, where they lived until 1854, the former being engaged in farming and fishing. In that year he came to America, settling in Pennsylvania, where he engaged in railroad work. In 1858 he moved to Canada and continued in railroad work during the remainder of the active portion of his life. He died at Clinton, Ontario, at the age of 87 years, and his wife is now living at London, Ontario, at the age of 75 years. Mrs. Keating had a brother, Daniel, and two cousins who were killed in the Civil War, and two other brothers, Michael and John, who went to Australia and made large fortunes in the gold fields. John Keating, a brother of James, served three years in the Union Army during the Civil War, and had a son, John, who was a lieutenant during that war. Mr. and Mrs. Keating had six children, as follows:

Ellen (Blake), of New South Wales, Australia; Patrick; Mary, of New South Wales, Australia; Jennie (Dean), of Edmonton, Alberta District, Northwest Territories, Canada; Daniel, of the Upper Peninsula of Michigan; and Michael, a lumberman of Minnesota.

Patrick Keating was nearly six years old when his mother came to America, and joined her husband, who was then living in the oil region of Pennsylvania. They remained there one year and then located near London, Ontario. In 1869 our subject went to Pennsylvania, and in 1870 came to Bay City, Michigan, alone. For four seasons he worked on square timbers, an occupation he had previously followed on the Allegheny River. He then removed to Munger, Bay County, when the surrounding country was heavily wooded, and sparsely settled, and here he cleared land for various parties. He then worked on the railroad for three years. He again engaged in clearing land, including a tract of 40 acres which he had purchased. This he later sold and then continued in clearing for others until he embarked in the bee business. He continued this exclusively for seven years and steadily increased his business until his apiary contained 150 hives and produced annually from 4,000 to 7,500 pounds of honey. With the proceeds of this business he was enabled to buy his present farm of 140 acres in Merritt township in 1896, and in 1900 he moved upon it. He has placed it in a high state of cultivation, has set out an orchard, and erected a dwelling, barns and a honey house. He also follows general farming and stock-raising.

Mr. Keating was married in Ontario, Canada, in 1871, to Elizabeth Tighe, by whom he has the following children: Daniel, who went to Central America and after four years was never heard from again, presumably having lost his life in the revolution of 1892; James, of

Wisconsin; John, who is engaged in ranching in the West; Ellen, of Bay City; Michael, of Minnesota; Charles, who is engaged in lumbering; and Patrick, who is at home.

In 1894 Mr. Keating married his present wife, Mrs. Christine Clifton, widow of Frank D. Clifton and daughter of Captain John and Jane (McAlpin) Graham, natives of Scotland. When our subject was at Clinton, Ontario, he served as a member of the 33rd Battalion of Canadian Volunteers, under Captain Murray. Politically, he has been a Greenbacker and a Populist, and is now a Democrat. He is a charter member and was the first commander of Munger Tent, No. 423, K. O. T. M.



MRS. SELINA POWELL, widow of the late Capt. John Powell and a most highly esteemed and capable lady, owns and manages a magnificent farm of 280 acres, situated in sections 22 and 27, Monitor township. Mrs. Powell was born at Bristol, England, in October, 1854, and is a daughter of Thomas and Sarah Gardner.

Mrs. Powell was reared in a home of plenty, her father being engaged in an excellent business in Bristol. She was educated in a private school and was given a chance to acquire many accomplishments. She was scarcely through school, being only 17 years of age, when she married Capt. John Powell, who was a deep-sea sailor and a man of means and ability. In 1870 Captain and Mrs. Powell came to Bay County and took possession of the present farm, which at that time was all timberland, with the exception of 25 acres of clearing. Mrs. Powell has had charge of the farm for many years. Captain Powell was engaged in a lumber business at Bay City and for 18 years owned an interest in and was master of the steamer "Racine,"

which plied between Tonawanda and Buffalo.

Captain and Mrs. Powell had these children: Ellen, deceased; Mary Florence, wife of James McGill, of Indianapolis, Indiana; John Howard, deceased; Ralph; Alice, wife of Frank Shaller, of Bay City; Margaret, wife of Nicholas Dean, of West Bay City; Nellie, wife of Lee Walsh, of West Bay City; and Elsie, who resides with her mother. Mrs. Powell successfully operates this large estate, with the assistance of her son Ralph. The family home is a beautiful brick residence, built in modern style, with all the comforts and conveniences of a city home.

Mrs. Powell is a member of Grace Protestant Episcopal Church, Bay City, West Side.



MICHAEL GARLAND, one of the representative business men of Bay City, Michigan, president of the M. Garland Company, and majority owner of the stock in the Valley Iron Works, of Bay City, of which he is president, was born at Cape Vincent, Jefferson County, New York, January 17, 1838, and is a son of William H. and Aurelia (Cross) Garland.

William H. Garland, father of our subject, was a native of Leeds, Yorkshire, England, where he was born March 11, 1808. Seven years of his life were given to learning the machinist's trade, but just as he was prepared to make the knowledge profitable, he was pressed into the English naval service. After some years before Constantinople and other ports, he was sent to Canada as one of a body of surveyors working in the mountains, and then his service ended. He first settled at Clay-ton, New York, but subsequently removed to Cape Vincent, where he built a machine shop and was engaged as its superintendent for a

number of years. About 1845 he erected for himself a sawmill at Warren Settlement, New York, and he operated this mill during the remainder of his active life. He died July 21, 1871. Politically he was a staunch Whig.

William H. Garland married Aurelia Cross, who was a daughter of Moses H. Cross, who was in the military service of the United States during the War of 1812. Of the 11 children born to this marriage, nine reached maturity, viz.: Michael, of Bay City; Sarah E., born February 1, 1840; Jane, born May 29, 1842; James and Edward (twins), born November 4, 1843, the former of whom died November 3, 1864; William Harry, born August 21, 1848; John, born May 26, 1850; Aurelia, born April 10, 1852; and Cynthia, born August 23, 1855, who is the wife of Capt. E. T. Rattray, of Cleveland, Ohio. The parents were worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The father was a whole-souled man, full of generous impulses.

Michael Garland was educated in books in the local schools, but his natural mechanical abilities were encouraged in his father's mill, very little of its construction or operation being unknown to him while he was still a child of tender years. When but 12 years of age he was perfectly competent to operate a steam engine. Naturally he learned the business of millwright and steam engineer and the knowledge of these trades has been the basis for much experimenting and for innumerable inventions, Mr. Garland and his fellow stockholders at this time owning some 60 patents for improvements in sawmill, windmill and other kinds of machinery.

At the age of 17 years, Michael Garland left home for the West, going first to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, from which point he sailed on October 17, 1857, for Mainstee, Michigan. He had been engaged to put up a double-cutting

circular sawmill for Adam and James Stronach, at Old Stronach, Michigan. This contract he satisfactorily completed, but when its owners were ready to operate it they could not find sawyers of sufficient knowledge to run it. Mr. Garland consented to run it through the winter, filing for himself and the other sawyers, but in the spring returned to his parents' home in New York, where, at their earnest solicitation, he remained through the summer. In the following year he went to Dubuque, Iowa; from there he proceeded by boat to Cassville, Wisconsin, and shortly afterward went to Turkey River, Iowa. The summer was spent in that locality, full of work, erecting sawmills and building freight barges. As operator of a mill for Brown LeGraff & Company, at Cassville, Wisconsin, he remained in that village about two years, and during this period he also completed the manufacture of a number of barges, in association with Homer Smith, a partnership having been formed under the name of Smith & Garland.

About 1859 Garland sold out to his partner and returned to Manistee, Michigan, where he engaged with the firm of Canfield, Coles & Company (lumbermen) and had sole charge of the mechanical departments of two mills, including the engines as well as all mill machinery. He remained in this important and responsible position until 1860, when he went to Chicago. During his stay there he had the pleasure of seeing the Prince of Wales, on his visit to the United States, who is now King Edward VII, of Great Britain.

From Chicago, Mr. Garland went to what was then a more progressive place, one where business opportunities were better, Eau Claire, Wisconsin, and there he operated a mill until June 15, 1862. The Civil War was then at its height and the military spirit penetrated every industry and aroused patriotic feelings

in every loyal breast. Mr. Garland was now a young man only 24 years of age and had accomplished more than many men succeed in doing in double the time. He was known all through the section where he had followed his line of work as a thoroughly competent man and most reliable engineer. Openings were ready for him with many companies, but he decided to offer his services to his country, and on the last-mentioned date enlisted in Company I, 30th Reg., Wisconsin Vol. Inf., and continued with that organization until it was mustered out October 28, 1865, at Madison, Wisconsin.

Mr. Garland spent the winter of 1864-65 at Fort Union, at the mouth of the Yellowstone River, and during this period was in a number of Indian skirmishes. His mechanical skill was frequently called into play in the building of boats designed to carry four companies of soldiers down to Fort Randall, at Sioux City, and he also had charge for 60 days as a non-commissioned officer with a guard of privates, of a steamboat on the river. He made a trip from Fort Union to St. Louis, on the steamer "Yellowstone." While at Fort Union he built and operated for the government a portable sawmill, fitted with circular saws. Another experience, far from pleasant, was an attack of smallpox, at Yankton, Dakota.

After his final discharge from military service, Mr. Garland returned to Eau Claire and resumed his place in a machine shop there, that of superintendent, but later gave it up to rebuild a sawmill at Gravel Island, Wisconsin, which he had originally assisted in building and which had been destroyed by fire. This mill was owned by Taylor & Bussey and was fitted with gang and circular saws; after he rebuilt it, he remained two years as superintendent of all its departments. In 1867 he returned to Eau Claire, resumed his old position of superin-

tendent and built a comfortable home for himself and wife there. He next took charge of a mill for Ingraham, Canada & Dole, which he operated until 1869. During the two years he had spent at Gravel Island, he had been in partnership with Samuel Sykes, under the firm name of Sykes & Garland, and it was during this period that he patented his first invention, a sawdust feeder for furnaces. A patent was granted June 15, 1869, and a second patent on May 28, 1872.

In the fall of 1869, Mr. Garland went to Muskegon, Michigan, looking up opportunities to sell his sawdust feeder patents, but returned to Eau Claire for the winter, returning to Muskegon in the spring of 1870. He installed a sawdust feeder for O. P. Pillsbury & Company, founded an agency there and then came on to Saginaw and Bay City. On March 17, 1870, he entered into a contract with A. Rust & Company, for the introduction of the sawdust feeder in their mill. This feeder was installed and remains in the mill, which has passed into the control of the Kneeland-Bigelow Company, of Bay City. In the spring of 1871 he returned to Eau Claire and worked through that summer for Ingraham, Canada & Company, but came back to Bay City in 1872, leaving his family at Eau Claire. He entered into the manufacture of his invention and of mill machinery. He was kept busily occupied in putting up sawmills and installing his sawdust feeder all over Michigan and other lumbering States. For many years his office in Bay City was on Water street, opposite the Fraser.

The M. Garland Company as organized has Michael Garland as president, H. W. Garland as secretary and treasurer, and Maude G. Garland as vice-president. With the exception of two shares, the stock is all owned in the family. The plant covers 13 city lots, on both side of 23d street and includes a fully equipped foundry and machine shop, with every facility for manufacturing machinery. Employment is given 71 men and the product includes all kinds of machinery. Mr. Garland's conveyors are in use in all sorts of manufactories all over the United States, in sugar houses, wood pulp mills, coal mines, etc. In July, 1903, Mr. Garland and wife purchased the Valley Wind Engine & Iron Works, the product of which is windmills, grain grinders and pumps, and here also is a splendid foundry and machine shop. This plant covers a space of 375 by 100 feet. The business was incorporated October 28, 1903, with Mr. Garland as president; Mrs. Garland as secretary and treasurer; and W. H. Shapley of Toronto, vice-president.

Mr. Garland was married first to Cyrena L. Vradenburg, who was a daughter of Christopher Vradenburg, of Durand, Wisconsin. One child survives this union, Harrison W., who is secretary and treasurer of the M. Garland Company. Mrs. Garland died February 26, 1901. Mr. Garland's present wife was formerly Emma Collins, of Bay City, Michigan.

Mr. Garland votes with the Republican party and takes much interest in politics, but is not a seeker for office. He was a charter member of the Bay City Club and is a stockholder and regular member of the new club, in which his son is also actively interested.

Mr. Garland has an immense volume of accomplished work behind him. In addition to his other business associations just mentioned, he is a member of the firm of Oaks & Garland, of West Bay City, manufacturers of a new device, in the way of a metal nozzle for a fire hose, so constructed that it can be driven into a solid wall of wood. This has met with approval all over the country and it is destined to be used in every fire department in the world because of its general utility. The largest mill Mr. Garland ever built, among the many scattered

all over the lumbering districts, was the Whitney & Batchelor mill at Melbourne, Saginaw County, Michigan, erected in the winter of 1878-79. This mill has cut 30,764,000 feet of lumber in a season, not running nights, and during a season of 202 days of 11¼ hours each has cut an average of 166,666 feet per day, the record for the Saginaw Valley.

Mr. Garland is not only a man of exceptional business ability, but of most remarkable mechanical talent. Personally he possesses a winning, courteous manner, is the dispenser of generous hospitality and is in the enjoyment of universal esteem.



WILLIAM CUTHBERT, who operates a successful dairy in Bay City, Michigan, and is conveniently located at No. 2494 Center avenue, is a citizen who enjoys the esteem of all who know him and they are many. He was born May 1, 1864, at Probus, Cornwall, England, and he is a son of William and Mary (Grieve) Cuthbert.

The Cuthbert family is an old one in Cornwall, the grandfather, Henry Cuthbert, having been born there, where he established a large brewery. The father of our subject was born at Falmouth. He was reared there and subsequently was made inspector of the county constabulary stationed at Torquay. He died in 1873.

At the time of his father's death, William Cuthbert of this sketch was a child of only 11 years, but he found a home with an aunt with whom he remained until he was 13 years old. At this early age he started out to grapple with the world for himself, and he was fortunate in finding employment with a farmer who was kind and considerate to him and with

whom he remained for 13 years. In 1890 Mr. Cuthbert crossed the Atlantic to Canada and located near Simcoe, Ontario, where he worked on a dairy farm for three years and thus gained a practical knowledge of the milk and dairy business which has since proved of such advantage to him.

In 1893 Mr. Cuthbert came to Bay City and went on the Culver farm for one year and then purchased his present milk business, which he has operated ever since. Mr. Cuthbert purveys his own milk and has a 12-year record on the wagon, without missing a single day. This means a great deal of consideration for his patrons, few of whom can show as fair a title to fidelity to business. He has a very large trade, handling some 60 gallons per day of milk and a large quantity of cream. He deals both wholesale and retail.

Mr. Cuthbert married Mrs. Grace (McDonald) Culver, widow of the late W. H. Culver, who left one daughter, Lou. The family attend the Congregational Church and are liberal contributors to its support.

Mr. Cuthbert is a Republican in politics, but he does not take any very active part in campaign work, his business absorbing the greater part of his time. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, being a member of Joppa Lodge, F. & A. M.



MRS. YETTA VANBUSKIRK, widow of the late Richard Vanbuskirk, is one of the highly esteemed ladies of Merritt township, Bay County, where she resides on her fine farm of 100 acres which is situated in section 36. Mrs. Vanbuskirk was born March 4, 1869, in Tuscola County, Michigan, and is a daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Betram) Schultz.

The late Richard Vanbuskirk was a son of Samuel Vanbuskirk, who was a native of Pennsylvania. Richard was born in Canada, July 16, 1836. He lived on a farm there until about 20 years ago, when he came to Bay County, where he lived until his death on May 9, 1899. When he came here his land was covered with timber and it required years of hard work to put the home place under its present state of cultivation. Mr. Vanbuskirk left several farms to his widow, one of these being the home place as mentioned, which borders on Tuscola and Saginaw counties, and another farm of 40 acres at Fair Grove. Mrs. Vanbuskirk sold the latter and with the proceeds paid the claims of the other heirs. Mr. Vanbuskirk made many improvements on the home farm, put up good buildings and left his widow and children surrounded with much comfort.

Mrs. Vanbuskirk's mother was twice married and had four children by her first union and six by her second, our subject being one of the former. In 1885 she married Richard Vanbuskirk, and they had six children: May, Ida (deceased), Orpha, Fred, Lottie and Grace. By a former marriage, Mr. Vanbuskirk had three children; Samuel, Isaac and Elisha (deceased).

FON. PETER LIND, formerly mayor of West Bay City, Michigan, and a prominent citizen of Bangor township, where he, in association with his brother Charles, owns a fine estate of 200 acres, located in section 4, was born in November, 1851, on an island in Lake Vanern, Sweden, and is a son of John and Catherine Lind.

The father of Mr. Lind was born in Sweden in 1822 and died in 1876. The mother was born in 1826, came to America in 1880 and now resides in Bangor township. The six children

of John and Catherine Lind were: Peter; Mary, wife of Frank Sandquist, of Williams township; Emma, wife of Charles Johnson, of Beaver township; John, a draftsman in the West Bay City shipyards; and Charles and Lena (twins), the former employed in the shipyards and also a joint owner of property with our subject, and the latter, the widow of John Larsen of West Bay City.

Our subject had made such progress in the schools of his native land by the time he was 15 years of age, that he was given a teacher's certificate and prior to coming to America, in 1870, he had taught school for four years. He sailed from Sweden for a port in the State of Maine and first had a farm in Aroostook County, but subsequently went to lumbering in the great timber regions along the Penobscot River. In the fall of 1872 he came to Bay City and worked first in the woods and in saw-mills and then in various shipyards, engaged in building boats. From 1887 to 1888 he carried on a mercantile business in Bay City and was one of the leading business men of the place. From 1896 to 1902 he served as mayor of West Bay City. He was also a member of the City Council for several terms and had much to do with shaping political affairs in his part of the county. He served also as supervisor from West Bay City for two terms and probably has refused every local office in the gift of his fellow-citizens.

Since 1902 Mr. Lind has been interested with his brother Charles in the management of their 200-acre farm in section 4, Bangor township, 100 acres being under a fine state of cultivation. General farming is carried on and Mr. Lind has proven himself just as capable a farmer as he has been a valued public official.

On November 23, 1892, Mr. Lind was married to Ellen Croft, who was born at Kingston, Canada, and is a daughter of John and Emma

Croft, the former of whom was born in Germany and died in 1899. The latter was born in England, accompanied her husband to Bay City in 1879, and still resides here. Mr. and Mrs. Lind have five children: Earl, Jennie, Elmer, Jessie and Oliver.

Politically, Mr. Lind is a staunch Republican and has always been active in politics. For a number of years he was a member of the Library Board of West Bay City and has taken a public-spirited interest in all matters of civic improvement. Coming here unknown and dependent upon his own efforts, Mr. Lind has shown very conclusively what can be accomplished by enterprise, industry and honest business methods. His fraternal connections are with Wenona Lodge, No. 296, F. & A. M., and Wenona Lodge, No. 221, I. O. O. F., both of West Bay City. Mrs. Lind is a member of the Rebekahs.

LOUIS KNECHT, one of the older residents of Portsmouth township and the owner of a well-improved, valuable large estate, consisting of 60 acres, in section 13, where he resides, 40 acres in section 14 and 70 acres in section 12, aggregating 170 acres of fine land, is a well-known and much esteemed citizen. He was born on February 13, 1849, at Windsor, Ontario, during a short period of residence there of his parents, who were Casper and Margaret Rosina (Kutz) Knecht.

Casper Knecht was born at Wittenberg, Germany, and died in Michigan in 1902, aged 82 years. He had a long, useful and eventful life. At the age of 24 years he came to the United States in company with two brothers, Louis and Martin. They settled first at Detroit, where Casper found work in the car

shops, having learned the wagon-making trade in Germany. He entered the government service as a mechanic during the Mexican War and later went to Canada, while his two brothers were sent to the front; one of them while in the army was shot three times but survived in spite of these wounds, and lived to a good old age; the other brother died from the hardships of the service. From Detroit, Casper Knecht moved to Howell, Michigan, after a year in Ohio, and then came to South Bay City, Bay County. He was employed as a clerk in the establishment of Charles Sherman for 12 years and then purchased a large body of land. At one time he owned 160 acres in one tract. Prior to his death he sold his land to his children, with the exception of 20 acres. He was a good manager and left his family well provided for. In politics he was a Democrat. In religious views he was a Lutheran.

The mother of our subject was also born at Wittenberg, German, and crossed the Atlantic Ocean on the same ship that brought Casper Knecht to America. They were married in Detroit. She was a most estimable woman, a worthy wife and good mother. She died in 1900, aged 83 years. They had these children: Mrs. Mary Shilling, who died aged 19 years; Louis, of this sketch; Charles, who died young at Detroit; Mrs. Caroline Partridge, of Detroit; and John and William, both residents of Portsmouth township.

Louis Knecht was one year old when his parents moved to Ohio, and was six years old when they settled permanently in Bay County in 1855. Mr. Knecht has been on his present farm for the past 33 years. When he took his portion of the estate from his father, it was totally unimproved and the handsome and commodious dwelling and the substantial barns and all other excellent improvements have been put here by Mr. Knecht himself. They repre-



HON. SPENCER O. FISHER

sent many years of industry and management and the result is seen in this being one of the most attractive rural homes and valuable farms of Portsmouth township. Mr. Knecht has carried on a general line of farming and has given some attention to raising sugar beets, devoting about 40 acres to this industry.

In 1875 Mr. Knecht was married to Eleanor Conoly, who was born December 20, 1852, at Chatham, Ontario, and they have seven children: Casper W., of Bay City; John J., of South Bay City; William, Jr.; Louis C.; Asa F.; Emanuel and Ansel M.

Politically Mr. Knecht is a staunch Democrat. He is a leading member of the Munger Presbyterian Church and one of the board of five trustees.

HON. SPENCER O. FISHER. In the practical days upon which we have fallen, thus early in the 20th century, the men who make possible the rapid development of great industries, the promotion of vast enterprises and the successful carrying out of what once would have been deemed but the visions of an over-heated brain, attract and hold our attention and excite our admiration. We feel more than a passing interest in these men of mental strength and persevering activity, of far-seeing judgment and broadened view. A prominent factor in the remarkable growth of West Bay City, Michigan, has been the personal effort of Hon. Spencer O. Fisher, whose life has been incorporated, more or less, with almost everything of a public nature here, for the past third of a century. His life history is more interesting than that of many of his contemporaries in that it shows the accomplishment of great undertakings and the honorable and successful career of a busi-

ness man, capitalist, statesman and public benefactor.

Spencer O. Fisher was born at Camden, Hillsdale County, Michigan, on February 3, 1843, and is a son of Benjamin and Rosette J. (Sutton) Fisher.

James Fisher, the paternal grandfather, was born in New Jersey in 1781, and died July 11, 1838, aged 57 years. His wife Charity was also born in New Jersey, in the same village as her husband, in 1773 and died June 9, 1838. James Fisher followed the trade of shoemaker in his earlier years, but after his marriage he removed to Wayne County, New York, where he bought a farm. His subsequent life was passed there.

Robert Blaine Sutton, the maternal grandfather, was a native of New York and he resided for many years at Lyons, Wayne County. He was born in 1787 and died at Hillsdale, Michigan, March 2, 1876. By trade he was a cooper and at Lyons he owned a large cooper shop, doing such a great business that it is recorded that he worked 17 and 18 hours a day, ate four or five meals and manufactured by hand heavy casks for wine. Only a man of strong constitution could have followed such a life and that he possessed this was shown during the War of 1812, in which he took part. He suffered from bayonet wounds in the legs and was later shot in the chest. After lying neglected on the battle-field for more than 24 hours, he was taken off supposedly dead, but his strength rallied and he lived through many subsequent years of usefulness. He was a man of excellent business judgment and of industrious, frugal life. He early invested his means in government lands in Michigan and moved to the State in 1866. In the following year he entered into a lumbering business with Benjamin Fisher, the father of our subject.

Benjamin Fisher was born March 22, 1811, in Wayne County, New York, and died June 5, 1882. His attendance at school was covered by 12 days, but he had ambition and an active mind and he succeeded in educating himself. At the age of 17 years he left the home farm and accompanied Robert Blaine Sutton to Michigan and subsequently married his daughter. The trip was made by boat from Buffalo to Monroe, and the rest of the way by following an Indian trail through the woods to Camden township, Hillsdale County, on the tract where Michigan corners with Indiana and Ohio. There he built the log house in which our subject was born, the comfortable, picturesque little cabin to which Mr. Fisher's thoughts often return with tender recollections, sweetened by memories of venerable grandparents, honored and beloved father and mother and other kindred. Benjamin Fisher cleared about 15 acres of land and set out a beautiful grove of locust trees which were nourished by the rich soil and grew luxuriously, throwing their grateful shade over the happy little pioneer home. When all was prepared, Mr. Fisher went back to New York, married and brought his bride to the backwoods cabin. He later became one of the largest farmers and most important men of that locality, taking part in public matters and serving a number of years as township supervisor. When the village of Hillsdale was incorporated as a city, he was elected the first alderman from the Third Ward, and through his whole life he continued a wise counselor to his family and community. Like other men of success, he possessed a strong personality, great courage and keen business perceptions.

Benjamin Fisher was twice married, first to Rosette J. Sutton, and second to Adeliza Leach. The five children born to the first union were: Spencer O., of this record; James

K.; Mary, deceased, formerly wife of C. E. Underhill, of Deerfield, Michigan; Benjamin B., of Chicago; and Rosette J., wife of George W. Thompson, of Grand Rapids, Michigan. The mother of this family died in 1856, aged 36 years. She was possessed of all those qualities which make the memories of her children dear and lasting. Her religious belief made her a devoted member of the Methodist Church. The one daughter of Mr. Fisher's second marriage, Sarah Leach Fisher, resides at Hillsdale, Michigan.

Our subject's early childhood was spent in the little log house mentioned and then the father moved into the village of Hillsdale for a time. Later the father's large lumbering operations took him to various parts of the State and into Canada, and thus the son's education was pursued in various villages. One school and its elderly master, at Port Burwell, Canada, Mr. Fisher recalls on account, partly, of the very unique manner in which the teacher rewarded good scholarship. He had a necklace made of silver pieces, from a dollar to a five-cent piece, and it was the proud privilege of the pupil who stood at the head of his class to wear this decoration. In recalling these old incidents of his school-boy life, Mr. Fisher insensibly shows the deep feelings which, under the calm exterior of a hardened business man, might not always be suspected.

In 1856 his parents returned to Michigan and he completed his public-school course at the Hillsdale High School and subsequently spent parts of two years at Hillsdale College, of which his father was one of the founders, and parts of two years at Albion College. He then entered the employ of his father and grandfather Sutton and for about five years was engaged in shipping hardwood lumber for them. After he had reached his majority, he decided to embark in merchandising, and to

that end entered the employ of Hall & Marvin at a salary of \$240 a year; but from the start he displayed so much energy and business ability that, without demand from him, the firm paid him \$600. After working for them about a year and a half, he entered into partnership with Chauncy W. Ferris under the firm name of S. O. Fisher & Company. This continued until 1868, during which period Mr. Fisher had complete charge of the business. He was now 28 years old, at an age when many young men of our day are but looking about for an entrance into business. This alert young merchant was already a good financier and had acquired sufficient knowledge of business probabilities and possibilities in his section to make him feel confident that he could carry out a contract he signed that fall, for the building of a railroad between Hillsdale and Ypsilanti, an extent of 30 miles. This road was built according to contract, including bridges, fences and all things pertaining to a finished railway. Through the unqualified success of this undertaking, Mr. Fisher not only secured a large amount of capital, but he also proved the quality of his business ability. In 1871, Mr. Fisher entered into partnership with his father under the firm name of B. & S. O. Fisher, and came to Wenona (now West Bay City). The firm purchased a one-fourth interest in the timber in Williams township and took the contract to cut the timber off the entire tract of 4,000 acres. At the close of the first year's work, the junior member of the firm bought the senior's interest and continued to conduct the business by himself for several years. As his other interests increased, he found it desirable to have a partner, and on July 15, 1877, he formed a new partnership with Alfred Mosher under the firm name of Mosher & Fisher. Subsequently, Mr. Fisher disposed of his interest. In the meantime he had founded the village

of Fisherville, which continues to be a lumbering point.

In 1889, Mr. Fisher became interested in another large enterprise, this being the promotion and building of the electric street railway in West Bay City. He was the main owner of this road and when he later acquired a controlling interest in the horse-car system in Bay City, he consolidated the two companies under the name of the Bay City & West Bay City Street Car Company. Another instance of business enterprise was the purchase, with Benjamin Burbridge, of large tracts of land at Sebawaing. The company put down the first shafts and mined the first coal in this part of the State. Being the pioneer company in the field, it had to face conditions which took away profits, but it was the means of discovering to the residents of this section of the State the fact that great veins of coal awaited the capitalists who, since then, have mined to the extent of immense fortunes. Mr. Fisher's activities have continued in almost every developing way. He was one of the first to promote, foster and encourage different business enterprises which, with his clear foresight, he could see would contribute to the general welfare, and one of these was the founding of The Lumberman's State Bank, of West Bay City. This bank succeeded the private bank of H. H. Norrington, in which Mr. Fisher was interested. He was the first president of the new organization and remained its head continuously for 25 years. He was also the promoter and organizer and also president of the Home Light Company of Wenona, which was later consolidated with the company in Bay City and now bears the name of the Bay County Electric Light Company.

During its first year of existence, Mr. Fisher was vice-president of the Michigan Sugar Company, but closed out his interest in 1899 and in one day organized the West Bay

City Sugar Company, of which he became president. At present he is president and manager of the Michigan Land & Lumber Company and of the Morgan Lumber Company, owners of standing pine timber in the Georgian Bay district of Ontario. His public spirit and devotion to the interests of West Bay City has been shown all through his business career in Bay County. During the period when he was manager of the street railway company, he spent thousands of dollars of his own fortune in the development of that beautiful and popular summer resort,—Wenona Beach, which has proved a successful financial enterprise, whose advantages to the city in every way cannot be over-estimated.

Mr. Fisher's activities have been in no way limited to a business career. He has won deserved reputation not only in his State but in the halls of Congress and has not hesitated to raise his voice in the interests of his constituents as well as to defend the great principles of his party. Politically, he is a Democrat. When he moved from Hillsdale to Wenona, he had served two years in the former village as alderman and his influence was immediately felt in his new home. It was mainly through his efforts that a consolidation of the villages of Salzburg, Wenona and Banks was effected. The leaders from each of the villages sought to give the new municipality the name of their village, but the "Grand Old Man of Greater Bay City," realizing that the two distinct communities on opposite banks of the Saginaw River, were in reality but one city, named the new city "West Bay City," and for weeks contended against the opposing factions until the name he had chosen was adopted. That was in 1877, and in every session of the Legislature from that time he agitated the consolidation of the two cities. He was instrumental in having passed by the Legislature the first bill to unite

Bay City, West Bay City and Essexville, the same to take effect in 1891. The bill was signed by the Governor on June 21, 1887. This act provided for the appointment of a committee of three from each city to fix the equalization of debts and taxes and to adjust other matters of importance to the united cities. In case of disagreement, Hon. Spencer O. Fisher was named as arbiter, with power to decide any controversy. The opposition, however, managed to manipulate a special election which gave an adverse vote on the matter of consolidation, and so the subject was dropped for a time. When the new movement for consolidation was started in 1903, Mr. Fisher again led the consolidationists. He was looking after his lumber interests in the Georgian Bay region in January, 1905, when the bill to repeal the consolidation act was railroaded through the Legislature. When he learned that the realization of one of his fondest hopes was in danger of being set back for another twenty years, he hurried back home, rallied enough prominent business men to make sure that consolidation still had many loyal supporters, and called for an open meeting in the parlors of the Fraser House. The "antis" pretended to laugh at Mr. Fisher's efforts; but when on a few hours notice hundreds of representative business men and leading citizens went on record as still favoring the 1903 agreement, they found that all the movement required was a powerful and earnest leader. Governor Fred M. Warner was wired to hold up the repeal act, which he did, although not of Mr. Fisher's political faith. Mr. Fisher was spokesman for a committee that went to Lansing to arrange for a public hearing before the Governor. Public meetings were held in the two cities, and such a sentiment was created, as indicated by the stream of letters and telegrams with which the Governor was deluged, that the Governor vetoed the

repeal act. During all those days and hours when so much trembled in the balance, Mr. Fisher was the soul of the consolidation movement. He gave the energy and vitality to the movement that carried it to victory when all seemed lost; and in the celebrations which followed, the lion's share of the credit was accorded to the "Father of Greater Bay City."

In 1887, Mr. Fisher was a candidate for the honor of being the first mayor of West Bay City. He was defeated by only two votes. He was subsequently elected alderman of the Third Ward and served several terms to the benefit of the city. Later he was elected mayor and during his administration of the office, during three terms, the city increased in prosperity along every line. In 1884 he was sent as a district delegate to the National Democratic Convention at Chicago, and in the same year he was elected by his district as a member of the 49th Congress, and was returned to the 50th Congress by a majority of 2,000 votes. At Washington he became closely identified with measures which provided for the general welfare and, with characteristic energy, worked for the improving of his own district. His success is seen in the establishment of the United States District and Circuit courts and in the large appropriations for the Government Building at Bay City. In affairs of general interest he was not silent, and he gave assistance in bringing about the forfeiture to the government of unearned land grants in favor of homestead settlers; in obtaining needed appropriations for the improvement of rivers and harbors and in the establishment and maintenance of lighthouses.

In 1894 Mr. Fisher was the Democratic candidate for Governor of Michigan, and although his defeat in a Republican stronghold was a foregone conclusion, the large vote he received was a flattering testimonial of the

high esteem in which he is held throughout the State.

For 21 years Mr. Fisher served as a member of the School Board of West Bay City. He was appointed president of the Sage Library Board by its founder, Henry W. Sage, and has served in that capacity and as trustee since the library was established. For many years he has been a trustee of the Westminster Presbyterian Church and gave freely and liberally to the erection of the new church edifice. His charities have always been large and he has been a benefactor on many occasions when the fact never became public.

On June 26, 1867, Mr. Fisher was married to Katherine H. Crane, who is a daughter of D. P. Crane, of Hillsdale, Michigan, and they have three daughters, viz.: Grace, wife of Floyd A. Goodwin, of Bay City; Nellie Josephine, wife of Edwin M. Eddy, of San Francisco; and Kate, who lives at home. A portrait of Mr. Fisher accompanies this sketch.

REV. R. G. VAN ROOY, pastor of St. John's Catholic Church at Essexville, Bay County, was born October 18, 1867, in the Province of North Brabant, the Netherlands, and is a son of Henry and Petronella Van Rooy.

The parents of Father Van Rooy still reside in the Netherlands. The father carried on a business as merchant and dealer in iron and iron castings, from which he has now retired, being succeeded by his four sons, who continue to be interested in that line. The family consisted of five sons and one daughter, and of these Father Van Rooy was the only one to come to America.

Until he was 26 years of age, Father Van Rooy remained in his own land, attending the parochial schools until 12 years of age and en-

joying collegiate advantages in North Brabant until 18 years of age, when he entered a Belgian convent college. Upon his return to the Netherlands, he completed his theological studies at the convent at Heeswijk, following which he was sent to America by his church superiors. He arrived in the city of New York on August 4, 1894, and proceeded at once to Wisconsin to take up work in the Diocese of Green Bay, being settled at Dyckesville. There the young priest had a congregation of 180 families and during his 10 years' season of work built a new church and parish house and became known in all that section for his religious zeal and executive ability.

Father Van Rooy came to Essexville on April 1, 1904, taking charge of a parish of 360 families, made up of many nationalities, including 200 French, 160 Hollanders and Belgians, with a considerable sprinkling of Irish and German. This large parish provides the faithful priest with many duties. The parochial school, which has an average attendance of about 270 children, is under the care of the Dominican Sisters. He is now engaged in building a new residence for the Sisters on the site of the academy, which was burned just before Father Van Rooy took charge. The first church was what was erected for a school house by Father Thomas Rafter, of Bay City, in 1884. The first resident pastor here was Father Roche, who came in 1887 and built the present parish house in 1888 and the present church in 1892. Father Roche died here in 1900 and Father Kenny supplied until Father Bresson came to take charge. He fell ill and was succeeded by Father Van Rooy, who has made many friends, both within and without his congregation, and has impressed all who have come within the sphere of his influence, as a man of superior intelligence, great learning and excellent Christian character.

FON. WORTHY LOVELL CHURCHILL, one of the strong men who has stood at the head of financial affairs and great business interests in Northern and Eastern Michigan for many years, still dominates the policies of many of the prospering commercial enterprises of various parts of the country. As president and treasurer of the Bay City-Michigan Sugar Company; as president and general manager of the Tawas Sugar Company; president of the Onoway Limestone Company and as a director of the Stearns & Culver Lumber Company, of Bagdad, Florida, he demonstrates the same unbounded business capacity of younger years and a thorough comprehension of all questions of vital interest to these great concerns. Mr. Churchill was born at Batavia, Illinois, December 14, 1840, and is a son of Joseph W. and Delia S. (Wilson) Churchill.

Along with personal traits and physical resemblance, our subject also inherited the name of his grandfather, Gen. Worthy Lovell Churchill, who was named in honor of the heroic General Lovell, of Revolutionary War fame. At the time of the birth of General Churchill, in Vermont, the daring exploits of this young soldier of that State were being celebrated in story and song as those of the Worthy Lovell.

In 1802, after his marriage with a member of the old family of Whelpley, the grandfather removed from Vermont and settled in the Holland Purchase in New York State, where the city of Batavia now stands. He took a prominent part in the War of 1812, a comrade of General Warren, and both he and Warren gallantly led their commands at the battle of Black Rock, where the brave Warren was killed. General Churchill's life closed at his home at Batavia, New York.

The maternal grandfather of Mr. Churchill

was a distinguished jurist, Judge Isaac G. Wilson, who was a son of Judge Isaac Wilson. The judicial toga has fallen upon the son of the second Judge Wilson, who occupies a seat on a judicial bench in Colorado. The mother of Mr. Churchill was born at Batavia, New York, in June, 1808, and died September 17, 1898.

Joseph W. Churchill, father of the subject of this record, was born in 1800, at Hubbardton, Vermont, and was two years old when his parents removed to Western New York. There he grew to manhood, perfected himself in the law under the direction of Judge Moses Taggart, and, in 1835, decided to cast in his lot with that army of immigrants flocking from North, East and South, into the rich lands of Illinois. Such men as Joseph W. Churchill, coming with an abundance of means, social prestige and acknowledged superiority of intellect, were welcomed. He settled in a hamlet to which he gave the name of his former place of residence, Batavia, now a beautiful little city which is noted for the elegance of its homes, many of them owned by Chicago magnates. Mr. Churchill made rapid progress in the law, and with others of the same profession, Morris, Wentworth, Douglas and Lincoln, traveled the circuit, weighed down with their saddle bags of legal documents. He was intimately associated with Douglas and Lincoln both in professional work and political campaigns. Soon after coming to Illinois, Judge Churchill was elected to the State Legislature and was prominently identified with the making of the laws that subsequently resulted in developing the State in the way of opening up means of transportation, both by rail and water. Judge Churchill was still a resident of Illinois when the trouble arose concerning the settlement of the Mormons there, but before political discord reached its height between the northern and the southern portions of the State, he removed, in 1853, to

Davenport, Iowa. There he confined his attention for the remainder of his active life to the practice of his profession. His death took place in 1884. His three children were: Georgia, who died at Davenport, January 8, 1892; Worthly Lovell, of this sketch; and Hobart D., who died March 11, 1904. The last named was a very astute business man. He was closely associated with our subject in various important enterprises for a long period. Judge Churchill and wife were devoted members of the Protestant Episcopal Church, strict in their observance of its usages. From youth he was a Free Mason, like the majority of the prominent intellectual men of his day.

In taking up the personal history of our subject, we meet with many interesting incidents. He was reared at Davenport, Iowa, where he attended first the local schools and then entered Griswold College until his parents placed him in a noted Episcopal school, conducted by Dr. Reid at Geneva, New York. After two years of careful training there, he entered the office of a civil engineer and continued his studies for several years. In 1858 the discovery of gold on the Platte River in Colorado created great excitement throughout the country. Many a prairie schooner, inscribed with the words "Pike's Peak or Bust," crossed the Western plains for the El Dorado of the gold seekers. Only those who lived through those exciting days can realize the hold the stories of fortunes made in a few days secured on the imaginations of young and ambitious men, especially those, who, like Mr. Churchill, had been directing their studies in the line of engineering. With little difficulty he and others organized the Cherry Creek Mill Company, of which he was made secretary, and the party set out for Cherry Creek, which was the original name of Denver, well equipped, as they imagined, with a portable sawmill. They

had only reached Grand Island, Nebraska, when all the members of the pioneering party became discouraged at the difficulties of the enterprise and turned back, except Mr. Churchill, who was made of sterner stuff. Probably by this time his hopes of success were not so high, but, instead of turning backward, he joined forces with a man who owned an ox-team, and they were joined by still another ox-team and the party resumed the journey.

This true story continues through Mr. Churchill again being left alone on his way, climbing the lonely trail on the back of a mule, determined to reach the point for which he started. Human endurance, however, has a limit and he came to the day when he could progress no further. He then made his way to the old California trail to Salt Lake City, and reached California in 1860. Conditions were not such as he had expected and he soon left California and went to the South, but before he had entered into business there the Civil War broke out and he returned to Davenport. The growing importance of Chicago as a business center led him to go there, where he accepted a position in a mercantile house which he held during the Civil War. The Chicago fire, in 1871, opened up a great business in lumber and its possibilities were early recognized by Mr. Churchill. From a local lumber business he became interested, about 1874, with the lumber mills at Alpena, Michigan, to which point he removed, with the expectation of remaining six months. His residence extended to 28 years, his removal to Bay City being in 1902. His brother's failing health caused the dissolution in 1903 of the firm of W. L. & H. B. Churchill, a firm which had done much to develop the lumber business in Northern Michigan. They had purchased extensive tracts of timber land and towed logs from Canada to Michigan, where they were manufactured into

rough lumber. This was sold in cargo lots and shipped all over the world. It is estimated that the cutting of this company was from 25,000,000 to 40,000,000 feet annually.

In 1898 Mr. Churchill, in connection with other leading capitalists here, organized the Bay City Sugar Company, which at a later date was united with the Michigan Sugar Company. The former company built a factory and had it in operation in 1899. Mr. Churchill's interest has continued in the sugar industry and he is the president and treasurer of the Bay City Michigan Sugar Company, president and general manager of the Tawas Sugar Company and has interests in numerous other factories. His other enterprises have been indicated. The Stearns & Culver Lumber Company, of which he is a director, cuts long-leaf yellow pine lumber in the South, and also manufactures turpentine. He was one of the organizers of this company as he also was of the Onoway Limestone Company, of which he is also the president.

Mr. Churchill was married, during his residence in Chicago, to Amelia Montgomery, who is a daughter of Joseph A. Montgomery of that city. Of their three children but one survives, a daughter, Florence. The family belong to the Protestant Episcopal Church and Mr. Churchill has been a vestryman for many years.

Mr. Churchill became prominent in politics at Alpena, where he was twice elected mayor. In 1875 he was sent to represent the district in the State Legislature. In 1894 he was unanimously chosen by the Democratic party of the 10th Congressional District as a candidate for Congress, but was defeated, that being the year of the great Republican victories all over the country. Hon. John Donovan was the only Democrat elected that year to the Legislature, being the only one of the party's candidates successful on State or national ticket.



MR. AND MRS. HENRY KRANER AND FAMILY

Mr. Churchill has withdrawn from many of his business enterprises and devotes more time, than he formerly permitted himself, to the leisurely enjoyment of the good things of life. He takes much interest in the raising and driving of good horses and owns many valuable animals. His fraternal connections include the Knights of Pythias and the Elks. Personally, Mr. Churchill is a man very pleasant to meet either in a social or business way. His manner is cordial, his attitude engaging and his courtesy of the kind that wins friendship and admiration.

HENRY KRANER, deceased, was one of the pioneer settlers in Bay County, Michigan, and at the time of his death owned 200 acres of fine land in Monitor township. He was born in Prussia, Germany, July 1, 1827, and died on his own farm in Bay County, June 1, 1904.

Mr. Kraner came to America when he was a young, unmarried man, landing in Washtenaw County, Michigan, in 1847. He secured farm work there and continued to work on various farms by the month for three years and then worked one year in Bay County. After his marriage, he returned to Washtenaw County, where he bought a farm of 80 acres, which he operated for seven years. Securing mill work in Bay City, he sold his farm and worked in a sawmill for three years, and then bought another farm and again engaged in agricultural pursuits. His first purchase was one of 80 acres and he continued to buy other tracts until he owned 200 acres. It was all heavily timbered. When Mr. Kraner started to build his home, he had to make a clearing so as to obtain an open site. With the assistance of his sons he cleared off

this large body of land and put it under cultivation. He was an intelligent, honest, industrious man, one who did his duty to his family and his community. He was a strong Democrat and was elected to school and township offices. He was one of the organizers and liberal contributors to the first German Lutheran Church established at West Bay City.

Henry Kraner, was married May 2, 1852, to Fredericka Mackenson, who was born in Brunswick, Germany, May 26, 1829, and came to Bay City, in 1850, with her parents, Zacharias and Fredericka (Schroeder) Mackenson. Six children were born to this union, the four survivors being: Anna; Frederick; August; and Caroline, who is the widow of George Nickels, and who has one son,—George. The mother of this family is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Kraner celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary on May 2, 1902, at which time Mr. Kraner enjoyed the testimonials of esteem shown him by his family and friends.

AUGUST KRANER, who has succeeded his father both in the management of the home farm and in the respect of the community, owns 125 acres of land, 80 of which are situated in sections 24, Monitor township, where he resides. Since his father's death, he has completed many improvements, including the rebuilding of the dwelling house and the erection of a substantial barn. He carries on general farming and is extensively engaged in the raising of good stock.

August Kraner was married April 26, 1892, to Christine Rheinhardt, was born in Monitor township, in 1872, and died February 16, 1893, leaving a little son,—Henry,—motherless.

In politics Mr. Kraner is one of the township's leading Republicans. He has held a number of school offices and was school treasurer for a considerable time. He is one of the

trustees and treasurer of the German Lutheran Church at West Bay City.

On a foregoing page, in connection with this sketch, is shown a group picture of Mr. and Mrs. Henry Kraner, their sons and daughters and their two grandsons.

DILLON PROSSER CLARK, senior member of the firm of Clark & Munger, one of the leading firms of architects at Bay City, Michigan, was born in Medina township, Medina County, Ohio, October 20, 1850, and is a son of James and Annie M. (Wright) Clark.

James Clark was born in 1823 in Argyle County, New York, and died in Ohio in the spring of 1877. In boyhood he learned the mason's trade and worked at the same after he had removed to Ohio. He became a mason contractor, which business he conducted successfully to the end of his life. He married Annie M. Wright, who was a daughter of Orris and Elizabeth (Reece) Wright. Mr. Wright was born in New York but moved at an early day to Ohio and owned and operated an old-fashioned water-power grist-mill at Johnson's Corners. The mother of our subject died in 1893, aged 66 years. The four children of Mr. and Mrs. Clark were: Dillon P., of this sketch; Della, wife of Albert Herkner, of Medina, Ohio; Clarence O., of Medina, Ohio; and Eugene E., of Cleveland, Ohio. The parents were consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which the father served many years as a member of the official board.

After completing the common-school course in his native locality, Dillon P. Clark learned the mason's trade with his father and worked with the latter for four years. In 1870 he entered into business for himself as a contractor

at Medina, and followed contracting there for 10 years, a part of this period being in partnership with Wallace Munger, father of his present business partner. During all these years Mr. Clark had devoted more or less attention to the study of architecture, at first as a recreation but later with the idea of giving the profession his entire time, it being one congenial in every way. His former occupation had laid the foundation, for the laws that govern building and construction are applied by every practical mechanic and must be thoroughly understood. Mr. Clark was not able, however, to avail himself of the advantages given in a school of architecture; his knowledge has been entirely gained through study and observation, assisted by a natural artistic ability.

In 1880 Mr. Clark began to follow architecture as a profession and on November 1, 1882, he came to West Bay City and opened office, four years later removing to Bay City. While his work covers all kinds of construction, Mr. Clark makes a specialty of churches and public buildings. He superintended the construction of the Federal Building in Bay City, one of the finest buildings in the State; was one of the architects of the Phoenix Block; designed the Methodist Episcopal and Christian churches and many fine residences at Medina, Ohio; the Ridotto and many other fine buildings of both public and private character in Bay City and West Bay City; the Methodist Episcopal Church, Greenville, Michigan; Methodist Episcopal churches at Owosso, Sault Ste. Marie and Calumet, Michigan; four churches and numerous other buildings at Flint, the First Baptist Church at Alpena, Michigan, etc., etc. In collaboration with his present partner, the new Bay City Club house, the Genesee County Court House, sheriff's residence and jail, the new Carnegie Library and four splendid school buildings at Flint, Michigan, have been de-

signed, as well as a large number of churches, school buildings, business blocks and fine residences at various points throughout the State.

When the Phoenix Block was completed, Mr. Clark took an office there, where he continued until February, 1898, when the firm moved into its present fine suite of offices in the Shearer Block, which are convenient and modern in every particular. On September 1, 1897, the firm of Clark & Munger was formed, Averton Edmund Munger, whose sketch appears on another page of this work, becoming the junior member.

Mr. Clark married Alice Hickox, who is a daughter of Roman F. Hickox, of Lodi, Ohio. They had one daughter, Matie B., a beautiful, accomplished girl, whose death on May 10, 1897, was a crushing affliction. Mr. Clark is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church in West Bay City, of which he is at the present time a trustee. Politically a Republican, he takes no very active part in campaign work. He is a member of Wenona Lodge, F. & A. M., of West Bay City.

EDGAR J. REILLEY, who follows the business of lumber inspector and log scaler, and as such is widely known through the Michigan lumber regions, has well-appointed offices located at the corner of Center avenue and North Water street, Bay City. Mr. Reilley was born in Edinburg, Ohio, March 24, 1851, and is a son of John Scott and Cornelia Bissell (Webb) Reilley.

The Reilley family came originally from the North of Ireland. The paternal grandfather of our subject was John Reilley, who married Margaret Scott, of Franklin County, Pennsylvania.

John Scott Reilley was born in Green Vil-

lage, Franklin County, Pennsylvania, July 28, 1818. His father, John Reilley, was a merchant and justice of the peace and in later years engaged in school teaching. His uncle, James Reilley, was killed in the battle at the river Raisin. John S. Reilley learned the tailoring trade at Steubenville, Ohio, but the greater part of his young manhood was spent in West Virginia. He traveled over the country as a journeyman tailor, working at various points until the introduction of factory-made clothes made it no longer profitable. He then opened a hotel at Edinburg, Ohio, but later removed to Ravenna, Ohio. About 1853 he removed to Vassar, Tuscola County, Michigan, where he became interested in lumbering. Eight years later he came to Bay City, where he subsequently opened a grocery store. After operating it about two years he retired from business and died 15 years later, August 5, 1904. While a resident of Ohio, he was a member of the Odd Fellows but did not continue his relations with the organization after coming to this State. Politically a Democrat, he was elected by his party to numerous local offices and served as a member of the Bay County Board of Supervisors from the Fifth Ward for some time.

On December 31, 1846, at Freedom, Portage County, Ohio, John S. Reilley was married to Cornelia Bissell Webb, who is a daughter of Dr. James Webb, of Holly, Orleans County, New York. Mrs. Reilley was born February 7, 1829, and is of Scotch and English ancestry. Her mother was born in East Hartford, Connecticut, and was a niece of Major General Bissell, an officer in the Revolutionary War. Mrs. Reilley's brother, Mervin Webb, was a member of an Ohio heavy artillery regiment during the Civil War and died at Natchez, Mississippi. The four children of Mr. and Mrs. John S. Reilley were: Florence, deceased, who was the wife of Albert Miller,

of Spokane, Washington; Carrie Gertrude, Crawford Scott and Edgar J., of this sketch.

Carrie Gertrude Reilley is one of the well-known educators of Bay County. After completing her education in the Bay City schools, she taught at St. Helen's, near Hemlock, in Saginaw County, then at Kawkawlin and finally in the Bay City Training School. She then began a professional career of 13 years' duration in Bay City, teaching first in the Woodside School, then in the Fifth Ward, then spent four years in the Sixth Ward and completed her work as teacher in 1897 in the Farragut School. She is a very intelligent lady and is particularly gifted in the art of teaching.

Crawford Scott Reilley was born in Bay City, August 14, 1867. After finishing his work in the grammar schools, he attended the Bay City High School for a period and then began the study of the law with John L. Stoddard, and continued with T. A. E. and J. C. Weadock. Subsequently he was graduated from the law school of the University of Michigan in 1889 and then entered the office of his former preceptors for a time. Later he located in Sheboygan, Michigan, where he has gained great prominence in his profession. In addition to having a large private practice, he has been city attorney for a number of years, county prosecuting attorney and circuit court commissioner. Fraternally he is an Elk.

Edward J. Reilley, the subject of this sketch, was educated in the public schools of Vassar and Bay City, and began his business life as a messenger boy. One year later he went to tally lumber for the W. C. Yawkey Company and was with that firm three years, going then to Tawas as lumber inspector for three years more. During this period he had charge of the Western Union telegraph office for one year, having learned to receive and transmit messages over the wire several years before, when

he was a messenger boy in Bay City. In 1871 he went to work for E. Y. Williams and continued with him about 20 summers, working through the winters in the woods as a log scaler for other parties. In 1891 he went to the Lake Superior country as an inspector and after a two years' absence came back to Bay City, where his services are offered to lumber men as a skilled inspector and log scaler. The business is one for which every man is not qualified, and no one is competent without years of experience.

Politically, Mr. Reilley is a Democrat. Fraternally he is a Mason, belonging to Bay City Lodge, No. 129; Blanchard Chapter, No. 59, R. A. M.; and Bay City Commandery, No. 26, K. T. The whole family attend the Presbyterian Church.

HONORE LEMIEUX is a well-known farmer and blacksmith of Bay County, whose farm and shop are located in section 4, Kawkawlin township, and whose postoffice address is Linwood.

Mr. Lemieux was born at Montreal, Province of Quebec, Canada, in 1865, and is a son of Peter and Philomen Lemieux. The father is living on the farm with his son, the mother having passed away several years ago. They had nine children, as follows: Peter, who resides at Essexville, Bay County; August and Wilbrod, who live in Minnesota; Honore; Evangeline, who is the wife of Homer Lenguin; Wilfred, who owns the 40 acres adjoining the property of his brother, Honore; Eladie, deceased; Zinnophile, whose home is in section 5, Kawkawlin township; and Elizabeth, married Austin Brancham, of Beaver township.

The subject of this sketch came from Can-

ada to Michigan in 1891. He spent a year in Bay City, and in 1893 located on his present farm, which consists of 40 acres of desirable land, and is kept in excellent condition.

On October 7, 1902, Mr. Lemieux was married to Elizabeth Mennier, a daughter of Solomon and Margaret (Grelenx) Mennier. Solomon Mennier came from Canada about 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Lemieux have had two children,—Lillian, who died in infancy; and Felix, who was born November 18, 1904. The subject of this sketch is an industrious, upright and worthy man, and is favorably regarded by all with whom he is brought into contact. In politics Mr. Lemieux acts with the Democratic party. Religiously, he is a member of the Catholic Church.

JOHN M. NUFFER, a leading citizen of Williams township, who is the owner and operator of a large cheese factory and also the proprietor of a general store at Auburn, was born February 16, 1870, in Frankenlust township, Bay County, and is a son of William and Mary (Kranzlein) Nuffer.

The ancestry of Mr. Nuffer on both sides is of German extraction, both paternal and maternal grandparents having been born and married in Germany. They came to Michigan at a very early day and settled in Frankenlust township, Bay County, right in the wilderness, far removed from civilization. They were obliged to cut their own paths through the forests and tamarack swamps in order to reach the land they had purchased. Both Mr. Nuffer and Mr. Kranzlein became very prominent citizens in the settlement and development of this section, but they were not able to give their children many school advantages, our subject's father

being almost a man before he enjoyed any opportunities. He was very young when the family came to Bay County, and the mother was five years old.

William Nuffer and Mary Kranzlein were married in 1864 and they had six children, viz.: Margaret, wife of Michael Uhlrich, of Saginaw; Barbara, deceased, who was the wife of Adolph Wirth; William, who died in 1900 and was buried in Frankenlust township; John M. of this sketch; and George A. and Henry of Amelich, Bay County. Mr. Nuffer died at the age of 38 years and his widow married again. She had eight children by the second marriage and died at the age of 58 years.

Our subject was educated in the schools of Frankenlust township and worked on the home farm until he was 21 years of age and then spent a season in the woods engaged in lumbering. He then learned cheese-making with William Walker, a veteran cheese-maker of Frankentrost township, Saginaw County, with whom he worked four months and then followed the business with Michael Bickle for two months. Mr. Nuffer then embarked in the business for himself, starting a factory in Monitor township where he continued three years and then bought a factory at Amelith, where he continued his business for four years. In 1901 he started his large factory at Auburn, where he has a capacity for the making of 8,000 pounds daily. His milk is secured within a radius of four miles and he ships his finished product to Bay City, Saginaw, Adrian and Detroit.

Mr. Nuffer is a man of enterprise and of progressive ideas, and he has just completed and occupied a fine store building, run in connection with his factory. This building is constructed in a modern way and its steel ceiling is not only an object of beauty, but is also designed for safety. Mr. Nuffer carried a large

stock of well-selected goods, including shoes, clothing, dry goods, groceries, hardware, confectionery, etc.

Mr. Nuffer was married June 28, 1898, at Monitor, to Katie Weber, who was a daughter of Fred and Eliza (Phillips) Weber. Mrs. Nuffer died on January 5, 1905, aged 28 years and 17 days, leaving a family of five children (the youngest a newly born babe), viz.: William, Elma, John, Otto and Katie Mary. In her death Mr. Nuffer has met with a terrible bereavement. She was a most estimable lady, a willing and valued helpmate and a devoted wife and mother.

Politically Mr. Nuffer is a Democrat. He is a member of the German Lutheran Church.

HON. JONATHAN SMITH BARCLAY, who is well remembered by the older citizens of Bay County, was for many years one of the most enterprising and progressive business men of Bay City. He was identified with various enterprises and established the well-known hotel known as the old Wolverton House, but for a period of 25 years prior to his death he lived a retired life. He was a son of Richard and Hannah (Smith) Barclay, and grandson of John Barclay, who founded the Bank of Northumberland at Philadelphia. The family is of Scotch origin and is descended from the first colonial Governor of New Jersey, Robert Barclay. Hannah Smith, the wife of Richard Barclay, was a daughter of Col. George and Effie (Drake) Smith, which family also traces its ancestry to early colonial days.

Jonathan S. Barclay was born in Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, August 8, 1807, and at the age of 16 years learned the trade of a millwright and miller. He conducted a grist-

mill when a mere boy and moved to Tamaqua, Schuylkill County, Pennsylvania, to assist in the construction of a branch railroad. He then went to Pottsville, where he followed his trade for a time, after which he went to Lycoming county to build a furnace. About this time he gained the displeasure of his father by voting for Andrew Jackson, Democratic candidate for President, and was disinherited. Senator Thomas F. Bayard, United States Senator from Delaware, was familiar with these facts, and gave what assistance he could to the young man. He took him to his home, gave him employment and the use of a large law library. Mr. Barclay took advantage of his opportunities by spending all his spare time in the pursuit of legal studies. After leaving the Senator's home, he started for Rochester, New York, where he was located for two years, during that time helping to build some of the largest flouring mills of that section. At that time the war between Texas and Mexico was raging, and with a party of young men he started south to enlist in the Texas army, but on reaching Cleveland, Ohio, was met with the intelligence that Santa Anna had surrendered to the Texans. The "Toledo War," the fiasco relating to the boundary between Ohio and Michigan, was about to begin, so instead of going to Texas, Mr. Barclay, with 16 others took a boat for Monroe, Michigan. When they landed, Governor Stevens T. Mason was reviewing his troops. After the review, the party volunteered their services, which were declined on account of scarcity of food and arms. Our subject then started for Detroit, where he remained a few days, then went on foot to Jackson, and from there to Albion, searching for employment without avail. Finally at Tekonsha he contracted to build a sawmill and a hotel; three years later he returned to Albion, where he built the Jesse Crowell flouring mill, the first in

operation at that point. He then had charge of the plant for five years, and while there served as justice of the peace a number of years, his early legal training while in the home of Senator Bayard standing him in good stead. When the Michigan Central Railroad Company had under consideration the advisability of running its line through Albion, Mr. Barclay, being well known among the farmers for miles around, worked hard for the right of way. Afterward he was appointed agent at Albion, a position he filled with credit four or five years. When the Michigan Central Railroad offices were moved to Detroit, he also moved and conducted the Michigan Central Railroad eating house, where the Hotel Wayne is now situated. Subsequently he purchased a stock of goods and established a general merchandise store at Lower Saginaw, now Bay City, arriving December 20, 1849. This was the second store in Bay City and most of its early trade was among the Indians, with whom he was well acquainted. He did an extensive business with them and later re-embarked in the general mercantile business at Bay City. He finally disposed of his store and stock to the firm of Park & Munger and commenced building the old Wolverton House at the corner of Third and Water streets, which he thereafter conducted about 15 years, in the meantime engaging extensively in the fishing business on Saginaw Bay. He was elected sheriff of Bay County in 1856 and again in 1861, and proved an efficient officer. After leaving the hotel he devoted his time to his vineyard and peach orchard on the bay shore until he met with reverses. At one time he also conducted a stage line and carried the mail between Lower Saginaw and Saginaw, and Lower Saginaw and Alpena. He was a Democrat in politics and

was one of the early members of the State Legislature. The last 25 years of his life were spent in happy retirement in the companionship of his family, his death occurring in August, 1887, in the 80th year of his age.

While serving as station agent at Albion, Mr. Barclay was united in marriage with Sarah Ann Sweeney, a handsome and intelligent woman. She survived her husband many years, dying in October, 1904, aged 90 years. She remained well and strong to the last, possessing fully her mental faculties and her memory of the early events of her life when the State was young and in its early development. She was a woman of the best type, in character and intellectuality, and was an ardent church worker, having been one of the founders of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Bay County. Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Barclay, namely: Frederick, who fought for three years under Admiral David Farragut in the United States Navy, and was a member of the Farragut Veterans' Association of Philadelphia; Lyman; and Helen, widow of Lucian S. Coman, a record of whose life appears elsewhere in this work.



MISS MARY BARBARY APPOLD, who resides with her brother Frederick in Frankenlust township and is the owner of valuable land bordering on the Saginaw River in that township, not far from Bay City, is a lady who enjoys the respect and esteem of a very wide circle of friends and acquaintances. She belongs to a fine old family of this section and was the only daughter in the family of seven children born to her parents, John C. and Barbara (Arnold) Appold. Miss Appold was born on her parents'

farm in section 5, Frankenlust township, January 26, 1859.

The parents of Miss Appold were both born in Germany, crossed the ocean in the same ship and were married in 1853 at Bay City. They became prominent and wealthy people in Bay County, through their own industry, economy and good management. The father took a leading position in the township and served honorably in many of the public offices of trust and responsibility, and when, in the fullness of time, on April 9, 1903, he passed away, his memory was perpetuated through the influences of a life of Christian uprightness. The mother brought her children up carefully and well and her six sons and one daughter reflect credit upon their rearing. She died December 1, 1890. Their children were: Michael, of Frankenlust township; John Jacob, of Monitor township; Mary Barbara, of this sketch; George, of Williams township; Christian, of Frankenlust township; Frederick, of Frankenlust township; and Leonard, of Huron County.

Miss Appold remained with her aged parents until the close of their lives, giving them tender, filial care; in fact, she has not only been the daughter and sister of the family, but also the willing and capable nurse. For the last five years of her father's life, she lived in a new home built by him opposite the old homestead. Since his death she has lived with her brother Frederick. She owns considerable valuable property, including 10 acres, with home, in section 8, on Stone Island, and two other tracts. She attends to the operating of her farms personally and very successfully.

Since she was a babe five days old, a niece of Miss Appold, Johanna Appold, has had a home with our subject. Johanna was born June 14, 1898, and is a daughter of George Appold, who is a school teacher in Monitor township. The mother died at her birth as also

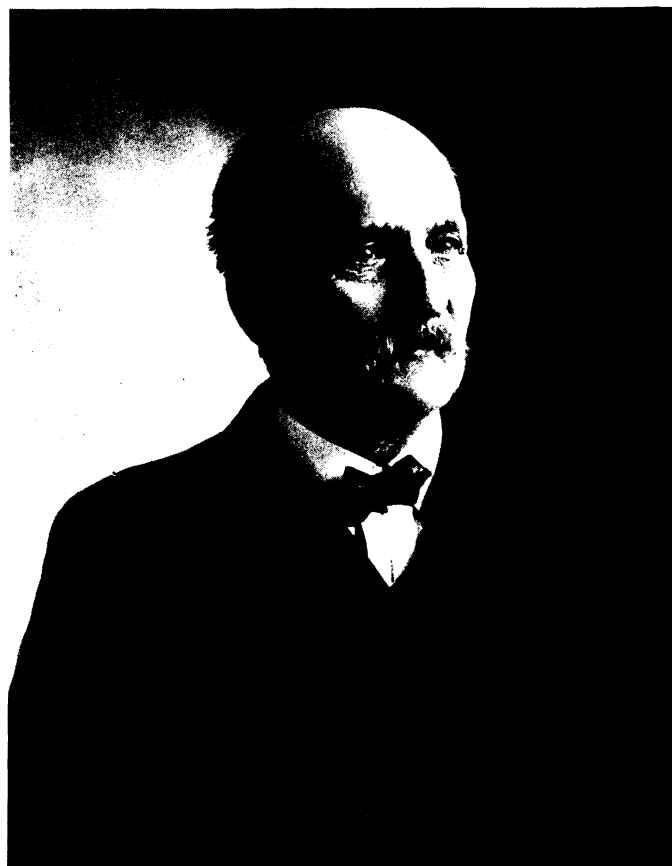
did a twin brother, but she has found a mother in her aunt.

Miss Appold is very highly valued in the German Lutheran Church in which she has taken an active interest all her life, and she is noted for her kind neighborliness and her estimable Christian character.



WILLIAM M. KELLEY, who is now serving in his third term as justice of the Police Court of Bay City, Michigan, has been a resident of this city for the past 40 years, during which period he has been thoroughly identified with its closest interests. Justice Kelley was born in Kings County, Ireland, February 28, 1831, and came to America in his 19th year.

Prior to locating permanently at Bay City, William M. Kelley followed the life of a sailor on the Great Lakes for the most of the period 1849-64, his place of residence being Buffalo, New York. Beginning as a wheelman, he continued until he became master, and finally owner as well, of many of the stanchest vessels afloat on these waters. He was captain of his own tug for five years previous to settling at Bay City. After selling his interest in this vessel he engaged for five years in a grocery business and also kept an interest in various vessels until the fall of 1876, when he was elected county clerk on the Republican ticket. He served three terms notwithstanding the fact that the county was then largely Democratic. At one time he had the distinction of being the only Republican county officer elected. His service as county clerk closed December 31, 1882, and shortly after he was appointed deputy oil inspector, a position he filled for 15 months. During the succeeding three or four years he was employed in one or other of the county



J. MADISON JOHNSTON

offices until his election to his present office, in which he is efficiently serving his 10th year.

Justice Kelley was married at Buffalo, New York, to Sarah A. Waite of that city, and they have four children: Georgiana, a kindergarten teacher in West Bay City; William, a lumber inspector at Menominee, Michigan; Arthur, at home; and Genevieve, a student at the State Normal School at Ypsilanti.

Justice Kelley is very prominent in Masonry. He is a member of Bay Lodge, No. 129, F. & A. M.; Blanchard Chapter, No. 59, R. A. M.; Bay City Commandery, Knights Templar, No. 26, in which he was high priest for three terms and has filled nearly all the offices; and the Detroit Consistory. For years he has taken a very active part in fraternal affairs and is well and favorably known in this connection all over the State. In his religious views he is an Episcopalian.



J MADISON JOHNSTON, who has filled at different times the offices of county surveyor and surveyor of Bay City, came here from Green Bay, Wisconsin, in 1853. He was born at Green Bay, Wisconsin, February 18, 1833, his parents being George and Phyllis (McPherson) Johnston. George Johnston's brother William was the father of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, the noted Confederate leader.

The paternal grandfather of our subject was one of the last of the clan Johnston in Scotland, from which country he emigrated to America in colonial days, settling in Virginia. He was a soldier in the War of the Revolution, and became a prosperous planter and slave-owner in Rockingham County.

George Johnston was born and reared on

his father's plantation in Rockingham County, Virginia. While still a young man, and prior to the War of 1812, he removed to Detroit, where he was married and his two oldest children were born. He was a captain of dragoons in our second war with England, and in the reports of the battle of Brownstone is mentioned with praise. At the surrender of Detroit he was taken prisoner and carried to Fort George, Canada. Later he was exchanged, joined the army of General Harrison and took part in the battle of the Thames. He was appointed sutler at the close of the war, and in 1819 was stationed at Fort Howard (Green Bay), situated in what is now Wisconsin, but was then included in the Territory of Michigan. Early in 1827 the Winnebagoes became hostile, and the murders and depredations committed by them led the Secretary of War to order out the troops to arrest the murderers. There were but few soldiers at Fort Howard, and the commanding officer called upon the citizens for assistance and appointed George Johnston captain of the company which was formed. In 1818, when Brown County, Michigan (now Wisconsin), was formed, he became its first sheriff, and held the office until 1829.

The first action toward the organization of a lodge of Free Masons in the Northwest was taken on the 27th of December, 1823, at the house of George Johnston, at which time a petition was drafted. A dispensation was granted by the Grand Lodge, and on September 2, 1824, Menominee Lodge was organized at Fort Howard. He was captain of a band of Menominee Indians against Black Hawk and his allies in the Black Hawk War in 1832, and after its conclusion returned to Fort Howard. After resigning he became an Indian trader, buying and selling furs, and continued in that

business until his death in 1850 at the age of 72 years.

George Johnston was a man of powerful build, six feet two inches tall, and weighed 220 pounds. He was fearless and much admired by the Indians, having many friends among the Menominees, Winnebagoes and Pottawatomies, whose languages he spoke. He left much real estate which grew in value and placed his family in comfortable circumstances. Politically, he was a Jacksonian Democrat. His religious ties were with the Protestant Episcopal Church.

George Johnston married Phyllis McPherson, who was born in Montreal, Canada. Her father, John McPherson, was a native of Massachusetts. He began to follow the sea early in life, later became a navigator on the Great Lakes and was the first man to draw a chart of the Upper Lakes. He was a man of powerful physique and splendid address. His wife, our subject's mother, was reared in Detroit, to which city the Captain retired when his sailing days were over, and where she died in 1856, at the age of 70 years. She was a lifelong member of the Roman Catholic Church.

J. Madison Johnston, the subject of this sketch, was the youngest of a family of eight sons and one daughter. One of his brothers, Thomas J. Johnston, was a general in the Confederate Army, and after the war became a Catholic priest. Before his death he was made canon of the Diocese of San Antonio, Texas.

Our subject was reared at Green Bay, his educational opportunities being limited to three months of each year in the little log school house. At the age of 16, he began trading with the Indians, having by that time acquired considerable fluency in the language of the Menominees. His business grew until he became an extensive dealer in furs for those days. He was a fine shot, and his undaunted courage won

him the admiration of the Indians. These qualities, together with the Indians' superstition regarding his father, combined to protect him from the many dangers to which he was exposed. His summer seasons were spent in the woods in the employ of the Government Survey, and it was in this way that he acquired a practical knowledge of the profession which he was ultimately to follow.

In 1853, Mr. Johnston came to Lower Saginaw (now Bay City) on the ill-fated steamer "Huron," which foundered on a rock at the mouth of the Saginaw River. The Captain and our subject came up to the city in a small boat and that night they stopped at the hotel kept by John Barclay. At that time Bay City boasted only one board sidewalk, and of this the citizens were very proud.

At that time there was very little surveying to be done in this region, and Mr. Johnston clerked for one year in the general store of his cousin, James Watson, one of the earliest merchants in Lower Saginaw. With the savings he had accumulated he then purchased a vessel which he named the "King Fisher," and embarked in the business of fishing. This venture proved profitable, and he was soon able to have a fleet of boats built to engage in fishing in Saginaw Bay and Thunder Bay. His fishing operations were carried on during the fall and spring seasons and, commencing in 1855, his summers were employed in surveying until the outbreak of the war. Since 1861 his entire time has been given to the practice of his profession. Mr. Johnston was elected county surveyor in 1864 and served in that office until 1868. By that time his personal practice had grown to such proportions that he felt it necessary to decline the office to which he had been reelected. In 1873, however, he was prevailed upon to accept the office of city surveyor of Bay City, the duties of which he

discharged most efficiently until 1881, when he was succeeded by Capt. George Turner.

In 1883, Mr. Johnston made a trip to Honduras, Central America, to engage in prospecting and placer mining on the Polia River. He was thus engaged as president of the Bay City Mining Company. But although he found some gold, he had not the facilities for mining it, and returned to Bay City the following summer. Since that time he has devoted himself exclusively to civil engineering, and is the oldest man in that profession here. Previous to 1853, our subject and his brother John located the first mail route between Escanaba and Marquette, Michigan. This route was marked by "blazed" trees and was used for many years.

In 1858, Mr. Johnston married Hannah Reid, a daughter of Wilbur Reid, of Painesville, Ohio. She was a member of the First Presbyterian Church. She died in 1869, leaving five children, of whom two are now living: Carrie E., wife of A. G. Parker, of Minneapolis, Minnesota; and Belle A., who resides with her sister.

On December 25, 1890, our subject married Martha Edgerton, who was born at Eagle, Clinton County, Michigan, and is a daughter of H. M. and Rebecca (Killbourn) Stark, early settlers of that locality. Her mother was a native of New York State, but for many years was a resident of Cincinnati, Ohio. Mrs. Johnston was one of a family of nine children, and received her early education in West Bay City. She taught the first school in the Pinconning school house, beginning with 30 Indian and four white pupils. At that time she was only 17 years old. This second union of our subject has been blessed with two children: J. Madison, Jr.; and Edgerton Stark. Mrs. Johnston is an active member of the Universalist congregation, while in his religious views Mr.

Johnston is an Agnostic. While never a seeker for political preferment for himself, he is an active Democrat, and has done good service on ward and city committees. His portrait accompanies this sketch.



CHARLES C. UNDERWOOD. After one has lived for 20 years on a farm which he has cleared up from a wilderness, it naturally possesses great value, and especially so when it is well-situated, well-improved and very productive. This is the case with the 40-acre farm owned by the subject of this sketch, which is located in section 36, Portsmouth township. Mr. Underwood has always lived in Bay County and was born in Hampton township, January 13, 1859. He is a son of Jesse Underwood, who was born in England, January 9, 1823.

Jesse Underwood came to America with his wife in 1857. She was then the mother of five children. The family settled on 40 acres of land, located on the Center avenue road in Hampton township, which Mr. Underwood cleared and upon which he made many improvements. There he died on November 7, 1903, and his wife on November 26, 1897, aged 77 years. The eight children of the family were: Clara (Mrs. Gracey), of Portsmouth township; Henry, of Portsmouth township; Jennett (Mrs. Miller), who died in California; Selena (Mrs. Cassedy), of Grand Rapids, Michigan; Abner, who was accidentally killed in Hampton township, at the age of 27 years; Charles C., of this sketch; Albert, of Portsmouth township; and Ira, who lives on the old homestead in Hampton township.

As noted above, our subject has done all the improving on his farm and has devoted it to general farming, market-gardening and fruit-

growing. He is one of the practical agriculturists of this section, thoroughly understands his business and has made a success of farming.

On November 1, 1882, Mr. Underwood was married to Mary Whalen, who was born in Bay City, on September 19, 1865, and is a daughter of Alva and Rosella (Young) Whalen, the former of whom was born in New York and the latter in Michigan. They have a family of four daughters who have been afforded excellent educational opportunities: Alice M., wife of William E. Collins, of Bay City; and Mary Jennett, Maggie Ann and Agnes E., who reside at home. Mrs. Underwood and her daughters are valued members of the Baptist Church.

Politically Mr. Underwood has always affiliated with the Republican party. He is a member of two fraternal bodies, the Maccabees and the Gleaners.

LUCIEN S. COMAN, deceased, was for many years engaged in the wholesale and retail drug trade at Bay City and took rank among the foremost business men of the county. He was born at Morrisville, New York, and was a son of Smith and Louise (Bickwell) Coman, his maternal grandfather being Major Bickwell.

Lucien S. Coman received his educational training in the public schools of Morrisville, New York, and from his boyhood days was identified with the drug business. At the age of 19 years, he came West to Bay City, Michigan, to manage a drug-store, and later started in business for himself. He was a man of great energy and enterprise and made a success of his venture from the first. He gave encouragement to all worthy young clerks he employed. Many of these young men, becom-

ing imbued with his principles and business methods, went forth into the world and now own stores of their own, some of them having stores in Bay City. Mr. Coman's success was such as to warrant him in extending the field of his energies and he established a wholesale and retail drug-store, which he conducted until his death in 1887. After his death, his widow continued the business for two and a half years, employing a manager. Mr. Coman was united in marriage with Mrs. Helen F. Clark, *nee* Barclay, and their home life approached the ideal.

Helen F. Barclay was born in Detroit, Michigan, and is a daughter of Hon. Jonathan Smith and Sarah Ann (Sweeney) Barclay, her father having been a prominent man of Bay City in its early days and for many years thereafter. She received a good education, and is a woman of culture and refinement. Her first marriage was with Harry J. Clark, who was the first cashier of the First National Bank of Bay City, and they had one daughter, Grace Barclay Clark, who now resides with her mother. After the death of Mr. Clark, Mrs. Clark was married to Mr. Coman. To this union two children were born, namely: Harrison L., who is at home; and Marian Louise, wife of Harry B. Phelps, of Detroit. Mr. Coman was a Royal Arch Mason and Knight Templar. Mrs. Coman has been regent of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and was the first president and founder of the Bay City Woman's Club, which had its inception in her parlors. She moves in the best circles of the city and is identified with its literary clubs and societies, being a very able writer. Her memory of the happenings in the early days of Bay County is remarkably fresh and she has at times written articles for newspapers and the D. A. R. Mrs. Coman has been an extensive traveler

at home and abroad, having visited all foreign lands. She is a fluent speaker of the German language, which has proved of great convenience in her travels. She had the pleasure of seeing the palace of Frederick the Great, of Germany, and as there were royal functions at the time of her visit she saw the Empress with her body-guard and many of the royalty of Europe.



WILLIAM E. MAGILL, M. D., physician and surgeon and also city treasurer of West Bay City, Michigan, was born at Port Stanley, Ontario, November 3, 1847, and is a son of Alexander and Sarah (McInnis) Magill.

The father of Dr. Magill was born at the village of Whitern, near Glasgow, Scotland, in 1788 and died in Canada in 1849, aged 61 years. He emigrated to Canada in 1834, being among the early pioneers in Ontario, where he secured a large holding of land and followed agricultural operations all his remaining years. In Scotland he married Sarah McInnis, who was a daughter of Henry McInnis, and they had 11 children born to them, those who reached maturity being: Henry and John, now deceased; Alexander, a practicing physician at Midland, Michigan; Elizabeth, who married William Glover and lives on the old homestead at Port Stanley; Mary, who married Samuel Mason, of London, Ontario; Sarah, of Chicago; William E., of this sketch; and Bessie, of Chicago. For generations the family has belonged to the Presbyterian Church.

William McGill was primarily educated in the public schools and then read medicine and prepared for higher study under the preceptorship of Dr. James McLaughlin, of Fingall, Ontario, and subsequently entered the Western Reserve Medical College at Cleveland, Ohio,

where he was graduated in 1870. He located at West Bay City and has continued here ever since with the exception of the years 1876 and 1877, which he spent in post-graduate work at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York City, receiving his medical degree from that great school in 1877.

Dr. Magill is a very intelligent, progressive citizen and has always taken an active interest in public affairs. Originally a Greenbacker, he was twice elected mayor on this ticket, serving in 1881 and 1882, and in the fall of the latter year was elected county treasurer on the same ticket and held the office for two years, and in 1886 was re-elected and held office until 1890. During Governor Winans' administration, Dr. Magill was appointed insurance commissioner for Michigan, an office he filled acceptably for two years. In April, 1903, he was elected treasurer of West Bay City. His public services have always been of such a character as to command the confidence of the public, irrespective of party ties.

Dr. Magill married Adeline Keefer, who is a daughter of Abram Keefer, a prominent citizen of Lawrence, Kansas, and they have had four children, viz.: Arthur K., who died aged 14 years; Walter A., of West Bay City; Donald A. and Frances Sarah. The family belong to the Presbyterian Church.

Fraternally, Dr. Magill has been prominent in a number of the leading organizations. He is a member of Wenona Lodge, F. & A. M., Blanchard Chapter R. A. M., and Bay City Commandery K. T.; and the Sovereign Consistory, S. P. R. S., and Moslem Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., at Detroit; for 31 years he has been a member of Wenona Lodge, I. O. O. F., of which he is past grand; for 27 years has been a member of the Royal Arcanum and a charter member of Wenona Council, No. 38. He is also a member of the Knights of the

Loyal Guard and of the Independent Order of Foresters. Dr. Magill is a very prominent citizen and is known professionally far beyond the confines of West Bay City.



MICHAEL J. ARNOLD, whose fine farm of 200 acres is situated in section 10, Monitor township, was born December 6, 1861, in Frankenmuth township, Saginaw county, and is a son of John M. and Barbara (List) Arnold.

John M. Arnold, the father of our subject, was born October 20, 1820, in Hosstetten Kloster, Heilsbronn, Mittelfranken, Bavaria, Germany, while his wife was born in the neighboring town of Rosstall Cadolzburg, in Mittelfranken, Bavaria, Germany, April 1, 1825. Both left the fatherland on the 7th day of April, 1847, and on June 12th of that year arrived in Frankenmuth township, Saginaw County, Michigan. After living there about 18 years, they sold the farm and left for Bay County, April 17, 1865, arriving at Stone Island the next day. Mr. Arnold erected a sawmill, which he continued to operate until he sold it June 27, 1867. He then purchased 180 acres of land in section 36, Monitor township, on which farm he died February 8, 1878. The subject of this sketch has one brother and four sisters in Michigan, namely: Adam J., who owns a farm in Monitor township; Mary, who is the widow of George Staudacher, of Kawkawlin township; Rose, the wife of Fred Staudacher; Barbara, who is the wife of Fred Lowessell; and Mary. The three last mentioned are residents of Salzburg, Bay County.

Michael J. Arnold attended the district school of the neighborhood and assisted on his father's farm until he started out for himself, about 1887. At that time he purchased his pres-

ent farm of 200 acres, only four acres of which had been cleared. At the present time, 120 acres are under cultivation, the remainder of the farm being in pasture and brush land. Mr. Arnold has made many substantial improvements on the property and has just completed a fine residence of 18 rooms, which contains all the comforts and conveniences of a city home. The polished oak trimmings, which give the interior such an artistic finish, came from timber that was cut on his estate.

Mr. Arnold was married first, in 1890, to Annie Swatz, who was a daughter of Christian Swatz. Mrs. Arnold at her death left one daughter, Emma R., born January 3, 1892, who resides at home. On January 27, 1895, Mr. Arnold was married to Mrs. Mary Kraenzlein, the widow of Henry Kraenzlein, whose death was caused by fatal injuries received from being run over by a railroad train, his death occurring two weeks after the accident. Mrs. Arnold has two children by her first marriage,—John M. and Katie M. Kraenzlein. Our subject and his wife have one daughter, Laura B. Arnold, born June 3, 1896.

Mrs. Arnold was born December 16, 1865, in Mittelfranken, Bavaria, Germany, and is a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Oeder. Mr. Oeder was a carpenter in Bavaria, Germany, before coming to this country, at which time Mrs. Arnold was three years of age, and therefore does not recall many events of the long six weeks' voyage on the ocean. Mr. and Mrs. Oeder first lived in Bay City, afterward operated a farm in Bangor township, which they later sold and moved to Standish, Michigan, where they live at the present time. There were seven children in their family as follows: Fred, of Bangor township; Michael, who resides with his father at Standish; Margaret B., wife of John P. Ittner, of Beaver township; Barbara, wife of George Gerbauser, of Frankenlust

township; Katherine, wife of William Hubner, of Portsmouth township; Sophia, wife of Edward Schuman, of Bangor township; and Mary, the wife of the subject of this sketch. The Oeder family are members of the German Lutheran Church.

Mr. Arnold is best known, perhaps, for his connection with the coal industry of this section. He has been interested in the discovery of some of the most prominent and best known coal mines of Bay County. On September 18, 1896, he found and struck the first coal on the Albert Pfundt place, at a depth of 121 feet. The following year two shafts were erected, and the two mines are known as the Michigan and Central mines. On January 6, 1898, in the presence of Messrs. Maxon, Flower and Lewis Howe, he found a vein of coal on the Von Alstein Place, in Bangor township, at a depth of 124 feet. This was the first test-hole put down for coal in that vicinity; it was somewhat outside of what has been found to be the main vein and consequently only a small quantity of coal was struck. But one year later, however, Messrs. Voss and Jackson had a good shaft erected three-quarters of a mile east of the test-hole and have been mining ever since. This is the well-known Wenona mine. Mr. Arnold also enjoys the distinction of having been the first one to discover Wolverine coal here. While drilling on his farm in the southern part of section 10, in Monitor township, on December 6, 1898, he discovered coal. From there the vein runs directly southwest to the present shaft of the mine called Wolverine mine No. 2. A little over a year later, while drilling on the Everson farm, he located another coal bed, and struck on March 20, 1900, in the presence of his helper, Henry Erbsch, and Messrs. Everson, Johnson and Gunter, what has proved to be one of the best-paying coal mines in the State of Michigan, which is

known as Wolverine No. 3. Views of the Wenona and Wolverine No. 3 are shown earlier in this work, on a foregoing page. As these mines have been very extensively operated ever since their discovery, and as the Pere Marquette Railroad to the Wolverine mines was built especially for the purpose of providing transportation for the product of the mines, it can be said that Mr. Arnold, through his discoveries of coal, has been of great assistance in developing Bay County and bringing prosperity to the doors of its inhabitants.

About the same time that he made these discoveries of coal, he leased some 3,000 acres of land of the farmers in his neighborhood for coal development purposes, but on May 29, 1901, he sold all his leases and machinery to the Handy Brothers Mining Company, of Bay City, with the exception of the famous drill that has brought him so much wealth. He has no intention of parting with it.

Mr. Arnold is a progressive and enterprising man, one who has shown judgment and foresight in business life, and he stands well in his community. In politics he is a Republican.

REV. EDWARD AUGUSTIN LEFEBVRE, pastor of St. Michael's Catholic Church at Pinconning, was born at Saginaw, Michigan, in 1868, and is a son of Augustin and Rachael (Viau) Lefebvre. His father died in 1878, in his 47th year, and his mother now resides with him at the parsonage in Pinconning.

Father Lefebvre received his primary education at St. Andrew's Academy and the High School at Saginaw, and afterward took an academic course at Assumption College, Sandwich, Ontario, from which he was graduated in 1886. He then completed his philosophical

and theological courses in the Grand Seminary at Montreal, Province of Quebec, and was then ordained to the priesthood. He became assistant pastor of St. Mary's Catholic Church, West Bay City, and at the end of seven months was transferred to Sacred Heart Catholic Church at Au Sable, Michigan, as assistant pastor. He remained there until March, 1893, when he was called to St. Michael's Catholic Church at Pinconning, of which he has since had charge. The parsonage, which was under course of construction at his coming, he completed, adding improvements to the amount of \$1,000. He has also added \$2,500 in improvements to the church, increasing its seating capacity by one-third, and under his direction the congregation has purchased a cemetery of five acres lying along the river.

Prior to the organization of a parish here, Pinconning was visited by a Jesuit missionary. Father Shular, whose devoted work through this section of the county was of such value to the church as to live as a monument to his memory. He discontinued his visits here in 1889 and was succeeded by Rev. John G. Sanson, pastor of St. Mary's Catholic Church at West Bay City, whose mission it continued until 1891. In that year Rev. C. H. Dequoy was appointed pastor of St. Michael's Catholic Church and its missions, which included Linwood, Gladwin, Standish and Au Gres. He was succeeded in 1893 by Father Lefebvre, who was assisted from October, 1893, until April of the following year by Rev. L. H. Gourin, D. D., and again from April, 1899, to November, 1901, by Rev. Arthur La Montague. In 1894, the Linwood mission was detached and made the parish of St. Ann, and in 1901 the Standish mission was detached and made the parish of St. John the Baptist. But one mission remains attached to St. Michael's, that of the Sacred Heart, at Gladwin. St.

Michael's Church has a congregation of mixed nationality, and in 1904 the Polish element erected a chapel at Nine Mile, a flag station in Mount Forest township. Father Lefebvre has labored faithfully and well over his charge, and many are the kind deeds and charities traceable to his door.

The subject of the above sketch has been transferred to St. Ann's Catholic Church, Cadillac, Michigan, since he was interviewed.



MORTON GALLAGHER, M. D., one of the leading medical practitioners of Bay City, was born May 19, 1863, at Portland, Ontario, Canada, and is a son of William Gallagher.

The father of Dr. Gallagher was born in the North of Ireland, and the mother, in Canada. William Gallagher was a pioneer in his section of Ontario, where his 10 children were born. All survive with one exception, and our subject is the ninth member of the family.

Morton Gallagher was educated in the public schools at Portland and the Athens (Ontario) High School and then taught a country school for several years. During these years, 1882 and 1883, he prepared for entrance to the Queen's Medical College, at Kingston, Ontario. The records of that institution show that at the end of his third year he stood third in a competitive examination and was awarded the position of interne for six months. He was graduated with the class of 1887, but was then obliged to pass still another examination, that of the physicians and surgeons, before he could practice in Ontario, where the rules governing medical practice are more strict than this side of the border. Each student passes three searching examinations: the primary, the intermediate and the final. To the public this



ISAAC H. HILL

seems as it should be, for upon the physician's knowledge and in his trained hands rest responsibilities of vast consequence to his fellow mortals.

After Dr. Gallagher was thus well prepared to enter upon practice, he settled in the town of Campbellford, Ontario, where he remained for seven years. In looking about for another location where he would find a wider field of effort, he selected Bay City and came here in May, 1894, previously having taken, in 1893, a post-graduate course at the Polyclinic College and Hospital, New York City. Dr. Gallagher is well known to the public of Bay City, both professionally and otherwise, and is held in universal esteem. He is president of the Bay County Medical Society and belongs also to the American Medical Association and the Michigan State Medical Society.

Dr. Gallagher was married in Ontario to Emily Tucker, who was born in Canada. They have a family of seven children, viz: Sherman G., Florence E., William H., Fletcher T., Helen J., Marion M. and Pauline.

Dr. Gallagher has served as a member of the Board of Health of Bay City and also on the Board of Education. He is an active member of a number of social bodies and fraternal organizations, including the Odd Fellows and the Masons.

ISAAC H. HILL. Among the history builders of Bay City, Michigan, was the late Isaac H. Hill, whose portrait accompanies this sketch. He was president of the Michigan Pipe Works, manager of the Bay City Bridge Company and closely identified with many of the other great business interests of this section. Mr. Hill was born in Tompkins County, New York, in 1814. After the death of his first wife, he moved to

Tyrone, Schuyler County, and after his long and useful life had closed, his remains were taken back and laid to rest with the dust of his ancestors.

Mr. Hill was of great service to Bay City in many capacities. His business abilities, executive power and high sense of commercial integrity made his service of great importance. He was one of the moving spirits in the founding of numerous industries and the present prosperity and scope of the Michigan Pipe Works are due directly to his efforts. In many other departments of activity, he was prominent. His was a busy life, one which reflects credit and honor upon this city and his name will long be perpetuated by what he succeeded in accomplishing.

In 1848, Mr. Hill was married, in Steuben County, New York, to his second wife,—Mrs. Susan Ann Hale, widow of Samuel P. Hale and daughter of Henry S. and Margaret (Teepie) Williams. Mrs. Hill was born June 30, 1829. Her two children by her first marriage are deceased. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Hill, the two survivors being: Mary, who is the wife of H. B. Smith, of the Michigan Pipe Works; and Charles H. Hill, also financially interested in the Michigan Pipe Works and a resident of Bay City, who married Bertha Hay.

The father of Mrs. Hill was a merchant in Steuben County, New York, for many years, also county judge for several years, in which office he was serving at the time of his death. Mrs. Hill was reared and educated in Steuben County, being one of a family of six children. Her interests have been centered in Bay City for more than half her life-time and there are few ladies in private life here who are more beloved or esteemed for noble qualities of mind and heart. She can recall all the various steps by which Bay City has climbed from a small

lumber town to its present prosperity, and in the furthering of all those agencies looking to the establishment of schools, churches and charities, she has taken an active part. Her beautiful home is situated at No. 1403 Fifth street, Bay City.

JOHN C. ROWDEN, a well-known citizen of Auburn, Bay County, Michigan, is a lawyer by profession and enjoys a fair land and pension practice. He was born in Devonshire, England, February 9, 1844, and is a son of John and Mary (Crispin) Rowden.

John Rowden, the father, was born in England and came to this country with his wife and four children in the fall of 1854. The voyage from Plymouth, England, to Quebec, Canada, on the sailing vessel "Oriental" consumed more than seven weeks. They proceeded straightway to Detroit, Michigan, thence to Williams township, Bay County, the latter part of the journey taking three weeks, as there were no roads. They followed bridle paths and frequently found it necessary to go ahead and cut a way. His oldest son, Samuel, had preceded him by two years, and together they took up 80 acres under the preemption act. They cleared the virgin land of its timber and underbrush, erected a cabin and then set to work to cultivate the land. Provisions were exceedingly scarce and they experienced all the hardships incidental to pioneer life. The father was a Republican in politics, and a man of a high order of intellect. He possessed a wonderful memory, and, although not a member of any church, was able to tell the book and verse of any passage in the Bible when he heard it. He died in 1877, at the age of 79 years, and his wife died one month later, at the same age. He had two brothers, William, a private in the

Queen's Guards, of the English Army, who probably lost his life in the siege of Sebastopol, as he was last heard of there; and Robert, who was commander of the battleship "Warrior," in the English Navy. Mr. Rowden married Mary Crispin and they had the following children: Samuel, of West Bay City; Mrs. Mary Ann Kent, a widow; Mrs. Susan Dutton, who died in 1903 and was buried at Fentonville, Michigan; John and Martha, who died in England; and John C., our subject.

John C. Rowden's schooling was limited to two years, and his education was mainly acquired by private research in such books as he could borrow. He frequently walked a distance of 10 miles to borrow a book, which he would peruse thoroughly and carefully. He developed a taste for study and began reading law, gaining his knowledge in a slow way as opportunity presented itself. He passed the examinations of the Department of the Interior in 1881, and in 1895 was admitted to the bar of Bay County. He has established a remunerative land and pension practice, and maintains his office at Auburn. He voted the Republican ticket until 1866, since which time he has been independent in politics. In 1901, he was elected representative from the Second District, on the Industrial ticket, receiving the endorsement of the Democratic party. He served one term in that capacity, two terms as supervisor and two terms as justice of the peace.

On August 2, 1862, at the age of 18 years, Mr. Rowden enlisted in Company F, 23rd Reg., Michigan Vol. Inf., and was mustered in on September 11th for a term of three years. He was shot in the hip joint while serving at Dallas, Texas, May 28, 1864, and on November 30th of that year received a bullet wound in the head at the battle of Franklin, Tennessee. He rose from private to 2d sergeant as a result of bravery in carrying ammunition to the

firing line in the face of severe fighting, being promoted over 11 non-commissioned officers, who magnanimously congratulated him for merited reward. He later was advanced to be 1st sergeant, April 5, 1865, and was discharged at Salisbury, North Carolina, June 28, 1865. He participated in the following engagements: Campbell's Station, Lenoir, siege of Knoxville, Rocky Face Ridge, Resaca, Altoona, Atlanta, Franklin, Nashville, Fort Anderson, Wilmington and Goldsboro. He is a member of Marshall Post No. 407, G. A. R.

On December 31, 1865, Mr. Rowden married Alice Moore, a daughter of Joseph and Eleanor Moore, and they have three children: Joseph, of Beaver township; Robert, who lives at home; and George Vleit, who at the death of his mother, in March, 1880, was taken to raise by the Vleit family. Our subject was again married July 20, 1881, to Selina Gilbert, a daughter of Joseph and Chastina Gilbert.

FREDERICK BEYER, a prosperous farmer residing in section 8, Merritt township, was born in Michelbach, Bavaria, Germany, September 6, 1844, and is a son of Christian and Christine (Brunenmeyer) Beyer.

Christian Beyer was born in Bavaria, Germany, August 1, 1813, and came to America in 1854, locating in Lower Saginaw, now Bay City, Michigan. He worked in sawmills and cut cord-wood until he retired and went to live at the home of his son, Frederick, where he died July 6, 1900, at the age of eighty-seven years. He was always a very active and energetic man and continued so to the time of his death, having been walking around the house within a half hour of the final summons. He was a Democrat in politics. Religiously, he

was a member of the German Lutheran Church, and three times assisted in building the German Lutheran Church at Madison avenue and Eighth street, Bay City. He married Christine Brunenmeyer, who was born in Bavaria, Germany, and died in Bay City, at the age of 69 years and five days. They were parents of four children, as follows: Adam, a farmer of Portsmouth township; Frederick, our subject; John, who died at the age of 15 years; and Mary, of Muskegon, Michigan.

Frederick Beyer when a boy came to this country with his brother, their parents having preceded them to this country about one year. They made the journey from Hamburg to New York in a sailing vessel, the voyage consuming 42 days, and during this period occurred the 11th anniversary of the birth of our subject. The law at that time was such that Frederick and his brother were too young to travel alone, so a friendly lady took oath that she would see the boys safely to their parents. She took them to Buffalo, Detroit, Toledo and Chicago, finally leaving them in the latter city. There they remained for seven weeks, the landlord of their house taking excellent care of them, and when he finally sent them to their uncle in Aurora, Illinois, returned their money to them. They lived with their uncle two months and then went to Pontiac, Michigan, by rail, thence by stage to Saginaw, where they joined their father and mother. All the trouble had been caused by letters being missent. Frederick lived at home until he reached the age of 23 years, working in a sawmill as early as he was able. Later, in partnership with his brother, he conducted a lath and stave mill for some years. Later they both moved to Portsmouth township, Bay County, each buying a tract of 40 acres of good farm land, which they cultivated. Frederick Beyer sold his 40 acres to

good advantage and purchased a farm of 120 acres in section 8, Merritt township, where he has since resided. He has since disposed of 60 acres of this farm by sale, and one acre by donation to the church, retaining 59 acres at the present time. At the time he acquired it, the property was all woodland and unimproved. He cleared it of its timber and erected a number of good substantial buildings, necessary for the successful pursuit of farming. With the hardheads he cleared from his place he built the foundation for his home, which is one of the best farm houses in the township. He has engaged in general farming and stock-raising; making a specialty of Jersey and Durham cattle of a high grade, and keeps an average of about 12 head, of which five are usually milch cows.

On April 28, 1869, Frederick Beyer was united in marriage with Rosena Armbruster, who was born in Ohio, February 12, 1850, and was a daughter of William Armbruster, of Wurtemburg, Germany. She died May 8, 1889, having given birth to the following children: Fred, of Bay City; Mary, wife of George Berndall, of Bay City; William, of Muskegon, Michigan; Annie, wife of John Kamiske, of Detroit; Adam, who died young; Maggie, wife of Walter Pertenfelder, of Bay City; Adam, who lives in Bay City; Matthew, of Bay City; and Dora.

On September 20, 1890, Mr. Beyer married Mrs. Justina Mayer, *nee* Koebres, widow of Fred Mayer and a daughter of Adam Koebres of Germany. She was born in Wurtemburg, Germany, February 24, 1850, and after her first husband's death came to this country with her two children: Charles Mayer, of Merritt township; and Maggie (Man) of Bay City. As a result of this union Mr. and Mrs. Beyer have a son, Henry, who is attending school at Bay City.

Our subject was a Democrat in politics until recent years; he is now a Republican. He served as highway commissioner three years, as drainage commissioner two years, as justice of the peace eight years, as treasurer of Merritt township two years, and as township clerk 13 consecutive years, filling that office at the present time. Owing to the delicate condition of his health he has refused offices of greater responsibility. He is a member of the German Lutheran Church, to which he donated one acre of his farm, and assisted in the erection of the present church.



GEORGE LEARNED MOSHER, president and manager of the George L. Mosher Company, of West Bay City, Michigan, retail dealers in hardware, house furnishings, farm implements and carriages, was born in West Troy, New York, January 16, 1850, and is a son of Alfred and Amaretta (Learned) Mosher.

Zabad Mosher, grandfather of our subject, was born in Vermont, followed the occupations of farming and teaching, and died in 1872, aged 81 years. His son Alfred Mosher, father of our subject, was born April 14, 1819, at Royalton, Vermont, and died September 12, 1898, at Watervliet, New York.

Alfred Mosher left home when about 16 years of age and became a grocery clerk in an establishment at Troy, New York, which permitted him to serve in this capacity during the winters and to spend his summers on a sloop sailing on the Hudson River. He became master and then owner of a vessel and continued on the river some 12 years. He then went into a lumber business at West Troy, his facilities for freighting on his own vessels making this very profitable. He became a prominent citizen of

West Troy, served on the Police Board and was elected president of the village. The opening up of the great lumber interests in this section of Michigan attracted him hither in 1870, and he immediately began operating in timber lands. In 1879 he formed a partnership with his son Alfred, the firm name being Mosher & Son, and the business continued until it became financially embarrassed in 1895. While this proved disastrous in a monetary way to Mr. Mosher, it proved to him the high regard in which he had been held by his fellow-citizens. They had implicit confidence in his business integrity and they showed that his great misfortune had not caused it to be withdrawn. On account of the large operations and connections of this firm, its failure was a public disaster in the sister cities, but Mr. Mosher's honesty was never for one moment questioned. Five of his nine children reached maturity, viz: George L., of West Bay City; Emily R., wife of George H. Tilden, of Pittsfield, Massachusetts; Charles A., who died in 1885; Ella, who died in 1881; and Alfred, of Bay City. Our subject's parents were members of the North Dutch Reformed Church of West Troy.

George L. Mosher came to West Bay City in 1873 and was employed for about two years in his father's lumber office. Then he purchased an interest in his present business, which at that time was conducted by the firm of Moots & Rupff, and the firm style became Motts, Crane & Mosher, which continued two years, at the close of which period Mr. Mosher purchased his partners' interests and conducted the business alone from 1877 to 1896. In the latter year it was incorporated as the George L. Mosher Company, with our subject as president and manager, and his son, Alfred Locke Mosher, as secretary and treasurer. This is the oldest hardware house in West Bay City and probably has a larger trade than any other

retail concern of its line. Mr. Mosher is a careful, conservative man of business and stands very high with the trade and the public.

Mr. Mosher married Sarah J. Locke, who is a daughter of Charles Locke, of West Troy, New York, and they have three children: Alfred Locke, Ambrose R. and Emily. The family belong to the Westminster Presbyterian Church, of West Bay City. Mr. Mosher is past master of Wenona Lodge, No. 296, F. & A. M.; and is a member of Bay City Chapter, No. 136, R. A. M.; and Bay City Commandery, No. 26, K. T.




GEORGE E. WEDTHOFF, register of deeds for Bay County, Michigan, is one of the well-known, reliable and substantial citizens of Bay City. Mr. Wedthoff was born at Bay City, February 20, 1870, and is a son of the late Albert R. and Louise (Schultz) Wedthoff.

Our subject's parents were both born in Germany. They are both deceased and are survived by four sons, our subject being the youngest. One brother, William F., is associated with the New York Life Insurance Company.

George E. Wedthoff is one of Bay City's sons who has attained prominence through personal endeavor. His school days ended at the age of 15 years and in 1885 he entered Judge Webster's office. In 1889 he was employed by Webster & Pettipiece, who were engaged in the abstract business. He was apt, careful and observing and after the formation of the Bay County Abstract Company he became its manager in 1895. He continued with that corporation until his election as register of deeds in 1900. In 1903 he purchased a set of abstract books and has continued in the business for

himself ever since. His careful, accurate, thorough work in this line has made his services of the greatest value. Mr. Wedthoff is also interested in other enterprises and is vice-president of the Mutual Building & Loan Association of Bay County.

On September 12, 1894, Mr. Wedthoff was united in marriage with Nellie H. Crippen, who was born at Saginaw, Michigan. They have one son, Guy G. Mr. Wedthoff is a Republican in politics. Fraternally he is associated with many of the leading organizations, viz: Masons, Elks, Modern Woodmen of America, Foresters and Loyal Guards.

APT, JOHN Y. McKINNEY, who is engaged in market gardening with good success, is the owner of a valuable tract of land in Portsmouth township, on the boundary line of Bay City. He was engaged in the sawmill business for a period of 28 years, and is well known to the citizens of this county.

Captain McKinney was born in Detroit, Michigan, June 28, 1836, and is a son of Ira and Elizabeth (Somerville) McKinney. His father was born in Orange county, New York, December 27, 1804, and was reared on a farm. He worked on the home farm until he arrived at his majority, then went to New York City and engaged in mercantile business. He later engaged in the grocery business there, and took an active part in politics, being a stanch Whig. His connection with politics led to the ruin of his business, although he was not a seeker for office himself. About 1834, he removed to Detroit and went to work in a sawmill, continuing there until 1850, in which year he came to Bay City. He formed a partnership with C. L. Russell, of Cleveland, Ohio, under the firm

name of Russell & McKinney, and engaged in the sawmill business, their mill being located on Fremont avenue. They continued actively in the business until 1860, when the mill was rented to John Y. McKinney, our subject. In 1858 Ira McKinney bought of the government a farm of 40 acres on the west side of what is now Michigan avenue, opposite the present home of our subject. He carried on general farming and lived on this property until his death on April 4, 1888. Politically he was first a Whig and in after years a Republican. January 15, 1827, he was joined in marriage with Elizabeth Somerville, who was born in Ireland May 10, 1801, and was the youngest of 18 children born to her parents. She came to America with two brothers and was married to Mr. McKinney in New York City. They were parents of the following children: Sarah Jane, born December 5, 1827, and deceased October 12, 1878, who was the wife of Humphrey Owen, a prominent lumberman of Detroit; James Renwick, born January 17, 1830, deceased August 30, 1848; Lucinda, born December 1, 1832, who was first married to Charles Wilber, and later to Clark Johnson, of Bay City,—she is now a widow and resides in St. Paul, Minneapolis; Mary Ellen, born March 12, 1834, who married Henry N. Eastman, December 22, 1850, and is now a widow residing in Des Moines, Iowa; John Y., our subject; William, who was born and died on January 16, 1840; and Eliza, born June 1, 1843, who is the wife of Daniel Campbell, of Denver, Colorado. Mrs. McKinney died October 2, 1865, aged 64 years. She and her husband were members of the Universalist Church.

John Y. McKinney attended the public schools of Detroit and Bay City, and during his boyhood days worked in his father's mill. In 1860, he rented this mill and conducted it until 1861, when it was destroyed by an explosion.

He then placed in operation the first circular-saw sawmill on the Saginaw River. On July 3, 1862, he enlisted in Company F, 23rd Reg., Michigan Vol. Inf., and served with the regiment throughout the Civil War. He went out as a lieutenant and in 1864 was promoted to a captaincy. He was honorably discharged in 1865 and returned to Bay City, where he became foreman of a sawmill. He continued identified with sawmills until 1893, and in that time accumulated quite an estate, which included six stores, a skating rink and a fine residence. He then purchased 17½ acres of land in Portsmouth township, adjoining Bay City, and has a fine truck garden, orchard and vineyard. He has 200 grape vines, and an orchard of 400 trees, comprised of peach, pear, plum, cherry and apple. He is a man of energy and enterprise and has met with deserved success.

On February 13, 1872, Mr. McKinney was united in marriage with Harriet Hudson, a daughter of John R. Hudson, of Grand Lodge, Michigan. She was born in St. Lawrence County, New York. To them were born the following children: John H., was born June 29, 1874, who is identified with the Northern Pacific Railroad, and lives at Superior, Wisconsin; Ira H., born August 25, 1876, who is a chemist in the employ of the Marine City Sugar Company, of Marine City, Michigan; Nellie, born March 28, 1878, deceased, who was the wife of Van Rensselaer B. Gark of Metamora, by whom she had two children, John McKinney and Helen Gark McKinney, the latter having been adopted by our subject; and Mary, born December 25, 1879, who is a teacher in the Bay City public schools. Religiously, Mr. McKinney and his family belong to the Fremont Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he was trustee for many years. He resides with his family in a comfortable seven-

room home, which he built at the time of moving upon his place in 1893. Politically, he is a Republican but has never taken an active part in political affairs.



CHARLES NERRETER, a thrifty farmer, whose farm is situated in section 35, Fraser township, was born at Clio, Saginaw County, Michigan, May 12, 1869. He is a son of John and Minnie (Myser) Nerreter, who came from Germany, where they were married, before the Civil War. The father enlisted for service in that war in a Michigan infantry regiment. He engaged in farming and lumbering at the close of the war. He died about 1886, when 64 years old. His widow is still living, aged about 75 years.

Charles Nerreter is the fourth of nine children born to his parents. He received his early mental training in Saginaw, and after his school days worked at farming and on the river. For 16 years he was employed as an engineer on lake steamers, and for the last nine years of that period worked for Bigelow Brothers, of Chicago. He bought his farm in Fraser township, which consists of 80 acres, in March, 1902.

On January 2, 1896, Mr. Nerreter was married to Carrie Watkins, a native of Pennsylvania, a daughter of Homer and Sarepta (Gilmore) Watkins. Homer Watkins was born in West Bloomfield, Ontario County, New York, on July 26, 1825. His father, Lewis Watkins, was born November 27, 1789, in Connecticut, and removed to Western New York when quite young. He learned the shoemaker's trade, and carried on a shop in the then village of Buffalo, where he was living before the War of 1812. He afterward moved to Black Rock, then a

separate village but now a part of the city of Buffalo, and had a shop there. On January 28, 1818, he married Philena Rew, a native of East Bloomfield, New York. Her father, Lot Rew, was one of the first settlers of East Bloomfield, having moved there from Connecticut. Homer Watkins' mother died in Bloomfield, October 13, 1831. In 1832 his father came to Michigan, and bought 80 acres of land in the town of Farmington, Oakland County.

Sarepta (Gilmore) Watkins, Mrs. Nerreter's mother, was a daughter of Oliver and Tyla (Wilson) Gilmore, who were natives of New York State, where Mrs. Watkins was born. Her grandfather, John Gilmore, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and lived many years in Chautauqua County, New York.

Mr. and Mrs. Nerreter have reared five children, namely: Ferris Watkins, born November 5, 1896; Ferolene Beatrice, born October 18, 1898; Charles Harris, Jr., born November 3, 1900; and Ruth and Helen (twins), born December 5, 1903. Politically, Mr. Nerreter is a Republican. Fraternally, he is a Mason. His religious views are non-sectarian.

HYMAN RIVKIN, who is a successful general merchant at Linwood, Bay County, Michigan, was born in 1851 at Mogelem, Russia, his parents being natives of that place.

Mr. Rivkin lost his father when he was a child of nine years. His mother was dependent upon her son's support, and as soon as he had completed his education, in the common schools of his native village, he began to teach, and continued in the educational field for 21 years. In 1890 he decided to emigrate to America, his one

regret being that his mother could not accompany him. She died one year later. When Mr. Rivkin reached West Bay City, Michigan, his capital was exhausted and he was obliged to work from the bottom in building up a business. His family joined him one year later and Mr. Rivkin attributes much of his success to the advice and assistance of his capable wife. He engaged in a dry goods business at West Bay City for about 18 months and then located at Linwood where he has remained ever since, building up here a business second to none in the locality. He carries a large and varied stock of seasonable goods, giving his patrons careful and courteous attention and sells at the lowest prices.

In 1870 Mr. Rivkin was married to Lottie Chwerbilou, who was born in his native place. Their children were born in Russia and accompanied the mother to America in 1891. They are as follows: Jacob, born in 1871, who is engaged in a junk business at Buffalo, New York; Lena, born in 1873, who is the wife of A. Cohen, who was born in Russia; Samuel, born in 1875, who is a general merchant at Omer, Michigan; Annie, born in 1877, who married Benjamin Terris, a native of Russia, and resides in Detroit; Ida, born in 1884, who on April 6, 1905, was married to Julius Rosenberg, a native of Russia, now a resident of Alpena, Michigan; and Lillian, born in 1887, who resides at home. In addition to this family of affectionate children, all of whom are doing well, Mr. Rivkin has 11 grandchildren, as follows: Bluma and Morris, Jacob's children; Sylvia, Florence, William and Pearl, Lena's children; Fivus, Freda and Marcus, Samuel's children; and Zimka and Eveline, Annie's children. When there is a family reunion, joy abounds, for all are closely united in affection. Mr. and Mrs. Rivkin have worked



JAMES H. POTTER

hard and are now able to enjoy the fruits of their industry and economy. They are very highly respected by the residents of Linwood.

Politically Mr. Rivkin is a Republican, but he is no seeker for office, his time and attention being absorbed in his business, his family and his pleasant social connections. He is a member of the Maccabees. The family is Jewish in religious belief.

JAMES H. POTTER, one of the representative citizens of Portsmouth township, Bay County, Michigan, who resides on his fine farm of 137 acres in section 34, township 14, range 5, was born in Surrey County, England, within 20 miles of London, on April 24, 1844, and is a son of James and Sarah (Adams) Potter, an old English family.

Our subject is the sixth member of a family of 13 children and, with the exception of his late brother William, the only member of the family to come to Michigan. In 1856 he went to Brighton, England, and found employment in that fashionable seaside city, remaining there until 1870, when he emigrated to America. Prior to this he had been employed by the great contracting firm of John Aird & Sons and assisted in the construction of the great gas works at Bromley, Kent; spent four years assisting in the construction of the Millwall docks; spent two years at Hampton assisting in the construction of the Vauxhall water-works; helped build the Charter gas works at Barkin on the Thames, and was employed in much railroad building in and around the city of London.


On April 7, 1870, Mr. Potter left Liverpool for Portland, Maine, and during the next three months visited many parts of Canada and

New York, and worked a short time in a brickyard near Rochester. In July he reached the Saginaw Valley and found employment in the construction of the Michigan Central Railroad for a few months and then turned his attention to lumbering, working first in a sawmill and then in a lumber camp in the woods. He then went to California and while there bored a number of artesian wells in the San Francisco Valley. Finally he returned to the Saginaw Valley and worked for the leading companies in various capacities in the lumber region for 16 years, 14 of these in the woods.

When Mr. Potter decided to settle down permanently, his knowledge of values served him well and his selection of land proved most fortunate. The tract he secured was entirely unimproved, but Mr. Potter soon placed it under cultivation. He was obliged to cut a road through to his property and to make a number of public improvements on his own account, all of which tended to make his farm more valuable. As soon as practicable he built a substantial residence and commodious barn and outbuildings, to which he has added as necessity has demanded. In 1900 he added to his holdings by the purchase of 97 additional acres adjoining his original 40-acre tract, his land being situated in section 34. For the past 16 years he has operated a first-class dairy, his place bearing the name,—“Alderney Dairy Farm.” He has made a specialty of sugar beets and has devoted 20 acres to them. Few men have had a wider experience in various lines than has Mr. Potter and few have been more successful in what they have undertaken.

Mr. Potter was married first, in England, in 1866, to Hannah Chipperfield, who remained in England until 1873, when she joined Mr. Potter. She died in 1893, without issue. In 1895 Mr. Potter was married to Nancy Richter, who was born in 1862, in Ontario, Canada,

and they have four interesting children: Jennie, Ralph, Frances and Granwell. A portrait of Mr. Potter accompanies this sketch.

HRISTIAN APPOLD, who owns a fine farm bordering on the Saginaw River, consisting of 120 acres in sections 5, 6 and 7, township 13, range 5, in Frankenlust township, was born on this farm December 17, 1861, and is a son of John C. and Barbara (Arnold) Appold.

The parents of Mr. Appold were both born at Bayern, Germany, the father on August 9, 1826, and the mother on June 21, 1824. John C. Appold died on his farm in Frankenlust township, April 9, 1903, one of the most highly valued men of the southern section of Bay County, one who for years had directed every energy to the development of this section and who had been more than usually honored by his fellow-citizens. He came to America and directly to Bay County in 1852. For some four years he worked at the carpenter trade in Lower Saginaw, by which name Bay City was at that time known, and then bought 30 acres in Frankenlust township, now included in our subject's farm. At that time the land was still covered with its virgin growth of timber. He started in at once to clear and put the property under cultivation, and for a while lived in a little shanty where housekeeping was carried on in a primitive way. He was a man not only of industry and determination, but also of business foresight. He soon erected a sawmill and then operated it for 12 years, being succeeded by Schaller & Stevens. He subsequently bought over 300 acres of pine lands in Frankenlust township, and at his death left an improved farm of 130 acres.

Politically John C. Appold was in perfect accord with the Republican party and in the early days was one of the only three members of this party in the township. During a period of 12 years he served as a delegate to every convention. With the greatest honesty and efficiency he served in the office of highway commissioner, drainage commissioner, pathmaster, school inspector, for 25 years was school moderator and for a long time was a justice of the peace. He was always among the foremost to urge improvements of a public character in the township, while at the same time he was a careful guardian of the public funds. When the project was advanced concerning the building of the first German Lutheran Church in the township, he was one of the handful of earnest men who were ready to insure its completion. Before coming to America he had loyally served his own country for six years in the army.

The mother of our subject was Barbara Arnold, who came to America on the same vessel that brought Mr. Appold across the ocean. They were married at Bay City one year later. She died here on the homestead in Frankenlust township, December 1, 1890, the mother of seven children: Michael, of Frankenlust township; John Jacob, of Monitor township; Mary Barbara, of Frankenlust township; George, of Williams township; Christian, of this sketch; Fred, of Frankenlust township; and Leonard, of Huron County.

Our subject has always resided on the old home farm which he operates as a grain and stock farm. He has, like his late father, always been identified with county politics and is usually selected as a delegate to the Republican county conventions, but has refused to accept office. He has also been very active in the affairs of St. Paul's German Lutheran Church

at Frankenlust and is a member of the building committee which is now putting up a fine new edifice.

On November 31, 1889, Mr. Appold married Anna Neumeyer, who was born August 15, 1866, at Salzburg, Bay County, and is a daughter of Martin and Mary (Schwap) Neumeyer, natives of Germany and pioneers of this county. They have six children: George J., Benjamin, Jacob, Christina, Carl and Christian, Jr.

JOHAN H. SHARPE, one of the prominent men of Bay County, who resides on his well-cultivated farm of 20 acres, situated in section 17, Hampton township, has been identified with public affairs and educational progress in this locality for the past 30 years. Mr. Sharpe was born September 3, 1849, near Kingston, Ontario, Canada, and is a son of Andrew and Delila (Kronke) Sharpe.

The Sharpe ancestry is traced to James P. Sharpe, Archbishop of Sterling, who suffered death in the time of Charles II of England. Lawrence Sharpe, the paternal grandfather of our subject, was born in Perthshire, Scotland, and came to America at a very early day, settling in the State of New York in Revolutionary times.

Andrew Sharpe was born near Oswego, New York and was 15 years old when the family removed to Canada, where it remained through his life. Andrew Sharpe took part in the McKinzie Rebellion in 1837. His occupation was farming. His death took place at the age of 73 years. The Sharpe family was represented by several members in the military operations of the War of 1812. The mother of our subject was born in Ontario, Canada, where she died at the age of 67 years. The family

consisted of nine children, three of these being sons.

Our subject was 15 years old when he left the home farm and entered Prince Albert College, at Belleville, Canada, where he enjoyed three years of collegiate training. Then he crossed the border and resided at Watertown, New York, working at various callings for some two years, and then came West to Michigan, becoming bookkeeper for a large woolen mill at Flint. After 18 months at Flint he went to Hawley and later to Lapeer, and finally, in 1873, settled in Bay County. This section of the State has been his chosen home ever since and he has resided for the past 26 years upon his present compact little farm, which is noted for its fertility, and is mainly devoted to fine gardening and fruit-growing.

Mr. Sharpe has been one of the most vigorous promoters of education in this section of Bay County. After locating here, he taught country schools for three years and then was principal of the Essexville School for one year; later he became principal of the Sterling School and taught also at other points. His services were valued and he was made county school examiner and for six years was secretary of the local School Board and for two years held other official positions.

Mr. Sharpe is now identified with the Democratic party and has been honored by the party on numerous occasions. He served one term as township clerk and for the past 20 years has been a justice of the peace.

In 1873 Mr. Sharpe was united in marriage with Mary Dillon, who was born near London, Ontario, Canada, August 17, 1853, and is a daughter of John and Johanna Dillon, natives of Ireland. They have had nine children: Harold, of Everett, Washington; Carl S., of Seattle, Washington; Agnes M., wife of F. P. Sawyer, of Everett, Washington; John

who died aged 17 years; and Lawrence, Vernon, Edward M., Mary and Thomas R., who live at home.

Mr. Sharpe's fraternal associations are with the St. Andrew's Society and other Scottish clans. As one of the representative men of this section, Mr. Sharpe exerts a wide influence and is probably as well-known as any other agriculturist in Bay County.



HESLEY WHEELER, one of the oldest and most prominent citizens of Bay City, is a retired ship-builder, who was born in Warren County, New York, June 17, 1823, and is a son of George and Sally (Padden) Wheeler.

George Wheeler was born in Eastern New York, and devoted his entire life to farming. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, and was stationed at Sackett's Harbor. There the United States government had built a large vessel for war purposes, which, peace having been declared, was never launched. The subject of this sketch well remembers going over this vessel, after it had been housed in and placed on exhibition. The father died in 1831 in Jefferson County, New York. His death was the result of diseases caused by over exertion, and the exposure incident to frontier life.

Chesley Wheeler's mother had six sons and four daughters, of whom he and three sisters are the only survivors. Of these, Mrs. Mary Ann Eaton, who is next older than he, lives in St. Louis, Michigan. Another, Mrs. Emma Williams, lives in Columbus, Pennsylvania. The third sister, Mrs. Melissa Casselman, resides in Chautauqua County, New York. The mother of this family was a native of New York, but of Scotch extraction. In religious faith, she was a Presbyterian.

Chesley Wheeler grew up in Jefferson County, New York, where he received his mental training and where he was married. Before and after his marriage, he was engaged in farming. Subsequent to that event, he learned the trade of ship carpenter, which he followed until within the last few years. Before coming to Bay County, he built a few small vessels on contract.

Mr. Wheeler arrived in Saginaw, Michigan, in the fall of 1865 and started a shipyard there. Eight years afterward he moved to West Bay City, where he started another shipyard, having discontinued the one at Saginaw. He remained in West Bay City until about 1878, when his son, Frank Willis Wheeler, who up to that time had been in partnership with his father, became sole owner of the yard.

The "Elfin Mere" was the property of Chesley Wheeler, and was operated by him as a freight steamer until 1901, when the boat was destroyed by fire. Mr. Wheeler gave employment at times to a force numbering from 300 to 400 men.

On February 14, 1843, Mr. Wheeler married Eliza Hoselton, of Jefferson County, New York. They had five children, four of whom grew to maturity, as follows: Jane L., wife of William Durand, of Bay City; Fred D., deceased; Emma, wife of John R. Goodfellow, of Los Angeles, California; and Frank Willis. The mother of this family died December 12, 1891, aged 65 years. She was a member of the Congregational Church.

Mr. Wheeler subsequently married Mrs. Chauncey Greenman, *nee* Imogene Thurber, a daughter of Noah Thurber, of Penn Yan, New York. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Chesley Wheeler is a Republican in politics. In West Bay City he was quite active politi-

cally, and exercised a powerful influence in public affairs, although he was absorbed in business to such an extent as to preclude the idea of holding office. Fraternally, he is a member of Joppa Lodge, No. 315, F. & A. M.

HON. FRANK WILLIS WHEELER was born March 2, 1853, and received his mental training in the public schools of Saginaw. He learned the trade of ship carpenter with his father, with whom he entered into partnership about the time they came to Bay City. In this line he continued until the trust bought up the shipyards on the Great Lakes. He then went to Detroit, where he engaged in business as a ship owner. He purchased 200,000 acres of timber land in North Carolina, and incorporated a company with a capital of \$1,000,000, Frank Willis Wheeler married Eva Armstrong, of Saginaw, and they have one daughter, Mary, who is the wife of George Clark, of Detroit. Mr. Wheeler, like his father, is a Republican in politics. He was elected to Congress in 1888 from this district. Fraternally, he belongs to Joppa Lodge, No. 315, F. & A. M.



WILLIAM REID, manager of the Union Ice Company, at Bay City, Michigan, was born in Perthshire, Scotland, March 30, 1850, and is a son of John and Ann (Morrison) Reid.

John Reid was a native of Perthshire. In 1850 he left his native land and settled in Huron District, Ontario, Canada, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits until the close of his life, in 1900, at the age of 74 years.

Our subject was reared in Canada and obtained his education in the public schools. In 1870 he came to Bay City and spent five seasons in the lumber regions. He then secured

the position of gang sawyer and continued in that work for some 10 years, after which he operated a salt-block for a like period and for the same company, and cleared the mill of lumber and refuse. During this time he was also engaged in farming, carrying on extensive operations for some nine years on the Watson farm, which he had rented. He raised wheat, oats and hay and had 20 head of stock, mainly horses. Mr. Reid then returned to lumbering during the winter seasons, working for Butman & Rusk, his former employers, having been two years engaged in clearing E. Y. Williams' mill. In his lumbering operations he was associated with John Redy, the firm style being Reid & Redy, and the partnership continued for two years. In 1893 Mr. Reid bought the wood business of Smalley & Woodruff, admitted Samuel Mapes to a partnership and the business was conducted under the firm name of Mapes & Reid, for six years. Then W. H. Reed bought the partner's interest, and the firm became Reid & Reed, one year later our subject becoming the sole owner.

When the Union Ice Company was organized in 1899, Mr. Reid became its manager and it is the oldest and best equipped ice concern in the city, doing the major part of the ice business. The company cuts its own ice, consisting of about 35,000 tons annually, and sells both wholesale and retail. H. H. Aplin is president and Robert Beutel is secretary and treasurer of this company, both being well-known capitalists.

Mr. Reid married Jessie Foote, who is a daughter of John Foote, of Huron District, Ontario, Canada, and they have four children: James L., Mabel May, William H. and Jessie T. The family belong to the Memorial Presbyterian Church, in which Mr. Reid has been a trustee for about 10 years.

Politically he is a staunch Republican and

has served two terms as alderman from the Fifth Ward. His fraternal ties include membership with the Maccabees and with Bay City Lodge, No. 129, F. & A. M.



WILLIAM GEORGE KELLY, M. D., C. M., a well-known physician of Bay City, was born at Kingston, Ontario, February 5, 1874. He is a son of Isaac and Susan (Faucett) Kelly, and a grandson of William and Mary Kelly. William Kelly, the grandfather, came from the North of Ireland and settled in Kingston, where he followed the trade of a carpenter.

Isaac Kelly was born at Kingston, Ontario, March 17, 1847. When a boy he learned the trade of a pattern maker, which occupation he followed until the very day of his death,—August 5, 1904. He was a staunch Liberal. During the Fenian raid, he did military duty and received a grant of land for his services. He was an active member of the Presbyterian Church, in which he officiated as an elder. Fraternally, he belonged to the A. O. U. W. The wife of Isaac Kelly was born in Ireland and landed in Canada, after a three months' voyage, when she was about seven years of age. She is now 55 years old, and is in the enjoyment of excellent health. In religious faith she is a Presbyterian, and a consistent member of the church. Isaac Kelly and his wife had four children, namely: Henry J., who lives in St. Louis, Missouri; William George; Isaac John, of Toledo, Ohio; and Nettie Louise.

The subject of this sketch received his early mental training in the public schools of Kingston, and afterward entered the medical department of the Queen's University in that city, where he was graduated in 1897 with the degrees before mentioned. In the same year he

came to Bay City, an utter stranger, and since then has built up an extended and successful practice.

Doctor Kelly married Florence Ethel Landeryon, a daughter of John C. Landeryon, of Kingston, Ontario, and they have one daughter,—Dorothy May. The Doctor is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Professionally, he belongs to the Michigan State Medical Society, and the Bay County Medical Society. Fraternally, he is a member of Bay City Lodge, No. 129, F. & A. M., of which he is senior warden; Blanchard Chapter, No. 59, R. A. M., and Bay City Commandery, No. 26, K. T. In politics, the Doctor is a Republican.



SAMUEL F. WAIT, a prominent citizen and postmaster of Auburn, in Williams township, was born September 12, 1852, at Ogdensburg, New York. He is a son of Ebenezer and Caroline (Pierce) Wait, and is a descendant of Thomas Wayte, who was one of the signers of the death warrant of King Charles I, of England.

Ebenezer Wait was a native of New York State, and was one of several children born to his parents, among them being: Calvin, a farmer and real estate dealer who died and was buried at Malone, New York; and Lucy, wife of Daniel O. Files, of St. Regis Falls, New York. Ebenezer Wait became a machinist and engineer on lake boats, and was the first to put a walking beam on a propeller, putting it on the "B. F. Wade." He went to Chicago and for several years worked for Savage Brothers, machinists, and later was manager of a large sugar refinery in that city. In 1891, he retired from business and came to Bay County to live with our subject, dying here November 23, 1902. He was buried in Pine Grove Cemetery in Williams township. He married Caro-

line Pierce, a native of New Hampshire and a daughter of Daniel Pierce, and they became parents of three children: Daniel Edward, of Chicago, who was an engineer on the Great Lakes and was drowned, it is thought, in the sinking of the steamship "Oconto;" Charles, a farmer of Tuscola County, Michigan; and Samuel F.

Samuel F. Wait was seven years of age when his mother died and thereafter shifted for himself. At the age of 10 years, Thomas Wolverton, a shipbuilder, saw and was attracted to the boy and persuaded the latter to go with him to his farm on the St. Clair River. There Samuel attended the district school at Robertson Landing, working before and after school hours on the farm. The farm was sold two years and a half after, and he accompanied the family of his benefactor to Belle River Mills, Michigan, where he worked on a farm for a daughter of Mr. Wolverton. In September of the same year he moved with this family to what was then Portsmouth, now South Bay City, and attended school that winter, being then 14 years old. The following spring he went to work in Watrous Brothers' shingle-mill. He attended school in Portsmouth whenever he could until he was 19. He worked in the lumber camps during the winter months and was scaler for Watrous Brothers until he was 24 years old. He then accompanied Mr. Wolverton to a farm of 134 acres in section 19, Monitor township, which the latter had purchased, and for six years worked at clearing and cultivating the land. He purchased 40 acres of this tract and engaged in farming it, in the meantime continuing to live with Mr. Wolverton, whose house and barn he helped to build. At the end of six years he left the home of that gentleman and became clerk for Ira E. Swart in the latter's furnishing store at Auburn, continu-

ing 12 years, serving as deputy postmaster to Mr. Swart for the same period.

After leaving the employ of Mr. Swart, Mr. Wait engaged in the grocery business for himself one year, then returned to his farm and remained until he was appointed postmaster of Auburn, July 29, 1897. He took charge on September 15 of that year and has since served most creditably in that capacity. He has been unswerving in his support of the Republican party, and has held numerous township offices. He was elected township clerk in 1883 and served 12 years in the office and a like period on the School Board. He is progressive and public-spirited and it was largely through his efforts that the Town Hall was built in 1894. He was also instrumental in securing the new, modern school at Auburn. The business of the Auburn post office has been more than doubled under his administration, and there are now three rural delivery routes running from his office. He has served 20 years as a notary public.

On January 28, 1884, Mr. Wait was joined in marriage with Mary A. Hershey, who was born in Ritchfield, Ohio, and is a daughter of Abraham and Mary (Shoemaker) Hershey of Bath, Ohio. She is one of seven children, as follows: Samuel J., a farmer and wholesale butcher of Williams township; Irving B., an attorney of Cleveland, Ohio; Elmer G., a farmer and wholesale butcher of Williams township; Mary A., wife of our subject; Matilda, wife of Linus W. Oviatt, supervisor of Williams township, a stock breeder and State speaker for the Farmer's Institute; Ella M., wife of George R. Beattie, a farmer and wholesale butcher of Williams township; and Sarah J., widow of T. D. Oviatt, who was a lawyer of Warren, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Wait have five children: Iva Glenn, Ralph H., Clyde F., Charles E. and Myron R. Fraternally, our sub-

ject has been a member of the Independent Order of Foresters since March 12, 1891, has filled the offices of financial secretary and court deputy and is now treasurer of Court Auburn, No. 758. Religiously, he is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

GEORGE A. NUFFER, one of the enterprising business men of Amelith, Frankenlust township, who controls a number of successful enterprises and industries here, was born March 30, 1872, at Amelith, Bay County, Michigan, and is a son of William and Mary (Kranzlein) Nuffer.

The parents of Mr. Nuffer were born in Germany, but came to America before marriage. William Nuffer came to Bay County in 1860, and died at the age of 38 years. The mother of our subject lived to be 58 years of age. They had six children: Margaret, wife of Michael Uhlrich, of Saginaw; Barbara, deceased, who was the wife of Adolph Wirth; John M., of Auburn; William, deceased; George A.; and Henry, of Frankenlust township. Mrs. Nuffer married again after her husband's decease, and reared eight more children.

Until he was 14 years old Mr. Nuffer attended German and American schools, and then devoted himself to assisting on his father's farm until he embarked in the general mercantile and cheese business some 12 years ago. This venture was joined in by his brother and the firm name was Nuffer Brothers, and the business continued until last fall when it was dissolved. John M. Nuffer took the cheese factory and store, used in their joint business, to Auburn where the output of his cheese factory is about 8,000 pounds a day. The one our subject conducts on his place at Amelith turns out

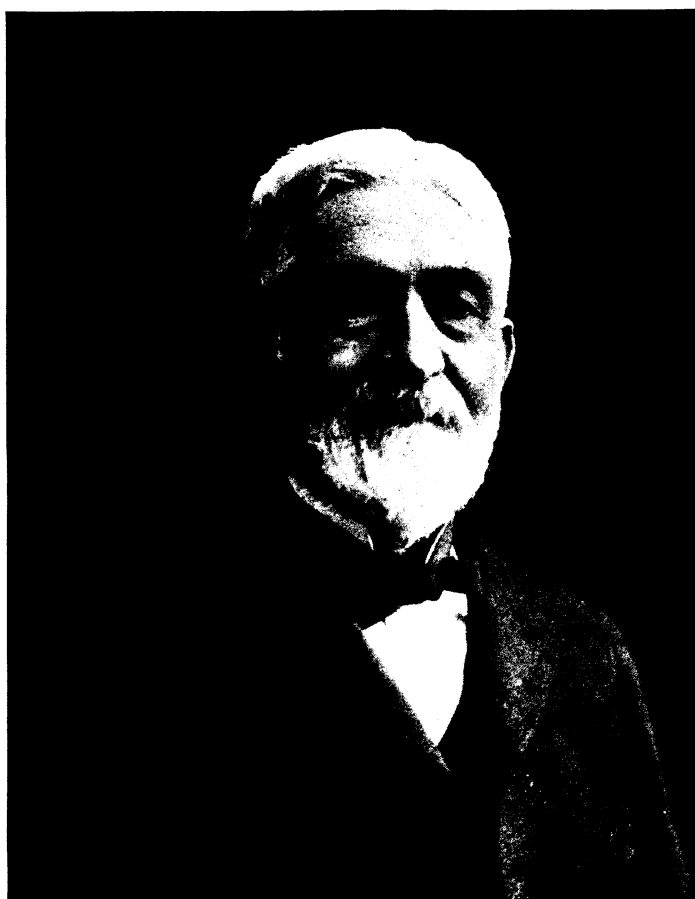
5,000 pounds a day, the quality being superior and meeting with ready sale. Mr. Nuffer has an acre of land on which all his plants are located,—cheese factory, cider mill and store building. The last named building is 30 by 46 feet in dimensions and is well stocked with seasonable goods. He also deals in farm implements. These buildings were all put up by our subject and his brother, with the exception of the cheese factory, and are in section 15, Frankenlust township.

Mr. Nuffer was married February 16, 1896, to Maggie Bauer, who was born in Frankenlust township, Bay County, and is a daughter of George Bauer who was born in Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Nuffer have three bright, interesting children: Adolph, John and Eleanor.

Mr. Nuffer is a Republican and has frequently been put forward by his party for responsible offices, being a man well-qualified for the same. He is one of the leading members of St. John's German Lutheran Church at Amelith and a liberal supporter of its enterprises.

JOHN ANDREW FEINAUER, one of the representative citizens of Monitor township, and the owner of a well-improved farm of 80 acres, situated in section 29, was born February 29, 1856, at Bay City, and is a son of those well-known pioneers, John M. and Margaret B. (Sexlinger) Feinauer.

John M. owned a farm in Bavaria, Germany, but felt that he could do better in the United States and, with two sisters, took passage in a sailing vessel in 1846. The ship was almost wrecked and its supplies ran out before land was reached, and this three months of danger was never forgotten by those



NELSON NELLES

who endured it. The party came directly to Bay City, Michigan, by way of Buffalo. Two years later Margaret B. Sexlinger came to Bay City, and soon after her arrival she and Mr. Feinauer were married. Our subject's father easily secured work as sawyer and millwright and the ruins of the first mill in which he worked, dismantled some two years ago, can still be seen in Bay City. He subsequently purchased a tract of 80 acres of land, where the Michigan coal mine was recently opened, taking charge in the fall of 1856. About three years later he added 40 acres to the original purchase and continued to operate this farm of 120 acres until 1898, when he retired and went to live with his son, John C. Feinauer, in Monitor township. Here he died in March, 1900, a man respected by all who knew him. He was a staunch supporter of the principles of the Republican party and was frequently selected for responsible offices. For seven years he served as a justice of the peace and was also elected township treasurer and highway commissioner. His aged widow still survives and is an honored and beloved member of the household of her youngest daughter, who lives in Frankenlust township.

Our subject is the second member of the family of 10 children born to his parents, the others being: John G., of Frankenlust township; George M. and John C., both of Monitor township; John Leonard, deceased; Christina B., wife of A. Schwab; Louisa W., wife of Charles F. Engelhardt, of Hampton township; Mary B., wife of F. Smith, of Monitor township; Anna M., wife of George Richard; and Mary M., wife of John Lutz, of Frankenlust township.

After completing his education, our subject worked for his father for four years and then learned the milling trade and later that of butchering, and followed the latter for three

years prior to settling on his farm of 80 acres, which he had bought in 1877. At that time it was in its native state, all covered with forest and brush. He did all the clearing himself and made use of the fine timber in building his own handsome residence and large barn. Mr. Feinauer has an exceptionally fine house which he built in 1899 at a cost, for construction, of \$1,200. He carries on general farming and stock-raising, his land being well adapted to both industries.

John A. Feinauer was married on September 3, 1879, to Margaret E. Schmitt, who is a daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Webber) Schmitt, and they have had seven children: Christina B., who died aged 18 years; Lizzie L. W., who is the wife of Leonard Uhlman, of Garfield township; John F., of Monitor township; Annie M., wife of Charles Geiser; and George M., Minnie W. and Martilla M., the last three living at home. The family belong to the German Lutheran Church, of which Mr. Feinauer has been a trustee for six years. In politics he is a Republican and is moderator of the School Board, a position he has held for three years past.

NELSON NELLES. For many years the late Nelson Nelles, whose portrait is shown on the opposite page, was one of Bay City's prominent and successful business men, closely identified with her lumber interests. Mr. Nelles was born March 2, 1830, in York, Canada, and died at Bay City, April 22, 1901. He was a son of Col. William and Margaret Sophia (Clements) Nelles.

The family is one of considerable political and military distinction in the Dominion of Canada, being well represented in the Upper

House of Parliament. The late Colonel Nelles was a man of prominence in his locality, a magistrate and during the rebellion of 1837-38 he was captain of a company there, later becoming colonel in the militia. He was a member of the Church of England. His wife was born at Niagara, Canada, and died in York, aged 50 years, and was survived by her husband 15 years. They had 11 children and 10 of these grew to maturity.

The late Nelson Nelles was reared on his father's farm and remained at home until the age of 22 years, his education being secured in the district schools. His inclinations did not lead him to adopt an agricultural life, turning rather to business. Several years after he had started out for himself, he accepted employment in a lumber yard at Vienna, Canada. During his residence there he advanced from the position of tally-boy to that of manager, his employers being a firm, whose headquarters were in Albany, New York. Mr. Nelles was employed by this firm for five years at Vienna, Canada, inspecting and shipping lumber, and then he went into the business on his own account, and successfully pursued it for the next five years. Attracted by the great development of the lumber interests at Bay City, he came here in 1870. He inspected lumber here for a large firm during the first year and shipped millions of feet and then went into the business for himself, continuing his extensive operations. In 1888 he admitted his son, J. Alexander Nelles, to partnership and they continued the business until 1896, when our subject retired. During his long and successful business life he was known for sturdy honesty as well as commercial ability, while he had few equals in this section as a lumber expert.

In 1865, Mr. Nelles was married at Shelby, Ohio, to Jennie E. Alexander, who was born at St. Thomas, Ontario. Mrs. Nelles still sur-

vives with five children, viz: Margaret, who is the wife of Lieut. H. G. Gates, United States Navy; J. Alexander, of North Hampton street, Bay City; Helen E., a graduate of the Bay City High School and the University of Michigan, who is the wife of L. L. Axford, of Detroit; Frederick N., of Chicago, a civil engineer, class of 1900, University of Michigan; and Charles A., of Bay City.

Mr. Nelles always took a prominent part in civic life but he neither sought nor held political office. His large business operations made him well-known all through this section.

RUSSELL WARNER BROWN, M. D., physician and surgeon, whose office is located at No. 207 North Walnut street, Bay City, West Side, was born at Summerfield, Monroe County, Michigan, March 27, 1864, and is a son of George R. and Mary (Hunter) Brown.

The father of Dr. Brown was born in Massachusetts in 1829, and died at Deerfield, Michigan, September 20, 1904, aged 75 years. He came West with his father, Doctor Jonas Brown, in boyhood, and spent his whole subsequent life in Michigan, mainly engaged in agricultural pursuits. His wife Mary was a daughter of Benjamin and Ann Hunter.

Dr. Brown was educated in the common and high schools of Petersburg and Deerfield, Michigan, where his parents resided during different periods of his boyhood and youth, and began to read medicine under the careful preceptorship of Dr. Dayton Parker, of Blissfield, Michigan. He thus prepared for entrance to the Michigan College of Medicine at Detroit, from which he was creditably graduated in 1889. After one year of practice at Republic, Marquette County, he removed to Meredith,

Clare County, where he practiced for four years and made many friends. In 1894 he came to West Bay City, where he has been in practice ever since. He is well equipped naturally for his noble profession, and he keeps well posted concerning its scientific advancement, belonging to both county and State medical organizations.

Dr. Brown was united in marriage with Victoria A. McIntosh, who is a daughter of Joseph McIntosh, a native of Ontario. They have two children: Mary Evangeline and Frederick M. Dr. Brown and wife belong to Grace Protestant Episcopal Church, of which he is a vestryman.

For a number of years Dr. Brown has been prominent in various fraternal organizations. He is a member of Wenona Lodge, No. 296, F. & A. M.; Othello Lodge, No. 116, K. P.; and Wenona Lodge, No. 221, I. O. O. F., all of Bay City, West Side, and is past grand of the Odd Fellows lodge at Meredith, Michigan. He is also a member of Salzburg Tent, No. 909, Knights of the Modern Maccabees; Michigan Tent, No. 2, Knights of the Maccabees of the World; John A. Logan Post, No. 8, Union Life Guards; and Perfect Primary, No. 23, Prudent Patricians of Pompeii, all of Bay City, West Side.

RICHARD PADLEY. Among the many prominent men whose business ability and public spirit have contributed to the material prosperity of Bay City, the late Richard Padley occupied a leading place. Mr. Padley was born April 25, 1824, near Boston, Lincolnshire, England, and passed away in the fall of 1903, in his 80th year.

Mr. Padley was a younger son of a gentleman farmer in England. In 1852 he immigrated to America with the determination of

making a career for himself. Circumstances led to his locating at Bay City, Bay County, Michigan. Here he entered into the industries of the section, working in the lumber districts, in sawmills and even on a pile-driver, finding excitement and adventure in this far Western country which made him resolve to remain here permanently. In 1857 he purchased his first farm, located on the Tuscola plank road. This land he cleared and cultivated but never resided upon it, later selling it and going into the shingle business. For five years he was associated with the late Theodore Walker, and then he resumed farming, buying tracts of land in Bangor township. He also followed contracting at Bay City and built many houses both on his own and other property.

Mr. Padley also was the maker or constructor of the early macadamized roads about Bay City and not two years before his death he received a letter from the mayor of Detroit, asking him to undertake a contract to construct many miles of such roads in and about Detroit. As he had retired from business over 30 years before, he wrote and declined the work.

Mr. Padley was prominent in civic affairs and accepted public office when called upon by his fellow-citizens to do so, serving as supervisor, as a member of the School Board and as alderman. His business interests were numerous and he was financially connected with many of the city's most successful enterprises. Mr. Padley was one of the founders of Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church, of Bay City.

By his first marriage, with Mary Barton, Mr. Padley had two daughters,—Charlotte (Mrs. Henry W. Weber), of West Bay City, and Eliza, who died in infancy. On July 18, 1891, in London, England, he was married to the talented lady who still survives him,—Phillis Donnison, who is a daughter of the late Frederick Donnison, of the Stock Exchange,

and of Angel Park Gardens, Southwest London. Since the death of Mr. Padley, Mrs. Padley has admirably managed his large interests. She occupies one of the most elegant homes in Bay City and many of the exquisite paintings, which adorn this perfect home, are the works of this artistic lady's brush. Her standing among artists in London is very high. She has exhibited a number of fine landscapes in the London, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Liverpool and Manchester and Newcastle-on-Tyne annual exhibitions. Mrs. Padley is a charter member of the Bay City Woman's Club and has prepared many interesting papers of literary excellence for this society.



WILLIAM WAGNER, supervisor of Portsmouth township, one of the old and respected residents, resides on his well-cultivated farm of 80 acres, situated in section 7. Mr. Wagner was born in Nassau, Prussia, Germany, May 12, 1843, and is a son of Carl and Elizabeth (Herbert) Wagner.

The Wagners were people of intelligence and respectability in the community in Germany from which they came to America in search of better agricultural conditions. In the fall of 1856 Carl Wagner, with his family, sailed from the port of Havre for New York, proceeded to Detroit by rail and started for Bay City, but the season was too far advanced for navigation and the steamer was ice-bound, the passengers not reaching their destination until the following April. Mr. Wagner first rented a 40-acre farm which he operated one year and then bought 40 acres in Hampton township, Bay County. Here he lived until the close of his useful life. He was born in Germany in 1819, and died in 1884, aged 65 years.

He served 18 years on the township board, was a justice of the peace for a long period, and was one of the leading men of his community. He married Elizabeth Herbert, who was born in Hessen-Darmstadt, Germany, in 1820, and who still survives, making her home with her son, Philip Wagner. They had seven children, one of whom was born on the ocean. The record is as follows: Frederick, of Portsmouth township; William, of this sketch; Mrs. Amelia Ramm, of Bay City; Philip, a sketch of whom will be found in this work; Mrs. Gertrude Shultz, deceased; Mrs. Louisa Flues, deceased; and Elizabeth, of Bay City.

Soon after reaching Bay City, our subject found employment with Thomas Stevenson, with whom he remained for two years. He then worked at home and in sawmills for the next seven years. He assisted in building and keeping in repair the old plank toll road in Hampton township, being thus employed for six years. He also conducted a meat market in Bay City for 18 months, his store being on the site of the present Federal Building on Third street. After his marriage he came to his present farm, which he had purchased in 1863, about 10 acres of the 80 having been previously cleared. The remainder he cleared and placed under cultivation himself, and in 1890 he erected his comfortable dwelling and two substantial barns. He has carried on general farming, has done some raising of sugar beets, keeps 10 cows and cares for an orchard which covers three acres.

In 1870 Mr. Wagner was married to Henrietta N. Stenz, who was born May 4, 1848, at Monroe, Michigan, and is a daughter of Conrad and Kunegunde (Seibert) Stenz, natives of Bavaria, Germany, who come to America in 1846. Mr. Stenz died in 1884. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Wagner were: Minnie, wife of Herman Smith of Bay City, who has

six children; Amelia, wife of Peter Smith, of Bangor township, Bay County, who has six children; Mrs. Augusta Diehl, of Denmark township, Saginaw County, who has two children; and Philip and Henry, who live at home.

Mr. Wagner has always been affiliated with the Republican party, casting his first presidential vote at the second election of Abraham Lincoln. In 1895 Mr. Wagner was first elected supervisor of his township and has held this office continuously ever since, with the exception of two terms. For eight years he served as highway commissioner; was township treasurer for seven terms and has almost continuously been a school director since 1870. He is a member of the German Lutheran Church, of which he has been treasurer for 13 years and a trustee for nine years.

EUGENE FIFIELD, secretary of the Bay City-Michigan Sugar Company, one of the largest business enterprises in this section of the State, is also identified with other important business concerns of this locality, which have been furthered more or less by his influence and good management. Mr. Fifield was born in Waterford township, Oakland County, Michigan, March 5, 1851, and is a son of Hon. Francis W. and Joan (Morris) Fifield and a grandson of Samuel and Sarah (Norris) Fifield.

Samuel Fifield was born in New Hampshire, August 23, 1793, from which state he entered the patriot army during the Revolution. He died September 10, 1843. Until her death, his widow drew a pension on account of his services. She was born in New Hampshire January 21, 1794, and died in Bay City, May 26, 1884.

Hon. Francis W. Fifield, our subject's

father, was born April 10, 1821, and came with his parents to Michigan, where the older Fifield took up land in Oakland County. In early manhood he bought a farm in Waterford township, Oakland County, which he operated successfully until 1865, when he embarked in a mercantile business in the town. He was a man of business enterprise and owned and operated at this time a flouring-mill, a plaster-mill and an old-time, upright sawmill. In 1877 he disposed of his mercantile and manufacturing interests and returned to farming, settling in Decatur township, VanBuren County, where he lived until his death, December 3, 1893. He was one of the representative men of his time in his locality, a strong Democrat and an able member of his party. In 1863 he was elected to the State Legislature and at various times filled local offices of trust and responsibility. His name is still recalled as that of a man who was noted for his ability and for his uprightness of character. For many years he was a member of Waterford Lodge of Masons, of which he was worshipful master for 21 years, and he was also high priest of Decatur Chapter, Royal Arch Masons.

Francis W. Fifield married Joan Morris, who died in July, 1899, aged 80 years. She was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Of their seven children, only three grew to maturity; Eugene, of this sketch; Ann Nettie, who married Cassius M. Lanning, of Decatur Michigan, and with her husband lives on the Fifield farm in Decatur township; and Hattie, who is the wife of Samuel S. Bradt, of Detroit.

Eugene Fifield was reared by a wise father and a pious mother. He grew to manhood in the family home, securing a good, common-school education and then becoming his father's chief clerk in the store and subsequently, in 1871, his partner, the firm style being Fifield

& Son. This continued until 1876, when our subject came to Bay City and went into partnership with Gustin & Merrill, the firm name becoming Gustin, Merrill & Company. This firm did a large grocery business and Mr. Fifield continued in this association of interests until 1884, when changes were made, our subject and Mr. Merrill buying the Gustin interest. The firm then became Merrill, Fifield & Company. This congenial business association was formed without any legal papers, simply the spoken agreement of two honorable and upright men. Without a single jar or difference of opinion, the partnership continued until broken by the sudden death of Mr. Merrill on November 17, 1891. Mr. Fifield deeply felt the loss of his friend both in a personal and business way, but he continued the business alone until the partnership term expired in 1893, and then closed out its affairs, his other business interests pressing for more attention.

In 1892 Mr. Fifield, with others, operating under the firm name of Mundy & Fifield, bought a tract of 1,200 acres of land in Buena Vista and Zilwaukee townships, Saginaw County, Michigan. At that time this land was submerged during the greater part of the year, but when the new owners took charge a dredge was put in, dykes constructed and three centrifugal pumps installed, each having a capacity of 10,000 gallons of water per minute. A large part of this land is devoted to the growing of sugar beets, but general farming is also carried on, grain and hay being harvested and stock raised. Mr. Fifield also owns a farm of 240 acres in Monitor township, Bay County. This was formerly owned by Gustin & Merrill and later came into the possession of Merrill, Fifield & Company. Mr. Fifield operates both farms in the same way. Before he became so thoroughly identified with the beet sugar industry, he made a specialty of Shropshire sheep

and Hereford cattle, but he found that in order to make them profitable he would have to devote too much time to them, which was more valuable to him in other pursuits. On this farm, therefore, he now raises high grade cattle only for market purposes. In 1903 the F. M. B. Live Stock Company, of which Mr. Fifield is a member, purchased 2,100 acres of land in Iosco County for a sheep and cattle ranch. The sheep and cattle are wintered on the 1,200 acre farm in Saginaw County, and the 240-acre farm in Monitor township, Bay County, and in the spring are driven back to this ranch, in Iosco County, where they are summered.

In 1897 the Michigan Sugar Company was incorporated at Bay City, with Thomas Cranage, president; Nathan B. Bradley, vice-president; Henry S. Raymond, secretary; and E. T. Carrington, treasurer. In June, 1903, this organization was consolidated with the Bay City Sugar Company, and the new concern was called the Bay City-Michigan Sugar Company. The new officers consisted of: W. L. Churchill, president, treasurer and general manager; and Eugene Fifield, secretary. On December 2, 1898, the Bay City Sugar Company had been incorporated, the officers being: W. L. Churchill, president and manager; Benjamin Boutell, vice-president; Baptist Benton, treasurer; and Lorenzo S. Boutell, secretary. On February 7, 1901, Mr. Churchill became secretary upon the resignation of Mr. Boutell and continued until May 28, 1901, when these officers were elected: W. L. Churchill, president and treasurer; Benjamin Boutell, vice-president; and Eugene Fifield, secretary. The officers of this company remained the same until the consolidation above-mentioned.

The company with which Mr. Fifield is so prominently identified has become one of the largest employers, operators and producers of any in this section. It has sliced more beets

than any other company. One year this company sliced 63,000 tons of beets and made nearly 15,000,000 pounds of sugar. What this means to this section, where the money is distributed for the beets and the operation of the plant, may easily be estimated. It is interesting to note the prosperity this industry has brought into the agricultural districts. It costs a farmer from \$30 to \$35 an acre to raise beets, for which he gets from \$50 to \$75 an acre.

In addition to his duties with the above company, Mr. Fifield is interested in the Tawas Sugar Company, of which he is secretary and a director. In 1886 he was elected director of the Michigan State Agricultural Society and has been a director ever since, and for the past eight years he has been general superintendent. When he became superintendent, the association was \$25,600 in debt and his administration has been marked by the payment of all debts, with a balance in the treasury of \$20,000.

In 1875 Mr. Fifield was married to Hattie B. Hammond, who is a daughter of Joel Hammond, of Oakland County. One beautiful daughter was born to Mr. and Mrs. Fifield, a child who became the idol of her parents and one beloved by all who knew her. Her death occurred February 23, 1893, when but 13 years of age. Mrs. Fifield is a member of the Baptist Church. They occupy a beautiful residence on Fifth avenue, Bay City.

In political sympathy Mr. Fifield is a Republican, but his business interests have always been of so much importance that he has had no time to give to politics. For many years he has been one of the leading members of the Masonic fraternity in Michigan. He is a 33d degree Mason and has taken all the York Rite degrees, receiving this highest honor at Buffalo in 1896. He belongs to Bay City Lodge, No. 129, F. & A. M., and Blanchard Chapter, No. 59, R. A. M.; is past eminent commander of

Bay City Commandery, No. 26, K. T.; is past thrice potent grand master of McCormick Grand Lodge of Perfection; is high priest of Bay City Council, Princes of Jerusalem; is past most wise and perfect master of Saginaw Valley Chapter, Rose Croix; is a member of the Michigan Sovereign Consistory of Detroit; and of Moslem Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S. He is president of the Bay City Masonic Temple Association, has been on the finance committee for years and is a trustee, and has long been identified with the Bay County Masonic Mutual Benefit Association.



WILLIS D. FOX, one of the well-known business men of West Bay City, retail dealer in lumber, shingles, lath and interior finishings, was born at Genesee, Michigan, July 21, 1857, and is a son of Jackson and Melissa (Bush) Fox.

The Fox family is an old settled one in the "Empire" State, the grandfather of our subject, Daniel D. Fox having been born at Sodus, Wayne County, New York. About 1831 he moved with his family to Michigan.

Jackson Fox, father of Willis D., was born at Sodus, February 23, 1833, and died in Michigan, September 18, 1898, aged 65 years. He was nine years old when his parents came to Genesee County Michigan, where he continued to live all his life. He carried on general farming and stock-raising and was a man of considerable local prominence. He was a strong supporter of the principles of the Republican party and held many township offices, and was elected treasurer and highway commissioner on a number of occasions. He married Melissa A. Bush, who is a daughter of Henry Bush, of Canandaigua, New York. She still resides on

the old homestead in Genesee County, aged 67 years, and her venerable mother lives at Howell, Livingston County, Michigan.

Jackson Fox and wife had 10 children, viz: Willis D., of this sketch; Addie, widow of Daniel D. Tompkins, a resident of Quincy, Michigan; Lewis H., a resident of Richfield, Michigan; Elma E., wife of Edward C. Moss, of Genesee, Michigan; Charles M., of Flint, Michigan; Arthur, of Genesee, Michigan; Frank J., of Flint, Michigan; Myrtle, of Chicago; and Irving J. and Clare, both of Flint, Michigan.

Willis D. Fox was educated in the schools of Genesee County and remained on the home farm until he was 25 years of age. In 1882 he came to West Bay City and entered the employ of the lumber firm of Switzer & Eastwood, with which he remained about five years and then took charge of the retail department of the West Bay City Manufacturing Company, for some 11 years. On February 1, 1899, Mr. Fox embarked in business for himself and has continued to meet with satisfactory success. In 1891 he bought his present desirable location on the corner of Michigan and Williams streets. His energy and enterprise have enabled him to build up a fine trade.

Mr. Fox married Ida A. Le Baron, who was a daughter of Erastus Le Baron, of Fenton township, Genesee County, Michigan. Mrs. Fox died February 22, 1901, leaving four children motherless: Caroline M., Erma A., Lewis Curtis and Erastus J. She was an attendant of the Westminster Presbyterian Church.

Mr. Fox is identified with the Republican party, and he has been chosen twice as alderman from the Sixth Ward. His disinterested interest in public affairs has made him a very valuable city father. Fraternally he is a member of Wenona Lodge, No. 296, F. & A. M., of which he is past master and present secretary;

Blanchard Chapter, No. 59, R. A. M., of which he is past high priest; and Bay City Commandery, No. 26, K. T. He belongs also to the Modern Woodmen of America. He is a man who stands very high in public esteem and well represents the honorable type of business men of West Bay City.

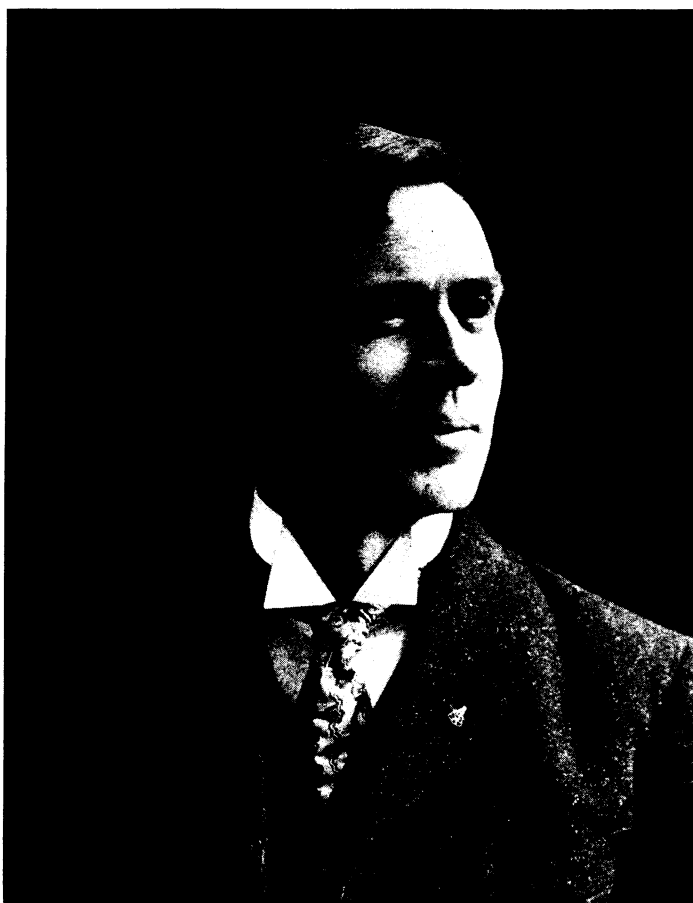


RED E. SHEARER, one of the leading business men of Bay City, general insurance agent and dealer in rubber stamps, steel dies and stencils, was born in this city, December 16, 1874, and is a son of John W. and Marie E. (Larned) Shearer.

The Shearer family originated in Scotland, where for 14 generations they occupied and cultivated the same estates. Until within the past two generations, the family has always been an agricultural one.

George Shearer, the grandfather of our subject, was born in Scotland in 1817 and married Agnes Buchanan, who was born in 1820. He accumulated an ample fortune, but, being a man of sympathetic nature, he was led to endorse paper for friends and thereby suffered great losses which were increased by a disastrous fire that swept away the old home. This led the family to remove to America. They settled at Albany, New York, where John W. Shearer was born August 19, 1833.

In 1850 John W. Shearer went to Detroit where he learned the carpenter and joiner's trade with his brother, James Shearer, and in 1856 he went South and spent four years in various car shops, filling the position of master mechanic. In 1860 he returned to Detroit and formed a partnership with his brother, James Shearer, and they continued in business until the Civil War broke out. John W. Shearer



BRAKIE J. ORR

enlisted in the Second Regiment, Michigan Vol. Inf., as a private and was honorably discharged at Yorktown with the rank of lieutenant. In 1865 he came to Bay City and took the contract to install machinery in D. G. Arnold's sash and blind factory, subsequently engaging with his brother, James Shearer, in mill construction. His last business partnership was with H. Watkins. On June 30, 1866, he married Mary E. Larned, who was born in Ohio, and they had three children. John W. Shearer died May 15, 1903.

Fred E. Shearer was educated in the Bay City public schools and began his business career in the employ of E. B. Foss & Company, tallying, a few months later accepting the same position on the river for different parties, and during his third and last season working for George Jackson. When cold weather interrupted lumber transportation, he took advantage of the opportunity to acquire a good knowledge of business in Devlin's Business College, in Bay City, and on October 24, 1902, he entered the Bay City Bank as collector, from which position he was later advanced to be bookkeeper. In 1901 Mr. Shearer bought the G. W. McCormick insurance agency and has continued in this business ever since, representing the leading insurance companies of the world: Travelers' Life, Accident & Liability; American Central; Home Fire & Marine; Royal Exchange Assurance, of London; Liverpool & London & Globe; London Assurance; Federal; Granite State; Mercantile Fire & Marine, Indianapolis; and British-American Assurance, of Toronto; and also represents the American Surety Company of New York; the Maryland Casualty Company of Baltimore and the New Jersey Plate Glass Insurance Company.

On April 15, 1903, Mr. Shearer married

Roxanna Peter, who is a daughter of William A. Young, of Bay City, Michigan.

Politically Mr. Shearer is active in Republican politics. He is a very prominent member of numerous fraternal orders, belonging to Bay City Lodge, No. 129, F. & A. M.; Blanchard Chapter, No. 59, R. A. M.; Bay City Council, No. 53, R. & S. M.; and all the Scottish Rite bodies in Bay City and the Michigan Sovereign Consistory, S. P. R. S., and Moslem Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., at Detroit. He is also a member of Lodge No. 88, B. P. O. E.; of the Knights of the Loyal Guard; and of the Bay City Club. He is an attendant of the Presbyterian Church.



RAKIE J. ORR, city attorney of Bay City and prosecuting attorney of Bay County, whose portrait accompanies this sketch, was born in 1860 at Saginaw, Michigan. His parents, Alexander and Lovina (Goheen) Orr, who are both living, are highly respected residents of Saginaw. Alexander Orr is of Scotch-Irish descent, his father having come to America during the early part of the 19th century and engaged in contracting and building and also in dealing in real estate. He was killed in 1837 while engaged in the construction of the first church erected in the then village of Chicago. Alexander Orr was born in New York City about 67 years ago and there learned the trade of a cooper. However, he worked at this business very little and after removing to Saginaw in 1857 he accepted a position as shipping clerk in a large hardware company of that city and remained in the employ of the concern in that capacity for many years. Later he engaged in contracting and building in a small way and

has continued to make his home in Saginaw. His wife, Lovina Goheen, was of Dutch parentage and is a native of Pennsylvania. They have nine sons and a daughter living. Our subject's brother William formerly resided in Bay City.

Brakie J. Orr, the subject of this sketch, attended the Saginaw High School and for a time took up the study of medicine, which was afterwards discontinued. He learned the stone-cutter's trade and for 17 years worked at it, in the meantime taking up the study of the law in Bay City with such good success that he was admitted to the bar in 1894. He has been engaged in the constant practice of his profession ever since. Almost immediately after his admission to the bar, he was elected to the office of justice of the peace and a little more than two years later resigned from this office to accept that of assistant prosecuting attorney under Mr. Gilbert. After serving in that capacity during 1897 and 1898, he was appointed city attorney and he has but lately been chosen by the voters of Bay County to look after their interests as prosecuting attorney of the county.

Mr. Orr was joined in marriage to Euphemia A. Calvin, of Bay City, and their pleasant home on Garfield avenue is made more cheerful by the presence of a happy family of children. The eldest son, Herbert S., who is at present in the law department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, was born at Saginaw. The other children,—Queenie, Sadie, James, Norman, Ruth, Frederick M. (or "Teddie" as he has been lovingly termed) and Hilda,—are all natives of Bay City and live at home. Mr. Orr was brought up in a Methodist home and still favors that denomination. In politics he is a Republican. He is prominent in fraternal orders, being a member of Joppa Lodge, No. 315, F. & A. M.; Columbia Camp, No. 1328, M. W. of A.; Bay Lodge, No. 104, I. O. O. F.; Kanonda Encampment, No. 36, I. O. O. F.;

Grace Lodge, No. 8, Rebekah Degree of the I. O. O. F., of which Mrs. Orr is also a member; and he is the present deputy grand master of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, I. O. O. F.

GEORGE A. HERBOLSHIMER, one of the well-known general farmers of Frankenlust township, resides on a farm of 80 acres in section 10, township 13, range 4, and was born in this section, in the old home in which his brother now lives, November 18, 1856. He is a son of John George and Mary (Hacht) Herbolshimer.

The father of our subject was one of the old pioneer settlers in Frankenlust township. He came here from Germany in 1852 and lived here until his death in 1872, at the age of 52 years. During his 20 years' residence in section 10 he cleared up a farm of 53 acres and made it a valuable property with many improvements. The first home, a log cabin 20 by 26 feet in dimensions, was the birthplace of our subject and remained the family shelter until he was 12 years old. Mr. Herbolshimer was a Democrat in his political faith. He was a member of the German Lutheran Church and helped to build the first church structure of this denomination in Frankenlust township. In 1854 he married Mary Hacht, who was born in Germany in 1827, and who still survives, residing at Pontiac, Michigan. Their children were: George A., of this sketch; John, who lives on the homestead farm; Barbara, who resides with our subject; Mary (Mrs. Herman Timm), of Bay City; and Maggie (Mrs. Warren Curley), of Bay City.

When our subject took charge of his present home farm, it was partially cleared, but the stumps remained and it took a long period of hard work to put the land under cultivation.

He also owns 90 acres in section 6 and formerly owned another farm of 80 acres in section 8, all in township 13, range 4, which he gave to his son John. He carries on a general line of farming and has always been noted for the excellence of his methods and the satisfying character of their results. The place where Mr. Herbolshimer and family live is one of the most attractive rural homes in the township. The residence is large, convenient and comfortable, and the two substantial barns indicate the abundance of his crops. A prolific orchard also contributes to the family comfort and adds to the yearly income.

In 1880 Mr. Herbolshimer was married to Maggie Weiss, who was born in Frankenlust township, November 16, 1856, and is a daughter of George and Christina (Feinauer) Weiss, natives of Germany. They have six children: John Gottlieb, John George, Christian, Andrew, Anna and Mary.

In politics our subject is a strong Democrat. He is a stockholder in the German-American Sugar Company whose factory is located at Salzburg, and was one of the first to invest in this stock. He is one of the leading members of St. John's German Lutheran Church at Amelith, Frankenlust township.

JOHN B. MORITZ, secretary, treasurer and general manager of the Bay City Brewing Company, was born at Port Washington, Wisconsin, May 26, 1855, and has been a resident of Bay City since the early part of 1884.

Mr. Moritz was educated in the schools of Port Washington and Milwaukee. At the age of 16 years he accompanied his parents to Germany, and during the subsequent three years visited all the leading breweries of Europe in

order to acquaint himself with all the methods and details of manufacture. Mr. Moritz was 19 years old when he returned to Milwaukee, and he then entered the employ of the Philip Best Brewing Company as a brewer. Two years later he became foreman of the Ozaukee County Malting Company and remained with that organization for 31 months. His next business connection, prior to coming to Bay City, January 1, 1884, was with the Hansen Hop & Malt Company as superintendent of the malt house and as traveling salesman.

The Bay City Brewing Company is one of the old business concerns of this place, the present name having been adopted in 1884. It was established originally by Van Meter & Company, who came to Bay City from Albany, New York. The product they manufactured was known as "Present Use" ale. About 1873 Charles E. Young interested himself with them and the business was carried on, first under his name, and later, as Charles E. Young & Company. At this period the brewery began the manufacture of lager beer in a small way, and the business was conducted on these lines until 1884, when it was reorganized and incorporated under the present firm style of Bay City Brewing Company. The officers at organization were: Charles E. Young, president; John B. Moritz, vice-president; Walter Young, secretary and president; and Louis Moritz, superintendent. Both Mr. Young and Louis Moritz died in 1902. The present officers of the company are: W. D. Young, president; W. A. Young, vice-president; and John B. Moritz, secretary, treasurer and general manager.

In 1902 a brick brew house was erected, four stories high, 170 by 55 feet in ground dimensions, but by 1905 the growth of the business had been such as to necessitate the building of a bottle house 108 by 86 feet, two stories high, which is also constructed of brick. The

company employs about 25 experienced men, and the product is sold mainly through Michigan.

Mr. Moritz was married to Marie Gavord, of Bay City, and they have two sons,—Adolph and Louis. Mr. Moritz is an enterprising and public spirited man. He has a wide acquaintance through the State and is personally very popular in Bay City. He is a member of Lodge No. 88, B. P. O. E., and other social organizations.

HENRY TURNER, postmaster at Laredo, and one of the leading general merchants of Williams township, and also the owner of a fine farm of 40 acres in section 16, was born in Pennsylvania, February 22, 1860, and is a son of John and Mary (Higgins) Turner.

The father of Mr. Turner was born in the State of New York, but later moved to Ohio, where he bought a farm and operated it until he came to Michigan, about the time of the opening of the Civil War. He was a loyal supporter of the government and enlisted in its service, and for two years was a member of a Michigan regiment. In 1865 he located in Midland County, but subsequently went prospecting in British Columbia, whence came the news of his death. He was then 55 years old.

Our subject attended the local schools and grew up on his father's farm. He continued to pursue farming as an occupation until 1901, when he bought the village store and was appointed postmaster by the late President McKinley. He continues to operate his farm which promises to be a very valuable piece of property. Experts are testing for coal, indications of its presence having been found. Mr. Turner is one of the leading men of his locality. He carries a large stock of goods, including

everything likely to be needed throughout the surrounding country.

Mr. Turner was married February 3, 1884, to Belle Snyder, at Flushing, Michigan. She is a daughter of John and Maria (Eaton) Snyder, of Holly, Oakland County, where Mr. Snyder was a merchant and man of prominence. Mr. Snyder died June 12, 1902, aged 82 years. His widow still lives, making her home in New Lothrop, Michigan. Mr. and Mrs. Turner have one daughter, Laura, an attractive and accomplished young lady of 20 years, the sunshine of the home. Mr. Turner is one of the stanch Republicans of Williams township.

ELDER WALTER SIMS. It is often said that man proposes but God disposes, and the truth of this has been many times exemplified in the life of Elder Walter Sims. Nothing was farther from the ideals of his youth or the aspirations of his early manhood than the thought of becoming a preacher. By circumstances which he could not avoid he was led into the work and, though seeking many times in the beginning to escape from the path in which his footsteps were being directed, God has shown him, by unmistakable manifestations of divine power, that only in the path of obedience is there rest and joy. Elder Sims was born at Brantford, Ontario, August 19, 1849, and is a son of Edwin and Mary (Duckworth) Sims.

The father of our esteemed subject was born in 1823, at Cheltenham, England, where his father was the owner of large estates. He was carefully reared in a home of wealth, received a college education and was trained in music for which he had great talent. He became an accomplished pipe organist and before

leaving England was organist in a large cathedral. The panic of 1837 greatly depleted his father's resources and caused the emigration of the whole family to Canada. There Solomon Sims, the paternal grandfather of our subject and head of the family, secured a large tract of land and conducted agricultural operations for his remaining years. He was a local preacher in the Methodist Church for many years and a worthy, Christian man in every walk of life.

The family grew and prospered in Canada and the father of Elder Sims was appointed, shortly after his marriage, crown commissioner, an office he still holds, at the advanced age of 82 years. The mother of Elder Sims was Mary Duckworth, who was a daughter of Stephen and Alice (Baraclough) Duckworth. Stephen Duckworth was a merchant in England, but emigrated also to Canada and settled at Brantford. The children born to Edwin Sims and wife were: Walter, of this sketch; Edmund and Robert (twins), the latter of whom is deceased; John J., who is engaged in evangelistic work in Ireland; Stephen H., who is a teacher in Bay county, Michigan; Elizabeth E., the widow of Merion Whitney, of Hamilton, Ontario; Annie M., the wife of George Mitchell, of Detroit; Mary, deceased, who was the wife of the late Herbert George, of Chicago; and Martha, who is the wife of Robert Charles, of Adrian, Michigan. The religious connections on the maternal side had been with the Protestant Episcopal Church, but they later became connected with the Wesleyan Methodist Church. The father was a Methodist in his earlier years, but later became identified with the Plymouth Brethren.

Walter Sims was reared in a home where virtue and industry were taught. His education was secured at the Collegiate Institute at Brantford, from which he was graduated with

a life teacher's certificate of the 1st class, and he immediately engaged in teaching, officiating at several places, one of these being the Burlington School near Hamilton. He then became the Hamilton correspondent and representative of the *Toronto Globe*. After several years of work in this capacity he was sent as the representative of this great journal to England, having letters of introduction to many members of Parliament. After some time spent in London, during which he fulfilled the wishes of his employers entirely to their satisfaction, he returned to Canada and was appointed cashier of the company that published the paper. This position he retained but a short time, removing in 1877 to Detroit where he became superintendent of a railroad news agency and continued connected with that work until he came to Bay City in 1880.

Although from this date Elder Sims became more prominently identified with public religious work, for many years prior to this time he had been an earnest Christian laborer, preaching at various times as opportunities offered. Matters of business importance brought him to Bay City just at a time when a somewhat noted rabid temperance agitator had secured Rouech Hall in this city, where he was nightly pouring forth torrents of vituperation against all who countenanced the liquor traffic. One evening our subject went up to the hall to hear this speaker, but for some reason the agitator did not appear and as an audience was assembled Mr. Sims consented to address them. His lecture was not what they had expected, for it was a stirring Gospel appeal, but it was so well received that he consented to speak on the following and subsequent nights. The results of his work were astonishing and when he returned to Detroit the people were loath to let him go. Thus he was led to give up his interests in Detroit and to return to Bay

City where a field seemed ripe for his garnering. Upon his return to Bay City he founded the Christian Assembly, a sketch of which will be found in the historical part of this volume which is devoted to the churches of Bay City.

Elder Sims was married at Guelph, Ontario, to Elizabeth Knowles, who is a daughter of Robert and Jane (Poole) Knowles. The latter was born at Bandon, near Cork, Ireland, her people being originally English. They went to Ireland with Cromwell, from whom they received large estates. The children born to this marriage are: Edwin Walter, who is solicitor of the Department of Labor and Commerce at Washington; Robert Henry Hewitt Poole, who is field manager for the Bobbs-Merrill Publishing Company, of Indianapolis; George Reginald, of New York City, who is one of the managers for the University Society; Herbert, who is one of the assistant managers of the Bobbs-Merrill Publishing Company; and William S., of Chicago, who is manager of the claim department of the Western Electric Company.

Elder Walter Sims is a man of strong personality, possessing all the qualities of a leader. He has no creed but the Bible, believing that all denominational divisions are unscriptural. He has proven himself a man among men and Bay City honors and loves him.

He is a member of the Bay City Yacht Club and takes much pleasure in sailing on the waters of the river and bay.

Elder Sims became a national character during the campaign of the American Protective Association as a champion of the principles of separation of church and state and the American public schools. The following is from the *Chicago Inter-Ocean* of July 16, 1894:

Prof. Walter Sims, the lecturer of the American Protective Association, is one of the men who are

destined to play a conspicuous part in public affairs during the next few years. Even to those who differ from him, his personality must have an interest.

During his visit to Chicago two weeks ago, when he delivered an address at Central Music Hall, Professor Sims made a favorable impression. He is a man of fine appearance and of undoubted eloquence, and has a faculty of winning friends. He is never scurrilous nor bigoted, and in his lectures endeavors to make plain the elements he condemns as un-American, always carefully distinguishing between what is religious and what is political.

Professor Sims was born in Brantford, Ontario, Canada in August, 1849. He was educated at the schools of his native place, graduating from the Brantford Institute. After teaching school for a few years in Hamilton, Ontario, he became connected with the *Toronto Globe*. In 1874 he moved to Detroit, Michigan, and later to Bay City, in the same State, where he still resides.

He was principal of the West Side Academy, Bay City, for 11 years, and for three years was editor and proprietor of the *West Bay City Daily Post*.

ROBERT MONRO, one of the most extensive farmers and stock-raisers of Bay County, was born in the Province of Ontario, Canada, September 10, 1834. He is a son of Samuel and Margaret (Young) Monroe, both natives of Canada.

Samuel Monroe followed farming throughout life and was 55 years old at the time of his death, which resulted from an accident while taking out timber. Mrs. Monroe moved to Michigan with our subject and lived in this State until 1869, when she died at Unionville, aged 63 years. They had the following children: Mary, who died at the age of 10 years; William, who died in 1901, aged 80 years; Jane (McComber), who lives in Florida; Emily, who is living at Unionville at the age of 78 years; Lucinda (Fuller), deceased; George, who went to British Columbia; Robert; Catherine (Roe), who died in British Columbia in 1903; Sarah, who died in St. Clair County,

Michigan; Daniel, deceased; Lydia, who died near St. Mary's, Canada; and one that died in infancy.

Robert Monroe was reared on a farm and was 17 years old at the time of his father's death, thereafter conducting the home farm for his mother. They later removed to Michigan and purchased a farm of 240 acres in Tuscola County, where he still owns 80 acres. He resided there for more than 36 years, then came to Bay County, Michigan, and purchased 800 acres of valuable land in sections 25, 26 and 36, Hampton township. He sold 241 acres of improved land and moved to his present farm, where he has erected a substantial dwelling, good barns and out-buildings. He now has 820 acres and conducts a stock farm, buying, selling and shipping stock to distant points. He raises corn and about 100 tons of prairie and timothy hay each season and employs about five hands. While in Tuscola County, he was in the livery and butcher business for a period of seven years and met with deserved success at the same time conducting the affairs of his farm. He was a staunch Republican in politics for many years, but of late years has been independent. He has held numerous township offices such as highway commissioner and school trustee. Religiously, he is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

In 1869 Robert Monroe was united in marriage with Johanna Ellis, who was born in St. Catharines, Ontario, in 1836, and is a daughter of John Ellis, who was a custom house officer at St. Catharines until he was retired on a pension because of old age. Five children were born to bless this union, namely: Charles, who lives in Hampton township; Baney, wife of John Cline, of Hampton township; Jane, wife of Stephen Delling, of Tuscola County; William, of Unionville, who is residing on one of his father's farms; and Lena, who married

Robert Young, had one child and died at the age of 22 years. Mrs. Monroe died January 22, 1905, and was laid to rest in the new cemetery at Bay City.

ABRAM SIMPKINS, deputy postmaster at Linwood, Bay County, and one of the highly respected citizens of Fraser township, was born in Bruce township, Macomb County, Michigan, in 1840, and is a son of Samuel and Hepzibah (Haines) Simpkins.

The father of Mr. Simpkins was born in 1793 in Albany County, New York, and died in Macomb County, Michigan, at the age of 62 years. The mother was born in 1808, in the Catskill Mountains, in Greene County, New York, and died at Linwood in 1886, aged 77 years. Our subject was the only child of his parents.

Mr. Simpkins was educated in the schools of Macomb County, to which his parents later removed, and became a practical farmer. From his 22d year to 1876, he followed farming in Shiawassee County, Michigan, and then came to Bay County, buying a farm in Kawkawlin township. This he operated until an accident made it impossible for him to continue an agricultural life. In 1886 he was appointed postmaster at Linwood by President Cleveland, and he occupied the office for three years. In 1894 he was appointed deputy postmaster and still serves in this position. Mr. Simpkins has many friends, made during his long term in office.

In 1870 Mr. Simpkins was united in marriage to Carrie A. Muck, who is a daughter of Myron F. Muck, a prominent citizen and farmer of Shiawassee County, Michigan. They have two children living, viz: Edward H., born in 1872, a traveling salesman in the confectionery line; and Susan, born in 1886, who lives at

home. Lizzie May and Willie A. are deceased.

Politically, Mr. Simpkins has always been identified with the Democratic party. Fraternally he is an Odd Fellow. In religious views he is independent but has always been a liberal supporter of all moral and educational movements.

DR. OTTO B. GATES, a practitioner of osteopathy at Bay City, was born in Barry County, Michigan, July 15, 1866, and is a son of Edwin M. and Delia Hannah (Kellogg) Gates.

Both the Gates and Kellogg families are representative American. Many members of both fill the public eye at the present time, in various fields of activity. The paternal grandfather of Dr. Gates was an early pioneer in Michigan, bringing his family from Vermont, by way of the Erie Canal from Fort Edward to Buffalo, up the lake to Detroit and by team to Marshall, Michigan and thence to the hamlet in Eaton County, which he named Vermontville. He was a contractor and builder.

Edwin M. Gates accompanied the family to Michigan and remained here until he had fitted himself to be a teacher, when he went back to the East and followed teaching in Vermont until his health failed. Upon his return to Michigan he attempted farming, but that life was not to his taste, and as he had become a practical builder and contractor, under his father, he set up in the business for himself. He was one of the founders of Nashville, Barry County, where he lived until 1874, when he removed to Ionia County and engaged in lumbering until his death, March 11, 1894. During this time he also owned a farm and held the office of justice of the peace. He also was a useful member of various school boards, and he never lost his interest in educational matters. For many years

he was connected with the Masonic fraternity.

On June 22, 1853, he married Delia Hannah Kellogg, and they had a family of five sons, three of whom grew to maturity: Archie D., of Sheridan, Michigan; Otto B., of this sketch; and Roy M., of Grand Rapids, Michigan. Archie D., the eldest, was a volunteer in Company I, 31st Michigan Infantry, U. S. Volunteers, in the Spanish-American War. At Chickamauga he fell a victim to typhoid fever and was brought home on a stretcher. He has never regained his health.

After completing the common-school course, our subject learned telegraphing and has filled every position in that branch of railroad work, from night operator to chief train dispatcher, and has had under his care at one time 600 miles of railroad lines on one of the busiest Western roads, when he was obliged to have 25 office assistants. However successful he became in that line, his ambition was not quite satisfied, however, for he had always had a leaning toward the study of medicine. The desire became so strong at last that he gave up railroad work and entered upon the study of osteopathy, after considering the claims of all other schools. He was fortunate in securing as an instructor the founder of the system, A. T. Still, M. D., and he was graduated in the American School of Osteopathy, in June, 1903. Dr. Gates is not alone in his enthusiasm concerning this new system of healing, for many have commenced to repudiate the wholesale drugging of the old schools and to gladly seek relief through the scientific manipulations of the well-trained osteopath. After passing the examination of the State board, he began the practice of his profession in Hastings, Barry County. In September, 1904, he removed to Bay City, where he has met with a very cordial reception, and numbers among his patrons many of the best people of the city.



CAPT. HIRAM B. BECKER

MRS. LUCY E. BECKER

Dr. Gates married Pauline Newcomer, who is a daughter of Dr. Henry Newcomer, of Toulon, Illinois, and they have one son,—Henry Martin. They attend the Baptist Church.

Dr. Gates is a member of the Michigan State Osteopathic Association and the American Osteopathic Association. His fraternal connections are the following: Joppa Lodge No. 315, F. & A. M.; Bay City Chapter, No. 136, R. A. M.; Bay City Council, No. 53, R. & S. M.; Bay City Commandery, No. 26, K. T., all of Bay City; Queen Esther Chapter, No. 35, O. E. S., of Ionia, Michigan; Wabasis Tent, No. 144, K. O. T. M. M., of Ionia, Michigan, of which he was commander in 1892; Ionia Council, No. 623, Royal Arcanum; and Bay Lodge, No. 104, I. O. O. F., of Bay City.

CAPT. HIRAM B. BECKER, deceased, was a prominent resident of Merritt township, Bay County, Michigan, where he had resided and farmed for many years. He was well-known among his fellow-citizens in the county, and also among the lake men, with whom he worked in earlier life.

Captain Becker was born in Painesville, Ohio, July 6, 1840, and was a son of Barney and Hannah (Rose) Becker, natives of Lower Canada and New York State, respectively. He was next to the youngest of six sons and six daughters born to his parents. All of the sons became captains of vessels on the Great Lakes. Of these children, three now live, namely: John, of Missouri; Albert, of Painesville, Ohio; and Mrs. Lucinda Pike.

At the early age of 12 years, Captain Becker, with a brother, commenced sailing on the vessel "Emory Fletcher," of Cleveland, Ohio, making the trip between Saginaw and

Cleveland. He became mate under his brother, and in 1863 became captain of the "J. C. Hill," running between the same ports for two seasons. He then sailed the "Colorado" two seasons, loading supplies at Cleveland and lumber at Saginaw and Bay City. During the season of 1863, he brought the brick for the Thomas Watkins home, erected at the corner of Center and Washington avenues in Bay City, and in 1865 the stone for the Fraser House. During the same year he purchased a farm in section 11, Williams township, and commenced extensive improvements immediately, erecting the first frame dwelling in the northern part of the township. Of this tract of 80 acres he cleared 40, which he devoted to general farming, and also set out an orchard and erected substantial buildings. In addition to farming, he engaged in lumbering and attained considerable success. The North Williams post office was located on this farm until abandoned because of the rural free delivery of mail. He sold this property in 1884 and moved to West Bay City, where he bought Paul Kusch's brick cottage, which he remodeled and enlarged into a hotel building. He then conducted the Becker House, now known as the Wenona House, for eight and a half years, at the end of which time he exchanged it for 80 acres of land in section 13, Merritt township, where he spent the remainder of his days, dying May 13, 1904. Thirty-five acres of this land had previously been broken, and he cleared 40 acres more. He engaged in raising stock and grain, and always contended that his was one of the best grain farms in the county. He erected a comfortable home and good substantial outbuildings, and set out a fine orchard. He was a quiet home man, much devoted to his family, and was always found in their companionship except when away on business.

In 1865, Captain Becker was united in marriage with Lucy E. Hardy, who was born in Painesville, Ohio, July 6, 1843, and is a daughter of Elisha and Lois (Bushnell) Hardy, the former a native of Painesville, Ohio, and the latter, of Connecticut. Mrs. Hardy was distantly related to Governor Bushnell, of Ohio. Mrs. Becker is the oldest of three children; her brothers,—Samuel and Ambrose,—live in Williams township. Three children were born to bless the union of Captain and Mrs. Becker, as follows: Ward, who died of diphtheria at the age of 15 years; Ellis, who is single and manages the home farm for his mother; and Effie, who died at the age of three and a half months. Mrs. Becker is a woman of most lovable character, and is well liked by her many acquaintances, among whom she has lived so many years. Portraits of Captain and Mrs. Becker accompany this sketch.

JULIUS KAISER, vice-president and superintendent of the Phoenix Brewing Company, whose brewery is located in Bay City, West Side, is an exceptionally good business man, a practical brewer and is also one of the city's enterprising citizens. Mr. Kaiser is of German birth, born May 1, 1860, in Gommersdorf, Tauberbischofsheim, Baden, and is a son of John Adam and Juliana (Baier) Kaiser.

The father of Mr. Kaiser was born in 1834 in the town in Baden, Germany, named above. He followed agricultural pursuits all his life, dying on his homestead, July 12, 1904. His seven children were: Charles, of Bay City; Florian, of Mount Pleasant, Michigan; Joseph Peter, a brewer with the Champion Brewing Company, of Detroit; Julius, of the Phoenix Brewing Company; Ludwig, of Saxony, Aus-

tria; August, who is living on the homestead farm; and Mary, a Sister of Charity at Mannheim, Baden. Both the father and mother of this family were devout Roman Catholics.


Our subject completed the common-school course in his native locality and enjoyed two years instruction at the gymnasium. He then learned the brewing business and followed it at various points until 1882, when he came to West Bay City where his brother, Joseph Peter Kaiser, was already established. He went to work for the Bay City Brewing Company and in 1883 became foreman for the West Bay City Brewing Company and remained with that organization until the Phoenix Brewing Company was formed.

The beginning of the business, which through many changes has developed into the great industry known as the Phoenix Brewing Company, was as far back as 1865, when John Rosa established a primitive brewery upon the establishment's present site, and operated it for about 10 years. He then took in Andrew Fink as a partner and the firm became the West Bay City Brewing Company. Mr. Fink remained four years and then John Kohler and Jacob Knoblach became proprietors and the business was continued under the same name. They conducted it from 1882 until 1896, when the brewery was destroyed by fire. In 1898 the Phoenix Brewing Company was organized and it bought the property. The plant consists of a four-story brick building, soot house, one racking room and one wash house 34 by 90 feet; boiler room, with two boilers, each having 100 degrees high pressure; and a bottling department with dimensions of 80 by 32 feet. The capacity of the plant is 25,000 barrels a year. A large quantity of export and keg beer goes north. Six teams are in constant requisition. The business is one of the prospering ones of Bay City, West Side, and it is backed by plenty of capi-

tal. The president of the company is Frank H. Mohr, Louis Hine is secretary and manager and Julius Kaiser is vice-president and superintendent. Mr. Kaiser has full charge and oversight of the manufacture of the product, his practical knowledge of all the details of brewing making his service very efficient and insuring the uniform grade of the goods as well as their healthful purity.

Mr. Kaiser was married in West Bay City to Minnie Bronke, who is a daughter of August Bronke, and they have a family of five children: Hattie, Ludwig, Minnie, Julius, Jr., and Edward.

Mr. Kaiser is connected with these organizations: Arbeiter Unterstuetzung Verein, Macabees and Brewery Masters' Union.

ERGEANT-MAJ. CHARLES C. CUTHBERT, superintendent of Pine Ridge, Green Ridge and Seaman's cemeteries, was born in Bay City, Michigan, February 17, 1879, and is a son of Charles and Jane (Carter) Cuthbert.

The father of our subject was born May 30, 1824, in England, and died in Bay County, Michigan, December 6, 1896, aged 72 years. He was married in Canada where he resided some years, but in 1875 he came to Bay County and purchased a farm which is now owned by our subject. He carried on general farming and also operated a dairy. In politics he supported the Republican party. He was a valued member of Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church, of Bay City, a religious body to which his surviving widow also belongs. They had 12 children, namely: Elizabeth, wife of Byron O. Gothman, of St. Louis, Michigan; Ellen, wife of Edward Lord, of Standish, Michigan; Thomas M., of Bay City; Annie, teacher of

music in Bay City; George, of Bay City; John W., of Bay City; Charles C., our subject; Dolly E., residing with her mother in Bay City; Frank F., of Bay City; Bessie, wife of James D. Scott, of Bay City; and Deliah and William Roswell who live at home.

Charles C. Cuthbert was educated in the public schools. At the age of 16 years he began work in the cemeteries under C. D. Fisher and George D. Seaman, his first duties being the watering of the graves, and for the past 10 years he has been connected with cemetery work, with the exception of his period of service in the Spanish-American War. In 1897 he enlisted in Company C, Third Infantry, Michigan National Guard, and the following year went through the Cuban campaign as a private of this company, which was one of the companies of the 33d Michigan Infantry, U. S. Volunteers. Shortly after his return he was appointed corporal and about a year later was made a sergeant. In 1902 he was made 1st sergeant and served three years in that rank and then was appointed sergeant-major of the Third Battalion, Third Regiment and has held this position during two encampments. He is a member of Camp Sheridan, No. 5, National League of Veterans Sons; Gen. Henry Lawton Command, No. 60, Spanish War Veterans; and Wenona Lodge, No. 221, I. O. O. F.

In 1899 Mr. Cuthbert was made superintendent of Bay City's beautiful resting places for her dead. Since taking charge he has made many improvements, including the fencing of all the cemeteries, and, with his force of four experienced men, has made these spots all that the most critical could ask in the way of quiet beauty and orderly attractiveness, for the final home of their departed ones. Mr. Cuthbert has shown special interest in caring for the sacred plot known as Soldiers' Rest, in Pine Ridge Cemetery, thereby fulfilling the wishes

of every citizen. He possesses taste and good judgment and his long experience in this work makes his services almost invaluable.

Mr. Cuthbert was married on January 24, 1905, to Ida M. Pegg, who is a daughter of Jacob Pegg, of Bay City. They attend the First Congregational Church.

ROBERT R. LANE, president of the Bay City Business College, is one of the most enterprising citizens of Bay City. He was born in Durham District, Ontario, in 1864, and is a son of Robert and Ann (Bray) Lane, whose union resulted in the birth of nine children.

Mr. Lane received his early mental training in the public schools of Durham and Ontario districts and afterward attended the high schools at Bowmanville, Durham District, and Port Perry, Ontario District. He was principal of a school in Durham District for three years, and taught for the same length of time in a Canadian business college. He then moved to Seattle, Washington, where he taught a short time. While there he opened up stenographic offices, in connection with which he did court work. He subsequently removed to Saginaw, Michigan, where he was principal of the International Business College until March, 1893. At that period he moved to Bay City and purchased the International Business College in the Averell Block.

In 1896 Mr. Lane changed the location of the institution to the rooms above the Y. M. C. A. on Adams street and from there moved to his present location in the Washington Theatre Building, where he occupies the second and third floors, covering nearly 9,000 square feet.

In 1898 the International Business College, of Bay City, Devlin's Business College, of

Bay City and J. G. Lamsen's private school, in West Bay City, were consolidated under the name of the Bay City Business College, and the attendance has been increased by years of hard and earnest work, until in 1903 the number of pupils was 292. Many were placed in good positions in different parts of the country.

Everything pertaining to the equipment of the institution is strictly modern. The cloak rooms and offices of the college are well lighted and ventilated. The rooms are divided into departments for commercial instruction, stenography and typewriting. The faculty, at present numbering five members, is selected from the very best of experienced teachers, and the subject of this sketch himself possesses superior qualifications as a teacher, and brings to bear 21 years of ripe experience. He has been a special instructor in every branch of the work. He is also interested in other enterprises. More than 70 students from other business and shorthand schools have been in attendance at this institution, some of them having previously graduated elsewhere.

Mr. Lane married Mary Oliver, a native of Chatham, Ontario, and their union has resulted in two children,—Mary and Beth.

ANDREW F. HOFMANN, manager and proprietor of The Valley Sheet Metal Works of Bay City, West Side, and one of the city's progressive and enterprising citizens, was born at Kochville, Michigan, March 26, 1878, and is a son of John L. and Minnie (Baumbach) (Wuepper) Hofmann.

John L. Hofman, our subject's father, was born at Bayern, Germany, and lived in the city of Berlin until he was 25 years old. He then came to America, locating for a short season in

Indiana, and then came to Bay City where he followed his trade of carpenter and millwright, but formerly had settled for a few years on a farm. At one time he was a member of the Bay City Board of Public Works. He married Mrs. Minnie (Baumbach) Wuepper, widow of Lieut. John Wuepper. The three survivors of the family of Lieutenant Wuepper are: Ernestine, wife of Matthews Keopplinger, of Saginaw, Michigan; Sophie, wife of Harry Hayward, of Buena Vista township, Saginaw County; and John H., of Detroit. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Hofmann are: Louisa, wife of Henry L. Menthen, of Saginaw, Michigan; George L., living at home; Andrew F., of this sketch; August E., of Mayville, Michigan; and Minnie, living at home. Mr. and Mrs. Hofmann are members of the Salzburg German Reform Church, of which Mr. Hofmann is a trustee.

After completing the common-school course, our subject learned the trade of sheet metal work, with C. R. Laderach, of Salzburg, remaining with him three years and becoming an expert, skilled workman. To gain experience in all lines, he then worked for a year at Caro, Michigan, at Battle Creek and at St. Paul, Minnesota. Upon his return to Bay City where he desired to make his home, he entered the employ of Wilson & Wanless for a year and then with J. C. Weber for a few months. In 1903, in partnership with Carl A. Mueller, of Joliet, Illinois, Mr. Hofmann opened The Valley Sheet Metal Works, and after six months he bought his partner's interest. Since then he has operated the works alone, doing general sheet metal work of all kinds on a large scale. He deals also in heating apparatus, this being an important branch in its season. His plant is well equipped and is a leading representative of the industry here.

On September 29, 1904, Mr. Hofmann

married Bertha Elizabeth Kleckner, who is a daughter of Israel Kleckner, of Cementon, Lehigh County, Pennsylvania. Mr. and Mrs. Hofmann are members of the German Reformed Church. He belongs to the Arbeiter Unterstuetzung Verein. Politically he is a staunch Republican.

ADOLPH FRANCIS, one of the prosperous farmers and valued citizens of Gibson township, who owns a fine farm of 80 acres, situated in section 29, was born near Montreal, Canada, in February, 1850, and is a son of Adolph Francis.

The parents of Mr. Francis both died in Montreal, the mother at the age of 57 years, and the father at the age of 85 years. They were highly respected residents of that city and faithful members of the Catholic Church.

Our subject's boyhood was spent in the city of Montreal and he attended school there. In 1873 he came with his wife to Michigan. They resided in Bay City 12 years, then lived at Grayling, in Crawford County, until 1895, when they came to the present farm in Bay County. The whole place was then but a wilderness of brush and timber, and before they could even put up a temporary home they were obliged to clear a space. Although before her marriage Mrs. Francis had been a school teacher, she cheerfully took upon herself many hard tasks and much physical labor. The result is that they now have as comfortable and substantial a home as can be found in Gibson township and a farm which is productive and valuable.

In 1872 Mr. Francis married Virginia Hemarre, who is a daughter of Herbert and Virginia (Daniel) Hemarre. Mrs. Francis is a lady of superior education and she taught school

both in Montreal and in the adjacent country. To this marriage 11 children were born: Joseph, born in Canada in 1873, who is a railroad man; Rosa, Ada and Laura, all three deceased; Frederick; George; Edward; Frank, deceased; Arthur; and Charles and Lidia, both deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Francis are members of the Catholic Church.

Mr. Francis takes only a good citizen's interest in political affairs, but always casts his vote with the Republican party. He has encouraged all agricultural movements in the township and belongs to the Grange and to the Gleaners. Honest, intelligent and industrious, a kind friend and a good neighbor, Mr. Francis enjoys the esteem of his fellow-citizens with whom he is on the most friendly terms. His pleasant hospitable home has many visitors.

HENRY CLEMENTS, deceased, was one of the leading business men of Bay City for many years and was closely identified with almost every important phase of civic life. Mr. Clements was born in 1855 in New York City, and died in his magnificent home in Bay City, on October 31, 1901. He was a son of James and Agnes (McCready) Clements.

James Clements was of English parentage and his wife of Connecticut ancestry. Mr. Clements, who was an expert machinist, after visiting a number of States, finally located at Ann Arbor, Michigan, for the purpose of installing gas plants in divers localities. From Ann Arbor he removed to Bay City where he subsequently organized a company, largely made up of friends at Ann Arbor, and founded the important industry now known as The Industrial Works. He survived long enough to

realize ample returns for his energy and enterprise, and died at Ann Arbor, where several of his children reside. His family consisted of Mary, of Ann Arbor; James, who died in South Africa; Henry, our subject; Ida, of Ann Arbor; and William, of Bay City. Mr. Clements was a man of sterling character and was intimately associated in friendship with his neighbor, Judge Thomas M. Cooley, of the Supreme Court of Michigan.

Henry Clements was graduated in the literary course of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor and returned to Bay City to enter his father's office in The Industrial Works. Finding this business environment congenial, he continued here and later purchased a one-half interest in the business, devoting the whole of his subsequent life to its expansion and interests. He finally purchased the whole plant, but continued to conduct the business under the name of James Clements & Son. At the time of his decease it had grown to be a business of vast proportions and wide connections. After his decease, his widow secured the services of her brother-in-law, Edward J. Bissell, attorney, to look after her interests in The Industrial Works, with the result that he saw such a future in the business that he gave up his law practice, and, with his son, purchased the plant.

In 1882 Mr. Clements was married to Luella Hovey, who is a daughter of Dr. W. F. and Sarah (Stinson) Hovey, who had two daughters, viz: Mrs. Clements and Carrie, deceased, who was the wife of Edward J. Bissell. Mr. and Mrs. Clements had two children: Harold and Madeleine. The beautiful home, in which Mrs. Clements and her children reside, situated at No. 1,601 Center avenue, Bay City, is probably one of the best appointed ones in the city, adorned with everything to gratify the tastes of its cultured owners. It

was erected in 1890, being the first of the many elegant mansions which have been built in this exclusive locality. The Clements family attend the First Presbyterian Church.

MRS. ELIZABETH LINDERMAN, who resides on her well-cultivated farm of 40 acres, situated in section 26, Hampton township, is one of the old and respected residents of this section, having occupied her farm here since 1857. Mrs. Linderman was born August 18, 1834, in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany, and is a daughter of Christian and Helena (Blake) Koch.

Mrs. Linderman's parents lived and died in Germany. They had 11 children and Mrs. Linderman is one of three daughters. One brother, Henry Koch, came to America with our subject and her first husband, in 1857.

Mrs. Linderman was reared in her father's house and was taught all the accomplishments for which German housewives are noted the world over. When 20 years of age she married Ernest Blake, who was born in 1815 at Wismar, Germany. When they came to America they settled immediately in Hampton township, Bay County, Michigan. Mr. Blake purchasing the present farm of our subject, which at that time was entirely unimproved. He survived but two and a half years. Mrs. Linderman's second marriage was to another of her countrymen, Henry Linderman, who was born in Hanover, Germany, in 1834, and came to the United States when 25 years of age. During the Civil War, Mr. Linderman went to Detroit and there enlisted for service in the Union Army. All trace of him was afterward lost and it is supposed that he was one of those reported missing, after some great battle. He

left two sons: Harry, deceased; and Ernest, born August 20, 1865, who operates the farm for his mother. It is a fertile, well-watered tract of land and under Mr. Linderman's excellent management has proved very productive.

Mrs. Linderman is widely known and very highly esteemed. She has seen very many wonderful changes take place in the county since she first settled here and she recalls many very interesting events of the early days.

FITZLAND L. WILSON. Few citizens of Bay County are better known than Fitzland L. Wilson, who has achieved success along many lines and stands to-day as a representative of the class known as self-made men. Mr. Wilson was born after the death of his father, at Akron, New York, February 24, 1838.

The widowed mother took care of her fatherless son until he had reached the age of nine years, and then the little lad started out to be a wage earner himself. His beginning was in a tanyard, where he was given his board and \$2.50 per month for his services; but two months in this situation proved to him that he was not fashioned to be a successful tanner, and he engaged with a neighboring farmer to work during the summers and go to school during the winter seasons. Little by little his small earnings, providently saved, increased, so that by the time he was 18 years of age he felt justified in going to Akron and entering the Union School, paying for a part of his board and working for the other part. He followed out the same methods when, after several seasons of farm work and study at night by himself, he entered Oberlin College, where he took a special teacher's course, not being able to take the full college course.

Mr. Wilson then entered into teaching as a profession and followed the same in different parts of Ohio,—in Delaware County, Pickaway County and in the city of Chillicothe. During all this time he was busied in studying out and endeavoring to solve construction problems, his natural bent being in the direction of machinery, and he finally went into the bridge building on an Ohio railroad and was thus engaged in 1861, at the outbreak of the Civil War.

This great national crisis found the young teacher and embryo machinist and inventor a loyal, patriotic supporter of the government, and he enjoys the distinction of being the second man who enlisted in the "Continental," the first company that went out from Cleveland, for the 90-day service. This company remained at Camp Taylor from April until the middle of May, expecting to be mustered into the United States service, and during this period Captain Stacy came to the camp to get recruits to enter the Second Kentucky Regiment. Our subject was one of the 500 who went to Camp Clay where they remained until the new order of the government discharged all 90-day men who did not care to enlist for three years or the duration of the war. Mr. Wilson decided to resume bridge building and he continued until the road he was working on was captured in October, 1862, by the Confederate general, Kirby Smith.

Mr. Wilson then returned to New York on a pass from Gen. Lew Wallace, giving him permission to leave Covington and Cincinnati, and in the metropolis he remained until late in the fall, when he came to Michigan to visit a half brother, L. D. Lighthall, a resident of Ingham County. In February, 1863, he reenlisted for service in the Union Army and was mustered into Company B,—Sixth Michigan Heavy Artillery, which was sent to serve under Gen-

erals Butler and Canby in the Gulf campaign. The regiment was used in garrisoning Forts Morgan, Wagoner and Port Hudson, on the Mississippi and took part in the capture of Mobile. He was finally mustered out of the service on August 26, 1865, at Jackson, Michigan.

After the close of his military career, Mr. Wilson went into the mill business at Macon, Lenawee County, Michigan, where he continued for 20 months and then sold out his interest and moved to Ingham County. He then purchased a mill where he manufactured one of his own inventions which he had patented, the celebrated Wilson washboard, and continued in this industry until November, 1879. He had made many business friends by this time and shortly afterward was instrumental in organizing the Saginaw Barrel Company, a stock company. Mr. Wilson was elected superintendent of the work of this company and he remained a resident of Saginaw until May, 1882, when he built the Wilson hoop factory in West Bay City, which is now operated by the Goldie Manufacturing Company. This mill was entirely equipped with machinery invented by Mr. Wilson, himself, and here were manufactured the first elm hoops ever made in Bay County.

Mr Wilson was always alive to all new industries and when the beet sugar industry first attracted general attention, he was a leading investigator of its possibilities. His technical knowledge soon assured him of future success in sugar making and in 1898 he entered into the business as an expert and has continued ever since. He put out a large acreage of his own land and rented properties in sugar beets and has proven the complete success of this industry, conducted on his lines.

For the past 15 years Mr. Wilson has owned a magnificent farm of 240 acres, which is situated in sections 9 and 16, Hampton township, where he has carried on general farming,




LUCIOUS W. TOBIAS

stock-raising and fruit-growing, under the very best possible conditions, having spared neither time nor expense on his property. He has made this a model farm and has expended over \$5,000 in buildings. The farm is now under rental, he having retired from its active management, his sugar interests having engaged his entire attention for some time. During 1900 he was associated with the Lansing Sugar Company, of Lansing, Michigan, and traveled through the country, lecturing in its interests through Ingham, Shiawassee, Genesee, Livingston and Jackson counties, placing before the farmers the advantages accruing from the culture of the sugar beet. His work met with much success.

On March 21, 1863, Mr. Wilson was united in marriage with Eleanor S. Reed, a lady whom he met in Ingham County while visiting his brother. Mrs. Wilson was born November 29, 1840, in Huron County, Ohio, and is a daughter of James P. Reed, who removed from Ohio to Ingham County, Michigan, in 1849. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have had these children: Carl F., who is a mail carrier in West Bay City; Alice L., who is the wife of Lee E. Joslyn, one of the leading attorneys of Bay City; Grace, who is the wife of William Crabb, of North Tonawanda, New York; James R., who is a farmer in Hampton township; Charles D., who is in business at Buffalo, New York; Clara, who is the wife of John Ingersoll, teller of the Peoples' Savings Bank, of West Bay City; and George M., who is a resident of Buffalo, New York.

During all these years of activity, Mr. Wilson has continued to work at his various inventions and many of them are of a very practical character and have been patented and are in use in many of the manufacturing centers. Although he has been an active supporter of the Republican party all his life, he has accepted

little in the way of political reward, his convictions being those of principle. His first vote was cast for Abraham Lincoln and each successive Republican candidate has received his generous support. During his residence in Ingham County he served as a justice of the peace, an office to which his sterling character, experience of men and things and his stern sense of justice, brought most desirable qualifications. He belongs to H. P. Merrill Post, No. 419, G. A. R., of Bay City and is a valued comrade. His fraternal associations are mainly with the various Masonic bodies,—he holds membership in Wenona Lodge, No. 296, F. & A. M., of West Bay City; and of Blanchard Chapter, No. 59, R. A. M., of Bay City.

 LUCIOUS W. TOBIAS, deputy United States marshal for 29 counties, comprising the Eastern District of Michigan, whose portrait accompanies this sketch, has been identified with the business interests of Bay City since 1870. Mr. Tobias was born in 1856, at Chesaning, Saginaw County, Michigan, and is a son of Solomon and Sarah A. (Thayer) Tobias.

The father of Mr. Tobias was born in Ash-tabula County, Ohio, in 1831, and died in Michigan in 1878. The mother was born in 1829, in Pennsylvania, and died in 1896. The four surviving children are: Mrs. Mary A., Mrs. Jean, of Bay City; Blanche, wife of Edward S. Lattimore, of Bay City; James Franklin, a general storekeeper in Beaver township, Bay County; and Lucious W., of this sketch. In early life Solomon Tobias was a lumberman and millwright. In 1854 he settled in Saginaw County, Michigan, where his youngest son was born two years later.


Our subject was educated in the common

schools of Shiawassee County, the family having moved to Corunna in 1861, from which place he came to Bay City in 1870. In looking about for a business opening, the best prospects seemed to be in the transfer line. He had little capital and began what developed into a large business with a one-horse dray. He was interested in this business from 1872 until 1902. Several years after his modest beginning, he found it necessary to have several vans built and about this time met William Jennison, who was on the point of starting into a general storage business. They joined capital and organized the Riverside Truck & Storage Company, and continued in partnership, with Mr. Tobias as general manager, for seven years. Other duties pressed at this time and he gave up this business, having accumulated quite a fortune through his commercial enterprise.

In 1874, Mr. Tobias entered the fire department and for 12 years held the position of captain in the Second Ward. He gave 18 years of service to the department and laid out many of the plans which have made this branch of the city's work notably effective. In 1882, in partnership with W. F. Miller, he purchased a livery business on Saginaw street. A short time after, he purchased Mr. Miller's interest and continued alone in the business until 1883.

Politically, a strong Republican, he has exerted much influence in his part of the city and has filled a number of civic positions. In 1882 he was elected constable of the Second Ward. He served two terms as supervisor of the Fifth Ward, and has been a member of the Board of Education for 12 years. In 1898 he entered the government service, being appointed United States deputy marshal by United States Marshal W. R. Bates, of Detroit. He has a large territory to cover, including 29 counties in the eastern part of Michigan. He is a man well-qualified for this responsible position.

In 1877, Mr. Tobias was married to Elizabeth A. Sears, and they have two daughters: Edith M., who married Charles A. Russell and has two children,—Lee and Effa Elizabeth; and Effa, who is a student in the Bay City High School, of which her sister is a graduate. The handsome home of Mr. Tobias and family is situated at No. 400 Howard street, and is one noted for its hospitality. Our subject belongs to the leading fraternal societies, in which his genial personality makes him a favorite comrade. He is one of Bay City's self-made men and commands the respect of his fellow-citizens and enjoys the esteem of hosts of friends all over the State.

HOMAS FRANK MARSTON, one of Bay City's successful business men, treasurer and business manager of the Bay City Sanitary Milk Company, Ltd., was born in Bay City, Michigan, March 15, 1869, and is a son of the late Hon. Isaac Marston, a member of the Supreme Court bench of Michigan from 1875 to 1883, the year of his resignation from the bench, and also for a long term of years one of the leading members of the Bay County bar. His sketch may be found elsewhere in this work.

Mr. Marston was reared in Bay City and attended school here, later taking a course in mechanical engineering at the Michigan Agricultural College and the University of Michigan and in agriculture at the University of Wisconsin. He then returned to his father's farm and still continues to operate it on approved scientific principles.

The Bay City Sanitary Milk Company, Ltd., was organized in May, 1902, by Oscar F. Meiselbach, William Cuthbert and Thomas F. Marston. The officers were Oscar F.

Meiselbach, chairman; William Cuthbert, secretary; and Thomas Frank Marston, treasurer and business manager. Mr. Cuthbert has since withdrawn and operates a milk business independently. This company not only controls a large portion of the city milk trade, running five wagons and handling, both wholesale and retail, 375,000 pounds of milk a month, but also manufactures ice cream and other by-products. Employment is given to 10 workmen. The industry is on the increase, the company's products making an enlarged area of demand wherever they are known. The company has clean, sanitary quarters and every device and precaution is taken to make their products just what they are represented to be. Much of the success that has attended this laudable industry is undoubtedly due to the business management and commercial integrity of Mr. Marston and Mr. Meiselbach.

Mr. Marston has a pleasant home in Bay City, and has a family of four children: Helen, Sheldon, Frances Marian and Thomas Frank, Jr., The family attend the Presbyterian Church.

Mr. Marston served six years on the State Board of Agriculture, by appointment from Governor Hazen S. Pingree, and was president of the board the last two years. In 1905 he was again appointed a member of this board.

JOHAN C. ARNOLD, one of the well-known citizens and first class farmers of Frankenlust township, owning a well-improved farm of over 100 acres in sections 6, 7 and 8, township 13, range 5, was born in Frankenlust township, October 25, 1857, and is a son of Michael and Mary Barbara (Appold) Arnold.

The parents of Mr. Arnold were born at Baiern, Germany, the father in 1827, and the mother in 1830. The former died in Franken-

lust township, aged 42 years, and the mother, in 1895, aged 65 years. They had these children: John, of Frankenlust township; George, of Saginaw County; John C., of this sketch; Michael, of Saginaw County; John George, of Saginaw County; and Martin, of Saginaw.

Mr. Arnold was reared on his father's farm and obtained his education in the local schools. His life has been devoted mainly to farming, although in young manhood he worked for a time in the sawmills. His father came to Bay County in 1852, after completing his term of service in the German Army, and took up the present farm of our subject from the government. It was all wild, uncultivated land at that time, but now is one of the best farms in the township. The early death of the father threw much responsibility upon his sons. Our subject did a great deal of the clearing and has erected all of the fine modern buildings, which make such an attractive appearance. In 1900 the handsome residence was completed and other improvements have been added, making a home of much comfort and one that is very presentable.

On May 6, 1881, Mr. Arnold was married to Margaret Kuch, who was born in Frankenlust township, August 6, 1859, and is a daughter of John and Anna Barbara (Ziegler) Kuch, who came from Germany among the very first settlers and established a home here in 1846, where the father died aged 85 years and the mother, aged 73 years. They were highly respected people, worthy members of the German Lutheran Church. Mr. and Mrs. Arnold also belong to this church and he is extending a liberal, helping hand in the erection of the new church edifice. Politically he is a Republican. Mr. and Mrs. Arnold have two children: George, born March 11, 1882, and Mary Katherina Barbara, born June 15, 1884, both of whom live at home.

DELL H. THOMPSON, a promising young attorney-at-law, of Bay City, was born in Bay City, July 2, 1877. He is a son of Joseph and Helen E. (Babcock) Thompson, and a grandson of John Thompson.

John Thompson came from Canada and located in Michigan in the "forties." He served a full term in the Union Army during the Civil War. He was in General Custer's command and participated in Sherman's "March to the Sea."

Joseph Thompson, who came to Bay County in the "fifties," died in 1892 at the age of 45 years. He had three brothers who served their country in the Civil War. The only one of John Thompson's sons now living is a resident of Duluth, Minnesota.

Dell H. Thompson's mother is a native of Washtenaw County, Michigan. She is now living in Bay City and is about 56 years old. Her ancestors were soldiers in the Revolutionary War. She had three sons, two of whom died in infancy.

The subject of this sketch was reared and schooled in Bay City. He attended the University of Michigan, where he was graduated from the law department in 1902. He has since acquired a good general practice in Bay City. His offices are at No. 217 Fifth avenue.

Politically, Mr. Thompson is a Republican. His religious views are in accordance with the doctrines of the Presbyterian Church. He belongs to the Delta Chi college fraternity.

JOHAN H. EMERY, manager of the house of John H. Emery & Company, leading retail dealers in coal and wood in West Bay City, Michigan, was born July 6, 1865, at Girard, Erie County, Pennsylvania, and is a son of John and Sophronia J. (Kirkland) Emery.

The Emery family is of English extraction and many generations were born and reared in the neighborhood of Red Line Square, London. It has always been a musical family and a number of its members have been connected with the orchestras of prominent London theatres. The name of John has appeared in every generation as far back as can be traced. The first of the family to cross the Atlantic was our subject's grandfather, John Emery, who was born in London and emigrated to Prescott, Ontario, where he operated a general store and was identified with musical circles. He married Ann Barrett, born in England, but a resident of Prescott, and died when his son John was small.

John Emery, father of our subject, was born at Prescott, Ontario, March 3, 1839, but was reared mainly at Ogdensburg, New York. There he learned the trade of millwright which he has followed more or less ever since. He resided in a number of places as his work demanded and was residing at Girard, Pennsylvania, when our subject was born. He then moved to Grand Rapids, Michigan, and three years later, about 1880, came to Bay City, which has been his home ever since although his work takes him all over the country. He has erected many mills in different sections. He married first Sophronia J. Kirkland, a daughter of David Kirkland of Girard, Pennsylvania, and three of their six children survive, viz: John H., of this sketch; Edwin R.; and Belle, wife of Walter C. Foote, of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. For his second wife Mr. Emery married Alice Green, of Bay City, and they have two children: Kitty Faye and Lottie Lee. Both Mr. and Mrs. Emery are members of the Central Methodist Episcopal Church of Bay City, in which Mr. Emery is a steward.

Our subject was yet small when his parents settled at Grand Rapids and there he attended

school. After the death of his mother, the family removed to Bay City. When about 16 years of age he commenced sailing on the Great Lakes, beginning in a humble position and working his way up until he became captain of both sailing vessels and steamships. In 1891 he left the water and started into a coal business alone, but later associated with him Capt. Peter C. Smith, under the firm name of J. H. Emery & Company. They handle coal, wood and builders' supplies, their office and yard being located on East Midland street, corner of Williams, on the West Side. Mr. Emery is also the patentee and manufacturer of the "Emery Cement Brick Machine," an invention which promises to revolutionize the manufacture of brick. It is simply constructed but answers every purpose.

Mr. Emery married Catherine Herrick, who is a daughter of John Herrick of West Bay City and they have one son, Herrick. The family attend the Presbyterian Church.

Mr. Emery's fraternal connections are with Wenona Lodge, No. 221, I. O. O. F., and the Modern Woodmen of America. He is recognized as one of the progressive and enterprising business men of the city. He owes nothing to luck or circumstances, having made his own way in the world and accomplished much through his energy and native ability.

HON. ISAAC MARSTON, late associate justice of the Supreme Court of Michigan and an able and forceful member of the bar, achieved prominence and a State wide reputation as a jurist. He was born in County Armagh, Ireland, January 3, 1839, and died October 31, 1891, at Bay City, where his legal career had really commenced 29 years before. For much of the

characterization that we are enabled to give in this brief sketch, we are indebted to an article published in *The Inlander*, the official organ of the University of Michigan, that was written by Hon. Thomas M. Cooley, who was associated with Judge Marston on the bench of the Supreme Court.

With the utmost propriety may we refer to Judge Marston as a self-made man and in doing so use the term in the strictest sense to which usage commonly limits it. He had the benefits of no such adventitious aids as inherited wealth, influential connections or friends, or fortunate accidental circumstances; he laid the foundations of his fortune in his own personal diligence and built upon these, relying for success entirely upon most vigorous and judicious use of the advantages which in the State of his residence are offered with an equal liberality to every member of society.

Judge Marston's father, Thomas Marston, was born in England, but removed to Ireland, where he was married and resided the remainder of his life. He owned a small estate upon the income of which he lived, but his means were so restricted that from the first it was certain that Isaac could look to him for only the most meager assistance. While at his death Thomas Marston did not leave a large estate, our subject's mother sent her son \$1,200 after his marriage. Mrs. Marston, whose maiden name was Amelia Purdy, died about 1898, aged 96 years.

At the age of 13, Isaac Marston was apprenticed to a grocer with whom he remained for three years, but the prospect of such a start in life was not flattering, for it was hard work from the outset and the future could scarcely promise more than a scanty subsistence. With a view to bettering his circumstances, he came to America and made his way to Michigan, making his home with an uncle at Southfield,

Oakland County, Andrew Muldragh by name. In order to find immediate means of support, he farmed with his uncle and cousins and with neighbors, attending school during the winter sessions, until he reached the age of 20 years. By this time he had determined in his own mind that he should take up the law as his life work.

When the law department of the University of Michigan was organized in 1859, young Marston went to Ann Arbor that he might have the benefit of the advantages the law school was expected to afford. To the resident professor, when he introduced himself, he frankly stated that his means were extremely limited, giving this as the reason for the seeking of employment during his attendance at the school, whereby he might help the defraying of his necessary expenses. He endeared himself to all the instructors, who saw that while his educational advantages had been limited, he was fully determined to overcome them. He quickly showed himself to be industrious, with a quick and accurate grasp of legal principles. With his fellow-students he was always a favorite, for he was of a cheerful and buoyant disposition and as companionable as he was attentive to his studies. Upon taking his diploma in 1861, Mr. Marston went to the little village of Alma, Gratiot County, Michigan, where he opened an office, but accidentally fire soon destroyed this office and his few books. He removed to Ithaca, in the same county, but did not find there the promising location that he had expected. Altogether he practiced in Gratiot County for over one year.

In the summer of 1862 Mr. Marston came to Bay City, and after practicing alone for a short time, formed a partnership with Herschel H. Hatch, under the firm name of Marston & Hatch. This was a fortunate move for him, as the town was a growing place, with a considerable and increasing business, and his part-

ner a man of ability and well read in the law. The firm was not long in laying the foundations, and retainers soon came to them from considerable distances. Their regular legal business was not, however, so exacting as to preclude Mr. Marston from acting for a time as justice of the peace. For one session he served as a Representative in the State Legislature and for one term held the office of prosecuting attorney of Bay County. He also filled, by appointment from Governor Bagley, a vacancy that occurred in the office of Attorney-General of the State. A few years after the original firm of Marston & Hatch was formed, Edgar A. Cooley became a partner and the firm name was changed to Marston, Hatch & Cooley.

When Judge Christiancy left the Supreme Court in 1875 to take his place in the United States Senate, Mr. Marston was nominated by the Republicans and elected to the vacant place that he first filled for a short time by appointment from the Governor. To obtain the nomination no considerable canvass was made by his friends on his behalf; the office seemed to come to him naturally as a recognition of his professional prominence in his section of the State, which was then unrepresented on the bench. His own sterling qualities brought him the office. His associates when he took his seat were James V. Campbell, Benjamin F. Graves and Thomas M. Cooley. Two of these had been his preceptors at Ann Arbor and all of them knew him well as a lawyer and were well pleased with his selection. They knew that they were to expect in him an industrious and painstaking associate and that the manner in which he would discharge his judicial duties would be alike honorable to himself and useful to the public. Coming to the judicial office, Judge Marston brought as part of his endowment two qualities always indispensable if the best results are to be looked for; the first, a

sterling integrity, and the second a judicial temperament. Quoting the words of Judge Cooley: "Judge Marston was a party man always, but the judicial office had come to him wholly free from any improper obligation, real or suspected, and no opponent feared or no supporter could hope for partial rulings. He had strong views of the relationship of the law to public morals but in so far as he was now to deal with them judicially he knew very well that he was to do so under rules which the usages of his race embodied in the common law or the voice of the Legislature, speaking by its statutes, had prescribed for him; and no partialities or prepossessions could incline him to such usurpation of judicial power as is always present when the law is given an effect which is not within its true meaning. But, while he would not attempt the impossible task of giving support to public morality by false opinions, he did not fail at all times and under all circumstances to give such example, in his own official conduct, of sturdy uprightness and integrity as would, in its influence upon public morality, be of the very highest value. The legal opinions of Judge Marston are notable for brevity and clearness, and for an evident purpose to make them express the exact idea he had in mind." His duties on the bench were discharged to the public's entire satisfaction and he was elected for the second time by popular vote. He did not fill out his term of office, resigning in 1883 because of a fear that the state of his health was becoming precarious and a feeling that he ought, in justice to his family, to go back to the bar in order that he might be able to make for them a better provision than the compensation made to him by the State would render possible.

Upon leaving the bench, Judge Marston removed to Detroit and resumed practice at the

bar, which soon became large and remunerative. It soon became evident, however, that the seeds of pulmonary disease were in his system; necessarily his practice was embarrassed by this state of affairs, and it was not long before it was seen that it must be given up. With the utmost courage and cheerfulness he struggled against surrender until 1890, when he returned to Bay City and took up his residence upon a farm nearby, in the hope that agricultural pursuits might be less exacting in their demands upon his remaining strength. The end approached steadily but surely, and cheerfully to the last he met the final summons. He left behind him many dear friends who will never cease, as long as life lasts, to cherish with affection and respect the recollection of his sterling sense and strong manly qualities.

On May 1, 1862, the subject of this sketch married Emily Sullivan, daughter of Adam D. Sullivan, of Southfield, Oakland County. Mrs. Marston who is an esteemed resident of Bay City, was born May 17, 1843. Her great-grandfather on her father's mother's side was Peter Lowe. He removed from Newburgh, New York, to Oakland County, Michigan, in 1830. He drew a pension for his services in the Revolutionary War. Adam D. Sullivan was a son of Cornelius and Elizabeth (Lowe) Sullivan. Because of the death of his parents when he was young in years, he lived with his grandparents Lowe, by whom he was reared. Of the five children born to Judge and Mrs. Marston, four grew to maturity, namely: Amelia, wife of James B. Shearer, of Bay City; Thomas Frank, of Bay City, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work; George Arthur, an attorney-at-law of Detroit; and Charles Isaac, of Detroit. About two years before his death, Judge Marston joined the Westminster Pres-

byterian Church of Detroit, of which his wife was also a member. She is now a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Bay City.

OCTAVE TURMELL, a substantial agriculturist of Fraser township, whose farm is located in section 5, was born in the Province of Quebec, Canada, in 1842, and is a son of Francis and Maggie (Fecto) Turmell, who were natives of Quebec, and were engaged in farming.

Francis Turmell and his wife came from Quebec to Bay City in 1880, and subsequently bought a farm in Williams township, near Auburn. The father died in 1892 at Auburn at the age of 83 years. His wife died on the farm of her son, Octave, in 1903, when 90 years old.

Mr. Turmell bought his farm of 80 acres in section 5, Fraser township, in the spring of 1900. He is engaged in general farming and stock-raising.

The subject of this sketch has been three times married. His first wife was Virginia Labie, whom he married in Quebec, and who died in Canada, leaving one child,—Jeddie. His second wife was Mary Labie, who died in Bay City, Michigan, in 1885, leaving one child,—Edmund. For his third wife, Mr. Turmell married Rosetta Labie, a daughter of John and Susan (Turcott) Labie, natives of Quebec, who now live in Bay City.

From the third marriage seven children have resulted, namely: Valeta, born in December, 1886; Joseph, born in July, 1890; Rena, born in January, 1892; Fred, born in November, 1893; Leya, born in December, 1895; Deneige, born in October, 1897; and Ernest, born in October, 1902. Politically, Mr. Turmell is a Democrat. He and his family are members of the Catholic Church.

GEORGE B. HUBBELL, postmaster at Colden, Williams township, where he also operates a general store, is one of the well-known residents of the western part of the county. Mr. Hubbell was born November 8, 1864, at Holly, Oakland County, Michigan, and is a son of Charles and Angeline (Yorton) Hubbell.

The father of Mr. Hubbell was born in 1842 in Connecticut, and came to Michigan in 1861. Soon after he enlisted in Company F, Seventh Reg. Michigan Vol. Inf., as a private. He served under General McClellan in the Army of the Potomac and participated in all the battles of that memorable time, and was wounded at the battle of Antietam. After three years of service, during which period he was promoted for gallantry to the rank of corporal, he was honorably discharged in 1863. He is a valued member of Dwight May Post, No. 67, G. A. R. He is one of a family of seven children, the others being: Samuel W., of Unionville, a well-known politician of Tuscola County, Michigan; John E., deceased April 20, 1904, who was engaged in a milling business at Cedro Wooley, Washington; Julia, who is the wife of N. Stewart, of Cairo, Michigan; Lucy, who is the wife of Morris Van Order, of Beaver Dam, New York; Sarah, deceased, who was the wife of George W. Brown, of Harrison, Clare County, Michigan; and Edward L., of West Bay City.

At Holly, Michigan on July 3, 1863, Charles Hubbell was united in marriage with Angeline Yorton, and six children were born to this union: George B., of this sketch; Nora (Mrs. James Lamay), of Midland, Michigan; Fayette, a farmer living near Midland; Myron, who died at Saginaw November 28, 1904, and was interred at Midland; Annie, wife of Fred Morden, of Merrill, Saginaw County; and Lena, a maiden of 15 years, residing with her

parents at Midland. Charles Hubbell has been engaged in farming since the close of the Civil War, but recently retired to Midland, after selling his farm.

Our subject followed the milling trade with his uncle, John E. Hubbell, for 18 years and then bought 40 acres of land in Williams township, which he operated as a farm for five years. After disposing of that he moved to the village of Colden, where he has since carried on a general store. He has always been active in local politics, but votes independently. On August 28, 1899 he was appointed postmaster of the village by the late President McKinley, and was reappointed to the office on August 28, 1903, by President Roosevelt. Mr. Hubbell has proved himself a very satisfactory official and enjoys the respect of all who have public or private business with him. He is a member of the Maccabees.

On April 17, 1885, Mr. Hubbell was united in marriage to Rose Woltz, a daughter of Henry and Hannah (Wrenz) Woltz, natives of Germany, who came to America in 1844. Mr. Woltz died February 6, 1905, and Mrs. Woltz died when her daughter, Mrs. Hubbell, was but three years old. Mr. and Mrs. Hubbell have one child,—Lulu May, born July 3, 1897. They have a very pleasant home.

FRANK P. YOUNG, a well-known citizen of Bay City, is a member of a family which has been prominently identified with successful business enterprises here since his grandfather, George Young, came here in 1870. Frank P. Young was born at Albany, New York, October 21, 1869, and is a son of George H. and Mary (Phillips) Young.

George Young, the paternal grandfather,

was born in Scotland, January 12, 1820, and came to America in 1840. He located at Albany, New York, where he worked first as a grocery clerk and later went into business for himself, operating a wholesale and retail grocery at Albany until 1870, when he came to Bay City. He was a very successful business man and became interested in financial affairs in Bay City, which led to his organizing the Bay City Bank, of which he continued vice-president until his death on January 18, 1890. In 1845 he married Annie McCormick, who was a daughter of William McCormick, of Bethlehem, New York, and they had four children: George H., Charles E., William A. and Walter D. The mother of this family died January 12, 1905, aged 78 years. She was a woman of strong and beautiful character. Until advanced years caused her retirement from active church work, she was very prominent in the benevolent and social enterprises of the First Presbyterian Church, of which she was a devoted member.

Frank P. Young was but two and a half years old when his parents brought him to Bay City, where he was educated in the common and high schools. Later he became a clerk in the Bay City Bank, of which his father is president, and remained there six years and then entered into partnership with his uncles, Walter D. and C. E. Young, who were doing business under the firm name of Young Brothers. Upon the admission of our subject, the firm style became Young Brothers & Company, which continued until 1896, when he became sole proprietor. He now conducts the business under his own name. This business is one of the largest retail ones in the city. Coal, wood, sewer pipe and masons' building supplies are dealt in. It was established originally in 1880 by T. R. Dennison, who was succeeded in 1889 by Young Brothers. In addition to this busi-

ness Mr. Young has other interests, being secretary, treasurer and general manager of the Michigan Coal Mining Company. He possesses the necessary equipments for business success and enjoys the confidence of the public.

Mr. Young married Sarah Davidson, who is a daughter of James Davidson of Bay City and they have three children: Davidson, Miriam and Frank P., Jr. The family attend the Protestant Episcopal Church.

Mr. Young is prominent in Masonic circles, being a member of Bay City Lodge No. 129, F. & A. M., and of higher Masonic bodies at Bay City, which go to the 18th degree. He has taken higher degrees, to the 32d inclusive, in Michigan Sovereign Consistory S. P. R. S., at Detroit, of which he is a member. He is also a member of Moslem Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., at Detroit.

JOHN W. EGBERT, who owns a first-class farm of 40 acres, situated in section 6, Portsmouth township, is a well-known and highly respected resident of the township. Mr. Egbert was born November 29, 1860, near Hamilton, Canada, and is a son of John and Elizabeth (Newton) Egbert.

The family is of English extraction. The paternal grandfather, John Egbert, was born and died in Canada, his home being near St. Catharines, Ontario. There the father of our subject, also named John Egbert, was born in 1821; he died in Portsmouth township, Bay County, Michigan, December 12, 1901. He was a man of more than usual intelligence and possessed chemical knowledge and business faculties which enabled him to become a successful match manufacturer. He was one of the pioneers in this business and on several oc-

casions nearly lost his life in experimenting. He was a born mechanic and understood many lines of manufacture. He came to Bay County in 1863 and, with his other industries, opened up a boarding house near Essexville for laborers in the lumber camps. This he conducted for some 10 years and then removed to Portsmouth township and settled down to farming. He was a very moral man and in his earlier days was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, but in his later years was affiliated with the Church of the Latter Day Saints.

The mother of our subject was born in Ontario, Canada, and died at Essexville, Bay County, on January 24, 1869, aged 33 years. She was the mother of three children, namely: Herman Augustus, who died aged one year; John W., the subject of this sketch; and Flora Marinda, who was accidentally burned to death when four years old.

John W. Egbert was only three years of age when his parents came to Bay County, in which his home has been ever since, although his residence has not always been here. Mr. Egbert has not always been a farmer. When he was 18 years of age he became a sailor on the Great Lakes and for the past 25 years has spent every summer on the water. His present farm, now so well-cultivated, was totally unimproved when his father bought it of Henry Brandt in 1869. The whole region was then covered with woods and no roads had been cut by which the new owners could reach their property. Mr. Egbert's father cleared this land and put it under cultivation and also built the present substantial house and barn. It is a valuable property and Mr. Egbert carries on general farming here, raises some stock and does a little dairying.

In 1882 Mr. Egbert was married to Lucy Neadow, who was born September 15, 1841, in Ontario, and is a daughter of Herman Has-

kins and Elizabeth (Amer) Neadow, both of whom were born in Canada. Mr. Egbert is a member of the Gleaners.

FON. COLUMBUS V. TYLER, M. D. Among the many men who have attained justifiable prominence in Bay City, none are remembered with more admiration and esteem than the late Dr. Columbus V. Tyler, who, as physician, surgeon and statesman, was a representative man in city, county and State for so many years. Dr. Tyler was born in 1825 at Auburn, New York, and was a son of Lewis S. and Martha (Eldridge) Tyler.

The family is of New England origin. Elliott Tyler, the grandfather of Dr. Tyler, was born in Connecticut in 1781, and died in 1856. He accompanied his parents to New York, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits all his life.

Lewis S. Tyler, father of Dr. Tyler, was born in the hamlet of Nuntz, Cayuga County, New York, in 1804, and died at Grand Blanc, Michigan, in 1871. Very early in its settlement, among the pioneer families from the East, the Tylers removed to Genesee County, Michigan, and located near Grand Blanc.

In that county, with scanty educational advantages, was Columbus V. Tyler, the future eminent physician, reared. Much of his youth until he was 21 years old, was spent in assisting to clear the farm. This life had no charms for him and when his uncle, Dr. N. B. Eldridge, gave Columbus an opportunity to study medicine with him, the offer was eagerly accepted. Dr. Eldridge was located at Lapeer and there the youth completed his medical studies and settled then at Flushing, Genesee County, to practice. This was in 1850 and he remained

there until 1869. In addition to attending to a large practice, he served as postmaster from 1856 to 1860. Although an old-line Democrat, he was fully in accord with the administration during the Civil War, and served at Flushing as a deputy United States marshal, and, as such, took the census of the northern district of Genesee County. While at Flushing he organized the first Masonic lodge there, and through his efforts an effective medical society was organized in Genesee County.

In July, 1869, Dr. Tyler came to Bay City and almost immediately took a leading position in public and professional life. He served as president of the Bay County Medical Society and was a member of the judicial council and the first vice-president of the Michigan State Medical Society and was also a member of the National Sanitary Association. In 1883 he was appointed a member of the State Board of Health by Governor Begole, and filled the office until October, 1888, when he resigned on account of ill health. He had suffered from a fall which produced an abcess in his side which was subsequently the cause of his death. In 1885 Dr. Tyler was appointed one of the board of medical examiners for pension claimants and held the office until October, 1888.

Dr. Tyler was not only a man of commanding presence and magnificent physique, being six feet tall and weighing 200 pounds, but he was also one of the brainiest men in public life in Bay County in his time. In 1877 he was elected to the State Senate and in 1878 he was a candidate for Congress and failed of receiving the nomination by but a few votes. In 1879 Dr. Tyler was returned to the Senate and again in 1889, receiving at the last election 5,892 votes, although the district was strongly Republican. John McKim, the Republican and Union Labor candidate, received 5,067 votes, and David A. Ross, Prohibitionist, received 148

votes. During this last session of the Senate, he served on the following committees: Counties and townships, saline interests, roads and bridges and religious and benevolent societies.

Dr. Tyler was married to Marie Antoinette Herrick, who was a daughter of Truman Herrick. She was born in Connecticut, but at the time of her marriage resided in Genesee County. They had three children of whom the only survivor and the only one who reached maturity is Frank Elliott Tyler, of Bay City. Both Dr. Tyler and wife were consistent, worthy and valued members of the First Presbyterian Church.

After the death of Dr. Tyler on June 1, 1889, a special meeting of the Bay County Medical Society was held to take action in regard to his decease, and speeches were made by Drs. Landon, Newkirk, Baker, Erwin and Carron. They remarked upon the purity of Dr. Tyler's professional character, his widespread generosity and the general sorrow that was felt by the community at large. It was voted that the society attend the funeral in a body and the following resolutions were adopted, a copy of which was presented to his family:

Whereas, Our esteemed brother physician, Dr. C. V. Tyler, has been removed from our midst by death, and

Whereas, We would give expression to the sincere sorrow we feel in his loss and indicate by appropriate resolutions our esteem for him as a man and as a physician, be it

Resolved, That in our deceased brother, Dr. Tyler, we recognized one who was a gentleman, an able physician and a sympathizing friend and neighbor, whose pure character and regular deportment through life commands respect and may well be emulated by all.

Resolved, That we extend to his family our heartfelt sympathy in their great bereavement.

Resolved, That a copy of the foregoing be presented to the family of the deceased and printed in the *Bay City Tribune*.

Dr. Tyler may well be said to have been one of the best citizens of the State in the sense of always furthering her interests. His public life was as sincere and honest as was his private career and his repeated elections and appointments to positions of trust showed that he continued to have the esteem and confidence of the county. On all subjects pertaining to the public health, sanitation, water supply, epidemics, etc., he was an authority, keeping in close touch with the most advanced thought on these subjects, and his position as such was acknowledged by the most eminent of Michigan's professional men.

EUSTACHE MASSON, JR., an industrious and worthy farmer, whose homestead is situated in section 9, Fraser township, was born in Montreal, Province of Quebec, October 4, 1849. He is a son of Eustache and Mary (De Lorne) Masson. Both of his parents died in Montreal,—his father in his 75th year, and his mother, when she was 45 years old.

The subject of this sketch attended school near Montreal, and came to Bay City, Michigan, in 1865. He cooked in the lumber camps during the winter months for 22 years, and in summer worked in sawmills. In 1891 he bought his farm of 40 acres in Fraser township, and has built a fine dwelling and a convenient barn. He is engaged in general farming and raising stock.

Mr. Masson has been twice married. In 1882, he married Oxile Sharkey, a daughter of Calias Sharkey, who lives near Bay City. Six children resulted from this union, namely: Louis, Melvina, William, Henry, Amendine and Oxile. Louis keeps a hotel in Beaver town-

ship. He married Ida Bennett, and has one child,—Norien. Melvina married Thomas Parry, and lives in Massachusetts. She has three children,—Henry, Charabelle and an infant. Oxile married Amos Foche, and has three children,—Clara, Glendolia and Lulu. William, Henry and Amendine are deceased. The mother of these children died March 27, 1884.

For his second wife, Mr. Masson married Elser Turmell, a daughter of Thomas and Amy (Belodo) Turmell. Mr. Masson is a Republican in his political opinions, and in religious belief is a Catholic.

PHILLIP MARTENS, one of the leading citizens of Frankenlust township, and its present township clerk, was born in Phenish, Prussia, Germany, March 1, 1849. He is a son of John and Mary Anna (Schmidt) Martens.

Our subject has no memory of his mother, as she died when he was a babe only three days old, nor has he many recollections of his father, for he passed away when Phillip was but 10 years of age. There were seven children in the family, four of whom came to America, our subject being the youngest. The others were: John, who died in Detroit; William, a resident of Lansing, Michigan; and Mary, who lives in Detroit.

From the age of ten years until he was 17, our subject lived in the home of his brother-in-law, John Stangier in the city of Betzdorf, where he had excellent educational opportunities. Two of his brothers emigrated to America and as both of them had prospered the youth grew anxious to join them. In 1867 he reached Detroit, joined his brother John on his farm and while he worked on the farm also

learned the trade of carpenter from this brother. This excellent trade Mr. Martens has followed more or less in the subsequent years, when other interests and public duties have permitted. After a winter spent with his brother William, at Lansing, he moved to Saginaw in 1870 and in the following spring came to Bay City. In 1876 he located in Frankenlust township where he first bought 10 acres of stump land, for which he paid \$7.50 per acre, and later added 15 acres more. He resided on this farm, which he improved with excellent buildings, until the spring of 1904, when he sold it. At the present time he owns a one-acre corner lot in section 9, Frankenlust township. Here he erected a handsome home in 1904.

Mr. Martens has always been one of the useful men of his township, a leader in its affairs and a man of such substantial character that his fellow-citizens have found it not only to their best interests to consult his judgment, but to also elect him to responsible public positions. In politics he is a staunch Democrat. He was elected township clerk and served continuously for eight years, from 1885 to 1893. In 1900 he was reelected to this office and is still serving. While Frankenlust township was still a portion of Saginaw County, he was elected justice of the peace. He efficiently administered the duties of this office for a period of 10 years.

In 1870 Mr. Martens was united in marriage with Barbara Daeschlein, who was born in Germany August 20, 1850, and is a daughter of Michael and Mary (Schmidt) Daeschlein, who came to Bay County when she was only two years old. A family of 12 children have been born to this marriage, all of whom survive and are highly respected members of the sections in which they live, all of the sons, with one exception, adopting their father's trade. They are: William, of Frankenlust

township; Lena (Mrs. Holiday), of Detroit; Margaret, wife of Charles Phippen, of Detroit; Mary, a resident of Detroit; Herman, of Frankenlust township; George, a cheese-maker living in Detroit; Henry, of Bay City; Emma, of Detroit; and Phillip A., Jr., Edward, John and Albert, who live at home with their parents.

Mr. Martens is a consistent member of St. John's German Lutheran Church at Amelith and has been church treasurer for six years. He is a representative man of his section of the county and enjoys a full measure of public esteem as he commands the respect of all who know him, either in public or private life.



LARENCE B. CHATFIELD, of the great milling and grain firm of Hine & Chatfield, of Bay City, has been identified very prominently with many of the important business enterprises of the Saginaw Valley for a number of years. Mr. Chatfield was born at Dryden, Tompkins County, New York, December 15, 1851, and is a son of David Asa and Elizabeth (Brown) Chatfield.

Mr. Chatfield comes of Revolutionary stock, his great-grandfather having served in the patriot army. The great-grandfather resided in the vicinity of Albany, New York. He was a good citizen and a faithful adherent of the Presbyterian Church.

David Asa Chatfield was born at Ballston Spa, Saratoga County, New York, in 1825, and when 10 years of age accompanied his parents to Dryden, New York, and after becoming of age engaged in farming. He was a son of William Asa and Asenath (Warner) Chatfield. For 30 years he was an elder in the Presbyterian Church. He married Elizabeth Brown, a daughter of Conrad Brown, and they

had five children who reached maturity, viz: Clarence B., of Bay City; Estella, wife of Charles G. Fitts, of Dryden, New York; Anna, deceased, who was the wife of William Haire, now of East Jordan, Michigan; Aaron W., of Bay City; and William, of Dryden, New York. Mr. Chatfield died in 1894. The mother died at the age of 32 years, about 1863.

Clarence B. Chatfield's boyhood and youth were spent on his father's farm and his education was secured in the district schools, in which he subsequently became a teacher for a few winters. After a course in Eastman's Business College at Poughkeepsie, New York, in 1875, Mr. Chatfield came to Bay City, Michigan, in the capacity of bookkeeper for John McGraw & Company, with which firm he remained two years and then entered into the same relation with Carter & Maltby. In 1879 Mr. Chatfield formed a partnership with Eli A. Spear in a retail grocery business, under the firm name of Spear & Chatfield, which was continued for three years, when Mr. Chatfield gave up his grocery interests and bought a one-half interest in a milling business.

In 1877 the firm of Fray & Merrill established a grist-mill on North Water street, Bay City, between Seventh street and McKinley avenue, the present site of the Phoenix Flouring Mills. Shortly after, a new firm succeeded (Fay & Gates), which made improvements here, installing new machinery and enlarging the business. In 1882 Mr. Gates purchased Mr. Fay's interest and in April of that year Mr. Chatfield purchased a one-half interest from Mr. Gates. The firm style now became Gates & Chatfield, later C. B. Chatfield & Company, and in 1898 took its present name of Hine & Chatfield. The original name of the business was the Central Mills which was continued until the structures were burned in November, 1886. After the present improved

plant was completed on the old site, the name was adopted of the Phoenix Flouring Mills. With greatly increased capacity, the output becoming 250 instead of 125 barrels of flour per day, and with elevator storage increased from 20,000 to 60,000 bushels, the business has continued to steadily advance in volume until it now leads in its line in the Saginaw Valley. Its leading brand "Purity" is known to the trade all over the country, although the demand is so enormous in Michigan that almost all the output is sold at home. Use is made of Michigan wheat.

In addition to merchant milling, this firm engages in another entirely distinct line, being jobbers of grain, manufacturers and jobbers of feed and grain, jobbers of grain and field seeds and operators of a custom feed mill, doing an immense business in every line, leading both in milling and grain dealing, not only at Bay City but all through the valley. To hold this position in the face of competition indicates that the business is managed with great capacity.

One of Mr. Chatfield's leading interests, aside from the enterprises mentioned, is his fine farm of 150 acres, situated in Portsmouth township. It has long since been cleared of forest growth, stumps and stones and is probably as valuable as any land in the rich southeastern section of Bay County. He has stocked it with Shorthorn and Durham cattle and Berkshire swine, and owns many valuable animals. This farm it is his pleasure to operate as a dairy farm and he keeps some 40 head of the finest milch cows.

Although Mr. Chatfield has had such large personal interests to look after for so many years, his fellow-citizens have always found him ready to give time and financial assistance to encourage public enterprises tending to promote the welfare of the people. He was one

of the organizers and active promoters of the Michigan Sugar Company, which was the initial company in the State, and was one of the directors. To Hon. Nathan B. Bradley and himself must be given the credit for the introduction of the industry, which through their urgent efforts has become an important and profitable one in this section. Mr. Chatfield was one of the organizers of the Mutual Building & Loan Association of Bay County and served for 10 years as president of this body. He was also one of the organizers and directors of the Commercial National Bank and served as president of this institution for one year. Mr. Chatfield has never been an aspirant for political honors, although he has been offered many public offices. His feeling of civic duty caused him to accept one term as a member of the City Council.

Mr. Chatfield has one of the most tasteful homes in Bay City. He has a charming family of wife and four children. He married Charlotte P. Russell, who is a daughter of Rev. William P. Russell, who was pastor of the Congregational Church at Memphis, Michigan, for 30 years. The four children are: Blanche Elizabeth; William Russell, of Bay City; Ray Prall, a student at Alma College; and Frederic Stevens.

The family belong to the First Presbyterian Church, of Bay City. Mr. Chatfield has been an elder for the past 20 years and a trustee for the same length of time. He has always been interested in the work of the Sunday-school and has served as superintendent at various times. Fraternally he is a Mason and is at present worshipful master of Joppa Lodge, No. 315, F. & A. M., and is also a member of Bay City Chapter, No. 136, R. A. M., both of Bay City.

In Clarence B. Chatfield, Bay City has a representative citizen, in the sense that he

comes from an old and honorable American family, the roots of which are entwined around the firm foundations upon which this great country has risen to its place among the nations of the world, and because of the material success he has obtained through the legitimate conduct of great business enterprises. Personally, Mr. Chatfield impresses a visitor favorably. While quiet determination is marked in manner and speech, he possesses the courtesy and consideration of gentle breeding and easily converts a business acquaintance into a personal friend.

HENRY VAN POPPELEN, one of the highly respected citizens and substantial men of Hampton township, resides on his well-cultivated farm of nine acres, situated in section 19, which he devotes to gardening and fruit-growing. Mr. Van Poppelen was born December 27, 1854, in the village of Niftrick, Province of Gelderland, the Netherlands, and is a son of Anthony and Anna Mary (De Haan) Van Poppelen.

The father of our subject was born April 26, 1821, in the province of North Brabant, the Netherlands, and died at Essexville, Bay County, Michigan, October 10, 1891. He was a gardener all his life and through his industry accumulated an ample fortune. Politically he was a Democrat. He belonged to the Catholic Church. He married Anna Mary De Haan, who was born June 26, 1826, in the Netherlands, and who still survives, residing with her youngest son at Bay City. They had seven children: Theodore, who died aged 41 years; Henry, of this sketch; Alphonse, a resident of Hampton township; Mrs. Helena Finn, of Hampton township; Frank, of Superior; Albert, of Hampton township; and John, of Bay City.

Our subject was educated in Holland and came to America with his parents in 1872. They located at Bay City and he has continued to live in Bay County ever since. His work has been in sawmills and on farms. During seven years when he was engaged in sawmill work, he continued to live with his parents and then bought a tract of 20 acres of favorably situated land and inherited 10 acres from his father, which he devoted to market gardening. This, in addition to the growing of choice fruit, he has found very profitable and after his years of industry he finds himself ready to retire from hard work. He traded the 30 acres for his present place of nine acres receiving quite a sum in addition. He has a very comfortable home and excellent buildings.

On June 21, 1887, Mr. Van Poppelen was married to Huberdina Janssen, who was born May 13, 1859, at Alphen, the Netherlands. She came to America in the spring of 1873 with her parents, Anthony and Antoinette (Van Lent) Janssen. Mr. and Mrs. Van Poppelen made a very enjoyable visit to Holland in the fall of 1901, returning to their American home on February 24, 1902. In religious belief they are Catholics. Politically, Mr. Van Poppelen is a Democrat. He served two years as drainage commissioner and has been connected with the local School Board for many years, at present serving as treasurer of School District, No. 1, Hampton township.

JOHN WALKER HAUXHURST, M. D., physician and surgeon, of Bay City, West Side, was born at Jericho, Long Island, in Queens County, New York, April 30, 1848, and is a son of Jacob V. and Mary (Hicks) Hauxhurst.

The parents of Dr. Hauxhurst were born in Queens County, and there the father fol-



GEORGE W. AMES

lowed the business of builder and contractor for many years, but subsequently settled on a farm in Wisconsin. He was born in 1817 and resided on Long Island until 1856, when he removed to Richland County, Wisconsin, where he followed building and contracting until 1862, when he retired to his farm in Eau Claire County where he died in 1884. He was a most worthy man in every respect. In religious belief he was a Quaker. Of his 12 children, 10 reached maturity and became scattered through various States where each established a home of his own. These were: James, of Los Angeles, California; Sidney, deceased, who was a wholesale grocer in Milwaukee, Wisconsin; Eliza, who married James Young of Eau Claire, Wisconsin; Ann A., who married Robert Swift of Eau Claire, Wisconsin; John W., of West Bay City; Jacob, of Salt Lake City, Utah; Cynthia, who married George De Long, of Minneapolis, Minnesota; William, of Tombstone, Arizona; Elisha, of Salt Lake City, Utah; and Mary, wife of Charles Ingram, of Eau Claire, Wisconsin.

The early youth of Dr. Hauxhurst was that of the average farm boy,—attendance at the local schools and the vigorous out-door labor which were strenuous in the extreme. In 1870 he left home and went to Boonville, Missouri where he taught school for two years. His spare moments during this time were spent in reading medicine, and in this way he prepared himself for entrance into the medical department of the University of Michigan, where he was graduated in 1876. He then came to Wenona, now Bay City, West Side, and has continued in the successful practice of his profession here ever since. He is well known all through this section and is a valued member of the county and State medical societies and of the American Medical Association.

Dr. Hauxhurst has a delightful home and

pleasant family circle. He was married to Mary Fox, who is a daughter of James Fox, of Angelica, New York. They have one son and one daughter, viz: Henry Austin, a graduate of Princeton University in the class of 1902 and of Harvard Law School, class of 1905; and Florence Clarke, who is a member of the West Bay City High School, class of 1905. The family attend the Presbyterian Church. Dr. Hauxhurst belongs to the Royal Arcanum and also to Bay Tent No. 194, Knights of the Modern Maccabees.



GEORGE W. AMES, whose portrait accompanies this sketch, is an active and energetic real estate and insurance agent of Bay City, Michigan, with office located in the Phoenix Block.

Mr. Ames was born October 31, 1852, at Albion, New York, and is a son of George C. and Sarah (Howell) Ames. His father is engaged in mercantile pursuits. The son received his mental training in the public schools of Erie, Pennsylvania, which he attended until he was 16 years old. At that age he went to work on the Philadelphia & Erie Railroad as a news agent. When he was a year older, he was employed as a brakeman on the Erie & Pittsburg Railroad, having a run from Allegheny City to Sharpsville, Pennsylvania. In 1870 he took up his residence in Detroit and became a brakeman on the Detroit, Lansing & Lake Michigan Railroad, now included in the Pere Marquette system. On October 4, 1872, he was transferred to the Detroit & Bay City Railroad, which was under the same management as the D., L. & L. M. He remained at work on this line until May 14, 1888, latterly in the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad Company, which had obtained control of

the road. During this period Mr. Ames served as a passenger conductor for 12 years, of which the last six years were spent on a run between Bay City and Mackinaw.

The first business experience of Mr. Ames dates from 1884. In that year he began to buy and sell property through agents in Chicago, Detroit and Bay City, and in this line he prospered. Within three weeks of the time when he severed his connection with the Michigan Central Railroad Company, he opened offices in Bay City, where he has conducted a successful business ever since. He has handsome quarters on the lower floor of the Phoenix Block, where he has an extensive real estate and insurance patronage, his business being liberally advertised. His patrons include many of the leading banking institutions and railroad companies in different States, as well as prominent attorneys and other citizens.

Mr. Ames is a member of Joppa Lodge, No. 315, F. & A. M.; Blanchard Chapter, No. 59, R. A. M.; and Bay City Commandery, No. 26, K. T. He is also a member of the Bay City Club and the Board of Trade.

JONAS JOHNSON. Among the most enterprising citizens of South Bay City, is the subject of this sketch, who was born in Sweden, March 29, 1836.

Mr. Johnson is a son of John and Katherine Johnson, of whom the latter died when her son, Jonas, was four and a half years old. He has one brother, August, living in the old country, who is a widower, with three children.

The subject of this sketch emigrated from Sweden to the United States, May 15, 1870. He first went to Chicago and from there came to Bay City. He gained the competency which he now possesses by toiling as a laborer, apply-

ing himself to whatever work he could find to do, in order to make an honest dollar. He was one of the first to be employed on the water-works. He continued striving in various laborious occupations until about 1889, when he had accumulated an amount sufficient for the construction of several dwelling houses on South Lincoln avenue.

On the arrival of Mr. Johnson in this vicinity, the ground occupied by the street on which he now resides was a swamp and cattle were often herded through it. In the 300 block on South Lincoln avenue he now owns a row of five houses and has spent considerable money on sewerage and cement walks. He expects to lay more cement walks in 1905.

There were but few dwellings on 12th street, now called Columbus avenue, when the subject of this sketch first settled here, and he and his good wife lived in a shanty. They still occupy a humble cottage in plain and simple style.

Mr. Johnson has contributed freely to all movements which tended toward the improvement of the city, giving liberally to church and school.

He is a strong believer in improvements and warmly favors the location of manufacturing enterprises in South Bay City. He voted for the street railway franchise, and helped to grade Lincoln avenue. In 1900 he put in new sewerage for all his tenants. He derives a good income from his houses, which furnish him a comfortable living with a surplus to lay by.

In 1857, in Sweden, the subject of this sketch married Johanna Johnson, who did not have to change her name. Their first meeting was at a place where he was working. There he also obtained employment, and their courtship began, which resulted in marriage. She well remembers how wild things looked when they first settled in Bay City. She has stuck

to her husband through thick and thin. Together they accumulated what they have, and now a happy, old couple, they together enjoy the fruits of their labor.

In politics, Mr. Johnson is a Republican, believing that the administration of that party has tended to promote his prosperity.

ROBERT NIVEN, whose comfortable and attractive home is situated in section 27, Hampton township, on a portion of his fine farm of 120 acres, which extends through sections 33 and 34, was born in the famous old city of Glasgow, Scotland, May 3, 1834. He is a son of Mars and Susan (Don) Niven.

Although our subject was a man grown when his feet first touched the soil of the United States, the blood of his great-grandfather, Capt. Robert Niven, had been shed here during the Revolutionary War, while he was leading his British command at Crown Point, New York. Capt. Robert Niven left two sons, John and Robert, the latter of whom was not born until after the tragic death of the father.

Robert Niven, our subject's grandfather, born under such circumstances, was educated by the British government and was technically instructed in the art of weaving. He died in Scotland, leaving these children: Robert, Andrew, Daniel, John, David, William, Mars, James and two daughters. Three of the sons served with gallantry in the British Army and two in the British Navy. One of those in the army was badly wounded in the Napoleonic wars.

Mars Niven, father of our subject, was given a rather unusual Christian name, under these circumstances. His oldest brother was at the time of the child's christening signal officer

on the British man-of-war "Mars" and was the first man to sight the French fleet off Trafalgar. In celebration of that triumph, the infant brother was named Mars. However, he never took to military life. As a means of support he learned the trade of weaver. In 1841 he came to the United States and worked at cotton spinning for two years at Providence, Rhode Island, and then removed to Canada, where the remainder of his active life was spent in farming. His last three years were spent with our subject and brother and he died in Michigan, aged 75 years.

Mars Niven married Susan Don, who was born at Glasgow, Scotland, and died in Canada, aged 70 years. Robert Niven, our subject, was the first born of the family of six children, the others being as follows: Margaret, a resident of Montreal; Susan (Mrs. Porter), of Hampton township; Janet Catherine, of Lindsay, Ontario, Canada; a daughter Agnes, who died in Glasgow, Scotland, aged four years; and John, who was killed at Saginaw by the railroad. Mars Niven and the distinguished African explorer, Dr. Livingstone, were schoolmates and later neighbors.

Our subject was 10 years of age when his parents settled in the village of Lanark, Canada. Until he was 21 years old he was submissive to his father, giving all his earnings to the latter, although from the age of 13 years he worked on farms and later at the carpenter's trade all over the neighborhood. He moved to Huron District, Ontario, when he was about 18 years old, and then worked as a carpenter until he was about 32 years of age. After he had satisfactorily built his first barn, he started out for himself as a builder and, as such, he came to Bay City in 1866. Here he helped to build many of the great mills of this section, working as a millwright for eight years. He assisted in the building and operating of the old Hargrave

mill and had charge of its machinery for seven years.

Finally Mr. Niven decided to purchase a farm and settle down to an agricultural life. Land was plentiful, prices were within his means and during a very dry spell of weather, he was induced by unscrupulous agents, to buy his farm,—120 acres of unbroken, low lying prairie land, with no settlers in sight, no roads and no improvements. Mr. Niven was obliged to suffer for some years on account of the season of the year in which he had visited his property, for he found when the rains came that he had land which could never be made productive without extensive ditching and a great system of drainage. During the first six years he made a living by ditching through this neighborhood as his crops were all drowned out, but all the time he was getting his land, the soil of which was rich and wonderfully fertile, in good shape, and now he is well repaid for it is one of the best farms of the township. He has made all the improvements, erecting a dwelling and two barns on section 34 and on the home place has a comfortable dwelling, two barns, a granary and a workshop, including a tool shed and all necessary out-buildings. These he has constructed himself and all are substantial buildings. Mr. Niven has set out two fine orchards. He has 10 milch cows and sells his cream wholesale. He carries on general farming, raising grain, hay and sugar beets and many fine cattle yearly and is probably one of the most successful farmers of his section.

Mr. Niven was married on June 1, 1867, to Mary Tacie, who was born in Huron District, Ontario, Canada, March 17, 1848, and is a daughter of Prosper and Harriet Tacie, of Quebec, Canada, of French extraction. They have had 14 children and have been very fortunate in rearing 12 of them, viz: Mrs. Susan Bort, of Bay City; Mrs. Janet Bort, of North

Dakota; Mrs. Mary Grischke, of Merritt township; Mrs. Margaret Smith, of Chicago; Mrs. Harriet Quinn, of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania; Robert H., living at home; Mrs. Elizabeth Pittsford, of Chicago; Mrs. Julia Agnes Zimmerman, of Merritt township; Mrs. Bernice Vernon, of Chicago; and John, Arthur and Edward, who are living at home. Two little girls died,—Margaret, aged one year and Laura, aged nine months.

Mr. Niven was long identified with the Democratic party, but when it departed from its old standards, he could no longer support its principles and has since been affiliated with the Republicans. He has always been a leading man in his township, one whose responsible character has made his advice regarded with consideration on all public matters. For 18 years he has been connected with school offices and it was mainly through his efforts that the creditable school building was erected in School District, No. 6, Hampton township. For two years he was school inspector.

PAUL RICHARDS, an industrious, thrifty and worthy farmer of Bay County, is located in section 19, Kawkawlin township. He was born in Germany in 1835 and there received his schooling. He came to Bay County and bought his farm of 40 acres in 1886, and has since then been successfully engaged in general farming. In 1902 he built his present residence.

The subject of this sketch was married in Germany, in 1869, to Augusta Spawlock, a daughter of John Spawlock, a shoemaker, who died when Augusta was nine years of age. They have had 12 children, eight of whom were born in Germany. Those who came to this country were: Conrad, Jennie, Alvina and

Clara. Four died in Germany. Conrad is living at Port Huron, Michigan. Jennie was married to William Deplounty, a farmer of Kaw-kawlin township. They have six children, as follows: Julia, Francis, William, James, Jennie and Sarah. Alvina was married to Thomas Cavanaugh, who lives in West Bay City, and is a conductor on the Michigan Central Railroad. They have reared five children, namely: Lizzie, Thomas, Irene, Clara and Harold. Clara was married to Peter Moulthane, a stationary engineer, who lives in Bay City. They have two children: Harvey and Theresa.

Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Richards since they came to this country, namely: Frances, who lives at home; Lizzie, who married Edward Moulthane, and has one child, Lewis; Paul J., who is living with his parents on the home farm; and Kate, deceased.

In politics Mr. Richards acts with the Democratic party, and in religious faith he is a Catholic.



CHARLES T. NEWKIRK, M. A., M. D., a well-known physician and surgeon of Bay City, and a specialist of wide experience in yellow fever, was born near Simcoe, Norfolk District, Ontario, December 10, 1844, and is a son of Moses and Catherine (Topping) Newkirk.

The Newkirk family is of Dutch extraction, its founders having settled in Eastern New York many years ago. Peter Newirk, the paternal grandfather, was born in the Catskills, but subsequently moved to Canada.

Moses Newkirk, our subject's father, was born in Norfolk District, Ontario, where his whole life was passed. He was a local minister and also a farmer and was known far and wide, not only for his eloquent expounding of the Gospel, but also for his charitable and phil-

anthropic work. It is related that his gifts of speech were so unusual that no edifice could ever be found, in that section, large enough to hold his auditors, whether his subject was religion or politics. He lived a long and blameless life and died at the age of 78 years.

The mother of Dr. Newkirk was a daughter of John Topping, also of Norfolk District, Ontario. She became the mother of a large family, many of whom occupy prominent positions in life.

Dr. Newkirk was educated at Victoria University, where he secured both his degrees. After his final graduation, he practiced his profession for four months in Canada and then started on a visit to South America. At Buenos Ayres he secured the position he desired with the Argentine Army, one which enabled him to make a special study of tropical diseases. Four months later he resigned and entered the Brazilian Army, and served there for four years, with the rank of major, taking part in the memorable war which waged between Brazil and Paraguay. In 1868 he settled down to practice at Buenos Ayres, but in 1872 he was homesick enough to return to his native land. It was an accident that caused his location at Bay City. He came here on a visit to his brother and was so impressed with the natural beautiful location and the evidences of commercial prosperity and educational advancement, that he decided to make it his future home.

When in the late war with Spain the soldiers of the American Army, youths born and bred in a vigorous Northern climate, were suddenly hurried to Southern points, without any chance to get acclimated, it was feared that yellow fever and kindred troubles would claim more victims than Spanish bullets. Realizing this, Dr. Newkirk offered his services to General Alger, then Secretary of War, who pre-

sented them to the late President McKinley, who gladly availed himself of the knowledge and skill of one who had had such unusual experiences in tropical diseases. Dr. Newkirk fully realized what he was undertaking, but he heroically accepted the conditions and served through the whole period of the Spanish-American War as brigade surgeon, with the rank of major. His whole attention was devoted to the yellow fever camps and his remarkable work is a matter of war history. He returned to Bay City with a consciousness of duty well performed, but with his own system almost wrecked.

Dr. Newkirk has spent much time in foreign travel and has visited all the important centers of Europe, increasing his medical knowledge and his social acquaintance with those of congenial aims. He was a member of the International Congress of Military Surgeons who attended and carried on their deliberations at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, at St. Louis, in 1904.

Dr. Newkirk was married to Mary J. Anderson, who is a daughter of John Anderson, of Dover, Ontario, but was born at Cleveland, Ohio. They had a family of six children, the two survivors being: Harry A., a graduate of the University of Michigan, class of 1896, who is now a practicing physician at Iron Mountain, Michigan; and Dolores, now a resident of New York City. This cultured and accomplished lady was born in Corrientes, Argentine Republic. She graduated first from the Leggett School, at Detroit and then entered Vassar College, at Poughkeepsie, New York. She has traveled extensively in Europe and speaks the languages of France and Spain like a native.

Dr. Newkirk is a Republican in politics but is in no sense a politician. He is a member of a number of medical societies, including the

Bay County Medical Society, the Michigan State Medical Society and the American Medical Association. He is surgeon of the Third Infantry, Michigan National Guard; is a member of the Spanish War Veterans and the National League of Veterans and Sons. He is also United States pension examiner at Bay City. He was made a Mason at Asuncion, Paraguay.

JOACHIM SIGELKO, one of the successful farmers and much respected citizens of Merritt township, who owns 40 acres of well-improved land in section 10, has made his own way in the world and through his own industry has become a man of independent means. Mr. Sigelko was born in Magdeburg, Germany, May 27, 1858, and is a son of Christopher Sigelko.

Mr. Sigelko's mother died when he was four years of age, leaving two other children: Frederick, of Germany; and John, of Tuscola County, Michigan. The father also died in Germany and our subject came alone to America and in 1880 reached Tuscola County, Michigan. For about three years he worked at railroad construction and on farms by the month, and then came to Bay City and began to work in sawmills and lumber-yards. After about 10 years of this labor, Mr. Sigelko bought his farm of 40 acres in Merritt township, which at that time was all covered with a heavy growth of timber. For a time he lived in a little log house he found on the place, but since clearing his land and getting it under cultivation he has erected a very comfortable home and a substantial barn. He has made many other improvements and now has a valuable property in which he takes much pleasure.

On June 11, 1886, Mr. Sigelko was married to Louisa Mau, who was born in Germany,

November 3, 1863, and came to Bay County in 1871 with her parents, August and Mary Mau. Mr. and Mrs. Sigelko have six children: Annie, Henry, Elsie, Emma, Bernhardt and Minnie. The older ones attend school. In politics Mr. Sigelko is a Democrat. He is a member of the German Lutheran Church at Merritt. He bears the reputation of an honest, upright, industrious man, a good husband and father and a liberal supporter of the church.

HENRY C. THOMPSON, city engineer of West Bay City, Michigan, was born in Middlefield, Geauga County, Ohio, April 4, 1855, and is a son of Augustus and Rovilla (Johnson) Thompson.

William Thompson, the paternal grandfather of our subject, was born in Pennsylvania but before the birth of his son Augustus he had settled in Ohio. He was a soldier in the War of 1812. Later he became a substantial farmer. Augustus Thompson was born March 12, 1825, in Middlefield, Ohio, and grew to manhood on the home farm in Geauga County. He married when about 26 years of age and in 1856 moved to Ashtabula County, where he was engaged in farming when the Civil War broke out. He was one of the first loyal patriots to respond to the call to arms and served through a three-months enlistment in Company D, 19th Reg., Ohio Vol. Inf. and then reenlisted in Company A, 29th Reg., Ohio Vol. Inf., for three years but was honorably discharged in July, 1862, on account of disability. In the fall of that year he removed with his family to Bay City. Here he engaged in teaming, jobbing and farming for 14 years. In 1876 he went to Little Rock, Arkansas, where he spent two years on a farm and five years in a planing mill. Mr. Thompson then went to Texarkana, Texas, where he

engaged in hotel-keeping for a year, after which he returned to Ohio and settled on a farm in the vicinity of Yellow Springs. There he followed farming for the next 20 years, but in 1904 he retired from active labor and is now a venerated member of his son's household at West Bay City. In spite of a life of unusual activity, Mr. Thompson is hale and hearty and bears his 80 years very easily.

Augustus Thompson was married first to Rovilla Johnson, who was a daughter of Erastus Johnson, a native of New York State, and they had two children: Henry C. and Frank C., the former of West Bay City and the latter of Sault Ste. Marie, Michigan. The mother of these sons died in 1890, aged 54 years. She was a good, Christian woman. Mr. Thompson was married second to Matilda Hamma, who died in 1904. Mr. Thompson is a member of the Masonic lodge at Yellow Springs.

Henry C. Thompson came to Michigan in the fall of 1862 with his parents, and accompanied them to West Bay City in 1864. He attended the public schools but the bent of his mind was so much in the direction of civil engineering that by the time he had completed the common-school course he had learned the practical details of his chosen profession under the instruction of J. M. Johnston, who was then city engineer at Bay City. The youth decided to become an engineer and in 1872 he went into Mr. Johnston's office and worked under him and under his successor, Capt. George Turner, until 1895. For a period of 10 years of this time he served as county drain commissioner. In 1895 he went to Sault Ste. Marie, Michigan, where he was engaged as civil engineer for the Board of Road Commissioners of Chippewa County, and remained there during 1895, 1896, 1897 and 1898. During the last three years he was also engaged as engineer and as superintendent of the water-


works at Sault Ste. Marie. Mr. Thompson spent one year at Lansing, Michigan, as city engineer and then returned to the Sault where he was assistant engineer on the Water Power Canal until 1891, when he became city engineer of West Bay City, a position he has filled ever since.

Mr. Thompson married Kate M. Whitmore, who is a daughter of George R. and Frances (Nims) Whitmore, of Champaign, Illinois. Mrs. Thompson was born in Vermont. Her father, the late George R. Whitmore, was a son of Perley Whitmore and was born in Winfield, Vermont, in 1835 and died March 8, 1897. He was a school teacher the greater part of his life, and came to Wenona, now West Bay City, in 1873, from Marine City, Michigan, where he had taught school for many years. In 1880 he left West Bay City and removed to Cape Girardeau, Missouri, where he engaged in the fire insurance business until his death. He married Frances Nims, who was born December 5, 1832, and is a daughter of Warren Nims, a native of New York. They had two children: Mrs. Thompson and Perley Nims. Mrs. Whitmore makes her home with Mr. and Mrs. Thompson.

Politically the family voters have been identified with the Whig and Republican parties. Mr. Thompson has served in several political offices, having been deputy treasurer of Bay County for several terms and in 1882 and 1883 was city recorder of West Bay City. He is a member, like the other masculine members of the family, of the Masonic fraternity, and belongs to Wenona Lodge, No. 296, F. & A. M. of which he is past master; of Blanchard Chapter, No. 59, R.A. M., and all the Scottish Rite bodies up to the 18th degree in Bay City. He is a 32d degree Mason, having taken the degrees from the 18th to the 32d in Michigan

Sovereign Consistory, S. P. R. S., at Detroit. He belongs also to Bay Tent, No. 194, Knights of the Modern Maccabees.

Mr. and Mrs. Thompson have three children: Ray W., Jessie S. and Leone. The family attend the Presbyterian Church.

RANK SERMEYER, who owns a valuable truck and fruit farm situated near Bay City, consisting of 30 acres in section 19, Hampton township, was born June 18, 1858, at Bay City, and is a son of Joseph and Theresa (Sattler) Sermeyer.

The parents of Mr. Sermeyer were born in Bavaria, Germany, the father in 1809 and the mother, in 1816. The former died at Bay City at the age of 62 years, and the mother died on March 12, 1895, aged 79 years. Joseph Sermeyer came to America in 1852, a stone-mason and carpenter, trades he followed for a time and then engaged in farming. He was one of the first Republicans in his locality. In religious faith he was a Catholic. The children of Joseph Sermeyer and wife were: Jacob, who died in Germany; John N., of Bay City; J. B., of West Branch, Michigan; Joseph, who has been lost sight of; and Martin (deceased) and our subject, who were both born in America.

Frank Sermeyer has lived in Bay County all his life and was 10 years of age when the family removed to Hampton township. His little farm is one of great fertility and is in a high state of cultivation. He raises garden produce and fruit and makes a specialty of the tuber known as the "six weeks potato."

On July 10, 1883, Mr. Sermeyer was united in marriage with Margaret Lynch, who was born at Bay City, October 24, 1865, and is a

daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Reardon) Lynch, both of whom were born in Ireland. Mr. and Mrs. Sermeyer have no children.

Ever since attaining his majority, Mr. Sermeyer has been identified with the Republican party, and on numerous occasions he has served in township offices. He is the present treasurer of Hampton township, has been constable and path-master, and in November, 1894, was a member of the Bay County grand jury. He bears the reputation of being one of the honorable and upright men of his section. He has owned his fine farm for the past 10 years, having acquired it through his own efforts. Both he and his wife are consistent members of the Catholic Church.

FRANK ELLIOTT TYLER, an enterprising business man of Bay City, president of the Bay City Omnibus Company, president of the Wood's Opera House Company, one of the managers of the Crapo Building Company and one of the managers of the Shearer Brothers Building, was born April 4, 1852, at Flushing, Michigan, and is the only surviving son of the late Dr. Columbus V. and Marie (Herrick) Tyler.

Mr. Tyler was 19 years old when he accompanied his parents to Bay City, where he worked as bookkeeper for the old dry goods house of Munger & Company for two years and then entered the Bay City Bank. In this institution he filled every position from bookkeeper to assistant cashier and is still associated with it as a member of its directing board.

Mr. Tyler then embarked in an extensive livery business, building for its accommodation the fine brick stable on Saginaw street, which is now occupied by the Bay City Omnibus Company. He was one of the organizers

of this company and has ever since been its president. He has many other large business interests here, all of which are pushed with the vigor and success of an able business man. Although he has always shown commendable interest in the development of Bay City, he has never taken as active a part in city politics as have many of his contemporaries, usually casting his influence in the direction of tried, true men, oblivious of party ties. In 1890 he was elected alderman but an attack of typhoid fever prevented him taking as prominent a stand on the leading questions of that time as he desired. Until 1896 he was a Democrat, by sympathy and rearing, but since then has been identified with the Republican party, voting first for the late President McKinley. He is a member of the Board of Police Commissioners and one of the directors of the Elm Lawn Cemetery Company.

In 1875 Mr. Tyler married Ella Fay, who is a daughter of Hon. William L. Fay, who was one of the first mayors of Bay City. His son, La Fountain, is a student in the Detroit University and will graduate in the class of 1905 in mechanical engineering. The family belong to Trinity Episcopal Church, in which Mr. Tyler has been a vestryman for a number of years. Fraternally he is a member of Joppa Lodge, No. 315, F. & A. M., Bay City Chapter, No. 136 R. A. M., and the Scottish Rite bodies in Bay City to the 18th degree, and Scottish Rite bodies at Detroit from the 18th to the 32d. He is a member of Michigan Sovereign Consistory, S. P. R. S., and Moslem Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., both of Detroit. Mr. Tyler assisted in the organization of the first lodge of Elks in Bay City, although he is not now connected with that body. Socially he belongs to the Bay City Club.

Mr. Tyler stands deservedly high in the estimation of his fellow citizens. To the

stranger he appears, in addition to being a capable, polished man of affairs, a sincere, courteous, refined gentleman.

RICHARD GILLESPIE, principal of the Bay City Business College, is one of the well-equipped educators of Bay County. He was born near Cobourg, Canada, September 24, 1869, and is a son of Edward and Martha (Davies) Gillespie.

The parents of Mr. Gillespie have passed their lives in the Dominion of Canada and now reside in the vicinity of Hamilton, Ontario, where they located about 1870. The father was born near Cobourg, December 7, 1824, and although he has passed his 80th milestone he is still active, both in mind and body. He has always led an agricultural life. He married Martha Davies and they had seven children, viz: William, of Battle Creek, Michigan; Elizabeth, wife of Wesley Packham, of Hamilton, Ontario; Sarah Jane, wife of George T. Packham, living near Hamilton, Ontario; Charles, of Perry Sound, Ontario; Mary, wife of D. D. Springsted, living near Hamilton; Margery, wife of Robert Lewis, of Hamilton, Ontario; and Richard, of this sketch.

Richard Gillespie comes of sturdy old Scotch ancestry, his paternal grandfather having left his native land on account of religious persecution. He settled at Belfast, Ireland, and some years later was an early settler in the Province of Ontario. Our subject was educated in the public schools at Hamilton, the Hamilton Collegiate Institute, the Albert College at Belleville, Ontario, and later secured a 1st grade teacher's certificate from the Hamilton Institute. He then engaged in teaching in the suburbs of Hamilton for some four years, filling important and responsible positions. In

1897 he turned his attention especially to commercial work and subsequently came to Bay City to become principal of the business department of the college here, and in 1903 was appointed principal of the college. Notable changes have been made since his connection with the school, resulting in increased attendance and extended facilities. The graduates have no trouble in securing good positions, the thorough preparation given them here making them familiar with every form of a business education. Special attention is given to penmanship, Professor Gillespie giving this his personal direction. He secured his training at the Zanerian Art College at Columbus, Ohio.

Mr. Gillespie was married to Edith Williams, who is a daughter of Henry Williams, of Hamilton, Ontario, and they have three children: Margery, Cora and Florence. The family are adherents of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Our subject is a member of Joppa Lodge, No. 315, F. & A. M. He has made a name for himself in Bay County as an educator and has won many personal friends on account of his courteous manner and sterling character.

JOHAN M. ARNOLD, one of the leading men of Monitor township, who owns a fine, well-improved farm of 70 acres in section 30, Monitor township, and 30 acres in section 19, Bangor township, was born June 27, 1868, at Salzburg, Bay County, Michigan, and is a son of John G. and Anna B. (Zill) Arnold.

John G. Arnold was born in Bavaria, Germany, and came to America in 1853, on a sailing vessel which was tossed on the ocean for nine weeks. Two years prior to this his two sisters had come to Bay County and were married and settled in Frankenlust township. Mr.

Arnold joined them and was a resident of the county from that time until his death, which occurred July 30, 1900. At first the young man sought any kind of work that he could do, providently saved his money and in 1854 bought 20 acres of wild land in Salzburg, which he placed under a fine state of cultivation and then added 40 acres more. Then, in partnership with two others, he bought 80 acres in Monitor township; in 1868, 30 acres in Bangor township; and in 1888, another 30 acres in Monitor township. All these lands he redeemed from the wilderness, draining, clearing and cultivating them. He also owned 20 acres on Center street, Bay City, of which property all was sold but five acres. Prior to his death, he gave 66 1-3 acres to his son George L., and 30 acres to our subject, the latter being a wedding present. Politically he was a stanch Democrat. He was one of the leading members of the German Lutheran Church, of which he was a trustee and for two years was treasurer. His remains were laid to rest in Monitor township. His children were: Margaret (Mrs. A. G. Hufnagel); Barbara E., wife of George Feinauer; Michael, deceased; George L., a farmer of Monitor township; Maria A., who married J. L. Hufnagel, and at her death left two children,—Andrew M. and Clara A.; Anna B., wife of George Leiberger; John M., of this sketch; and Kunigunda, deceased.

Our subject was educated in the schools of Frankenlust township and enjoyed the advantages of one term at Salzburg. When he married, his father gave him 30 acres in Monitor township and he purchased 40 acres, and he has continued to carry on general farming ever since. He has a very valuable property and an exceedingly pleasant home.

On May 1, 1890, Mr. Arnold was married to Maria K. Kolb, who is a daughter of Thomas G. and Margaret (Gerhaenser) Kolb, and they

have had seven children, all of whom survive, except the eldest, George L., namely: John G., Adam G., Edwin G., Emily A. B., Alfred G., and Edmund L., the eldest 13 years old and the youngest, a babe of two years. This is a bright, merry, happy family, who will be given every chance to develop into first-class American citizens.

Grandfather Kolb was born in Germany in 1821, and his wife, in 1818. They came to America with their son, Thomas G. Kolb, in 1852, and Mr. Kolb worked in the lumber mills until he had earned enough to buy 11 acres of wild land in Frankenlust township. This was his home for many years. He adopted the principles of the Democratic party and was very highly thought of, and served as road-master and as township treasurer. He was buried in West Bay City. Mrs. Arnold's father was six years old when the family came to Michigan. He assisted his father until the age of 24 years, and then married, and became the father of 11 children, viz: Maria R. (Mrs. Arnold); Margaret E., wife of Leonard Gerlinger; Caroline A., wife of John Scherzer; George, of Brooks, Bay County; Barbara A. (Mrs. Heaberland); Johanna, wife of John Huber; John H., of Monitor township; Anna B., deceased; Fred J., of Monitor township; Michael G., deceased; and Emma, of Monitor township. Mr. and Mrs. Kolb reside in section 30, Monitor township.

Mr. Arnold has always taken part in politics and is one of the stanch Democrats of the county. In 1892 he was elected township treasurer and in 1893 he was reelected. The largest vote ever known in the township was polled and at the next election he had no opposition whatever. This was a pretty fair evidence of the confidence and esteem of his fellow-citizens. In 1894 he was appointed census taker by his friends' efforts, without his knowledge. In

1896 he was elected township clerk and afterwards was reelected, serving in all six years. His capable management of the clerk's office has resulted in general satisfaction through the township, and by his courteous and obliging manner he has won hosts of friends. These regret the partial loss of hearing, which was caused by a serious accident in 1899.

JACOB F. BOES, proprietor of a meat market at No. 705 Adams street, Bay City, is also the owner of a large stock and fruit farm near the city. He is one of the enterprising and progressive business men of this locality, having risen to a position of importance in the community from the lowest round of the ladder. He was born at Port Washington, Ohio, July 12, 1862, and is a son of Charles J. and Caroline (Eckfield) Boes.

Charles J. Boes was born in Birkenfeld, Germany, October 2, 1830, and died September 15, 1881. His father, John Boes, was a wealthy dealer in linseed oil and was a manufacturer of linen on the river Rhine. Charles J. Boes was a young man when he came to America and located at once in Cleveland, Ohio, where he became a malt buyer for a big malting concern. He traveled extensively through New York State, Michigan and Canada until 1852, in which year he entered the employ of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company as construction foreman. He had charge of a gang of 1,000 men in the construction of the "Panhandle" Railroad from Pittsburg to Columbus. He continued with that road until 1863 or 1864, then proceeded to Port Washington, Ohio, where he conducted a general store and meat market until 1872. In that year he moved to Coshocton, Ohio, where he leased and con-

ducted a brewery with success for some years. In the winter of 1874-75 he purchased ice from Saginaw, Michigan, at \$20 per ton F. O. B., but as he could not get a sufficient quantity \$25,000 worth of beer was lost. He closed out the brewery and returned to Port Washington, where he went into the grocery and saloon business, at which he continued until his death. He was a Democrat in politics and served as alderman and held other minor offices. He was a very popular man, was generous to a fault and a good friend to all who knew him. He married Caroline Eckfield, who was born in Birkenfeld, Germany, February 2, 1836, and was a daughter of Jacob Eckfield, who came to this country from Germany in 1840 and lived at Mount Eaton, Ohio, where he followed farming. Eight children blessed this union, seven of whom grew up, namely: Caroline, wife of Edward J. Schmidt, of Unionville, Michigan; Elizabeth, deceased; Otto C., deceased; Jacob F.; George B., a carriage manufacturer of Bellingham, Washington; Christina, wife of Fred C. Leyer, of Unionville; and Theodore C. All were members of the German Lutheran Church. The Eckfield family is noted for its longevity, nearly all reaching the age of 84 years or more. The father of Mrs. Boes died in 1875, aged 72 years, while his wife attained the age of 84 years.

Jacob F. Boes received a common-school education and when 13 years old started to make his own way in the world, working on a farm for \$8 per month. He continued until October of the same year, then served an apprenticeship of three years to the tanner's trade, working at this eight months of the year, the other four months being spent in a planing-mill and in attendance at night school. He next served two years at learning the butcher's trade, after which on April 21, 1883, he came to Bay City, his capital at that time being \$73.20,

which he had saved out of his earnings. Two days later he began work for W. E. Tapert, on Center avenue, and two months later for George W. Mansfield, with whom he remained until January 18, 1889. Two days later he entered the employ of L. Bertch & Son, and on August 26, 1890, formed a partnership with E. W. Funnell, under the firm name of Funnell & Boes. After one year the partnership was dissolved and on September 14, 1891, he opened his present meat shop. In 1896 he bought the old Partridge farm on the Tuscola road, where he lives and raises stock and fruit. He feeds more cattle than any man in Bay County, also sheep, hogs and poultry, and does much of his own killing. He is secretary of the Retail Butchers' Association. He is a member of Joppa Lodge, No. 315, F. & A. M.; Lodge No. 88, B. P. O. E., and Camp No. 1328, M. W. A., being venerable councillor for three years, during which time the membership of the lodge was increased from 14 to 140 members.

Jacob F. Boes was united in marriage with Katherine Hoffmann, a daughter of Frank H. Hoffmann, of Bay City, who came here in 1854. This union resulted in the following issue: Lillian M., aged 15 years; Helen L., aged 10 years; Katherine May, aged five years; Dolores C., aged three years. Our subject and his wife are members of the German Lutheran Church.

EDWARD M. WRATTEN, a well-known and popular railroad official of Bay City, occupies the position of freight agent of the Detroit & Mackinaw and Pere Marquette railroads.

Mr. Wratten was born in Utica, New York, March 29, 1845, and is a son of Richard and Mary E. (Messenger) Wratten.

Richard Wratten was born in Kent, Eng-

land, where he learned the trade of a carpenter. He was a young, unmarried man when he came to America. After following his trade in New York City for some time, he went to Utica, New York, where he worked as a carpenter during the remainder of his active life. He married Mary E. Messenger, a daughter of John Messenger, of Jamaica, Long Island, and later of Sodus, New York. Their union resulted in three children, namely: Edward M.; Amy (Mrs. Dagwell), of Utica, New York; and Mary Elizabeth, who is married and resides in Utica. Richard Wratten died in 1898, at the age of 82 years, his wife having passed away in 1894, when 84 years old. Both were members of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

Mr. Wratten's grandfather was a native of Kent, England, and a carpenter by trade. He came to America at the same time as did his son Richard, and for many years carried on business as a carpenter and joiner in Utica. He lived to the age of 88 years. On the maternal side, Mr. Wratten's great-grandfather (Messenger) was an early settler on Long Island.

The subject of this sketch attended the public schools of Utica, and after completing his early mental training was employed as clerk in a store until 1871. In that year he came to Michigan and located in Bay City, where he entered the employ of the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad Company, as a clerk in the freight office. In the course of time he was promoted to be cashier, and in 1888 was again promoted to the position of freight agent.

At the beginning of Mr. Wratten's service with the company here, but three men including himself, were employed in the freight office. The number of clerks and warehouse men now employed in the freight department in Bay City is 26. Much of the increase in business indicated by this fact is attributed to the faithful management of Mr. Wratten.

The subject of this sketch was married to Hester Jane White, a daughter of Thomas White, of Utica, New York. Four sons resulted from their union, namely: Arthur D., of Bay City, warehouse foreman for the Pere Marquette Railroad Company; and three who died in infancy. Mrs. Wratten died in January, 1902, aged 55 years. She was a member of Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church of Bay City.

In politics, Mr. Wratten is a Republican, but is not ambitious for political preferment. Fraternally, he is a member of Joppa Lodge, No. 315, F. & A. M.; Blanchard Chapter, No. 59, R. A. M.; Bay City Commandery, No. 26, K. T.; and Moslem Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., of Detroit.

EDWARD C. BABCOCK, a well-known citizen of Bay City, is engaged in the business of a general decorator and dealer in wall-paper and painters' supplies.

Mr. Babcock was born in Buffalo, New York, February 3, 1861, and is a son of Edward V. and Sarah (Cornwell) Babcock. His father was a native of the same city, and learned the painters' and decorators' trade when a boy. This he followed as a journeyman in Buffalo until 1865. He then came to Bay City and pursued the same occupation about six years. At that period he established the business which the subject of this sketch now carries on. He was the first man engaged in this line of work in Bay City, and was active until the time of his death, which occurred in 1896, at the age of 35 years. His first location was at No. 508 Jackson street.

Edward V. Babcock married Sarah Cornwell, of Buffalo, and they had three children,

namely: Edward C.; George R., of Portland, Michigan; and Lucy, wife of Louis Koch, of Bay City. The father of this family attended the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which his widow is a member. Fraternally, he was a member of Bay City Lodge, No. 129, F. & A. M., of which he was worshipful master several years. He also belonged to Blanchard Chapter, No. 59, R. A. M., of which he was past high priest; and to Bay City Commandery, No. 26, K. T.

Edwin Babcock, the father of Edwin V., was a native of Buffalo, New York. There when a boy he learned the carpenter's trade, and pursued that vocation throughout his life. The subject of this sketch received his early mental training in the public schools of Bay City, after which he learned the trade of painter and decorator with his father. He also gave considerable study to portrait and figure work, in which line he is the only artist in the city. He was in business with his father from 1884 until the latter's death under the firm name of E. V. Babcock & Son.

In 1896 Mr. Babcock opened a store at No. 909 Center avenue, where he continued two years, and then moved to No. 816 Washington avenue, where he remained until 1905, when he located in his own building on Jefferson street, near the Pere Marquette Railroad Station. This was formerly the home of Devlin's Business College. At first Mr. Babcock merely dealt in wall-paper, paints and oils. Now he does an extensive business throughout the State in decorating churches and theaters and residences of the higher grade. He has done work on about 50 churches outside of Bay County and employs on an average 20 men throughout the year.

Mr. Babcock married Rosa Belle Schuneman, a daughter of Isaac N. Schuneman, of Metamora, Michigan, and they have one son,—

Harry N. The family attend the Congregational Church. Politically, Mr. Babcock is a Republican, and has served a term as member of the Board of Education. He is not an aspirant for office.

Fraternally, the subject of this sketch is a 32d degree Mason, being a member of Joppa Lodge, No. 315, F. & A. M.; Michigan Sovereign Consistory, S. P. R. S., at Detroit; and Moslem Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., at Detroit. He is also a member of the Maccabees and of the Modern Woodmen of America.

NELSON LETOURNEAU, who is a successful farmer and prosperous merchant in section 9, Kawkawlin township, and the owner of a farm of 40 acres here and of 160 acres in section 2, Garfield township, was born in the Province of Quebec, Canada, in 1846, and is a son of Eustache and Zoe (Ramon) Letourneau.

The parents of Mr. Letourneau were of French extraction. The father lived to the age of 76 years, but the mother died when our subject was an infant. Of their 18 children, only two remain,—Nelson and Joseph, the latter of whom owns a 40-acre farm in section 9, Kawkawlin township.

Our subject was only a child when his father settled at Chatham, Ontario, and he worked there as a laborer until 1880 and then came to Michigan. He had learned the carpenter's trade and was employed for 10 years in F. W. Wheeler's shipyard in West Bay City, being a master workman in the ship carpenters' and caulkers' union. In 1891 he bought 40 acres of land in the northwest corner of section 9, Kawkawlin township, which he has operated ever since in connection with a general store. In 1902 he bought his second farm,

—160 acres of good land in section 2, Garfield township.

Mr. Letourneau was married first on May 18, 1868, to Elizabeth Pachett, who died in 1874, the mother of five children: Elizabeth (La Pane), deceased, who left one daughter, Elizabeth; Noel, who died aged 16 years; Emma (Duroshire), deceased, who left one daughter, Louise; Gilbert, who married Caroline Poirer and has five children; and Rosa, who married James Lagenness and has four children. In April, 1882, Mr. Letourneau was married to Maggie De Lisle, born in Canada, who died July 20, 1890, leaving two children, now deceased. Mr. Letourneau's third union was to Fanny Dupuis, who was born in Canada, and is a daughter of Boniface and Matilda (La Bounte) Dupuis.

During his residence in West Bay City, Mr. Letourneau took an active interest in city affairs and served as alderman of the First Ward for four years. He served also as school director and has held this position in Kawkawlin township for three years. He is a consistent member of the Catholic Church.

EDWARD E. EVANS, the rising young man of affairs, alderman and prominent fraternity man, modest as he is popular, was born at Selkirk, Province of Ontario, Canada, November 5, 1873.

The whirr and buzz of Bay City's many sawmills attracted many people from Queen Victoria's domain about 1882, and among the number was the Evans family. They came prepared to make their way by dint of hard and honest labor, and their expectations were not disappointed.

Edward E. Evans received a good common-school education and although always a mere

mite of a boy, early began life in Bousfield & Company's woodenware works in the South End. For three years he worked in the Leaver & Vance box factory, part of the time cutting boxes by the thousand on contract, with Orpha Coffin, since deceased, and demonstrating thus early the qualities of enterprise and energy, that have since given him marked prominence and success in other fields. Desiring a still wider field of action, he entered the coal business with Charles Coryell in 1896, remaining for three years, and then taking a larger position with C. H. Klumph & Company in 1899, until in 1901 he became the active manager for Boutell Brothers & Company, the largest distributor of coal, cement, brick and masons' supplies in this part of the State. The success attending his well-directed efforts in this new field has earned for him the appreciation of the company, and the plaudits of the business community.

Though charged with the supervision of extensive and varied business interests, he has managed to find time for devoted and appreciated public service, being elected alderman of the 11th Ward by the largest popular vote ever given a ward candidate on the Republican ticket. He was reelected in April, 1905, for two years service on the first Council of Greater Bay City, and is chairman of the important committees on judiciary and ways and means. He has brought to his public duties the same exacting business methods and integrity that have brought him success on other fields of endeavor. The "Midget" of the City Council, tipping the scales at little above the century mark, he has in his brief public service made his presence felt along lines of public enterprise, tempered with sound business judgment.

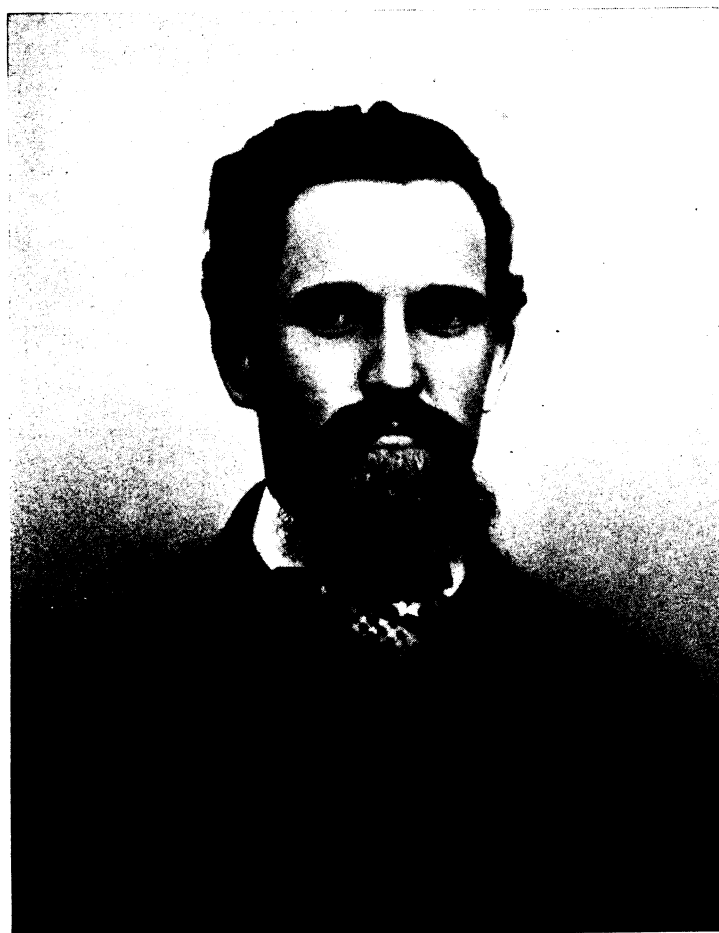
Mr. Evans became a member of the Bay City lodge of Elks in 1899, and almost immediately was honored with official positions by

the antlered tribe. He was a knight for two terms, and exalted ruler for two terms, stepping out of this position to accept "the rumpled and wrinkled robe of District Deputy for Eastern Michigan which has been ironed out and properly creased, and it now enfolds, by virtue of Grand Exalted Ruler O'Brien's dictum, the small stature but mighty form of Ald. Ed. E. Evans of Bay City," to quote the exact announcement made by *The Friendly Elk*, upon the promotion made in April, 1905, the recipient of the honor being too surprised to adjust the robe properly, until he had the commission, under the great seal of the order, and this commission verified by wire through Grand Esquire Phelps, as the real thing and no counterfeit. Deputy Grand Exalted Ruler Evans was the representative to the Grand Lodge meeting at Cincinnati in 1904, and is one of the best known and most popular members of the order in Michigan. Equally exemplary has been his home life, being ever a devoted husband and fond father. In public or private life, Ald. Evans is one of those favored few, whose friends are indeed legion.



CHARLES F. KUHLOW, deputy county treasurer of Bay County, and one of the prominent and influential men of affairs at Bay City, was born in Bay City, January 21, 1874, and is a son of John and Caroline (Zahrt) Kuhlow.

The paternal grandparents of Mr. Kuhlow were Frederick and Maria (Erdman) Kuhlow, both of whom were born in Mecklenburg, Germany. In 1873 Frederick Kuhlow came to Michigan and settled in Bay County. He became an employee of a lumber company at Bay City and was injured in one of the sawmills two years later, which incapacitated him for the



DAVID H. YOUNG

rest of his life. He died in Monitor township. His five children were: John, of Monitor township; William, of Bay City; Fredericka, wife of John Black, of Monitor township; Frederick, of Bay City; and Lena.

John Kuhlow, father of our subject, was born in 1844 at Strelitz, Mecklenburg, Germany. He was reared on the parental farm until he had reached the age of military service and then served in the army during the Franco-Prussian War. In the fall of 1872 he came to Bay City, where a brother was already settled, and for several years he was engaged in the lumbering industry, but later went into contracting, owning a team of horses. In 1891 he moved to Monitor township and settled on a farm which he had taken up soon after coming to the county, and he has resided upon that property ever since. He is a supporter of the Republican party but is a man of domestic tastes and quiet life and has never desired political office. His marriage with Caroline Zahrt resulted in the birth of five children, the two survivors of the family being: Charles F., the efficient deputy county treasurer, and Gustave. Both Mr. and Mrs. Kuhlow are consistent members of the German Lutheran Church.

Our subject enjoyed the educational advantages offered by the German Lutheran parochial schools and later the public schools of Bay City. After the completion of his education, he learned the trade of bookbinder and paper ruler, one which he followed first at Chicago and later at Detroit. In 1899 he returned to Bay City and embarked in a book-binding business of his own, one which he conducted with satisfactory success for several years, but increased business brought about the necessity of a partnership and he associated with him O. W. Widman, the firm style becoming Widman & Kuhlow. This continued until

the latter part of 1902, at which time other duties demanded his attention and he sold his interest.

Mr. Kuhlow's life-long fidelity to the Republican party was recognized about this time by his appointment to the position of deputy county treasurer of Bay County. This position Mr. Kuhlow still fills, his services giving entire satisfaction to the public at large.

Mr. Kuhlow has one of the very pleasant and attractive homes of Bay City. He married Alma Zagelmeyer, who is a daughter of Alexander Zagelmeyer.

In addition to being prominent in political and business life, Mr. Kuhlow has long been active in several fraternal organizations. He is a member of Joppa Lodge, No. 315, F. & A. M.; McCormick Grand Lodge of Perfection; Bay City Council, Princes of Jerusalem; Saginaw Valley Chapter, Rose Croix, all of Bay City; and Michigan Sovereign Consistory, S. P. R. S., and Moslem Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., of Detroit. He is also an Elk and a Knight of Pythias and a member of the National League of Veterans and Sons. From 1892 to 1894 he was a member of Company C, Third Infantry, Michigan National Guard.

DAVID H. YOUNG. The late David H. Young, whose portrait is shown on the opposite page, was one of the most highly respected citizens of Bay County, Michigan, and at the time of his death owned 140 acres of fine land in sections 15 and 22, Monitor township. Mr. Young was born December 6, 1833, in Schoharie County, New York, and died in his comfortable home in Monitor township, on September 6, 1900, aged 67 years.

Mr. Young's residence in Bay County dated from 1871, when he came to West Bay City as

overseer of Henry W. Sage's salt-block. Mr. Sage owned one of the first salt-pits in this section, and, through Mr. Young's careful and economic management, this industry reached immense proportions. He continued as a valued employee of Mr. Sage until 1888. For seven years he made salt by the barrel and during his whole period with Mr. Sage was regarded by the latter as his "right hand man."

While Mr. Young's duties confined him to the salt-pits, he looked forward to the time when he could retire from that arduous work and settle down to peace and rest on his own farm. He therefore bought several tracts of well-located land,—one of 60 acres and another of 80. These he hired cleared and put under cultivation, making the second tract his home, to which he retired in 1898. For some 10 years Mr. Young enjoyed an agricultural life, growing on his fertile fields the crops best adapted to them and carrying on a large dairy, selling the milk product of 50 cows.

In 1870, Mr. Young was united in marriage with Elizabeth Davis, who was born in Luzerne County, Pennsylvania. She had one brother, Charles Davis, whom she lost sight of some 40 years ago. She accompanied Mr. Young to Bay County and materially assisted him during the early days, when hardships in this section were many and comforts few. She still survives and resides on the homestead.

Mr. Young was always identified with the Democratic party and, while he never would accept any office, he took a lively interest in his party's success. He was a charter member of Wenona Council, No. 38, Royal Arcanum, of West Bay City. His religion was one which must be recognized as a good one both to live and die by, a conscientious following of the "Golden Rule." He is remembered by all who knew him as a hearty, whole-souled, liberal, God-fearing man.



APT. AUGUSTUS H. GANSSER, the editor and compiler of the historical features of this volume, whose portrait is shown on page 16 of this work, was born among the foot-hills of the Alps, in Wurtemberg, Germany, July 5, 1872. The quaint little village nestling among vine-clad heights lies on the headwaters of the Neckar, one of the main tributaries of "Father Rhine." Its rushing waters turned the old water-wheel of the primitive sawmill which for generations had been owned and operated by the Gansser family. The quaint old church, where he worshiped in his youth, had then celebrated its 350th anniversary, and his ancestors dated back their direct lineage even centuries beyond that period. Among the weather-beaten stone crosses in the churchyard cemetery, the young student delighted to decipher the names of both branches of his family, who had helped to build that church and the chapel that had preceded it. In the old town hall were records that proved that the ancestors of both father and mother had stood high in the military annals of the "Fatherland," while others had served with equal loyalty, but less public clamor, in the pursuits of the sciences and the arts of peace.

Captain Gansser's grandfather, surnamed Augustus, according to time-honored family tradition took an active part in the revolutionary movement in Germany in 1848, and only his previous good service for his king and country saved him from banishment. But the sacrifices then made brought the family into financial difficulties, which eventually brought the last survivor of the family to Michigan in 1873. Peter Baur, grandfather of our subject on his mother's side, was for over 30 years district treasurer and moderator, positions of trust held by his family for many generations before him, a family heirloom, like the sur-

name Peter. His only son, also named Peter, died at 21, leaving as the last sprig of the family tree, the daughter, Johanna.

Augustus Gansser, the father of Captain Gansser, was educated at the University of Tubingen, but early found the confines of the little kingdom too narrow for his roving nature. Before marriage he traveled almost around the globe, his trip including a stay among the gold fields of Australia. Returning to take up the burden which age compelled his father to surrender, he wooed and won Miss Baur in 1865. The first three children died in infancy, but Emma (now Mrs. R. Boehringer) and the subject of this sketch brightened the lives of their grandparents' declining years. Both families would survive through these infants, and to the good old people who prized their family tree above all else, this meant much.

By 1872 a business depression throughout Germany brought the climax to the entanglements of the sawmill and gypsum properties, and reluctantly enough the family relinquished this heirloom of many generations to strangers. Hearing of the "big mill" in Wenona, the head of the family determined to apply his practical sawmill experience in the heart of the world's lumber industry in Bay County, and that very year began life anew as gang foreman for Henry W. Sage on the West Side. Emma accompanied her parents, while Augustus H., the immediate subject of this sketch, remained with his grandparents, at their earnest solicitation. One by one the old folks passed away, Grandfather Baur dying after only a few days illness in the fall of 1880. The following March his daughter returned to the old home to straighten up family affairs, and in June the little lad, who never remembered seeing his mother, and who had studied assiduously in the German district school, was united

with his family at Bay City. Eugenia and Emil, born on the West Side in the meantime, and Emma took the little foreign stranger to the Sherman School, and for two years he worked hard to master a new language, trying experiences never to be forgotten by the principal.

In June, 1884, Augustus H. Gansser graduated from the Ninth grade and was admitted to the High School. The loss of father left the little family entirely dependent upon the invalid mother that summer, and the oldest son assisted by working before and after school, for local newspapers as carrier and mailing clerk. That fall he secured, in addition, a position with B. H. Briscoe & Company, then a box factory (in 1905 the Quaker Shade Roller Company), which he held for three years, continuing his newspaper work evenings, and studying nights. In 1887 August Rathke was accidentally killed at this factory while he and our subject were adjusting a broken belt, and this fatality changed the whole course of the young man's life. His mother insisted other fields might be less remunerative at first, but they offered a wider field, were less dangerous, and within a week he began more than nine years experience in the carpet department of Capt. A. J. Cooke (formerly See Brothers & Cooke), for many years subsequently, city librarian.

In 1897 our subject was given charge of the carpet and curtain department for the Bay City Cash Dry Goods Company, which position he held when President McKinley's call for volunteers brought him to the colors in 1898. He had enlisted in the Peninsulars, June 16, 1892, and been promoted, through competitive examinations, to 1st sergeant, Company C, Third Michigan Infantry, by 1897. Shortly before war was declared he was united in marriage to Elizabeth Almira Henrietta Richardson, daugh-

ter of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Richardson, of the West Side, and when on April 26, 1898, he marched forth with his company he left in care of his brother Emil not only the aged mother and two sisters, but also a young, brave but disconsolate bride. Rejected through a technical error on the regular army medical examination, later corrected, he became a member of Company D, 34th Michigan Vol. Inf., and orderly to Colonel Petermann, commanding the regiment, having charge of the regiment's mail at Camp Eaton, Camp Alger, Virginia, and much of the time before Santiago. The regimental staff correspondent of the *Detroit Tribune* and *Evening News* declined to go to Cuba, and at the last moment the assignment was given Captain Gansser, and during the stirring scenes before Santiago, in addition to his regular military duties, he did his best to keep the people of Michigan informed of the doings of their regiments serving with General Shafter's Fifth Army Corps, through the *Detroit Tribune*, *Muskegon Chronicle*, *Detroit News*, *Bay City Times* and *Bay City Freie Presse*. On July 3d, when the hospitals in the rear of the San Juan battle-field and the supply trains for the front were being fired on by Spanish sharpshooters from the chaparral west of General Shafter's headquarters, he volunteered with 20 members of his regiment under Lieut. Angus McDonald, for special duty with regulars to clear the San Juan valley of these bushwhackers, and for 10 days, armed with Krag-Jorgensen rifles and ammunition secured from the dead American regulars, this detachment did its share of the work in protecting the extreme right flank of the army. Tropical heat and insect pests made trailing through the rocky and wooded heights near Santiago an arduous task, and a number of that detachment were so weakened by the strain, that the first attack of prevailing fevers, shortly after the surrender, brought death.

Some weeks after the surrender (July 17, 1898) were spent in guarding the prisoners and in a vain endeavor to make a tropical camp in the rainy season habitable for men direct from the North. Devoted nursing saved many, and peace brought speedy relief, yet 21 of that fated company of 86 gave their lives for "Cuba Libre." Assisting the sick of the regiment on the homeward trip, the robust volunteer of April, weighing 154 pounds, came home in September, a mere skeleton, weighing 118 pounds on arriving at Detroit. Then followed months of intermittent fever and ague, campaign reminders that spasmodically torment to this day. Outdoor life, nature's best remedy, prevented a return to former avocations and perforce Captain Gansser entered the insurance and free lance newspaper field. In 1902 with a class of 48 he took the civil service examination at Detroit, standing sixth, being appointed United States gauger for the Michigan Chemical Company, a position he still holds.

Mrs. Johanna Gansser, the devoted mother, died May 29, 1902, in her 60th year. She lived to see two little girls bless the home of her daughter, and four sons the home of Captain Gansser, three of whom survive,—Emil Augustus, Webster Homer and Victor Lincoln.

Since 1898 Captain Gansser's promotion in the State militia service has been rapid. He was commissioned 1st lieutenant and adjutant by Governor Pingree in June, 1899, 2d lieutenant of Company B, July 17, 1900, and captain commanding Company B, by Governor Bliss, May 15, 1901, being in 1905 senior captain of the regiment. With Company B, he had the distinction of being Michigan's sole military representatives and body guard to Governor Bliss at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, October 8 to 17, 1904.

Always an active Republican, yet never seeking an office, he was secretary of the Re-

publican County Committee for four years, 1898-1902, and for 10 years past has commanded the marching divisions of the Young Men's Republican League. He is editor and published of *The Modern Archer*; a regular contributor to various journals; for nine years secretary of the local Clerks' Association; member of the Knights of Pythias, Arbeiter Unterstuetzung Verein and Spanish War Veterans; is inspector general, National League of Veterans and Sons; member of the Modern Woodmen of America, Union Life Guards, Knights of the Loyal Guard and Modern Archers of America. As a citizen, Captain Gansser has always been ready to assist worthy public enterprises, intended to benefit the city of his adopted home.

HERMAN RUTERBUSH, whose excellent farm of 70 acres is situated in section 7, Portsmouth township, township treasurer and leading citizen generally, was born December 11, 1852, in Pommerania, Prussia, Germany, and is a son of Charles and Minnie (Dummert) Ruterbush.

The parents of Mr. Ruterbush were farming people in Germany and moved to Canada in 1866. Charles Ruterbush was born March 30, 1819, and found in his declining years a comfortable home with our subject. He died January 19, 1905. His wife, Minnie Dummert, was born January 13, 1832, in Germany, and died in Michigan, February 26, 1889, aged 57 years. Of their 14 children, three sons and five daughters still survive, all of whom reside in Bay County.

Prior to leaving his German home, Herman Ruterbush had attended school regularly. The family reached Quebec in 1866 and settled in the village of Arnprior, Ontario, 40 miles from

Ottawa, removing later to Stratford, Ontario. After three years in that section, the family settled at Port Huron, Michigan, in 1871 and came to Bay City in 1873. Previous to settling on the present farm which was originally taken up by the family and contained 144 acres, our subject was variously employed, mainly in saw-mills. After locating on the farm, there was plenty of work to be done by his brothers and himself as the whole tract was heavily timbered. They cleared the land and put it under cultivation. On his portion of the property Mr. Ruterbush built his fine brick home, one of modern construction and convenience and probably one of the very best farm houses in the county. With this handsome dwelling he has two substantial barns and numerous other buildings.

In addition to general farming and stock-raising, Mr. Ruterbush has utilized his fine pasture land in raising a first-class grade of milch cows and for six and a half years operated a milk route in Bay City, but now he sells exclusively at wholesale. He has experimented extensively and successfully with sugar beets.

On January 16, 1884, Mr. Ruterbush was married to Rose Hubner, who was born March 3, 1861, in Bay City, Michigan, and is a daughter of Charles and Margaret (Steinbauer) Hubner, natives of Bavaria, Germany. Upon coming to this country, Mr. Hubner settled on a farm in Portsmouth township and both he and his wife spent their last days on their homestead. Mr. and Mrs. Ruterbush have lost four children, namely: Herman, the oldest child, who died when two and a half years old; Max, the second child, who died when a few days old; Carl, who died aged eight years; and Norman, who died four days later, aged 18 months. In 1900 five of the children were stricken at one time with that dread disease, diphtheria, and little Carl and Norman did not

recover. The survivors of the family are: Alma, Elsie, Hugo, Otto and Martin Bernhardt. The family belong to the German Lutheran Church in Merritt township.

Mr. Ruterbush has always been identified with the Republican party and on many occasions he has been called upon to serve his fellow-citizens in responsible positions. In 1889 he was elected township treasurer, served two terms, was again elected in 1893 and once more in 1894 and is now serving in the office. He is a man of sterling character, and has the confidence of all who know him and stands as one of the representative men of his locality.



WORLD'S STAR KNITTING COMPANY, one of the great industries of Bay County, was organized in the spring of 1895 at West Bay City by its present officers, members of the Galbraith family. The story of its rise, from an experiment conducted within the confines of the domestic circle, to the building of great factories and the equipping of them with modern machinery, in order to meet the world's demand, is one of the most interesting connected with the growth of this city's many gigantic concerns. Archibald Galbraith, the founder of the business, still survives.

Mr. Galbraith was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, December 25, 1845, and is a son of Donald and Catherine Galbraith, who came to Canada in the boyhood of their son. They settled near Toronto and there Archibald was reared and attended the schools of Durham District. The father engaged in lumbering, but the son preferred a less active life and engaged in business in a grocery store at Bowmanville. Later he embarked in a dry goods business for himself, at Guelph, which he continued until 1892.

He was gifted with natural mechanical ability and it was during his mercantile life that he saw what might be accomplished if a high grade of hosiery could be placed on the market at a reasonable price and manufactured without a large outlay. He entered upon the business as an experiment, with hand knitting machines, and manufactured a very superior article for his own retail trade. The business increased rapidly, the experiment proving a success, so much so that in 1890 he disposed of his store and devoted all his energies to the manufacture of hosiery for the wholesale trade. He was prospering and a bright future seemed before him, when the financial panic of 1892 brought embarrassment upon him as to the number of large concerns which he carried on his books, and the result was absolute failure.

Mr. Galbraith then came to West Bay City. He still had faith in the line of business that he had developed, and started in again with a few hand knitting machines, all of the business being confined to the family circle. One member disposed of the product by canvassing from house to house and met with most encouraging success. The capital with which Mr. Galbraith and family began operations at West Bay City consisted of two hand knitting machines and \$100, and the product had to be finished by hand. Within the first six months the orders exceeded the capacity of the workers and it became necessary to employ help, this being but the beginning of the expansion which has continued to the present day.

Early in January, 1899, the business was moved to Bay City and a store was opened at No. 410 Washington avenue in which to retail the finished product, but two years later the store was discontinued as that room was required for additional manufacturing purposes. In the spring of 1901 the company built an addition to the store and soon was obliged to rent

an adjoining store at No. 412 Washington avenue, all the space being used for factory purposes. In July, 1902, the company purchased the McDonald flouring mill property. This they remodeled to suit the requirements of their business, equipped it with the best of modern machinery which enabled them to still turn out the best of goods with less cost of production. The business still continued to expand, making necessary, in 1905, still larger additions. The company has a main building 96 by 180 feet, with three stories and basement, and the machinery is operated by electricity. The company has a modern power plant for generating electricity which is conducted to the individual motors connected directly with each machine. This does away with shafting and belting and not only materially adds to the cleanliness of the work and surroundings but also to the safety of the employees. This plant furnishes employment to 200 operators, while 500 salesmen are required to carry the finished product to consumers, the policy of the house continuing the same as at its beginning, the selling of the product directly from factory to home, one which the remarkable growth of the business has shown to be satisfactory to all concerned.

The company has recently opened another department, installing machinery in its newest mill for the knitting of underwear. Each garment is custom made, built according to the measurements of the purchaser. This promises to be one of the most appreciated departments, people of taste gladly supplying themselves with garments so perfect in fit and finish. The company has been so well managed that there has been little or no friction. It has been generous in providing comforts and conveniences for its employees, facilities being afforded for providing hot meals at the factory, and a rest room has been set aside where all the luxuries of a home may be enjoyed during

the periods of relaxation, including the supplying of periodicals and other literature. A cordial feeling of mutual esteem makes this great hive of industry like one big family.

One of the main factors in the almost unparalleled success of this company has been the maintenance of the quality of the goods without fluctuations in price, regardless of the cost of material. Another has been the marketing of the goods through agents directly to the consumer. In 1899 the business was incorporated as the Bay City Knitting Company and under this name its goods have gone all over the world. For this very reason the name became too local and one of wider significance became a matter of policy. Thus it came about, that in 1905, the old name was abandoned and the present one—World's Star Knitting Company—was adopted, which is more in consonance with the great territory covered by the company's sales. Through all the changes and growth of this great industry, Mr. Galbraith has been one of its leading spirits and to his courage, perseverance, judgment and ability, much of its success is due. He continues the master mechanic of the mills.

Mr. Galbraith was married in Canada to Angeline Van Camp, who was a daughter of Thomas Van Camp, a resident of Durham District. She died in 1880, leaving two children: Clarence A. and David Leonard. The former was born March 24, 1873, and has been associated with the business since its inception. He is now the capable superintendent of the factory. He is a well-known citizen, respected in business circles all over the country, and is a member of the Knights of the Loyal Guards. The second son, David Leonard, was born April 24, 1877 and he, too, has always been connected with the family concern. He is now the secretary and treasurer of the company, and in addition has charge of the office and man-

ages the selling force. He is a member of the Knights of the Loyal Guards; Eden Tent, No. 225, Knights of the Modern Maccabees, and is an official in Lodge No. 88, B. P. O. E. He married Helen Pearl, who is a daughter of Anton Pearl, of Bay City, and they have one son, Stuart Dranoel.

In 1882 Mr. Galbraith was married to Elspeth MacRobb, who was born at Oshawa, Ontario. They have one son, Frederick Norman. The family has always been identified with the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Galbraith belongs to the Canadian Order of Foresters.

VALENTINE KNODLE, a prosperous farmer of Bay County, whose farm is located in section 20, Fraser township, was born in Germany in 1836, and when an infant was brought to America by his parents. They lived on the corner of Clinton and Scranton streets, Rochester, New York, and in that home two more children were born to them: Peter, who died in Bay City in 1903; and John, who died in the army during the Civil War.

The father of our subject was a soldier in Company I, 161st Reg., New York Vol. Inf. and served in Grover's division during General Banks' expedition. He died in the Soldiers' Home at Bath, New York, in his 85th year. The mother died when she was about 84 years old.

The subject of this sketch attended school in Rochester, New York, and when the family moved to Danville, Livingston County, New York, he went to work on a farm. In 1864 he came to Bay City and was employed in boiling salt, continuing thus for 13 years. In 1875 he located on his present farm of 80 acres. It was then a dense forest, and Mr. Knodle has

cleared every foot of the tract, having logs piled 40 feet high. He now has a fine orchard of 100 trees, covering two acres, and is engaged in general farming and stock-raising. He is also occupied in threshing.

On November 17, 1859, Mr. Knodle was married to Christiana Sick, a daughter of Philip and Christiana (Kiefer) Sick, both natives of Germany, who were engaged in farming near Danville, New York.

Mr. and Mrs. Knodle have had eight children, as follows: Sophia, Julia C., William, Catherine, Charles, Frank E., Lewis Henry and Dorothy. Sophia was born in Danville, New York, January 4, 1860. She is the wife of James Coughill, and lives at Harbor Beach, Michigan. Julia C. was born November 19, 1862. She married John Lameraux, and has eight children, among which are the following: Thomas, Isabelle, Martha, Hollis, Pearl and Dewey. William was born April 3, 1864. Catherine was born November 5, 1865. She married Hugh Dining, and has five children: Lilly, Sophia, Valentine, Pearl and Roy. Charles was born November 8, 1867; Frank E. was born September 29, 1874. Lewis Henry and Dorothy are deceased.

In political action, the subject of this sketch is a Republican. Fraternally he is a Mason. He is a member of the German Lutheran Church.

FON. JAMES VANKLEECK, soldier, lawyer and statesman, was born in Exeter, Monroe County, Michigan, September 26, 1846. He is a direct descendant on the parental side of Baltus VanKleeck, who came to New York from Holland in 1610. His grandfather moved across the Canadian border, where his father, Robert VanKleeck, was born and grew to manhood,

later seeking again the land of his forefathers, by coming to Michigan.

James VanKleeck was an ambitious student in the Monroe High School, when Fort Sumter was fired on, and he promptly came forward when less than 16 years old, in answer to Abraham Lincoln's call for volunteers. But none of the first regiments would have him as he was too young and too small. But he was not to be denied the privilege of serving his country, and in 1862 his patriotic ardor triumphed over the scruples of the commander of Company D, 17th Reg., Michigan Vol. Inf., who mustered him in as "drummer boy," that being the only legal way of enrolling the 16-year-old volunteer. But from the first he shouldered the musket with the rest of Company D, bearing all the hardships of McClellan's Peninsular campaign with as much fortitude as many older men.

At the battle of Antietam the 17th Michigan was in the forefront of battle, and his older comrades to this day delight to recall the fighting ardor of "Young VanKleeck," as they still call him. Late in the day, when the fortunes of battle were going against the Union Army, the little volunteer received a minie bullet in his left side, which he still carries, and from this wound he has suffered to this day. He lay for hours on the battle-field, among the dead and dying. He was finally carried to a field hospital, and later taken to the town made famous by Whittier's immortal song "Barbara Frietchie," the quaint hamlet of Frederick, Maryland, where he was placed in a German Lutheran Church, which was being used as an emergency hospital for the thousands wounded in that campaign, and for eight long, dreary months, he lay under the belfry, too weak to be moved. This long siege has earned for him among Michigan's veterans the record for longest continuous church attendance! The

German pastor was indefatigable in his care for the wounded, being with them often day and night, together with the army nurses. Many anecdotes are told of this venerable preacher. Comrade Hopkins of the 17th Michigan died from wounds in this church hospital, and his brother, now Maj. George Hopkins, of Detroit, and once private secretary to General Alger, Secretary of War, wanted to escort the remains to their native heath in far-off Michigan. It was a critical period for the Army of the Potomac, and furloughs were out of the question. But the resourceful pastor concluded the soldier's uniform needed alterations, so he furnished Hopkins with civilian clothes, also passports for a friend to see the dead soldier safely home, and ere many days had passed, that uniform was mended, returned to its owner, and thereafter saw much active service. But VanKleeck was less fortunate. The wound would not heal, and on November 17, 1863, he was discharged for disability.

Refreshed by the cool breezes of Lake Erie he read law with Baldwin & Rafter at Monroe, entered the University of Michigan in 1868, and graduated from the law department in June, 1870. Shortly after he located at Midland, with a "cash paid-up capital of \$4" to begin life and practice for himself. Pluck carried the day. He served two terms as city attorney and two terms as county prosecutor. In 1882 he was elected to the State Legislature, where he served for several years on the judiciary and University of Michigan committees.

In 1885 he crossed the county line to the east, and entered into a partnership with George W. Mann in Bay City. He was appointed commissioner of immigration by Governor Alger in 1885, and elected prosecuting attorney in 1886. He served four years on the Board of Education, two years as president, and contributed

much to the development of the present splendid school system. In 1890 he was the Republican candidate for Congress in the 10th Congressional District of Michigan, when that district was favorable to the opposition, T. A. E. Weadock, Democrat, winning out by a narrow margin.

Mr. VanKleeck is a past commander of U. S. Grant Post, No. 67, G. A. R. He was unanimously chosen department commander for Michigan, 1901-02, being presented with a beautiful, solid gold past commander's badge. It is inscribed: "Presented to Comrade James VanKleeck, Department of Michigan, G. A. R., as a token of their appreciation of his services as department commander for the term ending January 13, 1902." In his annual address the retiring commander covered vigorously all the various departments and features of Michigan's G. A. R., lauded the army nurses of the South as well as the North, and praised the loyal service of the volunteers then serving in the Philippines, who were being assailed at home and abroad as inhuman, insisting that men who are brave are also humane and tender-hearted. The address was widely circulated and heartily endorsed.

In addition to being a member of U. S. Grant Post, No. 67, G. A. R., Mr. VanKleeck is a Scottish Rite Mason and a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and Sheridan Camp, No. 5, National League of Veterans and Sons.

In 1872 Mr. VanKleeck wooed and won Juliette C. Carpenter, daughter of Thomas J. Carpenter, one of Midland's most prominent pioneers. Three children have blessed the union: James C., aged 21, now in the Attorney General's office at Lansing, assisting in the famous State case against the railroads of Michigan, who are trying to evade State taxation; Edith A., graduate of the literary department

of the University of Michigan; and Delia, a student at Michigan's famous University. The family are members of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, and reside on Fifth avenue. Few men in Michigan are more widely and favorably known than Mr. VanKleeck.


EDGAR B. FOSS. Among the representative, public-spirited business men of Bay City, no one stands higher in the esteem of his fellow-citizens than the gentleman whose career is here briefly traced. Edgar B. Foss was born in Willimantic, Connecticut, in 1853. His parents, John and Sarah (Slade) Foss, were natives of New England, his father having been born in Rhode Island, of English parents, while his mother, the daughter of a Quaker minister, was born in Uxbridge, Massachusetts. There were 10 children in the family, one of whom, Samuel S., served through the Rebellion as adjutant of the Eighth Regiment, Connecticut Vol. Inf., receiving a wound at Fort Darling.

Edgar B. Foss, the youngest of the family, was reared to young manhood in Rhode Island, attending the common schools of Woonsocket and later a business college at Providence, Rhode Island. At the age of 17 he came to Michigan and entered the employ of D. A. Ballou, of Kawkawlin, Bay County, a lumber manufacturer of that place. As he was unacquainted with the work, he began at the bottom but soon worked his way up and in 1872 accepted a very desirable position which was tendered him by Van Etten, Kaiser & Company as their representative, his territory being the entire State of Ohio. Six years later, with his brother Samuel, he formed the company of S. S. & E. B. Foss and purchased the lumber of his former employers, Van Etten, Kaiser &

Company, continuing the business there until 1879, when they disposed of it and moved to Bay City to take advantage of the better facilities for putting their stock on the market. Their first location was on the West Side, but they later moved to their present yards in Bay City, where they have every convenience for shipping. In 1883 Samuel S. Foss was thrown from a buggy and killed. His interest in the business was then purchased by our subject, who soon after took J. M. Leiter into partnership. In 1888 Mr. Leiter retired, since which time Mr. Foss has managed the large business alone. In addition to his lumber-yard, which is one of the largest and best situated in the county, Mr. Foss operates a large plant for the manufacture of dressed lumber, turning out the best grades; the business requires a number of salesmen to keep it up to the standard at which he has placed it. He is a director of the Old Second National Bank, and treasurer and manager of the Wenona Coal & Mining Company.

While Mr. Foss has never sought political preferment, he has always given the weight of his influence to all public movements which promised increased prosperity for Bay City. He served the city efficiently for four years as a member of the Board of Aldermen. In 1905 Mr. Foss was given the honor of carrying the Michigan electoral vote to Washington. His name was suggested when, after a spirited contest in the Electoral College, it became evident that none of the aspirants for the honor could win, and he was chosen on the 26th ballot. He enjoyed the privilege of admission to the floor of the Senate on January 15th, it being one of the electoral messenger's perquisites. He was also the recipient of many courtesies from the United States Senators from Michigan. He was presented to President Roosevelt in the White House.

Mr. Foss was married in 1871 to Elizabeth Fitzgerald, a native of Limerick, Ireland, by whom he has three children,—Walter I., Edgar H. and Edith H. Mrs. Foss is a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church and a lady whose kind, motherly heart and sympathetic manner have won her a host of warm friends among both old and young. Mr. Foss occupies a prominent place in both social and business circles. He has taken every degree in Free Masonry to the 33rd degree. He is a member of Joppa Lodge, No. 315, F. & A. M.; Blanchard Chapter, No. 59, R. A. M.; Bay City Commandery, No. 26, K. T.; and Bay City Council, No. 53, R. & S. M., all Scottish Rite bodies in Bay City; and Michigan Sovereign Consistory, S. P. R. S., and Moslem Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., at Detroit.

YRELLE RABY, one of the well-known citizens of Bay County, whose 30 acres of well-improved land in section 29, Hampton township, he has owned and occupied since 1885, was born December 15, 1842, at Ottawa Lake, some 36 miles north of Montreal, Canada. He is a son of Hyacinth and Joset (Charlette) Raby.

The father of Mr. Raby was born at Quebec, of French parents. The mother was of German and French extraction. Hyacinth Raby, who was a farmer by occupation, was 65 years of age when he came to Bay County, Michigan. For years prior to his death, at the age of 87 years and four months, he lived retired. The mother was a native of Montreal and spent the last few months of her life with our subject, who was one of her 11 children, dying at the age of 62 years.

Cyrelle Raby was 19 years of age before he left his father's Canadian farm. In 1861 he

and a brother came to Bay County which has been his home ever since. For several years he worked at carpenter work and then bought a comfortable home on 18th street, Bay City, which he occupied for 23 years and still owns. He entered the Bradley mills, where for 17 years he was superintendent and millwright, with 100 men in his employ, having complete charge. After 23 years in mill work, Mr. Raby decided to try farming, securing his present place when it was still wild land. This he cleared himself and placed under cultivation, operating it for some time but now having his son take charge of affairs. Its many improvements make this one of the most attractive and comfortable homes on the Center avenue road.

On July 16, 1866, Mr. Raby was married to Mary Bauer, who was born June 20, 1842, at Quebec, Canada, and came to Bay City, with her brother, a few months prior to her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Raby have four children, namely: Emma (Mrs. Gregory), of Bay City, who has two sons and one daughter: Cyrelle, who married Mary Spiegel and operates the home farm; James, an officer in the United States Navy, who was married in 1896 to Janet Callahan and has one daughter; and Joseph, of Bay City, who married Cora Conlon. Mr. Raby and family belong to St. John's Catholic Church at Essexville.

Mr. Raby's son, Lieut. James Raby, has made an honorable record in the navy. He was born September 17, 1874, at Bay City, and was 16 years old when he was admitted to the great United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, Maryland. On July 1, 1897, he was commissioned ensign, and later was advanced to lieutenant and the latest advices received in November, 1904, from his ship, the "Monadnock," then stationed at Shanghai, China, were to the effect that he was to be made navigator and have charge of the target practice as ordnance

officer. He seems to have a brilliant future in store. His home is at San Francisco, California.

JOHN L. WEBER, who owns one of the fine homes of Portsmouth township, consisting of 63 acres of well-cultivated land in section 1, where is located one of the modern residences of the locality, 20 acres in section 36 and 40 more acres in section 33, is a native of Bay County, and was born February 24, 1860, in Hampton township. He is a son of Philip and Mary (Saxlinger) Weber.


Philip Weber was born in Germany some 80 years ago and now resides at Bay City. The mother of our subject was also born in Germany and has passed her 61st birthday. They have a comfortable home on Park avenue, Bay City. They have six children, namely: Mrs. Mary Rodel, of Bay City; John L.; Mrs. Minnie Gies, of Portsmouth township; Mrs. Maggie Boehringer, of Bay City; George, who is farming the old homestead; and Mrs. Barbara Weber, of Hampton township.

John L. Weber was reared in Hampton township and attended school there but has lived on his present farm for the past 20 years. When he located on it, only 15 acres of the property had been cleared; all the subsequent clearing was done by him. He has erected a fine home and substantial barns and shelters and has placed his land under a fine state of cultivation. He carries on general farming, paying most attention to grain and hay, and keeps 40 head of cattle. He is ranked with the successful and enterprising agriculturists of the county.

In August, 1882, Mr. Weber was united in marriage with Rosa Schabel, who was born in Merritt township, Bay County, Michigan, Au-

gust 15, 1861, and is a daughter of Paul and Barbara Schabel, natives of Germany. Their family of four children—Fred John, Minnie, William Philip and Leo Charles—are all at home yet and make a happy, united family.

Mr. Weber has never taken any very active part in politics beyond voting—the duty of every good citizen—and he has always supported at such times the candidates and measures of the Republican party.

EURIG LLOYD DAVIES, secretary and treasurer of the North American Chemical Company, whose plant is located in Bay City, was born in Liverpool, England, October 3, 1865, and is a son of William H. and Elizabeth Lloyd (Griffith) Davies.

Mr. Davies' father was born in Liverpool, England, September 11, 1830, and still resides in his native city. The greater part of his life has been spent in business as an estate agent.

Mr. Davies of this sketch was educated at the Liverpool College and the Liverpool University and received his business training with the noted chemical firm of James Muspratt & Sons. In 1890 that firm, together with the greater number of the large chemical operators, was absorbed in the United Alkali Company, Ltd., capitalized at \$42,000,000. This is the parent company of the North American Chemical Company.

The North American Chemical Company was incorporated April 21, 1898, with John Brock, of Liverpool, England, as president; and Meurig L. Davies, as secretary and treasurer. The company purchased the McGraw mill property and erected mills suitable for the manufacture of its products, locating the plant on the Saginaw River south of 40th street.

The main building is a one-story brick, 625 by 225 feet in dimensions, and other smaller buildings are utilized. The company has a salt-block and manufactures salt both by the grainer and vacuum pan processes. The main products are chlorate of potash and chlorate of soda, which go to supply the match, bleaching and fire-works industries of the country. The production of both coarse and fine salt from their 27 wells, 1,000 feet in depth, is a very large part of their business, it being probably the largest concern of its kind in the world.

This company has a river frontage of nearly one and a half miles, giving fine transportation in that direction, and they have the best of railroad facilities, both the Pere Marquette and the Michigan Central railroads running through the plant. The greater part of the salt is shipped by water and is entirely consumed the United States. A force of 160 men is used in connection with the chemical works.

In order to provide fuel for these factories, the same capitalists acquired the Bay Coal Mining Company, which owns coal lands in Frankenlust township, some six miles away. The chemical works alone consume 4,700 tons of coal a month. The coal company does both a wholesale and retail business. In 1904 it hoisted 60,000 tons, but the company handles a large amount of coal over what its own mines produce. The plant of the chemical company at Bay City represents an investment of \$1,250,000. Its location in the United States is a direct result of the McKinley tariff bill. The annual pay-roll exceeds \$150,000. Mr. Davies came to take personal charge of this plant in 1899. In addition to his official relations with the North American Chemical Company, Mr. Davies is also president of the Bay Coal Mining Company, vice-president of the Bay County Coal Operators' Exchange, and a director of the Michigan Salt Association. Mr.

Davies is a man of very strong individuality; his face expresses intellect, vigor and determination.

In 1893 Mr. Davies married Lillian Simister, who is a daughter of Timothy Simister, of Runcorn, England. They have one daughter, Marjorie Myering. Both Mr. and Mrs. Davies are members of the Protestant Episcopal Church and Mr. Davies' love of music led him to become a member of the church choir.

Fraternally Mr. Davies is a Mason, a member of Bay City Lodge, No. 129, F. & A. M., Blanchard Chapter, No. 59, R. A. M.; Bay City Council, No. 53, R. & S. M.; and all of the Scottish Rite bodies up to the 32d degree. He belongs to the Michigan Sovereign Consistory, S. P. R. S., and Moslem Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., at Detroit. Socially he is a member of the Bay City Club, Bay City Boat Club, Married People's Club and Golf Club. Politically he has identified himself with the Republican party, seeing in its principles the foundations of wise government for the United States.

Although this great enterprise at Bay City is controlled by English wealth, it is managed strictly on American principles, from an American standpoint.

HENRY H. THOMAS, a prominent citizen of Bay City, has been extensively engaged in the manufacture of dynamite in Kawkawlin township for many years. He is a veteran of the Civil War, bearing an honorable record for service in the Union Army. Mr. Thomas was born at Stafford, New York, December 13, 1843, and is a son of Henry and Catherine (Collins) Thomas.

Henry Thomas was born in Bideford, Devonshire, England, his parents having come from

Wales. He came to America at the age of 21 years and located at Stafford, New York. He first engaged in farming, and later established a factory for the manufacture of potash, continuing in that business the remainder of his life. He married Catherine Collins, who came of an old pioneer family of Geneseo, New York. They had six children, as follows: Emma, wife of Solomon Ford, of Buffalo, New York; George H., deceased; James P., of Titusville, Pennsylvania; Henry H.; Horatio, deceased; and Daniel W., of Raton, New Mexico. Religiously, the family were Methodists, the father being a devout Christian and a class leader in the church.

Henry H. Thomas left home at the age of nine years to learn photography, and it was this work which gave him a taste for chemistry. He made daguerreotypes and later ambrotypes, commonly called tintypes. After the Civil War broke out, in 1862 he enlisted in Company G, 129th Reg. New York Vol. Inf., which afterward was reorganized as the Eighth New York Heavy Artillery. He served in all the engagements of the regiment, and was seriously wounded before Petersburg, being sent to the general hospital at Buffalo, New York. In 1864, he was made a sergeant and upon more than one occasion covered himself with glory, although unjustly deprived of the honors in the official records. The War Department refused to entertain his claims for recognition of his services, although accompanied by the recommendations of his comrades, as it was claimed no reference to the events, upon which his claims are based, had been made in the records of the office. The colonel of his regiment, however claims that a full statement of the facts were included in the history of the regiment. Mr. Thomas has in his possession the following statement, signed and sworn to by Lieutenant LeRoy Williams, 1st lieutenant of Com-

pany L, Eighth New York Heavy Artillery, relative to his bravery and valor on the battlefield, a tribute deserving of preservation in an imperishable form:

The following statement of facts, relative to Sergt. Henry H. Thomas of Co. G, 8th N. Y. H. Art., during the Civil War, are such as came under my personal observation, (viz.) at the battle of Boynton Plank Road on Hatcher's Run, as we called it. On the 28th day of November, 1864, (I think it was), Sergeant Thomas displayed wonderful coolness. The enemy advanced a column of infantry across the Run and deployed them as skirmishers in front of our battalion, which was at the time lying down in line of battle some forty rods distant across an open field. Sergeant Thomas discovered the move and at once ordered the men near him to open fire, setting the example himself by loading and firing his own piece repeatedly while urging the men to more active work. Our fire seemed to waver the advance of the enemy and he at once took in the situation and commanded the men to follow him and drive the enemy back across the Run, which was done, he being in the extreme advance. And again, at the battle of Five Forks (or as we knew the place, Crow House,) on the morning of April 2, 1865, the regiment was ordered to charge the enemy's works through a slashing of timber, which had been felled and burned over, and Sergeant Thomas again led the advance of his company and scaled the breastworks into a fort which was afterwards named Fort Porter, ordered the men in the fort to throw down their arms and surrender, and later marched 30 of the prisoners out of the sally-port at the rear of the fort and turned them over to an officer who praised him for his gallantry and said to him he "should receive a commission therefor," but taking the prisoners in charge reported them himself to headquarters and was, I am told, breveted captain for Sergeant Thomas' gallantry and the sergeant not mentioned. I believe this sergeant should even at this late date receive from the War Department some token or mark of recognition in the form of brevet rank or service medal, which could be handed down to his children, and proper mention of his personal service be made on the records at Washington.

(Signed) LIEUT. LEROY WILLIAMS,
1st Lieut. Co. L, 8th N. Y. H. Art.

(Sworn to before Jasper W. Garlich, Not. Pub.,
Lansing, Michigan.)

A similar statement, not quite so complete in detail, signed by John R. Cooper, captain of

Company G, and assistant adjutant general, is in Mr. Thomas' possession.

After the war Mr. Thomas returned to Stafford, New York, for a short stay, then went to Titusville, Pennsylvania, in the days of the oil boom of 1865. He worked first as an engineer, then became an owner of wells and continued as a producer there until 1869. He then began operations in the oil regions of West Virginia, where he was an active producer until 1872, in which year he came to Bay City, Michigan, where he has since been located. He first engaged here in the manufacture of nitro-glycerine torpedoes for salt-wells, and from that branched into the manufacture of all the various forms of high explosives in which nitro-glycerine and dynamite are used. His output is from 800,000 to 1,000,000 pounds of dynamite of various grades per year. His plant is located in Kaw-kawlin township. In December, 1904, his new factory was completely destroyed by fire, but undaunted he rebuilt immediately and has his factory in running order and in full operation. On April 3, 1905, his store house in which a quantity of high explosives was kept, was destroyed in a terrific explosion of its contents. Three men, employees of the works, but who had no business at the storehouse, were blown to atoms, while windows for miles around suffered severely.

Mr. Thomas is a man of great energy and enterprise, honorable in his every act, and has attained success through his own industry, never profiting by another's misfortune. He possesses a strong personality and is highly esteemed by his many acquaintances.

Mr. Thomas was first united in marriage with Maria L. Smith, a daughter of Thaddeus Smith of Bay City, who died leaving three children: Elizabeth M.; James P., of Bay City; and Henry Randall, who died at the

age of four years. Mrs. Thomas was a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church. Our subject formed a second matrimonial alliance with A. Delia Stewart, a daughter of John A. Stewart of Southfield, Michigan, by whom he has a daughter, Ida Belle. They attend the Presbyterian Church. Fraternally, Mr. Thomas is a member of Joppa Lodge, No. 315, F. & A. M.; and H. P. Merrill Post, No. 419, G. A. R.

GEORGE C. TOUGH, who has resided for the past 10 years on his present farm of 40 acres, situated in section 21, Merritt township, is one of the prominent citizens of the locality. He was born in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, November 13, 1843, and is a son of Alexander and Jane (Copeland) Tough.

The old family farm on which our subject was born contained 100 acres and at the period of his birth had been in the possession of the Tough family for a number of generations. Both our subject's parents spent their lives there, the mother of George C. being Alexander Tough's second wife. By this marriage five daughters and three sons were born. Two daughters were born to the first marriage.

George C. Tough grew up on his father's farm and attended the schools in his native locality until he was 16 years of age, when he learned the trade of pattern-maker. He was too ambitious, however, to feel satisfied with his prospects in Scotland, and in 1871 he came to America and was employed for a time in the city of Chicago. Competition was so great there that he decided to seek another location and his travels brought him to Bay City in 1874. He was always handy with tools and, in addition to working at his trade, was occupied during a part of his residence in Bay City

at work in the carpenter line. After purchasing his present farm, 25 years ago, he set to work to clear it. The tract was heavily timbered at the time Mr. Tough bought it. Prior to moving on it in 1895, he had cleared a considerable portion of it; this work has now been completed and the whole farm has been placed under a fine state of cultivation. He carries on general farming and stock-raising, in which he meets with very satisfactory results. The comfortable home and barns and necessary farm buildings are of a substantial character and add greatly to the value of the property.

Mr. Tough has always been a man of progressive ideas and when he located on the farm he opened a general store which he conducted for eight years. For 15 years he was agent for the Mutual Fire Insurance Company, an organization he still represents. During President Cleveland's last administration he was appointed postmaster at Munger and held over through the administration of President McKinley, although he is a very stanch Democrat. He has always taken a very active part in political matters and has served his township in many public offices. For several years he was a justice of the peace, for two years was highway commissioner and has filled school offices for a long time.

In 1876, at Chatham, Canada, Mr. Tough was married to Ellen Graham, who was born December 13, 1854, in Oxford District, Ontario, and is a daughter of John and Jane (McAlpin) Graham, natives of Scotland. Mrs. Tough is a member of the Presbyterian Church, to which Mr. Tough liberally contributes. He assisted in the erection of the Presbyterian Church in his neighborhood, drawing the plans and helping in the construction. He has never united with the church, but he was the first trustee of this organization.

When Mr. Tough came to Michigan he



CAPT. GEORGE TURNER

was a poor man, a business venture having failed in Chicago just prior to this. Thus he was obliged to begin at the bottom of the ladder. Patience, perseverance and industry all contributed to his success in a material way, while his sterling traits of character soon won him the respect and esteem of his fellow-citizens.



APT. GEORGE TURNER, whose portrait accompanies this sketch, has been city engineer of Bay City for 23 years and in that capacity has rendered invaluable services to the public as is evidenced by the public works erected under his supervision, which are unexcelled in the State of Michigan. Captain Turner was born in Clinton County, Michigan, January 29, 1835, and is a son of Joseph and Emeline (Knox) Turner, both natives of England, the former of Nottinghamshire and the latter of Birmingham.

Upon coming to the United States, our subject's parents first located in New York State. They came to Michigan in the early "thirties," and Joseph Turner operated a grist-mill at Clinton for some years and later one at Dearborn, where he remained until 1848. In that year he moved to Detroit, where he was identified at different times with the dry goods and grocery lines, in addition to operating grist-mills at Rochester and Stony Creek, Michigan. After two years he closed out the mercantile business and took up his residence at Stony Creek, where he continued in the milling business until his death at the age of 52 years. He was a Democrat in politics. He was a member of the Royal Arch Chapter, the highest Masonic body in the State at that time, was past master of Detroit Lodge, F. & A. M., and at the time of his death was grand

treasurer of the Grand Lodge, F. & A. M., of Michigan. He was united in marriage with Emeline Knox, whom he met in New York State, and they had six children who grew to maturity, namely: George; Charles K., of Saginaw, Michigan; William, of South Bend, Indiana; Edwin, deceased, who resided in Chicago; Albert, a member of Company B, 10th Reg., Michigan Vol. Inf., during the Civil War, who died of wounds received at the siege of Corinth; and Joseph, who is a resident of Bay City. Religiously, the family are Episcopalians.

George Turner received his educational training principally in the public schools of Detroit. While still in school he became a cadet in the surveyor-general's department, United States Survey, under General Lyons, working mostly in Michigan. He thus gained a thorough knowledge of surveying. He continued with that department until the outbreak of the Civil War, although during the last three years of that time he was on leave of absence and served as county surveyor of Midland County and as register of deeds. He was called into the service in 1861 as 2nd lieutenant of Company B, 10th Reg., Michigan Vol. Inf., and subsequently was advanced to a 1st lieutenancy in that company. He became captain of Company A, of the same regiment, and later captain of engineers, 1st U. S. Veteran Volunteer engineers, which regiment was authorized by a direct act of Congress and was called "General Thomas' Regiment." He participated in the battles of Farmington, Booneville, Iuka, siege of Corinth, skirmishes about Nashville in 1862, battle of Stone River, advance on Chattanooga, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, advance on Atlanta and the battle of Nashville. Immediately after the battle of Chickamauga, he joined the engineering corps. At Stone River, on different days he was twice wounded,

once in the hand and once in the leg. He was mustered out of service in 1865, and for a period of 16 years remained in the South, engaged in contracting in Tennessee, Alabama, Georgia and Arkansas.

In the fall of 1881, Captain Turner returned to Michigan, locating at Bay City and the following spring became city engineer, a position he has filled creditably up to the present. Nearly all of the sewerage system was put in and all the present paving laid under his direct supervision. The City Hall, a magnificent granite structure costing \$250,000 and one of the finest municipal buildings in the State, was erected under his supervision, as were the Belinda street bridge and the 23rd street bridge across the West Channel, both built in 1902. Captain Turner was one of the promoters and since its inception has been a director in the Bay City Belt Line Railroad, a corporation whose lines are leased by the Pere Marquette Railroad Company.

Captain Turner was united in marriage with Julia Smith, a native of Michigan. They had one daughter, Edith, who is the wife of Richard Richardson, of Midland, Michigan. Captain Turner was again married in 1865 at Chattanooga, Tennessee, to Sophia P. Thompson, a native of Georgia, and they have one son, now grown to maturity,—G. Edwin, who is county surveyor and resides in Bay City.

Captain Turner is a member of U. S. Grant Post, No. 67, G. A. R., of which he is past commander. He is also a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States and the Union Veteran Legion. He is a member of Bay City Lodge, No. 23, Knights of Pythias; is colonel of the Third Regiment, Uniform Rank, Knights of Pythias; and a member of Lodge No. 88, B. P. O. E. In politics he has always been a staunch Republican since the organization of the party.

G. EDWIN TURNER, son of Capt. George Turner, attended the schools of Bay City and immediately after graduation entered his father's office, in which he gained a practical and technical knowledge of surveying. In 1898 he was elected county surveyor and has held that office ever since. He was joined in marriage with Kathleen Atkinson, a daughter of Robert Atkinson, of Bay City. Fraternally, he is a member of Portsmouth Lodge, No. 190, F. & A. M.; Blanchard Chapter, No. 59, R. A. M.; and Bay City Council, No. 53, R. & S. M. He is a Republican in politics, and both he and his wife are members of Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church.

HOMER E. BUCK, born at Bath, Michigan, October 4, 1859, is to-day a living example of the possibilities before the enterprising and aggressive youth of our great country. Attracted by the booming lumber town, the Buck family moved here in 1871, but all their bright prospects were soon blasted by the death of the father. A mother and sister alone remained to mourn with Homer. With the decision of character that has since contributed so much to his success in life, the little lad at once determined to provide for the loved ones at home. He became a newsboy, later circulation manager for the *Detroit News*, earning \$30 to \$35 per month, and worked evenings, while attending school regularly.

When 16 years old Mr. Buck entered the employ of L. F. Miller & Company, where in five years he thoroughly mastered the wholesale grocery trade, and when scarcely of age went into business for himself. With Joseph Leighton he conducted for 14 years a most prosperous and successful commission store, which the latter is still maintaining.

Mr. Buck, after selling out, entered a new field by opening offices in the Shearer Block, where he has since enjoyed a constantly increasing business, as merchandise broker, importer's and manufacturer's agent, and car-lot shipper. This business calls him frequently out of the city, but that has never appeared to interfere with the manifold public enterprises and public duties with which he has in late years become associated. He is at present president of the E. P. Roe Company, of Bad Axe, Michigan; is a director in the Argentuil Gold Mining Company, with properties located on Jackfish Bay, Canada, and stockholder in a number of thriving local business institutions. He was one of the organizers and is a director of Bay City's beautiful city of the dead,—Elm Lawn Cemetery. The first sugar beet seed brought into Bay County was secured by Mr. Buck from Germany for Hon. Nathan B. Bradley, C. B. Chatfield, and their colaborers.

Despite the constantly growing demands of his varied business interests, his prodigious energy, earnest devotion to the welfare of his home city and its higher institutions and keen interest in every public enterprise, have for many years carried him into every movement for the development and advancement of Bay County. He was instrumental in bringing here the first chicory factory, introduced to the markets of the country some of the first beet sugar manufactured in Bay City, contributed to the development of the coal mining industry locally, and through his years of devoted work on the executive committee of the Board of Trade has been actively identified with every new enterprise secured through that organization.

For Years Mr. Buck has been an ardent advocate of a new railway line through the "Thumb" of Michigan, thus opening for Bay

City's trade the rich farming country lying to the east. On May 1, 1905, with Hon. Nathan B. Bradley, Hon. George A. Prescott, of Tawas (Secretary of State, 1905-06), W. C. Pennoyer, Edgar B. Foss and Hon. Chester L. Collins, he has succeeded in getting a good franchise for entering Port Huron with their proposed new road,—the Bay City & Port Huron Railroad. The line has been surveyed, has excellent terminals, good freight prospects in the products of farm and coal mine, touches a thickly settled urban district and will fill a long felt want for this part of Michigan.

Mr. Buck labored for years to bring about the consolidation of the Bay Cities, and when in 1905 the union seemed hopelessly lost he it was, who with Hon. Spencer O. Fisher, W. D. Young, and others, carried the vital matter before Governor Fred M. Warner and won out. Already some of the strongest opponents to this union of the sister cities are acknowledging the benefits following consolidation, and the years to come will surely place the seal of unqualified approval upon the union, brought about in the last analysis by a handful of public-spirited business men.

Mr. Buck has always found time from his business affairs for the plain duties of good citizenship. An ardent Republican, he cast his first vote for James G. Blaine in 1884, and his party service has since been continuous. For 15 years he served on his ward committee, for six years he was treasurer of the Republican County Committee, being its chairman in 1900-02, proving there as ever an aggressive, energetic organizer. He has contributed much to the success of his party and its standard-bearers in Bay County during more than 20 years of active party service. He has never aspired to any public office, although his many friends would have been delighted to see him the first mayor of Greater Bay City. In the

State Convention at Grand Rapids in June, 1904, he was honored by being nominated as one of Michigan's electors at large, being elected on the Republican ticket in November, 1904, by the sweeping endorsement accorded President Theodore Roosevelt by the electors of the State, who organized the party under the oaks at Jackson half a century ago. Mr. Buck represented Bay County at that semi-centennial celebration in July, 1904. He has served five years on the Board of Water Works; five years on the Board of Fire Commissioners, two years of which he was president, and at present represents the Fifth Ward on the Board of Education, a member of some of its most important committees. He is an active member and deacon of the First Presbyterian Church, taking an active part in the building of the present magnificent house of worship, as well as in the recent effort, which resulted in wiping out the last indebtedness on this church. He is a Scottish Rite Mason, being a member of Bay City Lodge, No. 129, F. & A. M.; Blanchard Chapter, No. 59, R. A. M.; and Bay City Council, No. 53, R. & S. M., all of Bay City; and Moslem Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., of Detroit. He is also an honorary member of the Peninsular Military Company, a member of the Modern Archers of America and of the Knights of the Loyal Guard.

Mr. Buck was married on April 23, 1884, to Margaret Lewis, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. D. M. Lewis, two of Bay County's oldest and most esteemed pioneers. Seven children have blessed their home: Homer Clifford; Mary A.; David Justice; Alma Blanche; Harold Lewis; Edna Marguerite and Helen Esther. Mrs. Buck is a true type of American womanhood, a loving, dutiful wife and mother, charitable to a degree, and beloved and respected by the community.

The Buck family on the paternal side trace their ancestry back to 640 in Holland, the head of this branch going to England in 1500, a later sprig to Boston in 1647, and to New Amsterdam shortly after. The family is very prolific, members being now found all over the country, being especially noted for the number of civil engineers and surveyors it has produced.

PAULUS GREUL, who owns a fine farm of 80 acres in section 24, Monitor township, is one of the highly esteemed citizens of this locality and one of its well-informed men. Mr. Greul was born in Bavaria, Germany, August 7, 1836, and is a son of George and Margaret (Winter) Greul. The parents of Mr. Greul spent their lives in Germany, Paulus and Adam being the only ones of the family of seven children to come to America.

Our subject was only 16 years of age when he left Germany and came to America with his uncle, John Winter. The travelers came right through to Saginaw City, where the youth found work at the Webster House for two years. He then came to Lower Saginaw, as Bay City was originally called, and was employed for seven and a half years teaming for Charles Fitzhugh. About this time he was married and embarked in hotel-keeping, having learned much about the business at the Webster House. With the assistance of his good wife he made money in this business and for 15 years conducted the Detroit House in Bay City. In the meantime he had bought his present 80-acre farm and had it cleared and put under cultivation, and when his hotel burned in 1878 he moved upon the farm, where he has been comfortably settled ever since. He has

here everything a reasonable man could desire, —a fine home, two substantial barns and good out-buildings, a productive orchard and fields full of cattle and stock.

Mr. Greul was united in marriage with Margaret Meckler, who was born in Bavaria, Germany, October 31, 1841, and is a daughter of George and Christiana (Beyer) Meckler. Three children have been born to them: Eustace, who died in infancy; Margaret, who died aged six years and eight months; and Mary, who married Henry Gies. Mr. and Mrs. Gies live with our subject and wife; their only son, Oscar Gies, died when aged almost a year.

Mr. Greul has never taken any active part in politics, preferring to vote more for the man than the party and satisfied if an honest citizen is elected who will execute the laws without any party bias. He has been one of the board of trustees of the German Lutheran Church at West Bay City for the past 12 years and is a man who is respected by all who know him. His industry and good management have brought him large returns and he is one of Monitor township's substantial men.



WILLIAM W. SIMPSON, one of the early settlers of Portsmouth township, owning a fine farm in section 5, was born March 23, 1847, at Glasgow, Scotland, and is a son of William C. and Janet (Wingfield) Simpson.

William C. Simpson was born October 27, 1816, at Glasgow, Scotland, and came to the United States with his family in 1850. He came five years later to Bay County, where he died November 8, 1879. He was an experienced machinist and set up the first millstone in Bay County and ground the first corn at McEwan's mill. He was a fine man, one who de-

served, as he received, the respect of all who knew him. He was a justice of the peace during two terms, was overseer of the highways for a number of terms and was one of the first officers of School District No. 5, Portsmouth township. He identified himself with the Republican party and supported its principles. The mother of our subject was born at Straven, Scotland, July 11, 1821, and died in Bay County on March 27, 1902. Nine children were born to William C. Simpson and wife.

A tourist making his leisurely way over Portsmouth township, at the present day, would very probably select as the finest land in view what was, when our subject came with his parents to Bay County, land all covered with water. The tourist would be right, for these former swamp lands, like the valley of the Nile, are undoubtedly the most fertile in this locality, but only those who have been engaged in the draining, clearing and cultivating of them, really know their value.

Mr. Simpson was three years old when his parents reached New York and cannot recall the long overland trip to Detroit and thence to Carmeltown, Canada, where the family lived three years. In 1855 the father led the way to Bay County, the family following in September, 1856. The father was engaged in lumbering at that time and they lived in Bay City until February, 1862. His rapidly increasing family made the father consider the advisability of securing land while plenty was in the market, and he took up 120 acres of swamp land in Portsmouth township, securing it under the swamp land act. We may imagine the little family supplying their needs from Bay City, walking a "blazed" trail, the only highway by which they were able to reach Bay City for seven years after they settled here. Enough lumber was taken around by boat and then

carried across the prairie, with which to build a house 16 by 26 feet in ground dimensions and eight feet high. There were no dwelling houses between the family home and Bay City and this fact alone presents a most convincing picture of the lonely life and hardships which this worthy family lived through in those pioneer days. This was by no means all. When the spring rains came, the water in the undrained territory rose waist high, occasioning untold hardships, many thrilling adventures and a number of serious accidents.

Mr. Simpson and his father cut the hay growing wild on the prairies during the summers and in the winters the sale of this brought in an income. They hauled it over the ice in hand sleighs. They also hauled the hay for many of their neighbors who came later, and during a prosperous season hauled 15 tons in this way. In 1870, after years of hard and unremitting toil, almost everything was swept away by a forest fire. In addition to their buildings, the family lost 33 tons of hay, all their machinery and a great quantity of rails and cord wood. Following came sickness, the inevitable chills and fever associated with a wet country, and the result is that Mr. Simpson, in spite of his life of unvarying industry, has but a part of the original farm. This, however, is in a fine state of cultivation and, as noted, is of great fertility. He has worked in sawmills, and in lumbering camps and has cut the lumber off a large territory in Bay County.

In October, 1890, Mr. Simpson was married to Alice C. Collin, who was born at Bay City, July 20, 1868, and is a daughter of William and Eliza (Burbridge) Collin, who were natives of England. They came to America on January 1, 1850 and to Bay City in 1862. Mr. and Mrs. Simpson have adopted three children from the Coldwater Home, giving

them parental love and care: Mary, Roland and Ethel.

Mr. Simpson's political sympathies have always been with the Republican and Prohibition parties. He has taken an active part in the county's affairs, served for six years as overseer of highways and at present is justice of the peace, making an admirable official. Both he and his estimable wife belong to the Presbyterian Church.

JOHN HEARIT, deceased, who was a prosperous and substantial farmer of Kawkawlin township, with farm in section 19, was born at St. Clair, Michigan, and is a son of George and Barbara (Pribster) Hearit. George Hearit died when 32 years old, and his widow is now living at the age of 85 years.

In 1883, the subject of this sketch bought the farm of 80 acres that he left to his widow and children. Previous to this he owned another farm in Kawkawlin township, where he lived six years. He had been married just 20 years at the time of his death, which occurred February 9, 1898, in his 43d year. He was an upright and worthy man, and was much respected. In politics, he was a Republican. He was a member of the Catholic Church.

Mr. Hearit married Annie Cook, a daughter of William and Elizabeth (Harris) Cook, and eight children resulted from their union, namely: Frank, Elizabeth, George, William Bertha, Mamie, Arthur and Charles. Frank was born in 1880. He married Annie Western, and they reared two children,—Elva and Ethel. George was born March 19, 1887. William was born November 19, 1888. Elizabeth, deceased, was the wife of William West-

ern. Bertha, Mamie, Arthur and Charles are aged, respectively, 14, 12, 10 and seven years.

Mrs. Hearit was married August 1, 1904, to Charles Baker, who was born in Canada, and lived for a time at Au Sable, Michigan.

GEORGE RUEGER, SR., who resides on his 40-acre farm in section 16, Frankenlust township, owns four 80-acre farms in the township, and is one of the representative citizens. He was born June 2, 1835, at Gunzenhausen, Bavaria, Germany, and is a son of Michael and Anna Barbara (Schu) Reuger.

Mr. Rueger's parents were farming people in Germany and passed their whole lives there. Of their six children, our subject is the only one that came to America. The others were: Andrew, Leonard, Michael, Barbara and Mary.

Our subject came to America in 1852, and after reaching Bay City secured employment in the sawmills, where he worked some three years. Then he bought 40 acres of land in section 16, Frankenlust township, for which he paid \$160, as it was school reservation land. It was entirely unimproved, but he built a small home in which he lived alone for about five years, being mostly engaged during this time in clearing and hauling timber. There were no roads then where now fine stone highways invite transportation, and Mr. Rueger, like his neighbors, had to give many days' work to get roads of any kind over which they could drive their heavy wagons. Mr. Rueger has bought other farms, all in Frankenlust township, and is considered one of the substantial men.

In 1859 Mr. Rueger married Anna Barbara Eichinger, who was born on June 2, 1834, near the same town in Germany as was our

subject. She accompanied her parents to America on the same ship in which Mr. Rueger crossed, and they came directly to Bay City. She was a daughter of Andrew and Anna Barbara Eichinger, and died February 22, 1900. She was the mother of these children: George, who is operating a farm in section 8, Frankenlust township; Michael, who married Margaret Lutz, a daughter of Adam and Margaret Lutz, and operates the home farm; Andrew, whose farm is in section 18, Frankenlust township; Margaret, wife of George Seidel, of Saginaw County; and John, who is farming in section 8, Frankenlust township.

Mr. Reuger has been a Democrat ever since he has taken an interest in public affairs. He is a leading member of St. John's German Lutheran Church at Amelith and has been one of the most liberal contributors to the building of a new church structure. He has been one of the trustees of the church for six years.

HARVEY GILBERT, M. D., a prominent physician and surgeon at Bay City, Michigan, who, on account of his remarkable success in the treatment of that dire disease, smallpox, is generally considered smallpox specialist, is a native of the Dominion of Canada. He was born at Simcoe, Ontario, January 28, 1846, and is a son of John Wyckoff and Christine (Smith) Gilbert.

Col. Isaac Gilbert, the grandfather of Dr. Gilbert, was one of the United Empire Loyalists. He was born in Connecticut, but during the Revolutionary War adhered to the cause of the English Crown and removed to New Brunswick, and subsequently to Western Canada, and died in 1848 at Simcoe, Ontario. He acquired his title as a member of the

Canadian militia. His wife was Margaret Wyckoff, of Long Island. Her ancestors were born at Flatbush in an old mansion which was built there 22 years after the Pilgrims landed on Plymouth Rock. Its ruins still are in existence. The family originated in Devonshire, England, and Great-grandfather Gilbert, a lieutenant on a man-of-war, was the original settler in New Brunswick, under the proclamation from the English Crown in favor of loyal Tories.

John Wyckoff Gilbert, father of Dr. Gilbert, was born on his father's farm at Simcoe in 1813. He became a man of influence, served for a long period as a justice of the peace, and died full of years and honors. He married Christine Smith, who was a daughter of Andrew Smith, of Paterson, New Jersey, and they had nine children, six of whom reached maturity, namely: Samantha, wife of William V. Culver, of Simcoe, Ontario; Peter, of Sterling, Michigan, formerly a member of the State Senate; Harvey, of this sketch; Isaac, an attorney at Bay City; Albert, operating the homestead farm; and Frank O., who is a dental surgeon at Bay City. In religious connection the parents of this family were Methodists, the mother having been a devoted member of this church for 56 years. The father had been reared in the Protestant Episcopal Church, but attended religious services with his wife. They were in every way worthy, estimable people and their descendants have reason to recall them with both pride and affection.

Dr. Gilbert obtained his education in the common schools and the High School at Simcoe, and then entered upon the study of medicine with Drs. York and McDonald, in that city, subsequently graduating from a medical college in the city of New York, and also

from the New York Ophthalmic Hospital. In 1874 he came to Bay City where he practiced for six years as an eye, ear, nose and throat specialist. Since 1880 he has been a general practitioner and since 1900, he has been engaged in caring for contagious diseases.

Dr. Gilbert was one of the first health officers appointed by the Bay City Board of Health as now constituted. He holds an appointment under the Board of Supervisors as smallpox specialist, his remarkable success in handling this disease having brought him into prominence in this line. He has reversed the old methods of treatment. He favors light, air and water for the afflicted and depends mainly upon the skilled use of antiseptics. Very few of his patients show any marking after recovery. To have conquered, through zeal, watchfulness and personal courage, a dreaded scourge which has afflicted the human race, certainly since A. D. 572, one which has attacked the king on his throne as surely as the child of the slums, is something which justifies a feeling of pride, and clearly testifies to the supremacy of skill and talent in the medical profession. Dr. Gilbert has handled over 1,600 cases in the present epidemic without any fatal cases.

Dr. Gilbert married a daughter of a well-known citizen of Simcoe, Ida A. Beemer, and they had three children: Carlton, who died at the age of nine years; Leta, a student at Alma College, a member of the class of 1905; and John Van Campen, who will graduate from the Bay City High School in the class of 1905.

Dr. Gilbert is a member of the city and county medical societies and of the American Medical Association. He is fraternally associated with Bay City Lodge, No. 129, F. & A. M. and Blanchard Chapter, No. 59, R. A. M. In politics he is a Democrat.

JOHN ENDLIN, one of the representative citizens and large farmers of Beaver township, has a beautiful home located in section 22 and owns 200 acres which extend through sections 22, 23 and 15. Mr. Endline was born in Germany, in 1849, and is a son of Paulus Endline.

The father of Mr. Endline was a native of Germany. His death took place when his son John was 13 years old, at the comparatively early age of 41 years. Three years later, the mother remarried, and she died aged 62 years.

Our subject reached Detroit, Michigan, with his uncle on June 6, 1869, and during the following year he worked for the latter. In 1870 he came to Bay City, where he was employed in the Brooks & Adams mill until July, and worked for Miller Brothers in South Bay City until the fall of the year, when he was taken down with malaria and was obliged to remain idle, much against his wishes, all the succeeding winter. In the spring of 1871 he was engaged by Mr. Staudacher, of Salzburg, who owned a salt-block, store and farm, and he remained with him until January, 1872, when he went to teaming for Mr. Hecht. Since then he has devoted his attention to farming.

In November, 1872, Mr. Endline married Dorothy Betcolt, who was born in Germany and was a daughter of Simon Betcolt. She died in 1886. The six children of this marriage were: Annie; Barbara, wife of Gus Nitzchke; Andrew; Michael; John and Frederick. In 1888 Mr. Endline married, as his second wife, Kate Conrad, who was born in Germany and is a daughter of Vitus and Margaret (Colner) Conrad. They have six children: Dora, born January 22, 1890; Johanna, born February 11, 1891; Mary, born July 16, 1893; George, born August 4, 1895; Trongott and Maggie (twins), born December 6, 1900; and Katie, born May 7, 1903.

Mr. Endline is a staunch Democrat and has been one of the important men of the township for a number of years. In 1877 and 1878 he was township treasurer; in 1880, 1881 and 1882, and from 1884 to 1893 he was supervisor, and then was reelected treasurer for two years more. He was elected township clerk in 1901 and still holds the office, and has been a school director or assessor for the past 25 years. These frequent elections to responsible positions testify plainly as to the confidence and esteem in which he is held by his fellow-citizens. He belongs to the German Lutheran Church.

ADNA G. LEWIS, one of the active and enterprising business men of Bay City, and manager of the Lewis Manufacturing Company, one of the city's most flourishing industries, was born at Bay City, and is a son of Hon. George and Frances (Merrill) Lewis.

The Lewis family is of Welsh extraction, but for many generations it has been established in the State of New York. Its founders in America settled in Orange County, in the vicinity of West Point. There the paternal great-grandfather, John Lewis, died at the age of 86 years. The grandfather, James Lewis, was of less sturdy constitution, his death occurring at the age of 56 years. James Lewis married Elizabeth Thorn, who was a daughter of David Thorn, and a granddaughter of Jesse Thorn, an old and prominent English Quaker. Mrs. Elizabeth (Thorn) Lewis died at the age of 36 years, leaving six children, all of whom have long since passed away, the death of the youngest, George Lewis, the father of our subject, on January 29, 1897, closing that page of the family record.

The late George Lewis was one of the early

and able business men of Bay City, one whose energy and enterprise left its mark in the firm founding of business concerns that still continue. He was born November 8, 1827, in Orange County, New York, and remained at home until the age of 21 years, securing as fair an education as was possible in the pioneer log school house of his native locality. He was very likely better acquainted with farming and lumbering than with books. Prior to 1849 he came to Michigan which was then considered as the far, far West, and pleased with the outlook in the Saginaw Valley he located at Zilwaukee and embarked in a lumber business. At this time the most pressing demand in this locality seemed to be for fish barrels, and these Mr. Lewis resolved to make, despite the fact that he had no capital with which to buy machinery. He had, however, plenty of lumber, two strong and capable hands and inherited mechanical genius and until his removal, about 1857, to Bay City, he made fish barrels by hand, successfully competing with those who used the clumsy machinery of that day. Prior to leaving Zilwaukee he had served in a number of the local offices and was looked upon as one of the representative men of that place.

After coming to Bay City, Mr. Lewis was superintendent of a mill for about five years and then bought a one-half interest, with William Peter, in the Partridge sawmill which was then on the site now owned by the Campbell-Brown Lumber Company, on 26th street, and they started into the manufacture of lumber. Subsequently he disposed of this interest and opened the Bay City Savings Bank, continuing for two years sole proprietor, and then taking in George Young as a partner. Later it was incorporated with a capital of \$50,000 and became the Bay City Bank. Mr. Lewis remained president of this institution until he

resigned the position, in 1886, but he continued on the directing board until 1890.

Mr. Lewis was interested in other successful business enterprises. In 1879 he formed a partnership with Albert Miller, under the firm name of Miller & Lewis, which did business until 1891, when it was reorganized as George Lewis & Company. This company operated a large shingle mill on 26th street, which had capacity and facilities for turning out 40,000 shingles a day. During this same period, Mr. Lewis became connected with the lumber firm of G. H. Merrill & Company, which developed into and still continues as the Lewis Manufacturing Company.

It is interesting to note the rise and developing of large enterprises, typifying as they do the foresight and judgment of those who ultimately bring about their prosperity. The Lewis Manufacturing Company had its beginning in 1882, when Hyde & Trombley erected a planing mill at Lafayette and James streets, and that firm operated it for some two years. It then fell into the hands of the firm of Merrill & Campbell. The death of W. M. Campbell made a change in the firm style and for a time the business was conducted as G. H. Merrill & Company, George Lewis purchasing Mr. Campbell's interest. The status of the company continued thus until the death of G. H. Merrill, in 1895, when the Lewis Manufacturing Company was organized and incorporated, with George Lewis as president; G. H. Lewis as vice-president, and Adna G. Lewis as secretary and treasurer. The control of the mill remains in the hands of Adna G. Lewis, as manager. The business is the manufacturing of and dealing in all kinds of lumber, sash, doors and interior finishings. As a substantial, well-managed concern, it stands as a leader among the many great industries of Bay City.

Politically the late George Lewis was always identified with the Republican party. In Bay City he served two years as supervisor from the Sixth Ward, and two years as a member of the Board of Education. In 1872, without undue effort on his part, he was elected a member of the State Legislature, and served consistently through the session of 1874 which was memorable, as it saw the revision of the State constitution. He was a liberal, broad-minded man and an ideal citizen. He owned much Bay City property, especially in the residential districts and, as he conducted his business enterprises with marked ability, he became one of the largest capitalists of this section.

Mr. Lewis was twice married. His first union was with Martha Campbell, who died in Michigan. In 1866 he married Frances Merrill, who was a daughter of Alonzo Merrill, of Detroit, and who still survives. Six children were born to this marriage: Jennie, who is the wife of H. R. Albee, of Portland, Oregon; Adna G., who is the immediate subject of this sketch; Elizabeth, who is the wife of W. W. Chapman, of Bay City; George H., deceased; Frank, a resident of Bay City; and Marjorie. Mrs. Lewis is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Mr. Lewis held fraternal associations with the Knights of Pythias and the Masons. For eight years he was worshipful master of the Portsmouth Lodge, No. 190, F. & A. M., of which he was a charter member; he was also a member of Blanchard Chapter, No. 59, R. A. M.; and Bay City Commandery, No. 26, K. T.

Adna G. Lewis was educated in the public schools of Bay City, and had the benefit of his father's teaching and experience in entering upon business life. From the beginning he was associated with some of his father's enterprises, and in 1895 he became manager of the Lewis Manufacturing Company. It is a pretty

good test of a man's business capacity, in these days of fierce competition, to safely and securely guide a great business enterprise, avoiding labor complications and capitalistic encroachments, and still not only continue but add to the concern's prosperity. Mr. Lewis has the satisfaction of knowing, on consulting his balance sheet, that such is the case.

Mr. Lewis occupies one of the beautiful homes of Bay City and he has a domestic circle which includes a wife, son and daughter. He married Gertrude L. Layton, who is a daughter of Charles E. Layton, of Bay City, and their children are: George Merrill and Gertrude. In politics he takes the same interest in the Republican party as did his father, but he has accepted no office, the demands of his business taking up his time. He is a Mason, a member of Portsmouth Lodge, No. 190, F. & A. M., and Blanchard Chapter, No. 59, R. A. M.



FRED C. VAN TUYL, secretary and treasurer of the F. C. Van Tuyl Company, funeral directors and embalmers of West Bay City, was born in Genesee County, Michigan, February 4, 1859, and is a son of William L. and C. Jeanette (Fifield) Van Tuyl.

The Van Tuyl family is of Dutch ancestry and was founded in New Jersey prior to the Revolutionary War. Grandfather Isaac Van Tuyl was born January 16, 1792 and died October 7, 1863, and was a son of John Van Tuyl, who was born in 1760. Isaac Van Tuyl was married March 31, 1811, to Betsey Seeley. They lived at Ovid, Seneca County, New York, and in Oakland and Shiawassee counties, Michigan.

William L. Van Tuyl was born in Seneca

County, New York, July 24, 1815, and died January 25, 1900. He came to Michigan in 1837, among the early pioneers, settling first in Oakland County. While there he farmed and served in local offices, but in 1844 he removed to Genesee County and cleared up a farm in Thetford township. In 1855 he went to Burton, Genesee County, where he also farmed and then embarked in a grocery business at Owosso and also operated a planing-mill. In 1882 he came to West Bay City where he lived retired until his death. Up to 1872 he had always voted with the Democratic party, but after that his influence was given to the Prohibition party. His children were four in number, the two survivors being: Edwin, of West Bay City, born September 14, 1846; and Fred C., of this sketch. The mother still survives, making her home with her son Edwin. She is a lady with clear recollections of the early days in Michigan, her father having brought his family here in 1839. She was born August 21, 1824, and is a daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Norris) Fifield. Mr. Fifield was born in New Hampshire, August 23, 1793, and died September 10, 1843. He moved to New York prior to his marriage, and settled in Monroe County where he engaged in agricultural pursuits for many years. He then moved to Erie County and lived there until 1839, when he came to Michigan, settling at Waterford, in Oakland County. He was married May 25, 1820, to Sarah Norris, who was born January 21, 1794, in New Hampshire and died May 26, 1884, at West Bay City. Mrs. Van Tuyl is the only surviving member of her own and of her husband's family.

Our subject was 12 years of age when his parents located at Owosso, and there he attended school six or seven years, in the meantime attending to various duties in his father's

store. In 1879 he commenced learning the cabinet-maker's trade and in 1881 came to West Bay City and entered the employ of the West Bay City Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of sash, doors and blinds, and he continued in that business until 1901, when he started in as a contractor and builder. This line he followed until 1903. In the fall of this year he entered upon the business of an undertaker, locating first at No. 203 South Henry street. On October 20, 1903, he opened his present place of business at No. 411 East Midland street.

Mr. Van Tuyl is a graduate of the Massachusetts College of Embalming of the class of 1897 and holds embalmer's license No. 165 from the State Board of Health. From 1895 to 1896 he was county coroner and was elected again in 1899, and is still in office.

Mr. Van Tuyl was married first to Gertrude H. Lester, who was a daughter of Capt. George H. Lester, of West Bay City. Mrs. Van Tuyl died March 14, 1888, leaving one son, C. Brake. She was a member of the Methodist Church. Mr. Van Tuyl was married second to May E. Martinell, of West Bay City, and they have four children: W. Stanley, Wyvel E., Floyd M., and Vera I.

Mr. Van Tuyl has many pleasant fraternal connections. He is noble grand of Wenona Lodge, No. 221, I. O. O. F.; and has membership with Othello Lodge, No. 116, Knights of Pythias; Court Miranda, No. 326, Independent Order of Foresters; Modern Woodman of America; and the Union Life Guards.

Through his years of residence here, Mr. Van Tuyl has maintained the same business status which became recognized as soon as he entered the business world. Strict attention to details and careful management have brought about very satisfactory results. He is highly esteemed as an intelligent, substantial citizen,

one who takes pleasure in promoting every movement contributive to the welfare of West Bay City.



WILLIAM C. WALSH, a well-known citizen of the village of Pinconning, conducts a livery at that place and is extensively engaged in stock-raising and stock-dealing. He was born at Pontiac, Michigan, and is a son of Redmond and Margaret (McAuliffe) Walsh.

Redmond Walsh was born in Ireland and reared in England, where he met and married the mother of our subject, who was born there. He came to this country, and for eight or ten years lived at Toronto, Canada, where he followed his trade of mason and also engaged in farming. He later moved to Pontiac, Michigan, and is now living at Owosso, Michigan, in his 71st year. His wife is in the 68th year of her age. Mr. and Mrs. Walsh became parents of seven children, all of whom are living, namely: Nellie, wife of Peter Betzing; John M., a farmer of Owosso, Michigan; Redmond, Jr.; Margaret; Neil R.; of Owosso, Michigan; Daniel J.; and William C. The five first named were born in Toronto, Canada, and the two last named were born at Pontiac, Michigan.

William C. Walsh, after completing his schooling, turned his attention to mercantile business, buying bankrupt stocks. He later conducted a general store at Corunna, Michigan, five years, and in 1895 traveled through the Southern States for the Duncan Art Company, meeting with considerable success and gaining largely in experience. In 1896 he returned to Michigan, making the trip from Jacksonville, Florida, to New York City by steamer. He then purchased a bankrupt stock at New Lothrop, Michigan, which he closed

out, then purchased one at Corunna, where he continued in the mercantile business some years. He had in mind at this time a stock farm, and, after selling his store, in 1900 he purchased 200 acres of land in section 27, Pinconning township, where he has since been located. He still retains 160 acres of this farm, which is well-improved in every respect, and has dealt in stock on a large scale. He makes a specialty of raising Durham and Shorthorn cattle, and Ohio Improved Chester White hogs, which he sells to farmers for breeding purposes and has shipped in pairs to all parts of the country. He buys about 150 head of cattle of the common breeds during the summer months, fattens them and in the fall ships in car-load lots to the Buffalo and Detroit markets, also buying of the farmers for immediate shipment. During the past year he has dealt largely in horses among the farmers of this section.

On April 6, 1899, Mr. Walsh was married to Clara Worth, a daughter of Williard Worth, a pioneer farmer of Maple Grove, Saginaw County, Michigan, who died in 1893. He is survived by his widow who resides at Mason, Michigan. This union resulted in the birth of three children: Kathleen, born February 9, 1900; Williard, born July 30, 1902; and Margaret. The Walsh family are Catholics. In politics our subject has been unswerving in his support of the Democratic party.



PHILIP F. WAGNER, proprietor of the "Center Avenue Dairy Farm," which is situated in section 19, Hampton township, but two miles east of the city limits, has been a resident of Bay County since boyhood. He was born on the celebrated river Rhine, in the province of

Hessen-Nassau, Prussia, Germany, September 17, 1847, and is a son of Carl and Elizabeth (Herbert) Wagner.

Our subject's parents were born in the same part of the fatherland as himself, and they came to America in 1855. The father died in 1888, aged 68 years, after a life spent in farming. He was successful in his agricultural enterprises and left a good estate to his children. He was a man of sterling character and was selected for local offices on many occasions, serving as a justice of the peace and for 12 years was a member of the township board. He was a deacon in the German Lutheran Church. His estimable wife still survives, making her home with our subject and bearing well the weight of her 85 years. The family consisted of three sons and four daughters, namely: Frederick; William; Philip F.; Mrs. Amelia Ramm, of Bay City; Mrs. Elizabeth Diehl, of Bay City; Mrs. Gertrude Shultz, deceased; and Mrs. Louisa Flues, deceased.

Our subject was but eight years old when his parents settled in Lower Saginaw, now Bay City, at which time there were but few houses in the place. His father bought a farm of 40 acres, on which our subject resided until 1889, when he sold it and purchased 60 acres in section 19, Hampton township. Here he carries on general farming and dairying and his place is well known as the "Center Avenue Dairy Farm." He keeps 18 head of high grade milch cows and supplies a large city demand. Mr. Wagner has a first-class orchard of four acres and has erected excellent buildings and made many admirable improvements on his property.

In 1871 Mr. Wagner was married to Louisa Shilling, who was born in Huron County, Michigan, August 22, 1853, and is a daughter of Frederick and Katherine Shilling, farming people, natives of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Wagner have had seven children, namely:

William, who resides in his father's tenant house and works for his father; Carl, who lives at home; Mrs. Ida Klopf, of Merritt township; Mrs. Elizabeth Plesternith, of Bay City; Frederick, employed in Bay City; and Bertha and Ellen, who live at home. Mr. Wagner and family belong to the Bethel German Lutheran Church, on Madison and McKinley avenues, Bay City.

Politically a Democrat, Mr. Wagner has filled many responsible public offices in Hampton township. For nine years he was township treasurer, for 18 years he was on the School Board and was president of School District No. 5, and for four years was township grain commissioner. His reputation has always been that of a man of strict integrity and the duties of public office have been performed with the same care and thoroughness as those pertaining to his own affairs.

JOHN McGUINNES, who with his twin brother Edward is operating the splendidly improved farm in section 2, Monitor township, that was left by their father, was born July 13, 1872. He is a son of Edward and Anna (Brisbois) McGuinnes.

Edward McGuinnes was born in Erie, Pennsylvania, in 1842. He attended the common schools of his native place and when 22 years old came to Kawkawlin, Bay County, Michigan, where he worked at lumbering several years for Ballou & Company. He was engaged in summer in driving logs, and in cutting timber in the winter. Between seasons, he worked on the farm which he had bought in Monitor township, consisting of 380 acres. For a number of years he applied himself to clearing the wood from this land and to seed-

ing the new ground. When he could not get hired men, his sons helped him in this work. He lumbered on shares with others, and later undertook a lumber deal on his own account, leaving the operation of the farm to his twin sons, then 15 years old.

Mr. McGuinnes had the reputation of knowing a good horse and took much interest in raising cattle. He built a modern brick house, and erected three fine barns, provided with every convenience for stock. Two years before his death he bought an interest in a hardware concern, which was then conducted under the firm name of Lambert, Staudacher & McGuinnes, but the business not proving profitable, he soon disposed of his interest. He also owned several pieces of city property. In politics he was a Democrat, and served on the School Board for several years.

The union of Edward McGuinnes with Anna Brisbois resulted in five children, as follows: Margaret, who became Mrs. George Staudacher, of West Bay City; Anna, who married Gilbert Archambeau, of Monitor township; Mary, who is at home; and Edward and John (twins), who operate the farm.

John McGuinnes received his early mental training in the common schools of Kawkawlin, and also took a course of study in St. Bede College. On finishing this he returned to the farm, and continued working it with his brother Edward. They have turned their attention to grain and stock-raising, in which they were well drilled by their father.

John McGuinnes was married June 29, 1904, to Lottie Abare, a daughter of Morris and Josephine (Larges) Abare, of West Bay City. Her parents formerly lived in Detroit, where the father was a fisherman. About 1860 they moved to Bay City, where the father followed his vocation. He was a government surveyor for 14 years. He and his wife had 15

children, eight of whom are living. Millie (Mrs. Eugene La Flame) and our subject's wife were the only daughters. The sons are all fishermen except ont, who keeps the lighthouse at Detour, Michigan. In politics, Mr. McGuinnes is a stanch Democrat. Fraternally, he is a member of the Knights of the Modern Maccabees, and holds a position on the auditing committee of his tent. The members of the family are Catholics and attend the Church of the Sacred Heart.



THOMAS MOLYNEAUX, one of the good farmers and respected citizens of Williams township, who owns a fine farm of 79 acres in section 4, was born in County Down, Ireland, May 10, 1852, and is a son of Alexander and Sarah (Hanna) Molyneaux.

The father of our subject was a shoemaker and also farmed five acres of rented land, this being considered a quite large farm there. He died in Ireland shortly after the rebellion. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church. The mother of Mr. Molyneaux still lives in the old home in County Down. The children of the family were: James, who died in Ireland in 1901; William, who died in Ireland in 1885; Thomas, of this sketch; Ellen, a resident of Liverpool, England; Alexander, of Bay City; and Catherine, who resides with the mother in Ireland.

Our subject came to America in March, 1871, and secured work in the Silas Merchant iron-pipe factory, at Cleveland, Ohio, where he remained two years and then came to Bay City. He worked in a lumber camp for Sage & Company during the first winter and then came to Bay City and secured a position with the street railway company, with which he continued for

20 years. He drove the first horse car into Essexville.

In 1880 Mr. Molyneaux bought his farm, which was then far out from civilized tracks. There were no roads except the ones he made himself and his nearest neighbor lived in a log house off in the next section. His first purchase was 40 acres, which he managed to clear while still living at Bay City. The timber he burned as there was absolutely no market for it, the same timber which now commands \$17 a thousand feet. Later he built a comfortable house and two substantial barns.

On September 4, 1878, at Bay City, Mr. Molyneaux was married to Jennie Patterson, who was a daughter of Aritus and Amelia Patterson, natives of Canada. Mrs. Molyneaux died April 22, 1890, the mother of three children, of whom the only survivor is Thomas, who was born July 5, 1880 and lives on a farm adjoining his father. On May 11, 1891, Mr. Molyneaux was married to Marion Maitland, who is a daughter of John and Sarah (Jobes) Maitland, and five children have been born to this union: Lola, born July 28, 1892; Margaret E., born October 21, 1894; Naomi T., born June 3, 1897; Dorothy J., born June 11, 1899; and Wallace M., born December 29, 1903.

Mrs. Molyneaux's parents lived in Canada prior to their marriage. Her father came first to Bay City and built a home on 33d street and Jennison avenue and then went back for his wife. For 25 years he was an employee of the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad. Mrs. Molyneaux has one sister, Margaret I., who is an instructor in the Fremont School in Bay City.

Our subject and Mr. Maitland are both identified with the Republican party. Both are prominent in the Methodist Episcopal Church, our subject being a class leader, church trustee and treasurer. Both he and his father-in-law are members of Valley Lodge, No. 189, I. O.

O. F. Mr. Molyneaux belongs to South Bay City Tent, No. 177, Knights of the Modern Maccabees.

JOHN A. VOGTMANN, sole owner and proprietor of the Frankenlust Flouring Mill, one of the oldest industrial plants in its section of Bay County, was born April 17, 1863, in Mittel Franken, Bavaria, Germany, and is a son of Leonard and Elizabeth (Dankmayer) Vogtmann.

The parents of our subject passed their entire lives in Bavaria, where the father followed the trade of weaving. The family consisted of seven children,—five sons and two daughters. The only members to come to America were our subject and his brother Adam, who is a farmer in Beaver township.

Mr. Vogtmann attended school until he was 16 years old and then spent four years learning the milling business. In 1883, wishing to improve his worldly chances, he came to America and settled in Bay County, Michigan. Through the first year he worked as a laborer and for the next three years was engaged as a farmer for one employer, and then he went into lumbering. During the two years he was thus engaged he studied the workings of the various mills that came under his observation, his object being the purchase of a mill so that he could continue work at the trade he had learned. After laboring one year more, this time in a brick-yard, he rented a mill in Saginaw, but this venture did not prove a success as he lacked the capital to get himself well established. He was then employed by the owner of a mill in Freeland township and operated that mill successfully for three years.

In 1892 Mr. Vogtmann bought his present mill property. It was the first mill built in Bay County, Adam Hecht having erected it

over 50 years ago. When Mr. Vogtmann took charge, the capacity of the mill was 35 barrels, which he has increased to an output of 175 barrels. He rebuilt the mill and installed modern machinery and now has every equipment necessary to make all kinds of flour. His trade covers all this territory and for many years he has been looked on as the most reliable miller in this section. In addition to rebuilding and refitting the mill, he purchased a farm of four acres in section 2, on which he has built a comfortable residence and large warehouses. He does a very large business, amounting to \$70,000 annually.

In 1892 Mr. Vogtmann was married to Katie Burk, who was born in Bavaria, and came to Saginaw County, Michigan, with her parents, when a child of eight years. They have two children, John and Mary.

Mr. Vogtmann is one of the leading members of St. John's German Lutheran Church at Amelith. He is a man who has made his own way in the world and has reached his independent condition through his own industry. He is well known and very highly respected.



CHARLES P. McDONALD,* a highly respected citizen and well-known farmer of Hampton township, owning a well-cultivated farm of 23 acres, situated in section 13, was born at Montreal, Canada, February 17, 1853, and is a son of Terrence and Sarah (Woods) McDonald.

The father of our subject was born in Belfast, County Down, Ireland, and came to Montreal, Canada, in 1848. The mother was born in Dublin and came to Montreal at a later date than Mr. McDonald. The father died at Bay City in 1894, aged 76 years, but the mother still

resides there in the city. They reared a large family as follows: Charles P.; James, of Montreal; John; Thomas, who is on the Pacific Coast; Peter, of Bay City; Andrew, of Wisconsin; Terrence, of Canada; Edward, of Bay City; and Sarah, who married a Mr. McDonald in Clinton County, New York.

For five years after settling in Montreal, Terrence McDonald carried on a butchering business and then accompanied his brother to Clinton County, New York, where he worked at railroad construction. He subsequently joined our subject in Michigan.

Charles P. McDonald was three weeks old when his parents removed to Clinton County, New York, where he remained until he was 17 years old. In 1865 he came to Bay City and has been a resident of the county and ever since, working in sawmills from 1865 until 1871, when he began to farm. Mr. McDonald obtained his land when it was still unbroken prairie and has made all the improvements upon it. He has a comfortable home with substantial out-buildings, barns and fences, and devotes his land to gardening principally. He also rents land on which he cultivates sugar beets.

On August 15, 1875, Mr. McDonald was married to Mary Van Someson, who was born March 4, 1859, at Detroit and came to Bay County with her parents when one year old. She was a daughter of Henry and Barbara (Lincoln) Van Someson, early pioneers here, of Holland and Belgian ancestry. Mr. Van Someson, who was a carpenter, built many of the residences still standing in Bay City. Mrs. McDonald died in March, 1899, the beloved mother of these children: Mabel, a teacher in a religious order, who is located at St. James, Beaver Island; Clara, who died aged 20 years; Sadie, who is her father's capable housekeeper; Emma; Terrence J.; Nellie; Mary, who died

aged 16 years; Edward, of St. Paul; John; James; Joseph and Margaret. Mr. McDonald and family belong to the Catholic Church.

GEORGE A. ALLEN,* who has the distinction of being the oldest insurance agent at West Bay City, Michigan, his business dating from 1877, is also an honored surviving officer of the Civil War. Mr. Allen was born in Macomb County, Michigan, March 4, 1835, and is a son of Dr. Samuel C. and Julia Ann (Bickson) Allen.

Dr. Samuel C. Allen was born in New Jersey. When he came to Michigan, he had a wife and several children. He settled at Utica, Macomb County, taking up a farm on the Clinton River, and it was here that our subject was born, in an old log house. Dr. Allen also owned and operated a sawmill on the banks of this river, and continued to practice his profession, riding over the untilled prairies for miles and miles in every direction and undergoing many hardships, such as fell to the pioneer physicians of Michigan. About 1841 he moved to Clarkson, Oakland County, where he devoted all his time to the practice of his profession, frequently driving the whole distance to Flint. In 1857 he located at Byron, where he continued in practice until his death in 1866, aged 70 years. His wife died in 1861, aged 65 years. Early in life Dr. Allen was a Whig; later he identified himself with the Republican party. He was a man far above the average, well read both in literature and in his profession and a man of influence wherever he lived. He was a Mason.

George A. Allen was well educated, for the days of his youth, at Clarkson Academy, Oakland County, and then entered into a mercan-

tile business at Byron, whither his parents had removed. In 1860 he accepted a position as bookkeeper for Stewart & Pratt, at Hazelhurst, Mississippi, but the outbreak of the Civil War changed his plans and probably the whole course of his life. Manly and outspoken, he soon found that the only way to secure his liberty was to leave at once for the North, and several of his associates had the same experience. In the fall of 1861 Mr. Allen enlisted as a private in Company A, 10th Reg., Michigan Vol., Inf., and before leaving the State he was made quartermaster sergeant and filled this position until he was promoted to a lieutenantcy and transferred to Company C. He continued with this company through all its subsequent campaigns, including Sherman's "March to the Sea," and returned practically unharmed, although on numerous occasions he had holes shot through his uniform and had his horse shot from under him. He was a soldier who displayed courage in face of danger and fidelity to the cause he had espoused.

After his return from the war, Mr. Allen clerked for one year in Detroit, was married in 1867 and then came to West Bay City. Here he conducted a general retail store, on the corner of Midland and Henry streets, for 10 years, it being one of the first stores on the West Side and his energy and faculty soon built up a lucrative business. In 1877 he entered into the insurance business and again he was a business pioneer. He has continued in the insurance line ever since, dealing also in real estate and has owned and developed a large amount of property.

In 1867 he married Emma Hicks, who is a daughter of W. F. Hicks, then of West Bay City, now of Southfield, Michigan, and they had five children, the three survivors being: Alena, wife of Harry J. Walsh, of West Bay City; Hicks, of Dayton, Ohio; and George, of

West Bay City. The family belong to the First Presbyterian Church of West Bay City.

Mr. Allen has been a life-long Republican. He was township clerk of Wenona until it was included in West Bay City, and is now a member of the Common Council. He is public-spirited and progressive and takes a good citizen's interest in promoting the city's welfare.

Mr. Allen was a charter member of Wenona Lodge, No. 296, F. & A. M. of which he is past master; he is also a member of Blanchard Chapter, No. 59, R. A. M.; and Bay City Council, No. 53, R. & S. M. He assisted in the organization of Henry S. Burnett Post, No. 278, G. A. R., and gave the organization its name. He has always taken a great interest in this noble body and has been its commander. He is also a member of the National League of Veterans and Sons.

FREDERICK D. PAIGE,* one of the highly respected citizens and good farmers of Kawkawlin township, who owns a well-cultivated farm of 80 acres, situated in section 7, was born in 1864 in Bangor township, Bay County, Michigan, and is a son of Daniel W. and Carrie (Shepard) Paige.

Daniel Webster Paige, the father of our subject, was born at Lockport, New York. His first wife, our subject's mother, was born in Ohio. In 1866 they removed from Bangor to Kawkawlin township, where Mrs. Paige died in 1883, leaving four children: Frederick D.; Ralph, a farmer of Kawkawlin township; Alice, widow of James Calvert; and Harry, a farmer of Kawkawlin township. The father's second marriage was to Minerva Hilderbrandt, who was born in New York. The two children of this union are: Jessie and Hattie. Our

subject's father, who has retired from active labor, resides in Kawkawlin village.

Frederick D. Paige obtained his education in the common schools of Kawkawlin township and prepared himself for the life of a farmer. His first farm, bought in 1887, was a part of the family homestead; later he bought more land in section 29, in the same township, both farms being sold at a later date and the present one bought. He has excellent land here and it would take a large offer to induce him to part with it. He has made excellent improvements.

In 1889 Mr. Paige married Mary Bedell, who is a daughter of Calvin Bedell, a farmer of Kawkawlin township. They have had six children, as follows: Jacob, a sturdy youth of 12 years; Elmer, aged 10 years; Florence, aged eight years; Max, deceased at the age of two years; Bessie, deceased at the age of three years; and Benjamin, a child of 11 months.

Politically, Mr. Paige is a Democrat; he has been school inspector and is now serving as township commissioner. He belongs to Lodge No. 148, I. O. O. F., of Kawkawlin township.

LOUIS ROSEBUSH,* a well-known citizen of Linwood, was formerly in the hotel business here for 14 years. His hotel was destroyed by fire in 1901, and he is now rebuilding it. He also owns a saloon in Arenac County, Michigan.

The subject of this sketch was born in Canada in 1852. He is a son of Samuel and Sylvia (Merrian) Rosebush, the former of whom was born in Canada, and died in 1882, at the age of 71 years. The mother passed away in 1886, in her 75th year. They reared 12 children, of whom Louis was the sixth. Seven are still living.

The parents of Samuel Rosebush were natives of Canada, and their grandparents were born on De Rosa street, Paris, France. This street was named after the original name of the family, which was afterward changed to Rosebush.

The Merrians, grandparents of Sylvia Merrian, came from Spain to this country in the early colonial days, settled on the Connecticut River and endured all the hardships of pioneer life. Some of them were officers in the Revolutionary War. In the possession of the family were formerly some of the relics of that conflict, such as silver buckles worn by their ancestors in military service.

Louis Rosebush went to New York State in 1868. There he remained six months and then came to Saginaw County, Michigan, where he at once went to work in the lumber camps, and continued thus for two and a half years. He then returned to Canada to visit his parents. He came back to Michigan where he remained for two years, after which he went West and spent four years among the Choc-

taws, Chickasaws and Cherokees, in the Red River region, engaged in lumbering for himself. About 1876, he returned to Canada and brought his father, mother, two brothers and two sisters to Michigan with him.

Mr. Rosebush was married in 1880 to Laurie Annie Roe, a daughter of Theodore and Theresa (Young) Roe. Theodore Roe died when Mrs. Rosebush was four years old. His widow now lives in Saginaw, Michigan.

Mr. and Mrs. Rosebush have had eight children, namely: Sylvia, Hiram, Samuel, Willie, Bertie, Laurie, Fred and Louis. Sylvia was born in 1883; she married Victor Turcott, who was born in Canada, and is an engineer. Hiram was born in 1886; Samuel died in infancy; Willie was born in 1889; Bertie, in 1891; Laurie, in 1892; Fred, in 1894; and Louis, in 1896.

In politics, Mr. Rosebush is a Republican. Fraternally, he is a member of Bedell Lodge, No. 248, I. O. O. F. His religious views are nonsectarian. Mrs. Rosebush is a member of the Catholic Church.

